307521008Q

If found, please return to

WITHDRAWN

THE LIBRARY
MAGDALEN COLLEGE
OXFORD OX1 4AU

~~73.F.F.4.~~

Given by the editor – 1924.

~~72 Y 4~~

~~HIST 2 451~~

Collegium S^tæ Mariæ Magdalenæ
apud Oxonienſes

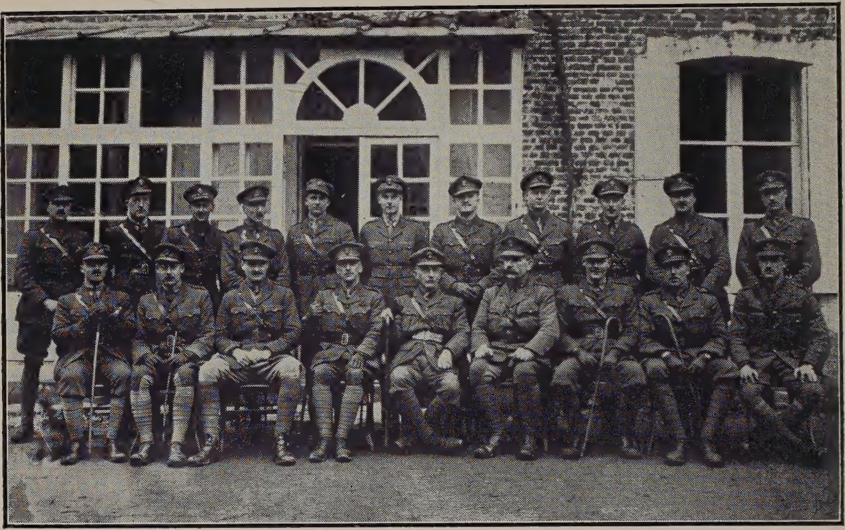
MAGDALEN COLLEGE LIBRARY
SHELF No. 942.083
WAL

MAGDALEN COLLEGE LIBRARY

300920389Y

THE HONOURABLE ARTILLERY COMPANY IN THE GREAT WAR

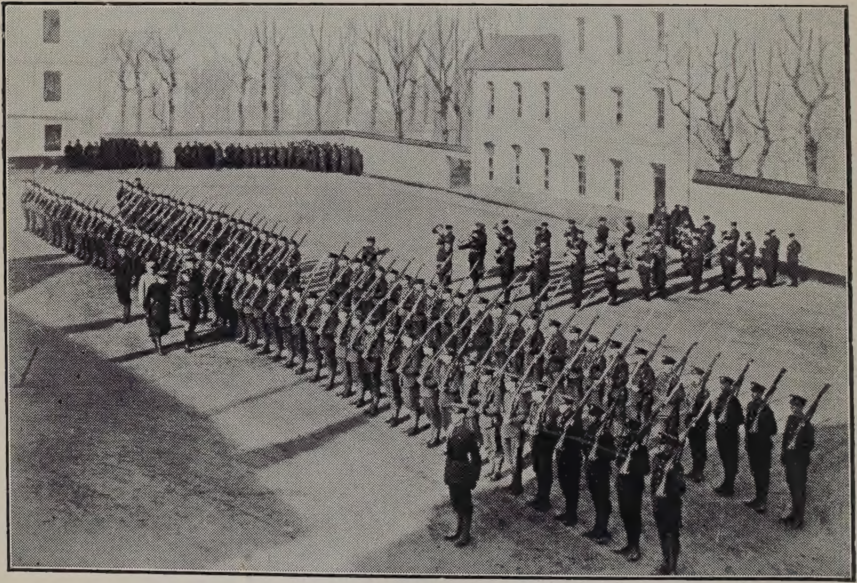
1914–1919



1st BATTALION OFFICERS AT NOUVION, DECEMBER, 1916

STANDING: *Lieut. E. L. Samuel, Lieut. I. H. Mosley, Lieut. N. Smith, Rev. E. R. Prance, Lieut. F. B. Garrard, Lieut. H. F. Kent, Lieut. A. E. Keech, Lieut. N. Viney, Lieut. H. W. O'Brien, Lieut. A. G. F. Osman, Lieut. H. N. Hall.*

SEATED: *Lieut. J. H. Lingwood, Lieut. G. C. Bailey, Capt. R. C. Hawkins, Major C. F. Osmond, Lieut.-Col. E. C. P. Boyle, Capt. G. H. Mayhew, Capt. J. D. Reid, Capt. R. Spicer, Capt. R. S. Morshead.*



A GUARD OF HONOUR OF THE 1st H.A.C. AT ADVANCED G.H.Q., JULY, 1917

THE
HONOURABLE ARTILLERY COMPANY
IN THE GREAT WAR
1914—1919

Edited by
MAJOR G. GOOLD WALKER, D.S.O.,
M.C., F.R.HIST.S.

With an Introduction by
THE EARL OF DENBIGH & DESMOND, K.C.V.O., T.D.

With Illustrations & Maps

MAGDALEN COLLEGE LIBRARY

London
Seeley, Service & Co. Ltd.
196 Shaftesbury Avenue
1930

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

PREFACE

IN the compilation of this war record of the oldest regiment in the British Army, London's ancient Artillery Company, it has been unfortunately impossible, for considerations of space, to include more than a narrative of the movements, experiences and engagements of each unit as a whole, together with a certain amount of circumstantial detail. This, perhaps, has its drawbacks, for to-day the personal experiences of soldiers,—the reaction of warfare on the individual,—are matters of greater general interest than the history of any particular unit and there must still remain unrecorded a vast collection of personal reminiscences of regimental interest worthy of being handed down to posterity and to future members of this regiment in particular.

It is to be hoped, therefore, that the war literature of the Company will from time to time be enriched by the publication of personal memoirs containing more detailed, and perhaps more graphic, accounts of outstanding incidents or individual experiences than it has been possible to enshrine in these pages.

The history of the 1st Battalion up to June 16th, 1915, is based upon the narrative of Col. E. Treffry, C.M.G., O.B.E., A.D.C., T.D. From that date onwards the Editor is indebted to material supplied by Captain (now Lieut.-Col.) W. A. Stone, M.C., T.D., Capt. C. W. Holliday, Lieut. R. J. Fowles, M.C., Capt. R. Spicer, M.C., Capt. H. W. O'Brien, M.C., Lieut. R. L. Haine, V.C., M.C., and Lieut.-Col. P. C. Cooper, T.D. "A" Battery's record was supplied by Capt. D. J. MacAndrew, M.C., and "B" Battery are indebted to the able pen of Lieut.-Col. The Hon. R. M. P. Preston, D.S.O., who was assisted by the war diary of Bombardier A. A. Blade.

The story of the 2nd Battalion was originally written by Col. Sir A. Lambert Ward, Bart., D.S.O., T.D., M.P., and Major R. A. Robinson, T.D. (the last-named being also responsible for the Foreword), but in this, as in most other cases, there are certain interpolations from other sources, notably in the description of the crossing of the Piave, which is largely drawn from a work entitled *The Defeat of Austria as seen by the Seventh Division*, by the Rev. E. C. Crosse, D.S.O., M.C., by kind permission of the author and the publishers (Messrs. H. F. W. Deane & Sons, The Year Book Press, Ltd.).

The Siege Battery narrative is the work of Gnr. W. R. Kingham, M.A., and is adapted by him from his war book *London Gunners*. The record of " 2/A " Battery is based on notes by Major A. G. Andrews, Capt. R. Wightman, Major W. A. S. Turner, M.C., Major Russell Rumney, and Major H. A. Terry, edited by Lieut. Reginald Rumney, while in the case of " 2/B " Battery the credit is shared by Lieut. E. C. Francis, M.A., and Capt. A. T. Wheeler.

Lastly, we are indebted for the records of the Reserve Batteries, the 3rd Battalion and the Depot to Major H. C. Duncum, Col. William Evans, Capt. A. T. Marriott, and Major C. A. J. Whyte, T.D., respectively.

To all these and to the many members who have assisted by the loan of war diaries, photographs and maps, in the compilation of this regimental record, the thanks of all members of the Company are due.

From the point of view of an official record even this collection of the war history of seven fighting units is but a partial statement of the services rendered to King and Country by the Honourable Artillery Company during four fateful years, for not the least part of the Company's contribution to ultimate victory consisted of the supply of officers to all branches of the fighting forces. A companion volume might be compiled setting forth the war services of over four thousand members of the corps who received commissions in other units, but it has been deemed proper to include in this book a brief summary of the military careers of those who fell in action or who won special distinctions while serving with other regiments. In this connection it should be mentioned that the mass of information contained in the various appendices could not have been drawn up but for the painstaking record of members' services kept during the whole period of the war by the late Lieut.-Col. F. J. Stowe, whose immense labours as a voluntary Officer i/c Records at Headquarters have now borne fruit. The carefully compiled summary of the services of personnel of the 1st Battalion kept on active service by Major G. H. Mayhew, M.C., has also been of great assistance.

The illustrations have been obtained from many sources, mostly from unofficial photographs, but special mention must be made of the drawings by Private Adrian Hill, afterwards an official War Artist, whose collection of sketches made while serving in the line with the 1st Battalion forms one of the Company's finest mementoes of the Great War.

FOREWORD

THE interesting history of the Honourable Artillery Company has been well set out in the volume so ably compiled three years ago by Major Goold Walker, D.S.O., M.C., and all who desire information on its activities during the four centuries before the war are invited to turn to that excellent and often entertaining work.

This book, to which I have been invited to add a foreword, is a compilation of the doings of the seven units which the H.A.C. sent to the various theatres of the Great War. The field covered is, of necessity, a wide one, embracing most sectors of the Western Front, Italy, Egypt, Palestine and Aden, and a feature of the book is the number of other regiments and of eminent officers whose names and actions find a place in this record.

On August 4th, 1914, the Regiment consisted of two 4-gun batteries of Horse Artillery and a half-battalion of Infantry, classed as "Army Troops." The Corps as a whole was about 160 under its full strength of 910, but this deficiency was more than made up the very first day of mobilization through the instant rejoining of former members still fit for active service. Recruits, too, flocked in, but, strange as it may appear now, I could not get permission to absorb the waiting crowd and expand the Infantry to a full battalion until I had a personal interview with Lord Kitchener at the War Office on the third day. The word had come round that all recruits were to go to the New Army, and we Territorials were temporarily in despair. I dashed off to the War Office, and, catching sight of the great man leaving his room and going downstairs, caught him up, and in two minutes obtained his permission to go ahead. The full battalion was immediately constituted ; the necessary extra officers were promoted from the non-commissioned ranks and full mobilization was soon completed.

Similar work was proceeding with the Batteries, and, what with the constant arrival of horses, guns, wagons and stores of all kinds, our five acres of grass and gravel became a crowded and busy spot.

On the sixth day "B" Battery (Major the Hon. R. M. P. Preston) went by train to Canterbury and joined the South-Eastern Mounted Brigade at Fordwych. Three days later, "A" Battery (Major O. L. Eugster) moved out, and, marching to Hounslow, went into camp with the London Mounted Brigade.

How the 1st Infantry Battalion under the command of Col. E. Treffry remained at Headquarters until September 12th, when they were inspected by His Majesty (Captain General and Colonel of the H.A.C.) prior to their marching to camp at Belhus Park in Essex, is set out in the records. Meanwhile, a 2nd Battalion was rapidly forming under the command of Col. Lionel Boyle. Former members for whom there was no room in the 1st Battalion rejoined in numbers from all over the country, and with them came others who, either in University or School Corps, in Colonial police, Volunteers or elsewhere, had had some sort of military experience and knowledge of drill. There were only about 20 per cent that could be described as "raw hands," so that as soon as arms and clothing could be provided they very soon settled down to serious training. Their officers were all members of the Company.

I then went to the War Office and asked what was to happen to myself and my adjutant, Capt. J. Sinclair, R.H.A., and was advised to return in the afternoon and see Lord Kitchener. He then told me that a mounted division of four brigades of Yeomanry was being formed and that I might have command of the four batteries of Territorial R.H.A., which would include the two from the H.A.C. I thanked him, and he then asked what guns we were armed with. "Fifteen-pounder Erhardts, sir," I replied. He jumped up from his chair and striding across the room he said, "What? Only fifteen-pounders!" Then clenching his fists he stamped round the room saying, "Good Lord, here we are, no guns, no rifles, no boots, no clothing, no anything, and we call ourselves an EMPIRE." Then turning round on me he said, "But don't go and say I said so. Now you can go," he added, and sat himself down again in his corner. So I went, and that was the last time I saw Lord Kitchener.

The 2nd Mounted Division began to assemble round Goring-on-Thames at the end of August, with H.Q. at Goring and most of the troops on Churn Downs.

We were to be the first mounted reinforcements for France and in October were told we should soon be leaving. As the first battle of Ypres developed, however, it became apparent that everything was settling down into trench warfare and the authorities had more cavalry in France than they could use as such.

Suddenly, early in November, we got the order to take over about thirty miles of coast from King's Lynn to Happisburgh, as scares about possible German landings had been raised. The Division was billeted in the various villages and towns, and while there we had our first experience of Zeppelin raids. I remember going to see a cottage where a voluble bricklayer stood in the doorway and invited all and sundry to come and see what the Boches had done to him. His little girl, unable to sleep, had been brought down and seated by the kitchen fire, and while there a bomb went straight through her bed and into the floor by her chair—fortunately for her a dud !

We spent a more or less uneventful four and a half months among the kind and hospitable people of Norfolk, training the batteries, and in April, 1915, embarked at Avonmouth for Egypt. Submarines were about and they got one ship with the Warwickshire Yeomanry horses.

We arrived at Alexandria about three days after the departure of the Gallipoli force and encamped along the sea front waiting for news. Particulars of awful losses soon began to arrive, together with demands for reinforcements, which could only be supplied by the Lancashire Division which had been for some few months on the Suez Canal. Three brigades of Yeomanry went to Cairo and the London Brigade to Ismailia, where I lived for the next six months in a tent under a tree near the shore of Lake Timsah as C.R.A. Canal Defences. Our four batteries, " A " and " B " H.A.C., 1st Notts and 1st Berks R.H.A., were strung out along the Canal, but in June " B " Battery received a sudden order to embark for Aden with a brigade of Indian infantry. An account of this expedition will be found in the "B" Battery record. When the Gallipoli evacuation took place the troops were brought to the Canal zone and the two H.A.C. Batteries moved to Cairo and camped at Mena.

The Notts Battery, under Major Laycock, had previously been rushed to Alexandria to join up with a scratch force being hurriedly formed to push out into the Western Desert and hold up the Senussi, who had captured the coastguard port at Sollum and were advancing eastward towards the delta. The Berks R.H.A. were sent south to the Fayoum. In December orders came for "A" Battery to join the Western Desert Force which had occupied a position at Mersa Matruh, a picturesque little harbour 150 miles west of Alexandria, in the neighbourhood of which some fighting had taken place in a series of deep and difficult nullahs.

Soon after this I was sent there as C.R.A. of the Western Desert Force, which was getting ready for a march to Sollum in order to clear up and finish the trouble with the Senussi. Towards the end of January orders arrived for "A" Battery to return to the Canal and join up with the Yeomanry Brigade at Moses' Wells, near Suez, and a mountain battery took its place. This was a great disappointment, and I had to return as well, for the 2nd Mounted Division had been broken up as a divisional organization on account of its units being so scattered—one brigade having gone to Salonica.

There being no further command available for me I was told to return and report at the War Office. I landed at Marseilles in April, 1916, and on my way through France I visited the 1st Battalion and found them resting at Blendecques after the hard work and heavy fighting which had been their lot on many occasions since their arrival in France in September, 1914. Col. Treffry had been wounded and obliged to relinquish the command during the Hooge fighting in 1915.

I visited the 1st Battalion again in November, 1916, and found them living in the cellars, dug-outs and mud of Mesnil, a small ruined village on the Ancre front. Col. Ernest Boyle (brother of Lionel), a cool and most gallant officer, was in command. He lived in a miserable cellar, and he said to me, "I don't so much mind the shells or the mud or the fleas, but I can't stand the rats which run over me at night." A shell killed him at the door of his dug-out some months after the successful and hard-fought attack on Beaumont Hamel. The following spring this Battalion greatly distinguished itself at Gavrelle under Col. C. F. Osmond, two officers being awarded the V.C.

On reporting to the War Office I was appointed to supervise the training and equipping of five second-line R.H.A. Territorial batteries in which "2/A" and "2/B" H.A.C. were included. "2/B" H.A.C., under Major Sir L. Lucas Tooth, Bart., was in Scotland, in camp at Cupar, but before long they were moved to Salisbury Plain. The others were scattered about Suffolk, Essex and Kent, and a busy four months was spent before, on assembly on Salisbury Plain, they were passed as being well-trained and equipped. The 126th Brigade R.F.A. was formed of "2/A" and "2/B" H.A.C., with the 2nd Berks and 2nd Warwicks R.H.A., and went to France in June, 1917.

Meanwhile, as a strong demand for heavy artillery in the field had arisen in France during the summer of 1916, the War Office readily assented to the proposal that we should raise an H.A.C. Siege Battery to be armed with the new 6-inch howitzers. A depot was formed at Armoury House and the Battery was soon in course of formation under the command of Major A. J. Edmondson, who for two months had been my adjutant and before that was a subaltern of "2/A" Battery. After five months of strenuous work this Battery reached a high pitch of excellence and went to France in April, 1917.

The 2nd Battalion had been training for some time in Kent under that most zealous and devoted officer, Col. Lionel Boyle, to whom it was a bitter disappointment that, when the time came, he was considered too old for service in France. Col. Lambert Ward (now Sir A. Lambert Ward, Bart., D.S.O., M.P.), an officer of the 1st Battalion, then commanding a battalion of the Naval Division, was sent to command the 2nd H.A.C., and he took it abroad on October 1st, 1916. The hard fighting which the Battalion encountered in France and Belgium; its subsequent departure for Italy with the 7th Division and its magnificent performance at the capture of the island of Papadopoli on the Piave are all set out in the records, but it should be noted that, owing to the heavy losses in officers in the summer of 1917 on the Arras front, a most popular and competent officer, Col. R. N. O'Connor, D.S.O., M.C., of the Scottish Rifles, was given the command, which he retained to the end of the war.

The H.A.C. thus had seven units in the field and were rightly proud of the fact that, with very few exceptions, they were officered and commanded by members of the Corps. Besides these units abroad, there was a Reserve Battalion at home, mostly at the Tower, two Reserve Batteries at Leeds and a Depot at Armoury House—all for supplying drafts.

About 4000 members were sent during the war as commissioned officers to other branches of the Army, and this entailed a constant disorganization of the units and greatly increased the difficulty of maintaining thorough efficiency. That this was done, however, and that the various units earned high praise wherever they found themselves, is a matter of which the H.A.C. may justly be proud.

DENBIGH.

CONTENTS

THE FIRST BATTALION

PAGE
Chapter I. 17
Chapter II. 26
Chapter III. 35
Chapter IV. 50
Chapter V. 60
Chapter VI. 78
Chapter VII. 88
Chapter VIII. 99

"A" BATTERY

Chapter I. 108
Chapter II. 119
Chapter III. 127
Chapter IV. 134
Chapter V. 146

"B" BATTERY

Chapter I. 155
Chapter II. 164
Chapter III. 175
Chapter IV. 191
Chapter V. 203
Chapter VI. 224
Chapter VII. 237
Chapter VIII. 252
Chapter IX. 261
Chapter X. 273

THE SECOND BATTALION

Chapter I. 285
Chapter II. 294
Chapter III. 314
Chapter IV. 330
Chapter V. 343
Chapter VI. 361

THE SIEGE BATTERY

PAGE
Chapter I. 370
Chapter II. 381
Chapter III. 388

"2/A" BATTERY

Chapter I. 395
Chapter II. 403
Chapter III. 415
Chapter IV. 425

"2/B" BATTERY

Chapter I. 440
Chapter II. 447
Chapter III. 451
Chapter IV. 458
THE RESERVE BATTERIES . . 465
THE THIRD BATTALION . . 470
THE DEPOT 478
Appendix A. Roll of Honour . . 483
Appendix B. Roll of Honour of Members of the H.A.C. who Fell while Serving with Other Regiments . 521
Appendix C. Honours and Distinctions 547
Appendix D. Honours and Awards . 560
Personal Index 579
Index of Places 586
Index of Units 591

LIST OF PLATES

1st Battalion Officers at Nouvion, December, 1916
A Guard of Honour of the 1st H.A.C. at Advanced G.H.Q., July, 1917 . . . . . } *Frontispiece*

FACING PAGE
No. 10 Section at Dickebusch, March, 1915 . . 34
In the "P.2" Trenches, St. Eloi, March, 1915 . . 34
The 1st H.A.C. in the Attack at Hooge, 16th June, 1915 48
The Same Scene from a Photograph taken on the Spot 48
Ration Party, 1st H.A.C., Gavrelle, 1917 . . . 88
The Blue Line, Gavrelle 88
H.A.C. Advancing to the Attack at Gavrelle . . 92
German Machine Gun Nest, Gavrelle . . . 92
Turkish Infantry 130
A Turkish Battery in Action 130
"A" Battery Crossing the Wadi Ghuzze . . . 144
"C" Sub-section Gun in Position, Wadi Aujah . . 144
"A" Battery, with Australian Escort, Advancing from Sharia to Huj, November, 1917 . . . 150
"A" Battery Fording the Jordan at Jisr Benat Yacub, September, 1918 150
"B" Battery in Action at Sheikh Othman . . 164
"A" Sub-section, "B" Battery, at Sheikh Othman . 164
"B" Battery Officers at Ballah, April, 1916 . . 184
"B" Battery Sergeants' Mess at Mazar, Christmas Day, 1916 184
"B" Sub-section, "B" Battery, in Action at Gaza . 208
Dressing the Right Section Wounded at Gaza in an Old Turkish Trench behind the Gun Position . . 208

FACING PAGE
Types of Turkish Infantry 272
Turkish Machine Gunners in Action 272
2nd Battalion Officers at Blackheath . . . 288
Marching into the Tower of London . . . 288
Members of "C" Company, 2nd Battalion H.A.C., Disguised as Italian Troops for Reconnaissance Purposes at Papadopoli 344
The 2nd Battalion Reviewed by the King of Italy . 344
Bronze Medal Presented to the 2nd Battalion H.A.C., by H.M. the King of Italy 362
Medallion Presented by the Italian Government to all Members of the 2nd Battalion H.A.C., in Commemoration of the Crossing of the Piave, October, 1918 . 362
Captain A. O. Pollard, V.C., M.C., D.C.M. . . 547
Captain R. L. Haine, V.C., M.C. 547
Captain T. T. Pryce, V.C., M.C. 547

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS IN THE TEXT

PAGE
Map of Operations near Beaucourt, 1916 . . 64
Map of Operations in Egypt, 1915 113
Map of Operations near Gaza, 1917 132
Map of Palestine 227
Map showing Operations near River Ancre . . 303
Map showing Front Line prior to October, 1917, and Objective, 9th October, 1917 316
Italian Searchlight Playing on Austrian Positions Across the River Piave 332
View from Battalion H.Q. on the Asiago Plateau . 335
View from a Trench on the Asiago Plateau . . 339
Plan of the Island of Papadopoli 347
Plan of the Island of Papadopoli 357
Map showing Operations round Ypres . . . 406
View from Paradise Alley O.P. 449

INTRODUCTION

LET this plain tale begin with a truism, leading to the statement of a few indisputable facts.

The fighting value of any military body depends on a variety of circumstances—on the " team spirit " and love of the regiment, often designated in the cant of our day by a French phrase, on the personal character and high example of its leaders, on the common confidence which its members have in one another—but also of necessity on the numbers of trained and disciplined men who can be placed, when needed, in the field of action.

Now for as long as any of those still on the active list of the Honourable Artillery Company can remember, the Company can claim with truth to have been possessed in full measure of all the attributes which have been mentioned, save only that in times of peace numerical weakness has often been a matter of some concern to well-wishers. Such was the case in the years preceding that conflict of nations which to thousands will always be known as " The War." In July, 1914, the Infantry of the H.A.C., nominally consisting of half-Battalion, the two batteries of Horse Artillery and the two Ammunition Columns were alike in being under their establishment, their combined numbers being approximately 740, and for several years attempts at recruiting had met for the most part with limited success.

In those last days of July and first days of August, 1914, many Members were enjoying their annual leave at the seaside or on the Continent. But before the Cabinet had decided to call up the Territorial Force a large proportion of active and of veteran Members as well as many retired ex-Members and shoals of would-be recruits had hastened to present themselves at Armoury House, anxious to take the earliest possible opportunity not only of serving their Country but of so doing in the ranks of the oldest military body in His Majesty's dominions. If we had doubts as to whether Londoners knew of the Company's existence, those doubts were now dissolved.

It was a time of picking and choosing. Many a veteran Member was turned away with the statement that he was too old ; thousands of recruits were told to " stand by " until authority for increase of establishment had been obtained ; and to fill any vacancies that did exist the choice fell on those who were most worthily recommended and on such as were clearly of a most desirable type—vigorous and strapping fellows, including several athletes of international fame, from the Universities and Public Schools. The general atmosphere is best conveyed by one word—" impatience "—impatience to begin their overdue military training, to get into uniform and equipment, and most of all to get to grips with the enemy before it should be too late. Finsbury Pavement, therefore, for several days was densely packed with thousands of men, many of whom might have been excellent Members in peace time had they realized (as some of the Company, at least, had for several years grasped) the probability of war with Germany on a colossal scale.

Within a few days most of the Infantrymen had been despatched to guard railway sidings, depots, waterworks and the like in London against the expected malevolence of any Germans who might be at large and likely to attempt active interference with public services. And the field at Armoury House was thickly covered with tents—not even the cricket pitch in the middle of the field being sacrosanct. Meanwhile the horse batteries and ammunition columns were brought up to more than full strength and authority was obtained, first to increase the strength of the Infantry from half to a full battalion by adopting the " double-company " formation for the first time, and then, before the end of August, to form a second battalion. In September the second line batteries were formed. At this time, as throughout the war, such Members of the Court of Assistants as were not prevented by military duties sat frequently for the purpose of considering in the time-honoured manner all applications for admission to the Company ; while matters of military administration were dealt with by the officer appointed to command the " Depot " or " Administrative Centre " established in the Armoury House.

Since a pre-War Member of the Territorial Force was under no obligation to serve abroad against his wish, it was now necessary to ascertain how many Members would voluntarily undertake that obligation. In spite of the fact that the immensity of the task confronting Great Britain was not well understood in those early days, a great majority of Members (some of whom, it must be added, were persons whose domestic circumstances might be deemed to furnish every conceivable and legitimate reason for remaining in England for a time) at once undertook to go to any land to which their military superiors might choose to despatch them.

Within a few days, then, the Company possessed horse batteries, ammunition columns and battalions which alike were filled, partly with experienced Members already trained in the use of arms and partly with men of great promise who, at a time when hundreds of thousands had not begun to perceive the real meaning of war with Germany, had literally rushed to enlist. And though the armaments and trappings of war, the weapons, the equipment and the uniforms could not at once be supplied to many of them, the fact remains to be placed on record, full early in this narrative, that, as in the days of Queen Bess, of George the Third and of Victoria, the Old Company was ready and equal to its task of setting an example to the Nation. The old traditions had been kept bright, the framework for a mammoth organization was in being, the "team spirit" and the pride of Regiment were dearly cherished by a few hundred keen Members, to whose lot it naturally fell to infuse, consciously or unconsciously, with the same spirit the thousands of new-comers sent by this great emergency to the gates of Armoury House.

Nor was the Company's influence confined even at this early date or indeed at any period of the war to its own units. For many ex-Members, foiled in their desire to rejoin the H.A.C., at once received commissions in other regiments. And just as, when England was threatened by the Spanish Armada, the Artillery Company was recognized by Queen Elizabeth and her military advisers as the proper training corps for those who were to be the officers of the Queen's troops in the great camp at Tilbury, so, in the war of 1914–18, London's Artillery Company sent out in a ceaseless stream nearly five thousand trained men to be officers in all branches and all regiments of King George's mighty Army.

Looking back after an interval of many years, it is easy to pose as profoundly wise and to assert that the "first few thousand" on the Company's War Roll should never have been allowed to serve overseas as gunners and privates, inasmuch as virtually all were of precisely the material for the making of such officers as the Army was to need above all else in the years that were to follow. It may well be that the true function of the H.A.C. throughout its history and at the present time is to act as a training school for officers. On the other hand it is essential, if one is tempted to criticise the use made of the Company, to remember that the severity of the conflict, even in its earliest weeks, and the lamentably insufficient number of trained troops in the British Army, imposed upon those in authority the paramount necessity of placing gunners and privates in the field at all costs and at once, however valuable as potential officers some of them might be.

And while we may mourn that many of our heroic dead were thus denied the opportunity of taking on themselves in those early days the responsibilities of leadership for which they were so well fitted, let us not fail to remember also that as things were ordered the glory of the Regiment was, and will for ever be, the brighter for the fact that in the Great War seven fighting units of our Company were sent and maintained overseas. Of these the record of each will be narrated. Here let it suffice to state that the units, with the dates on which they left England, were :

1st Battalion	September 18th, 1914.
" A " and " B " Batteries ..	April 10th, 1915.
2nd Battalion	October 1st, 1916.
Siege Battery	April 25th, 1917.
2/A and 2/B Batteries ..	June 21st, 1917.

In England there remained the draft-finding units of the Company —the two reserve batteries, the reserve battalion, the reserve for the siege battery and the administrative machine at the Armoury House.

The story which is to follow is the work of many pens. Some narratives show the point of view of the unit-commander. Others are written by those whose military status and viewpoint were quite different. There will thus be no rigid uniformity in the manner of presenting facts or opinions. But it should not be assumed that the ancient tag—*quot homines*, *tot sententiæ*—will have an unqualified application. For there are one thought and one motive common to all true sons of the Artillery Company—a genuine love for the dear old Fraternitie of St. George and a sincere desire to serve the Company and to secure its future well-being. So long as this spirit prevails our ancient Company shall continue to be of use to the Motherland and to the King.

THE HONOURABLE ARTILLERY COMPANY IN THE GREAT WAR

THE FIRST BATTALION

CHAPTER I

DURING the first few weeks after the outbreak of the war, while the trained men were guarding railways and waterworks in London, large bodies of recruits were being rapidly put through the mill, and so successful were Officers and N.C.O.'s that as early as 12th September, 1914, the 1st Battalion was inspected at Armoury House by His Majesty the King. By that time the Battalion was 1000 strong and was officered as follows :—

In Command	Lieut.-Col. E. Treffry.
2nd in Command	Major H. T. Hanson.

No. 1 Company

In Command	Major P. C. Cooper.
2nd in Command	Capt. C. F. Nesham.
Subalterns	2nd Lieut. E. L. Dobson.
	2nd Lieut. S. H. Byron.
	2nd Lieut. W. A. Blake.
	2nd Lieut. M. N. Schiff.

No. 2 Company

In Command	Capt. C. A. J. Whyte.
2nd in Command	Capt. E. Garnsey.
Subalterns	2nd Lieut. D. G. Collins.
	2nd Lieut. F. A. Garrett.
	2nd Lieut. T. C. Bower.
	2nd Lieut. C. F. Osmond, *Transport Officer.*

No. 3 Company

In Command	Capt. A. L. Ward.
2nd in Command	Capt. W. S. Newton.

Subalterns	2nd Lieut. H. W. Perkins. 2nd Lieut. J. G. Gibson. 2nd Lieut. C. W. Holliday, *M.G. Officer.* 2nd Lieut. F. M. Merson.

No. 4 Company

In Command	Capt. R. C. Cole.
2nd in Command	Capt. E. A. Lankester.
Subalterns	2nd Lieut. J. Goddard. 2nd Lieut. G. F. T. Murnane. 2nd Lieut. W. C. Hayden. 2nd Lieut. C. Tatham.

Adjutant	Capt. M. G. Douglas.
Quartermaster	Lieut. G. H. Mayhew.
Medical Officer	Lieut. T. Carnwath.

When His Majesty arrived the Battalion was drawn up in close mass facing Headquarters and presented quite a good appearance in spite of the large number of recruits who had only had about a month's drill. The King expressed surprise at the splendid physique of the men and said he felt sure they would render a good account of themselves. After all the officers had been presented to His Majesty we gave him three rousing cheers. Col. Treffry then made a short farewell speech to the King saying how much we felt the honour of his visit and assuring him that all ranks were determined to do all they could to make themselves fit to fight alongside Regular Battalions. We then marched past the King and so out of Headquarters on our way to the greatest of Wars. Although at the time we expected to remain in England for at least three months' training, within a week we were actually in France.

From Headquarters we marched to St. Pancras, and so by train to Purfleet Rifle Range Station and thence to a prepared camp in Belhus Park, Aveley. On Sunday the 13th September news of the battle of the Marne was received, but few realised the great effect this battle was to have in deciding the issue of the war. Two days were spent in Field exercises, route marching and musketry. On the evening of the 15th the C.O. received a communication from the War Office to the effect that we were to embark at an early date, and on Wednesday the 16th orders arrived for 800 men and 29 officers to leave on Friday the 18th for overseas, in two trains at 6.25 a.m. and 8.30 a.m. At that time we had no equipment, no rifles and no ammunition, and our transport was composed of an extraordinary collection of vehicles, including Pickford covered vans, a Frederick Gorringe delivery cart, a four-wheeled milk cart, and a huge tank on wheels used by one of the London Borough Councils for watering the streets. (This was to serve as a watercart.)

The equipment arrived about 5 p.m. and the rifles at about 10 p.m. and the issue of these could not be completed till 1 a.m. on Friday the 18th. Col. Treffry was to leave with the right half-Battalion at 3.15 a.m. and Major Hanson with the left half about an hour later. At 2.30 a.m. the confusion in the transport lines was dreadful, owing to the difficulty of hooking in and loading up in the dark. The Transport Officer, however, was quite cheerful and declared his intention of leaving on time, which by some miracle he did. The only animal missing was Captain Ward's charger, which refused to be handled, and was left careering wildly over the Park. Both half-Battalions got away on time and entrained at Purfleet at 6.30 and 8.30 a.m. respectively. At 4 p.m. the 1st H.A.C. left Southampton on board the s.s. *Westmeath* for an unknown destination, that is to say, under sealed orders which were opened at sea.

On Sunday the 20th we arrived all well off St. Nazaire about 10 a.m. It was a beautifully fine trip ; but there were several casualties from *mal de mer*. A great reception was given to us by the townspeople while we were disembarking.

On Tuesday, September 22nd, Captain Ward, with No. 3 Company, left St. Nazaire for Nantes, and the next day Battalion Headquarters, with Nos. 1 and 2 Companies, moved by rail to Le Mans, No. 4 Company remaining at St. Nazaire. At Le Mans we found Major Budworth, a former H.A.C. Adjutant, camped close by with his Battery. He was very glad to see us and was most interested in the Battalion. Captain Garnsey and two platoons of No. 2 Company left for Havre in the afternoon. The rest of us were kept busy for a week with guards, fatigues and inoculations.

Captain Whyte, with the remainder of No. 2 Company, left for Havre on Friday, October 2nd, and the C.O. was left with Battalion Headquarters and No. 1 Company. The latter provided a guard at Maroc, on the outskirts of Le Mans, where there was an immense railway siding and dump, the labourers being specially enlisted scallywags, who caused endless trouble, being usually drunk and always undisciplined. The first time our guard mounted they had quite a lively time and had to tie down some of the drunken rowdies and confine the worst cases in a railway carriage. The N.C.O.'s and men performed an unpleasant duty admirably, and the Commandant informed the C.O. that he had never had less trouble than since the H.A.C. took over the guards.

On October 25th news was received that Nos. 3 and 4 Companies were leaving Nantes and St. Nazaire respectively. The same day Captain Ward and No. 3 Company passed through Le Mans, and Captain Cole followed two days later with No. 4 Company. Major Cooper and Lieuts. Schiff and Blake, with two platoons of No. 1 Company, also left for Abbeville. On the 27th Corpl. Smart of the transport died from injuries received from his horse falling on him. This was our first casualty.

We were at this time issued with new S.A.A. carts, water-carts and G.S. wagons in place of our nondescript collection, the Commandant saying we could not proceed to the front with such vehicles.

The Battalion left Le Mans at 7.45 a.m. on October 31st, travelling via Rouen. There were all sorts of rumours as to our destination and everyone was very excited by the fact that at length we were moving nearer the front, some of the younger bloods declaring that the war would be over before we moved.

Major Cooper and the other half of No. 1 Company rejoined at Abbeville, where we received orders to go on to St. Omer. While waiting to detrain at that place we heard that the London Scottish had been in action that morning. Probably we should have been sent in as the London Scottish were, had H.Q. arrived at St. Omer with the transport, machine guns and reserve ammunition in time. At St. Omer we were under Brigadier-General Chichester, and occupied our time trench digging in the neighbourhood of Blendecques. This trench system was supposed to be part of a reserve line, in case the front line was driven in round Ypres.

On November 3rd Col. Treffry met General Lambton, Military Secretary to the Commander-in-Chief, and suggested that, before the H.A.C. were put in the line, they should go into reserve and be gradually worked up, so as to accustom the men to shell and rifle fire. He also told him that as yet many of the men had had no opportunity of firing their rifles. General Lambton seemed much surprised, and the next day the Battalion had the use of the 200-yards range under the town walls.

Almost immediately, however, orders were received to proceed by motor-buses to Bailleul.

It seemed curious that we should be moved up to the front line in buses belonging to the London General Omnibus Company. We arrived safely without any incident, and the C.O. was ordered to report to General Moreland, commanding the 5th Division.

On November 7th the C.O. took the 1st and 4th Companies for a route march across the Belgian frontier. The battle seemed to have eased down, but many shells could be seen bursting around Mount Kemmel. Orders were then received to proceed by route march to Estaires the same afternoon and report to the Headquarters of the Lahore Division of the Indian Corps. Two days later we received orders to proceed to Les Lobes and report to the Headquarters of the 8th Infantry Brigade. We arrived there at 3 p.m., the men being billeted in outhouses and farms. Just before we reached billets General Sir John French reviewed the Battalion as it marched past. The Commander-in-Chief, after remarking that the men of the 1st H.A.C. must average six feet in height, asked the O.C. if there was anything he could do for him. Now it so happened that our two machine guns had been lent to the 1st Division and had not been returned. The circumstances were these: when matters were so critical at the first Battle of Ypres a staff officer arrived at the Solferino Barracks at St. Omer and asked Col. Treffry if he could lend him some machine guns for the 1st Division, who were hard put to it. The C.O. naturally said, " Anything I have is at your disposal " ; Capt. Holliday immediately paraded guns, men and ammunition. The staff officer, however, said he only wanted the guns and ammunition (much to Capt. Holliday's and the men's disgust) and he took them off in a car, promising that they should be returned in two days. As they had not been returned the C.O. now explained the circumstances. The Commander-in-Chief thereupon instructed Gen. Lambton to arrange for the guns to be returned to us forthwith. Three days later our two old machine guns turned up and also two new ones, much to Capt. Holliday's joy and that of his gunners.

On November 10th Gen. Sir James Wilcocks, commanding the Indian Corps, inspected the Battalion. He informed Col. Treffry that Gen. French wished the H.A.C. to go into the trenches by companies attached to a regular battalion as a start, so as to be gradually educated to the particular kind of warfare obtaining, and afterwards as a separate unit. While attached to the 8th Brigade (Brig.-Gen. Bowes, Comdg.) at Les Lobes the Battalion was employed mostly in digging trenches in the neighbourhood of Rouge Croix and Croix Barbé, close behind the firing line. While assembling for one of these night operations an amusing incident occurred which has been chronicled elsewhere. The 4th Middlesex arrived at the rendezvous and found the H.A.C. already there. They were very anxious to know who we were, and when they found out they said, " Oh, yes, you are all volunteers and pay two guineas to come out. You must be blooming well balmy."

On November 13th we were shelled while trench digging. This was the first experience our men had of shelling and machine-gun fire, and the next day, while No. 3 Company was engaged in trench digging, a shell landed among a section, killing one man, Pte. F. J. Milne, and wounding eight others. We were lucky not to have had more casualties, as we were digging in full view of the Germans and not more than 1000 yards from their front line.

On November 16th we left at 6.45 a.m. and, after a very trying march in torrents of rain, reached Bailleul at 2 p.m. and went into billets.

Colonel Bulkeley Johnson, of the Scots Greys, told the C.O. that it was very necessary that we should have our own telephone instruments. As at that time the Army had not sufficient to go round, Col. Treffry wired to Regimental Headquarters in London to send out six instruments, and within a very short time our admirable O.C. Depot, Major F. C. Bell, had forwarded them to us.

Gen. Smith-Dorrien inspected the Battalion on November 21st, and after his inspection watched the Battalion march past him in fours. Major Cooper with " A " Company then went into the front line, attached to the 4th Middlesex.

Captain Walsh of the Somerset Light Infantry now arrived and reported at Battalion H.Q., stating that he had been appointed Adjutant to the Battalion. This was rather hard on Capt. Douglas, who had worked very hard at his job, but there had always been the possibility of a regular officer being appointed. It may be stated here, in view of the work that Capt. Walsh did afterwards, that it would have been impossible to have found a better man. He turned out absolutely magnificent, and was beloved by everyone.

We remained at Neuve Eglise until the 27th, each Company doing two turns in the front line trenches. Their sector was immediately opposite Messines, only 500 yards separating them from the German trenches, the River Douve flowing between. As is natural when a battalion goes into the front line for the first time, there were many false alarms of attacks on the position, and one night things were very lively. An officer reported that the Germans were approaching his trench in extended order, and ordered fire to be opened on them. There was very heavy firing for a time, and considerable ammunition was expended. The only casualty caused by this fusilade appeared to be a wretched cow which had been wandering between the trenches and was hit in the leg. This was a very good and sufficient lesson for all concerned, and one never heard of a similar case taking place in the Battalion. We had a few casualties whilst opposite Messines, among them being Sergt. A. E. Thomas, who had been a keen member of the H.A.C. for some years.

We moved in the afternoon of November 27th to billets at Westoutre, and later to Sherpenberg.

December 3rd was a great day. A king of England, for the first time for 171 years, was with his Army in the field. His Majesty arrived outside " C " Company's billet, accompanied by the Corps Commander (Gen. Smith-Dorrien), the Divisional Commander (Gen. Haldane), and Brig.-Gen. Bowes. The Battalion was drawn up in line along the road facing the billets, and as the King passed down the line each company in succession gave him the H.A.C. " Regimental Fire." At this His Majesty seemed greatly amused, but it seemed to astonish some of the Generals present. Who could have imagined six months ago that the Battalion would give the " Fire " to its Captain-General and Colonel on Belgian soil, just behind the firing line? The Brigadier was about to introduce the C.O. to His Majesty when the King intervened, saying, " Oh, I know the Colonel," and added, " Well, Colonel Treffry, we meet under rather different auspices from those when I last had the pleasure of inspecting the H.A.C. in London." His Majesty then went into the sergeants' hut, and chatted with the sergeants, and also talked to some of the men in another hut. The Prince of Wales, who accompanied His Majesty, also inspected the huts. After the inspection, and on our way back to the Royal car, the King enquired as to the number of casualties we had suffered and expressed his great pleasure that we had had so few and that the men looked so well. He then shook hands with the C.O. and said, " Colonel, I am delighted to have had a look at my Battalion again, and under active service conditions, and I am very glad that your casualties have been so light. I am informed that the H.A.C. is doing extremely well, and that your General is very pleased with you. I shall continue to watch your doings with the greatest of interest, and I wish you all possible luck."

"A" and "D" Companies then marched off to report to the 2nd Royal Scots and proceed to the front line trenches north of Kemmel. "B" and "C" Companies, with the Battalion Headquarters, marched off to Shrapnel Farm, alongside Kemmel Château, in support. The Brigade was relieved on December 6th and returned to Westoutre. Everyone was feeling rather done, and Capt. Walsh was of great assistance. He somehow managed to secure a cart and brought in several men whose feet had given out. Corpl. Fabian, a pre-war member of the Regiment, was killed during this term in the trenches—a great loss.

The manner in which Corpl. Fabian was killed was as follows: Lieut. Murnane and his platoon were ordered to reinforce a trench held by the 2nd Royal Scots in front of Petit Bois; they had to advance across the open under rifle and machine-gun fire. The platoon advanced most gallantly, and on arrival at the trench Fabian was missing. It was then reported that he had fallen wounded during the rush forward. Lieut. Murnane and Pte. A. L. Laskie immediately went back, picked up Fabian and brought him in under heavy fire; for this gallant action Lieut. Murnane was awarded the M.C. and Laskie the D.C.M. Corpl. Fabian, unfortunately, died almost immediately after being brought in.

We returned to the line on December 9th, to take over from the Royal Scots Fusiliers the sector in front of Spanbrock Moelen, going in for the first time as a Battalion, and remained in the trenches until the 12th. The weather was awful, frost and snow at intervals, but mostly continuous rain. One began to realize why the British troops of the Duke of York's expedition swore so horribly in Flanders. The trenches we took over were known as the "F" trenches of Kemmel, and lay to the right of the line held by the 3rd Division, facing almost the centre of the famous Wytschaete-Messines Ridge, and immediately opposite the Spur of Spanbrock Moelen, which was one of the strongest centres of resistance of the German Line on the Ridge, and, unfortunately for us, dominated the "F" trenches completely. On the right was the 5th Division, and on the left of the 3rd Division were the French, the right of whose line was then opposite the Hollendischur Spur. However, as the British Army increased it took over from the French northwards towards Ypres. Our trenches had been made by the French, and were nothing but ditches full of liquid mud ; there was no wire in front, and no material of any kind, nor were there any communication trenches. The only way the front line could be approached was over the open through a sea of mud, and across a bullet-swept area. Bullets came through the parapets as though they had been butter. In some of the trenches, the parapet was only breast high, and in order to get cover during the daytime the men had to sit in the mud on the floor of the trench, and very often a man would find himself sitting on the chest of a mutely protesting Frenchman who had been lying there for a month or six weeks. The German line, on an average, was about 100 yards distant and dominating.

We were relieved by the Royal Scots Fusiliers on December 12th, and went into billets at Locre. Several officers were down. The Adjutant was very ill. Capts. Whyte and Gibson, Lieut. Byron and the Doctor were all sick, and a great number of men were suffering from exhaustion, exposure and frostbite. It turned out afterwards that this turn at the trenches cost the Battalion 12 officers and 250 men.

CHAPTER II

1ST BATTALION

FROM December 15th to February 7th the Battalion took its turn in the "G" trenches, in front of Spanbrock Moelen. During this period there were one or two episodes worth recording. On December 14th two battalions of the 8th Brigade, the 2nd Royal Scots and 1st Gordon Highlanders, received orders to attack at Petit Bois, and the machine-gun section of the H.A.C. were to assist in covering the advance. This operation was not very successful owing to the appalling state of the ground, the men having to wade through mud to the attack, and the battalions lost very heavily, capturing only one short line of trench. We had four men wounded in our machine-gun section, and I heard afterwards from the Divisional Commander, and also from the Corps Commander, that they had done extraordinarily well. In fact, the Corps Commander made quite a joke about it, saying that he had heard that one of our men was quite annoyed because his colleague who was working the gun did not get hit soon enough for him to have a turn at the gun. Christmas Day was spent by the Battalion in the trenches. During the whole of this period, the Hun treated our front line with very great respect, possibly due to a certain incident which occurred about this time. One night in December "C" Company in the front line observed a whole company of Germans coming over the sky-line on their way to their trenches, with a full moon at their backs. This was a target not to be resisted. Every possible rifle was brought to bear and rapid fire was opened, with the result that a large percentage of the Huns were put *hors de combat.* We had in those early days some fine rapid-fire shots in the Battalion, and there is no doubt they took a heavy toll of the enemy. On Boxing Day we lost Sergt. J. C. Dale. He was the only man in the ranks of the Battalion, with the exception of Sergt. Russell Palmer, who went right through with the H.A.C. Detachment in the South African War.

On January 6th, when "C" Company were holding their usual front, some of the enemy got into a position where they could enfilade part of the trench, with the result that Capt. Newton was killed and three or four men wounded. Capt. Newton was a great loss, for, beside being a champion shot, he was absolutely fearless. Early in January, Lieut. Murnane was appointed Brigade Pioneer Officer. Also, about this time, leave was started for those who had been in the country four months.

Just after Christmas, on coming out of the trenches, the C.O. met Sir Charles Ferguson, then commanding the 2nd Corps, who jokingly complained of the congestion in the transport services caused by the number of parcels received by the Battalion from friends at home. At that moment, it appeared, there were no less than 300 bags of mail awaiting the return of the men from the front line.

About the middle of January, the numbers of the Battalion had dwindled to such an extent through killed, wounded and sickness, that it was difficult to hold the Battalion front adequately. It was even necessary to call upon the transport to supply men to help hold the line. It is noteworthy that every man in the transport lines volunteered for this service, and Lieut. Mayhew and 34 other ranks reported for duty in the front line. However, on January 13th a long-waited draft of 300 men arrived in the charge of 2nd Lieut. E. M. Ellis, and accompanied by 2nd Lieuts. W. A. Stone, D. Brunton and C. O. Sturgis. On January 16th Col. Treffry went home for a few days' leave. Captain Garnsey and Lieut. Collins also went, and, as Major Hanson had previously gone to hospital, Major Cooper was left in command. When Col. Treffry returned on January 24th, Major Cooper and Captain Nesham had both gone to hospital sick, and Capt. Ward was commanding the Battalion. On the 28th Battalion H.Q. was moved from the cross roads at Kemmel to the Châlet, where it remained until the middle of March, when the Battalion left the sector. It was very much more comfortable than the old headquarters, and—luxury of luxuries—possessed a bathroom !

On February 7th the Battalion was moved from the " F " trenches, where it had been for two months, and took over the " K " sector, on the left of the line. We remained in this sector working in and out until February 19th. It was a very bad spot, and we lost several good men killed and wounded during the period. Capt. Ward was also slightly wounded. At dawn on the 14th the officer in charge of the front line, wishing to annoy the enemy, ordered five rounds rapid per man. There was no visible target and the enemy retaliated with a heavy shelling and wounded twelve men.

On coming out of the trenches the C.O. was informed that we were to leave the 7th Brigade and were to be attached to the 85th Brigade. We were all very depressed at leaving the 7th, as we were very friendly with all the battalions in it.

When we first joined the 3rd Division, the C.O. had been informed by Gen. Haldane that he would undoubtedly be required to supply a great number of officers, and during December, 1914, lists of recommendations had been asked for on more than one occasion. It would appear that at that time there was some idea at G.H.Q. of taking the H.A.C. out of the line and turning us into an Officers' Training Corps, but undoubtedly the shortness of men prevented this idea being carried through. There really were no troops whatever behind the front line in those days, and on one occasion the Divisional Reserve consisted of only two companies.

Early in January Brig.-Gen. Ballard, commanding the 7th Brigade, made an urgent request for the Battalion to supply him with suitable men to act as officers of other units of the Brigade, and stated that he wanted 23 at once. It was certainly a very great compliment to the Company to be asked to supply a group of 23 officers under such circumstances, and more especially as the Battalion Commanders concerned were quite willing to take them on the recommendation of the C.O. Volunteers were called for, it being stated that the 3rd Worcesters required four officers, the 1st Wilts four, the 2nd South Lancs seven, and the 2nd Royal Irish Rifles eight, and that the men could put their names down for whichever they wished. Col. Treffry selected the necessary number from those volunteering, and after an interview with their prospective C.O.'s, the Brigadier asked that they might take over at once, and that he would do what was necessary with regard to their being gazetted. So it happened that 23 muddy privates of the H.A.C. (privates had been selected as at that time N.C.O.'s could not be spared) on coming out of the trenches one winter's eve, cleaned themselves up, walked across the street at Locre, reported to the Adjutants of the battalions concerned, and were at once received in a delightful manner by their respective messes. All these 23 men went into the trenches as Platoon Commanders, and this led to the very curious situation that 23 Platoon Commanders in four battalions were being paid as privates in the H.A.C. This state of affairs continued until the end of March, when they were finally gazetted, but by that time some of them were dead and others badly wounded. A hitch occurred with regard to the gazetting of these men, and some weeks after they had left the H.A.C. the Brigadier informed Col. Treffry that G.H.Q. had finally decided that they were not to be gazetted until they had been through an Officers' Cadet School, which had recently been formed at Bailleul, and that he could do nothing in the matter. Our C.O.'s feelings may be imagined. He had persuaded these men to volunteer, stating that they would be commissioned at once ; in fact, told them that they had been asked especially by the Brigadier and Divisional Commander to come forward. Seeing that some of these were dead, it seemed cruelly unjust. The Colonel felt very strongly on this matter, and after an interview with the Divisional Commander, who was sympathetic, but did not see how he could move any further in the matter, he obtained permission to see the Corps Commander, and the ensuing interview with Gen. Sir Charles Ferguson was very interesting. He was charming in every way, but Col. Treffry evidently put things rather strongly, for the Corps Commander said, " Colonel, you are getting rather hot on this subject. Don't overdo it or you might be sent home, and I should be sorry." Our C.O. replied, " Well, sir, I should not mind so much if I was sent home on a matter of this kind, as I feel I am only doing my duty in trying to get justice for my men." The General said he could understand that, but that it was a matter for G.H.Q. Col. Treffry then obtained permission to see the Army Commander, Gen. Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien. As it happened, however, Sir Horace came into Battalion H.Q. at Locre a few days later to have a look at the Battalion on coming out of the trenches, and the C.O. gave him full particulars of how the 23 men went to the various battalions in the capacity of officers and what had happened since. He also expressed the fear that the attitude taken up by G.H.Q. would be a great detriment against other members of the H.A.C. coming forward. Sir Horace quite understood the Colonel's point of view. He said that the probability was that G.H.Q. had not fully known the circumstances, and suggested that no further steps should be taken in the matter until he had seen the Adjutant-General, which he would do in the course of the next few days. The result was that within a fortnight the 23 were gazetted 2nd Lieutenants from the date they reported to their respective battalions.

Nearly every time we came out of the trenches, a General from one of the Commands paid us a visit, and on one occasion when the troops had just returned from a very trying twelve days " in," the Corps Commander said to Col. Treffry, " It is a real tonic to me to see your men. Here they are just out from twelve very hard days and nights and are hard at it playing football, and all look in the highest spirits and so clean. It does me good to see them."

The C.O. reported to Brig.-Gen. Chapman, commanding the 85th Brigade, on February 20th. This Brigade, composed of the Buffs, 3rd Middlesex, 3rd Fusiliers, and the East Surreys, belonged to the 3rd Division. On February 22nd we went back to our " F " trenches, the 85th Brigade relieving the 7th Brigade. We were told that, as the 85th Brigade had had a bad time of it further north, they had been brought down to the sector held by the 3rd Division as being more restful, until their numbers could be replenished.

On March 1st we received another visit from Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien, commanding the 2nd Army, and the same night we gave a concert to the 85th Brigade in the schoolroom at Locre. We often gave these concerts while resting, as we had a galaxy of talent. This particular one was most successful, and Pte. Hedderwick brought down the house with his skit on " Brigade Orders." Other stars were Pte. Gunn and Sergt. Corbett-Brown (all these three were killed very shortly afterwards). There were many alarms that there was to be a heavy bombardment of Spanbrock Moelen, with a view to its being attacked later. On one occasion the C.O. received instructions from the Brigadier that the two Captains in the front line trenches were to observe the effect of the bombardment on the enemy's wire and parapet, and that he, with the second in command and Adjutant, was also to observe from a suitable point further back and send in reports. These instructions were carried out to the letter, and it was unanimously agreed that every shot had been high, and that no damage had been done to the enemy's wire or parapet. The only apparent damage was from a shell which fell short in our own trenches and wounded three men. On a report to this effect being sent in, a little scene occurred at Brigade H.Q. which can best be recorded in Col. Treffry's own words :

" I was ordered to attend at Brigade H.Q. and took with me Captain Garnsey, who had been observing in the front line. I met the General on the doorstep, but was referred to the Brigade Major. On my entering the room, the Brigade Major said :

' Have you see the General ? '

I said, ‘ Yes, I met him on the doorstep.’

‘ Did he tell you what he wanted ? ’

‘ No, he asked if I had seen you, and said that you were waiting for me. What is all this mystery about ? ’

‘ Oh, the General will tell you when he comes in.’

Shortly afterwards the General entered, and at once asked, ‘ Well, have you told the Colonel ? ’

I said, ‘ No, Sir, he has told me nothing.’

The General turned to the Brigade Major and said, ‘ You had better tell him ’ (it appeared to me that neither liked the job, and, for the life of me, I could not think what was up).

The Brigade Major then said, ‘ It is about your report on the bombardment. The General is very displeased with it, and considers that neither you, nor your Captains, have taken any trouble with regard to it. The General is so annoyed at his orders not being carried out, that he ordered that the two Captains who should have observed from the front line are to proceed on a personal patrol to-night. They are to feel along the enemy's wire and parapet and take observations definitely as to what damage has been done.’

I looked at the General, who did not seem to be liking this at all, and said to him, ‘ Is this your order, Sir ? ’

He replied in the affirmative.

‘ Then I must ask you, Sir, to give it to me in writing, as it not only reflects on my duties as C.O. but will probably be the cause of my losing two very able and gallant officers.’

The Brigade Major here intervened and said, ‘ What do you mean by asking the General for written orders ? ’

‘ I mean what I say,’ I said, ‘ the officers concerned are two of my best Captains, and I trust them absolutely. I myself, with Major Ward and Captain Walsh, my Adjutant, also closely observed the bombardment, and we were all five unanimously of the same opinion.’ I knew that the General himself had been observing the bombardment, and from a very favourable point, and I reminded him of this, asking him if I had permission to put a question to him.

‘ Certainly,’ he said.

‘ Well, Sir, what was your own private opinion as to the effect of the bombardment ? ’

‘ Really, Colonel Treffry, I am bound to say that it is the same as yours.’

‘ Then, Sir,’ I replied, ‘ I take it you do not wish me to sacrifice the lives of two valuable officers under the circumstances.’

‘ Oh, no, certainly not. I think it will be quite sufficient if they have a look over the parapet to-morrow morning and confirm their previous report.’

I then said, ‘ Sir, Captain Boyle, the other observing officer, stood up and leaned his elbows on the parapet, observing the bombardment in that position throughout, and he was only 100 yards from the German Line.’

The General's remark was, 'Did he? Extremely gallant of him.' The Brigade Major had meanwhile subsided and I knew from whom the order had originated."

On March 8th, 9th and 10th there was a renewed bombardment of Spanbrock Moelen, "Granny," the 15-inch howitzer, joining in. On this occasion the bombardment was much more successful, and a certain amount of damage was done to the enemy's parapet and wire entanglements, but not, in our opinion, sufficient to ensure a successful raid. On March 10th we heard that there had been an attack on Neuve Chapelle, and that, though only a partial success, a good many German prisoners had been taken. During the next few nights we kept up a constant fire on the enemy's damaged parapet, to prevent any repairs being carried out, and on March 12th orders were received that the H.A.C. would support an attack on Spanbrock Moelen which was to be carried out by the 7th Infantry Brigade. Every available rifle grenade that could be obtained was sent up to Capt. Boyle, who was then in "F" 4 and 5. Two more machine guns were also moved into support trenches "F" 6. The attack was to have started at 8.40 a.m. after preliminary bombardment, but, owing to fog, it was delayed until 4.10 p.m.

None envied the 1st Wilts and the 3rd Worcesters, who were detailed to carry out the attack and had been jammed up in assembly trenches all this time. There was a heavy bombardment at 3 p.m., growing in intensity until 4.10. The Worcesters were on the right and the Wilts on the left. The attack of the Wiltshires was very gallant, but dissolved in front of the enemy's wire; the Worcesters were a little more fortunate and effected a lodgment in a small section of the enemy's front line, but their supporting companies, on moving forward to complete the capture of this trench, were unfortunately heavily shelled by our own guns and suffered heavy casualties. After this, the Worcesters who had gained a footing in the enemy's trench had to be withdrawn, and the attack given up. It had been a costly failure, the Wilts and the Worcesters losing altogether 19 officers and 300 men. Whether the attack indirectly assisted our position in various other parts of the line is probably known only to G.H.Q. The 1st H.A.C. had three men killed. Capt. Boyle delivered some effective volleys with rifle grenades, and sprayed the enemy's parapet with machine-gun fire.

We expected to be relieved on March 14th, but towards evening a heavy bombardment broke out in the neighbourhood of St. Eloi, and shortly afterwards our front line trenches and back areas were subjected to heavy bombardment from guns of all calibres. News filtered through that the Germans had attacked and captured St. Eloi, and that anything might happen. Contrary to expectations, the next few days were quiet, and the Battalion was relieved on the evening of the 16th, going into billets at Westoutre. We had been 12 days and nights in the trenches, and it had been a very heavy time. We lost altogether 8 killed and 30 wounded during this period. This turned out to be our last turn in "F" trenches, where we had been since December 3rd—three and a half months. Whilst resting at Westoutre, the C.O. paid a visit to Ypres, riding over there one afternoon with Major Ward. The old Cathedral and Cloth Hall were in ruins, but the walls were still standing, and barring a house here and there which had been demolished, there was not much damage done. On this occasion the streets were crowded with French and British soldiers and civilians, but in less than a month the town was absolutely destroyed and nothing left but a smoking ruin. It now transpired that, owing to the recent success of the Germans in the neighbourhood of St. Eloi, the 3rd Division was to be moved to that area, and that the Battalion had said "Good-bye" to the "F" trenches. The 85th Brigade sector was to be facing and on either side of the now notorious "Mound" at St. Eloi, and one of the trenches that the H.A.C. had to take over was known as the "R.B." trench, so called because it had been retaken by the Rifle Brigade after the German attack. It was immediately facing the "Mound" and within 60 yards of it. We went into these trenches on March 23rd, after one of the most trying marches ever experienced from Westoutre, through Sherpenberg, La Clttye and Dickebusch, to Vermizeele. Battalion H.Q. here were situated in a convent which was a mass of ruins and a most unhealthy spot, shelled by day and bullet swept by night. The convent, which was about 1000 yards from the front line, was almost completely knocked to pieces, only one room and the cellars remaining habitable. We relieved the 1st Royal Scots. Two platoons of "B" Company under Lieuts. Bazin and Ayscough occupied the "R.B." trench. They had to work very hard in the night making traverses, owing to the trench being enfiladed from the Mound and the front line having been captured in the recent German attack in this sector. We were to work in and out with the 1st Wilts, at which we were very pleased. About this time a very heavy frost set in, making matters very difficult with regard to trench digging. Two days afterwards, a repetition of the recent shelling destroyed a good deal more of what was left of the convent. On March 27th the Battalion were relieved by the 1st Wilts, and went into billets at Dickebusch.

NO. 10 SECTION AT DICKEBUSCH, MARCH, 1915

IN THE P II TRENCHES, ST. ELOI, MARCH, 1915

CHAPTER III

1ST BATTALION

THE Battalion remained at Dickebusch on March 28th and 29th. The men, however, got very little rest as they were on fatigue duty all through the night of the 28th, carrying up material to the trenches. On the evening of the 29th we went back into the line, staying there until relieved on the 31st, when we were transferred to our old Brigade, the 7th. The 3rd Division at this time were holding the line from the Vierstraat-Wytschaete Road on the right to within a few yards of the Mound of St. Eloi on the left. The 7th Brigade was holding the left of this line, a succession of trenches designated the " P " and " O " trenches. We took turn about with the 1st Wilts, four days in and four days out, and were responsible for the " P " trenches, which we continued to hold from April 5th to May 31st, and rendered our sector fairly secure during this period. From March 24th to May 31st, we lost in casualties 2 officers wounded and 125 other ranks killed and wounded.

The only real excitement was during the time the first gas attack was being delivered by the Germans on the northern side of the Ypres Salient. First a horrible smell was noticed, but none could tell what it was. Shortly afterwards one of the trenches reported that a hostile aeroplane had passed over and had evidently dropped something which affected the eyes of everybody in the trench, also that there was a very sickly smell about. Fortunately, however, the Battalion were on the fringe of the gas area. There was great energy and excitement at Brigade and Divisional Headquarters and steps were taken to issue to the troops some kind of respirator.

Whilst in the " P " trenches some of our men filled their waterbottles from the stream which ran through " P.1 " trench from the German lines. The C.O. put a stop to this, having heard from Colonel Stewart of the Worcesters that some of his men had been poisoned by so doing, and that he suspected the Germans of doctoring the water. Samples of the water were sent to Headquarters to be analysed and were found to contain quite a large percentage of arsenic. Whether the Huns were responsible for this it is impossible to say.

When the Germans broke through on the north of the Ypres Salient, making a wide gap of eight miles or so, it was considered by Headquarters to be highly probable that they would endeavour to repeat their performance of March 14th and try to break through at St. Eloi, with the idea of biting off the salient. This idea was very prevalent and it was thought that if gas were used a breach would probably be made. All preparations were made for falling back, at least as far as the 7th Brigade was concerned, the Brigadier having even packed all his transport ready to move. He had given our Colonel personal instructions that whatever happened on our right or left, the H.A.C. were to hold on to the last man to " P.1 " and " P.2 " trenches as they would be used as a pivotal point, and that everybody was to be secretly warned to be actively on the alert. It has never transpired whether the Huns really had any idea of attempting this stroke at St. Eloi, but, on the night on which we anticipated it, they blew a mine under " R.B." trench, destroying a considerable portion of it. It was then occupied by the Northumberland Fusiliers of the 9th Brigade, the Liverpool Scottish being in support. The latter at once splendidly supported the Fusiliers, and the whole of our line opened a terrific machine-gun and rifle fire on the enemy's parapets. Nothing further, however, occurred, and if they had intended an attack it was evidently checked at the outset. During one of the periods of rest at this time our billets at Dickebusch were very heavily shelled, and " A " Company, who were unfortunately caught by shrapnel, had 3 killed and 19 wounded. Nearly all our men who were killed during this period (and there were many splendid fellows among them) were buried in the garden behind Elzenwalle Château. On June 3rd we were relieved by battalions of the 85th Brigade, and the whole of the 3rd Division came out of the line and went into bivouac near Ouderdom. On June 5th the 7th Infantry Brigade left their bivouac and moved by battalions to the ramparts of Ypres in order to relieve the 7th Cavalry Brigade. As the H.A.C. were detailed to lead the Brigade, we had to move into Ypres in daylight. The C.O. was much averse to this, and endeavoured without success to get our time of starting delayed, so that we could arrive at Ypres after dusk. Most of the road was under observation of the German kite balloons, so just before reaching Ypres the intervals between platoons was considerably increased and they moved as far as possible under cover of the trees along the ramparts. No sooner had we approached the Lille Gate, than a heavy bombardment from 5.9's began. The Battalion was to relieve the 3rd Dragoon Guards, but, as the bombardment grew in intensity, salvos of 5.9's falling all round the ramparts, the Dragoon Guards were naturally loath to leave until things had quieted. It therefore became impossible to get every one under cover in time, and we unfortunately lost several killed and wounded. The smell in Ypres was disgusting, and fires were raging in several places, which perhaps was a good thing, as nothing could adequately cleanse the place better than a thorough disinfection by fire.

On the 8th our Battalion moved into the point of the salient to relieve the 1st Wilts in the pocket at Hooge, the form of which was practically a circle with the south-west segment open, and we had been informed by other units, who had been in the neighbourhood of Hooge, that we should probably have many casualties getting into the trenches. We left Ypres by the Salle Porte by companies at intervals of ten minutes, "D" Company, under Capt. Douglas, leading, and reached Zouave Wood, where the Headquarters of the Battalion was to be and through which the support line ran, without loss ; in fact, the whole Battalion took up their allotted positions without a single casualty, which was really extraordinary, as this was a bad place for bullets. They arrived from every direction, front and rear, with the exception of the segment open to the south-west. There was, however, very little shelling. This part of Zouave Wood was still a leafy glade with birds singing in the trees. Within a space of about two months, nothing was left but tree-stumps. We spent altogether three days in these trenches, and the men in the front line unanimously declared that they had had the time of their lives, and had bagged thirty Germans, including a staff officer claimed by Lieut. Schiff.

We were relieved by the 5th Border Regiment. The relief went forward very smoothly, but it was daylight before we all got clear. The Battalion might have had a bad time going over the open back to the Lille Gate, but a slight mist evidently hid our movements, and we got out with only one casualty. We had been exceedingly lucky during the three days we were in these trenches, as we had only one man killed and eleven slightly wounded.

We found the whole of the 3rd Division in bivouac, and on reaching Headquarters information was received that Corpl. W. M. Frampton, Ptes. M. Hill and D. T. Jones, and Drummer A. J. Stiffen had been awarded the Distinguished Conduct Medal, the two former for great devotion to duty on several occasions in laying and repairing telephone wires under heavy fire, and the two latter for great gallantry in remaining by and assisting a wounded comrade under heavy fire at short range. The ribbons of these decorations were presented on parade by Gen. Haldane, commanding the 3rd Division.

On June 14th the C.O. was called to a Brigade conference, and the rumour that the 3rd Division was to deliver an attack was confirmed. The neighbourhood of the pocket at Hooge had become so unpleasant that it had been decided to endeavour to straighten the line between Hooge Château and Railway Wood, a front of about 1000 yards. The 9th Brigade were to deliver the assault, immediately supported by the 7th Brigade, the 8th Brigade being in reserve. The task allotted the H.A.C. was to follow the 1st Lincolns, as soon as it had been ascertained that the German front line and support line had been captured. The line of advance was through "Y" Wood. Three companies of the H.A.C. were to occupy and reconstruct the captured trenches in "Y" Wood, while one company H.A.C. was to make a communication trench from the captured trenches in "Y" Wood back to our original front line. The Brigadier impressed upon the O.C. the necessity for the H.A.C. sticking to the task allotted to them, and insisted that they were not to be diverted from their task of going on with the advance or being deflected into some side show. The preliminary bombardment would start at 2.50 a.m. and lift at 4.15 a.m., at which time the assault was to take place. The attack was to be delivered on June 16th.

At the Battalion conference on the morning of June 15th the orders were explained in detail to all the officers and N.C.O.'s, and when we moved out from bivouac every one knew exactly what to do. "D" Company was to be on the right, "B" Company in the centre, and "C" Company on the left, and each Company had its sector of trench in "Y" Wood marked out on the map for reconstruction. "A" Company was to make the communicating trench. This was a most thankless task, as it meant digging in the open under an appalling fire, so the Company Commanders drew lots and it fell to Capt. Lankester. Leaving our bivouac at 5.30 p.m. we marched to Kreustraat, south of Ypres. While resting near the Château, Capt. Walsh was hit in three places on the head.

There was a dressing station quite handy, and Capt. Carnwath was able to get him attended to and dispatched in an ambulance before the Battalion moved on. This was the third occasion on which the Adjutant had been wounded. The O.C. immediately appointed Capt. C. F. Osmond Acting Adjutant. We reached Lille Gate at Ypres about 10.30 p.m., schedule time, and picked up our guides from the 4th Middlesex. On arrival at the cross roads known as Hell Fire Corner, as the shelling did not appear to be very bad, Col. Treffry decided that it would be better to use the road than to go wandering about in mucky trenches and across country. So he gave the order to "close up and step out." Curious to relate the shelling ceased altogether, and the Battalion marched in fours straight down the Menin Road until we met our Battalion guides, who led the Companies to their positions in the assembly trenches. The rear Company, which happened to be "B," was unfortunately held up by another battalion for a few minutes, and they had five casualties, Lieut. Ayscough and four men being hit. Major Ward had made excellent arrangements as regards guides, otherwise it would have been impossible for us to have got in so cheaply.

No written orders had been issued relative to the attack. This was rather a feature of the early days of the war, and one that will be envied by those who suffered from the voluminous and detailed orders of later years. No artillery barrage was attempted, merely a preliminary bombardment which was supposed to lift at a stated time, and, owing to miscalculation of time or want of co-ordination, this arrangement resulted in chaos in the most forward line. Machine guns were moved forward with the main attack and no attempt was made to help the advance by fire from flanks, which could probably have been brought to bear successfully from Hooge Stables.

The attack was carried out with magnificent spirit and dash. Perhaps the exuberance of the first line of advance was the cause of the misunderstanding about the lifting of the bombardment. The task of the H.A.C. seemed a simple one. It was to occupy the main line of defence and dig one of the communication trenches. This latter duty was most admirably and gallantly performed by No. 1 Company, and it may be said that this was the only communication trench dug that day.

The chief feature of the action was the counter bombardment previous to an attempted German counter attack. Many readers may have experienced bigger and bloodier battles, but few can ever have experienced anything much worse than this shelling. It must be remembered that the position occupied was the very apex of the triangle forming the Ypres Salient, consequently shells arrived from the front and from both flanks, to say nothing of some that appeared to come from the rear. It was an experience that few would envy, and it was at this time that most of our casualties occurred.

The counter attack was quickly dealt with and never properly developed. Had it done so, very heavy casualties would have been inflicted on the enemy and the final position might have been improved.

There is little doubt that far too many troops were pushed into the battle position, with the result that heavier losses were incurred than should have been necessary. The H.A.C., of course, stuck to their ground, and added to the reputation they had already gained by their previous behaviour in the face of the enemy.

In order adequately to describe this engagement—the first attack in which the 1st H.A.C. took part—the operation will be described from two points of view. The following is an account of the action by Col. Treffry :

" Punctually at 2.30 a.m. on June 16th, our bombardment of the German line started, and increased in violence until 4.15, when the assault was launched. The first line was carried straight away. Those of the enemy who were alive were much too dazed to offer any resistance. The second line was also carried at once, and the assault pushed on to the German third line and carried that also—all three lines within the space of half an hour. As soon as I heard that the first line was carried, that the assault had gone on, and that " D " Company H.A.C. had mustered in the fire trenches, I ordered Douglas with that Company to go forward. No sooner had I said the word " Go," than they were over the parapet like steeplechasers. It really was splendid to see the eagerness with which they went over the top. " B " and " C " Companies went over next almost simultaneously. I had just sent a note to the Brigadier informing him that all Companies H.A.C. had moved to their tasks, when I was hit in the head by a piece of shrapnel. This was a little after 5 a.m. Bowman, the orderly-room Sergeant, assisted me to the dressing station adjoining our front fire trench. After I had had my head dressed I returned to Battalion Headquarters and, after some little while, learned that the Companies were in position, and that they had got on with their job splendidly. I also learned that Major Ward, the Second-in-Command, had been hit early in the day, also Capt. Boyle and several other officers, but that so far the casualties among the men were not out of proportion. I was rather anxious about the communication trench, but I had an early report that it had been completed and that Capt. Lankester had moved forward with the remnant of his Company to assist in driving off the counter attack.

It is very difficult in an account of this kind to single out any particular officer or man when all did so remarkably well, but probably the most thankless job of the lot was that of " A " Company, who could at first take no part in the fighting, but had to dig, under a concentrated bombardment and furious cross machine-gun fire, until their task was completed or they were knocked out. Capt. Lankester and C.S.M. Murray behaved with the utmost gallantry, and set a magnificent example. Lankester walked up and down most of the time, encouraging his men and smoking a big cigar, and it was astonishing that he had not been hit then (later in the day he was hit).

C.S.M. Murray carried no less than seven wounded men who were lying in the open across 150 yards of this fire-swept zone to comparative safety. He was afterwards awarded the D.C.M. for these acts of gallantry. Capt. Douglas, to whom I had to hand over the command about 1 p.m., also behaved with admirable judgment and cool-headedness. In fact, all the officers and men behaved splendidly, and it was the proudest moment of my life when a Staff Officer came into the shelter which I was sharing as Headquarters with other C.O.'s, and, as far as I remember, spoke as follows :—' The confusion up in front is appalling. Units seem to be inextricably mixed up, but there is one unit which is properly organized, is altogether, knows what it has to do and has done it dam' well, and that is the H.A.C.' With regard to the confusion in the front line, mentioned by the Staff Officer just referred to, I ascertained in conversation with officers afterwards that this confusion was caused by a certain want of co-operation between our own artillery and infantry. Very shortly after that, another Staff Officer came in, and said :—' Well, if I have never seen " stickers " in my life before, I have seen them to-day, and they are the H.A.C. The Boche will never shift them.' I said to Sergt. Bowman, who had been endeavouring for several hours to get me to go back, ' Nunc Dimittis. I can go now,' as in these few sentences I felt that I had been amply rewarded for any effort or work that I had put in for the old regiment.

Our machine-gun section, under Capt. Holliday, took its four guns into action and did most admirably. Capt. Holliday never showed to better advantage than in the firing line. Capt. Osmond did admirably as Acting Adjutant, and to his efforts and contempt of danger in moving about from one Company to another, seeing that proper touch was kept, is due in a great measure the fact that the Battalion remained an organized unit throughout the day. He had a marvellous escape. He was occupying a bay with fifteen Fusiliers when a salvo of 5·9's landed in the bay, burying everyone. He alone got out alive. The Battalion was relieved on the night of June 16–17th by the 1st Gordon Highlanders.

During this action no one behaved with more steadfast courage or showed a greater devotion to duty than our Medical Officer, Capt. Carnwath. He had his aid post in our original front line and from the time of the first assault when the wounded commenced to come in, in fact even before that time, he was at his post and remained there all through the 16th, all through the night of 16–17th, and all through the 17th, on the latter day searching about for any who might have been overlooked and wanted aid. His unit had been relieved and gone down but he still carried on until no further wounded could be found. This had been the spirit in which Carnwath had worked ever since the Battalion came out and I am sure all ranks of the H.A.C. will agree that no more sympathetic, human or devoted medical officer was ever attached to a unit.

Of Capt. Mayhew, the Quartermaster, 'Uncle George' as we all delight to call him, I may say that no C.O. was better served or unit more thoroughly looked after than by him. I personally owe him an immense debt of gratitude. Never once did anything go wrong in his department, and his cheerfulness and tact when times were most trying were of inestimable value to us all.

Of the officers and men, happy is the C.O. who can get such a type to command. Their loyalty to their C.O. and their devotion to duty were beyond any words of mine, and as regards their discipline I need only say that from August 28th, 1914, to June 16th, 1915, the Battalion had a clean sheet. Their cheerfulness was infectious, and with that splendid regimental spirit, which insists that whatever happens, whatever has to be put up with, whatever has to be gone through, the regiment must not be let down, is it any wonder that they went from success to success, or that a distinguished General should say to me: 'Colonel. Your men act on me as a tonic!'

Of the fighting officers during this early part of the war one might write indefinitely; their loyalty and devotion to me I shall never forget, and if I mention two or three names it is not that I am picking them out above the others, it is merely because they are no longer with us. With officers of the type of Ernest Boyle, Ted Ellis, Schiff, Newton and Tatham, all of whom were absolutely fearless and cheerful under any circumstances, it is no surprise that the 1st H.A.C. has helped to add another glorious page to the history of the old Regiment."

Thus for the official account. And now we append a narrative of the experiences of one of the rank and file[1]:

---

[1] Extracted from *Mud and Khaki*, by H. S. Clapham (Hutchinson, price 7s. 6d.), by kind permission of the author and publishers.

" A whistle blew. The men in the front line went over the top and we scrambled out and took their places in the front trench. In front of us was a small field, with grass knee high, split diagonally by an old footpath. On the other side of the field was a belt of trees, known as ' Y ' Wood, in which lay the first Hun trench. In a few minutes flags went up there, to show that it had been captured and that the troops were going on. Another whistle, and we ourselves scrambled over the parapet and sprinted across the field. Personally I was so over-weighted that I could only amble, and I remember being intensely amused at the sight of a little chap in front of me, who seemed in even worse case than myself. Without thinking much about it, I took the diagonal path, as the line of least resistance, and most of my section did the same.

When I dropped into the Hun trench, I found it a great place, only three feet wide and at least eight deep, and beautifully made of white sandbags, back and front. At that spot there was no sign of any damage by our shells, but a number of dead Huns lay in the bottom. There was a sniper's post just where I fell in, a comfortable little square hole, fitted with seats and shelves, bottles of beer, tinned meats and a fine helmet hanging on a hook.

Our first duty was to change the wire, so, after annexing the helmet, I slipped off my pack, and, climbing out again, started to move the wire from what was now the rear to the new front of the trench. It was rotten stuff, most of it loose coils, and the only knife-rests were not more than a couple of feet high. What there was movable of it we got across without much difficulty, and we had just finished when we were ordered to move down the trench, as our diagonal advance had brought us too far to the right.

We moved down along the belt of woodland which was only a few yards broad, to a spot where one of our companies was already hard at work digging a communication trench back to our old front line. Here there was really no trench at all. One or more of our own big shells had burst in the middle, filling it up for a distance of ten yards and practically destroying both parapet and parados. Some of us started building up the parapet with sandbags, and I saw ' the twins ' merrily at work hauling out dead Huns at least twice their own size. There was a hedge along the back of the trench, so I scrambled through a hole in it, piled my pack, rifle and other things, including the helmet, on the further side, and started again on the wire. Hereabouts it was much better stuff, and it took us some time to get it across and pegged down. We had just got the last knife-rest across, when I saw a man who was placing sandbags on the parapet from the further side, swivel round, throw his legs into the trench, and collapse in a heap in the bottom. Several others were already lying there, and for the first time, I realized that a regular hail of machine-gun bullets was sweeping over the trench. I made a dive for my pack, but, though I found that, my pet helmet had disappeared. Quite a string of wounded and masterless men

MAGDALEN COLLEGE LIBRARY

had passed down the back of the hedge, while I was working, and one of them must have thought it a good souvenir to take into hospital.

We all started work at a feverish pace, digging out the trench and building up some sort of shelter in front. One chap, a very nice kid, was bowled over almost at once with a bullet in the groin, and lay in the trench kicking and shrieking while we worked.

The attacking battalions had carried several more trenches and we were told that two at least had been held, but our own orders were to consolidate and hold on to the trench we were in at all costs. One could see very little in front. There was a wide field of grass, stretching gently upward to a low mound of earth several hundred yards away. This was the next line. Away on the right front was Bellewarde Wood and Hooge Chateau, both above us, but the latter was partly hidden by the corner of ' Y ' Wood.

I had just filled a sandbag and placed it on the top of the parapet when I happened to glance down and saw a slight movement in the earth between my feet. I stopped and scraped away the soil with my fingers and found what seemed like palpitating flesh. It proved to be a man's cheek, and a few minutes' work uncovered his head. I poured a little water down his throat and two or three of us dug out the rest of him. He was undamaged except for his feet and ankles, which were a mass of pulp, and he recovered consciousness as we worked. The first thing he said was in English, ' What Corps are you ? ' He was a big man and told us that he was forty-five and had only been a soldier for a fortnight. We dragged him out and laid him under the hedge. There was nothing else we could do for him. He had another drink later, but he must have died in the course of the day. I am afraid we forgot all about him, but nothing could have lived there until evening.

The Captain was the next to go. He insisted on standing on the parados, directing operations, and got a bullet in the lungs. He could walk, and two men were detailed to take him down to the dressing station. One came back to be killed later in the day, but the other stopped a bullet *en route*, and followed the Captain.

When we had got our big Hun out, he left a hole in the ground, and we found a dead arm and hand projecting from the bottom. We dug about but did not seem to be able to find the body, and when I seized the sleeve and pulled, the arm came out of the ground by itself. We had to dig deeper for our own sake, but there was nothing else left, except messy earth, which seemed to have been driven into the side of the trench. The man helping me turned sick, for it wasn't pretty work, but I claimed a substitute and between us we carted out a barrowful in wetter sheets and dumped it under the hedge. After that I had had enough myself.

About 5.30 a.m. the Huns started shelling and the new communication trench soon became a death trap. A constant stream of wounded who had come down another trench from the north, passed along the rear. The Huns made a target of the two traverses (unluckily including our own) from which the communication trench opened, and numbers of the wounded were caught just behind us. The trench itself was soon choked with bodies, and it was easier and as safe to pass over the open above it. The shelling got worse as the day wore on and several more of our men went down. They plastered us with crumps, shrapnel and whizz-bangs. One of the latter took off a sandbag from the top of the parapet, and landed it on my head. It nearly broke my neck and I felt ill for some time after. It was grillingly hot and the air was full of dust but, although one was parched up, one dared not use much of one's water. One never knew how long it must last. I came off better than most in that respect, for I had taken the precaution of carrying two water bottles, knowing that one would never last me. The worst of it was the inaction. Every minute several shells fell within a few yards and covered us with dust, and the smell of the explosives poisoned one's mouth. All one could do was to crouch against the parapet and pant for breath, expecting every moment to be one's last. And this went on for hours. One began to long for the shell which would put an end to everything, but in time one's nerves became almost numbed, and one lay like a log until roused.

I think it must have been mid-day when something happened. An alarm was given and we manned the parapet, to see some scores of men retreating at a run from the trench in front. They ran right over us, men of half a dozen battalions, and many dropped on the way. As they passed, something was said of gas, but it appeared that nearly all the officers in the two front trenches had been killed or wounded, someone had raised an alarm of gas and the men had panicked and run. A lot of the runaways insisted on gathering by the hedge just behind us, in spite of our warnings not to do so, and I saw at least twenty hit with shrapnel, within a few yards of us.

The Brigade Major arrived, cursing, and called upon some of our men to advance and reoccupy the trench in front. He led them himself and they made a very fine dash across. I do not think more than twenty fell, and they reoccupied that trench, and, I believe, the third also, before the Huns realized that they were empty.

In connection with this attack, a rather amusing incident happened amongst ourselves. As soon as the man next me saw the attack commence, he yelled out, ‘ They're our own men. Come on, we can't let them go alone.’ He was over the parapet in no time and dragged me half-way with him. As soon as the ‘ gallant lad ’ was seen, he was ordered back, and the order was repeated by nearly all the men who were manning the parapet. He told me afterwards that it was the funniest of sights, as he looked back, a dozen heads projecting over the sandbags, all with their mouths open wide, and all with one accord, saying, ‘ Come back, you silly ass ! ’ He came back rather crestfallen.

The interlude was really a welcome one, and useful too, for we realized then that nearly every rifle was clogged with dirt and entirely useless. We set to work cleaning at once and this kept us occupied amidst the constant bursting of the shells. Our own guns were practically silent and we supposed they were reserving ammunition, which was not too plentiful at the best of times.

Soon the runaways began to return. They had been turned back, in some cases at the point of the revolver, but, when their first panic had been overcome, they came back quite willingly, although they must have lost heavily in the process. They crowded into our trench, until there was hardly room to move a limb.

It was scorchingly hot and no one could eat, although I tried to do so. All day long—the longest day I ever spent—we were constantly covered with debris from the shell bursts. Great pieces fell all about us, and, packed like herrings, we crowded in the bottom of the trench. Hardly anything could be done for the wounded. If their wounds were slight, they generally risked a dash to the rear. Every now and then we stood to in expectation of a counter attack, but none developed.

About 6 p.m. the worst moment of the day came. The Huns started to bombard us with a shell which was quite new to us. It sounded like a gigantic fire cracker, with two distinct explosions. These shells came over just above the parapet, in a flood, much more quickly than we could count them. After a quarter of an hour of this sort of thing, there was a sudden crash in the trench and ten feet of the parapet, just beyond me, was blown away and everyone around blinded by the dust. With my first glance I saw what looked like half a dozen bodies, mingled with sandbags, and then I smelt gas and realized that these were gas shells. I had my respirator on in a hurry and most of our men were as quick. The others were slower and suffered for it. One man was sick all over the sandbags and another was coughing his heart up. We pulled four men out of the debris unharmed. One was unconscious and died of gas later. Another was hopelessly smashed up and must have got it full in the chest. We all thought that this was the end and almost hoped for it, but luckily the gas shells stopped, and after a quarter of an hour we could take off our respirators. I started in at once to build up the parapet again, for we had been laid open to the world in front, but the gas lingered about the hole for hours, and I had to give up delving in the bottom for a time. As it was it made me feel very sick.

A counter attack actually commenced as soon as the bombardment ceased and we had to stand to again. My rifle had been broken in two pieces, but there were plenty of spare ones lying about now. I tried four, however, before I could get one to act at all. All were jammed and that one was very stiff. As we leaned over the parapet, I saw the body of a Hun lying twenty yards out in front. It commenced to writhe and finally sat up. I suppose the gas had caught him. The man standing next me—a corporal in a county battalion—raised his rifle and, before I could stop him, sent a bullet into the body. It was a rotten thing to see, but I suppose it was really a merciful end for the poor chap, better than his own gas at any rate.

The men in the front trenches had got it as badly as we had, and, if the counter attack was pressed, it did not seem humanly possible, in the condition we were in, to offer a successful defence. One man kept worrying us all by asking what we were to do if the Huns did us in, whether surrender or run ! Fortunately our own guns started and apparently caught the Huns massing. The counter attack accordingly crumpled up.

In the midst of it all, someone realized that the big gap in the parapet could not be manned, and four of us, including myself, were ordered to lie down behind what was left of the parados and cover the gap with our rifles. It was uncomfortable work, as the gas fumes were still very niffy and the place was a jumble of dead bodies. We could not stand up to clear them away, and, in order to get a place at all, I had to lie across the body of a gigantic Hun.

As soon as things quietened down a bit, we had a chance to look round. Since the morning most of the branches of the trees in the wood had gone and many of the trunks had become mere splintered poles. Something else had changed also, and for a time I could not make out what it was. Then it suddenly flashed across my mind that the thick hedge at the back of the trench had entirely disappeared. It was right in the path of the storm of gas shells and they had carried it away. We managed to get some sort of parapet erected in the end. It was more or less bullet proof at any rate. At dusk some scores of men came back from the front line, wounded or gassed. They had to cross the open at a run or a shamble, but I did not see any hit. Then the Brigade Major appeared and cheered us by promising a relief that night. It still rained shells, although not so hard as before dusk, and we did not feel capable of standing much more of it.

As time wore on the shelling became more fitful, although it never actually ceased. It was comparatively cool again and one could drink and even eat a little. My cap had gone in the general smash and I took another which happened to fit. No relief turned up, and about midnight two volunteers were asked for, to carry to the dressing station a boy prisoner, whose leg was smashed. There was considerable competition for the job, as we were told that the men selected could go on to the rear afterwards. A Fusilier and I were the lucky ones. We managed to manufacture a sort of splint for the boy's leg and then tied his two legs together. The Fusilier got him on his back and I took his legs. It was a rotten job, as the poor wretch started screaming and screamed until he fainted. After hoisting him out of the trench, we had to cart him across the open, which was a wilderness of shell holes. To make matters worse, I found I was as weak as a rabbit and could hardly carry myself.

Just as we left the trench, a long line of dark figures passed us. They wore the kilt and we concluded that they were the expected relief.

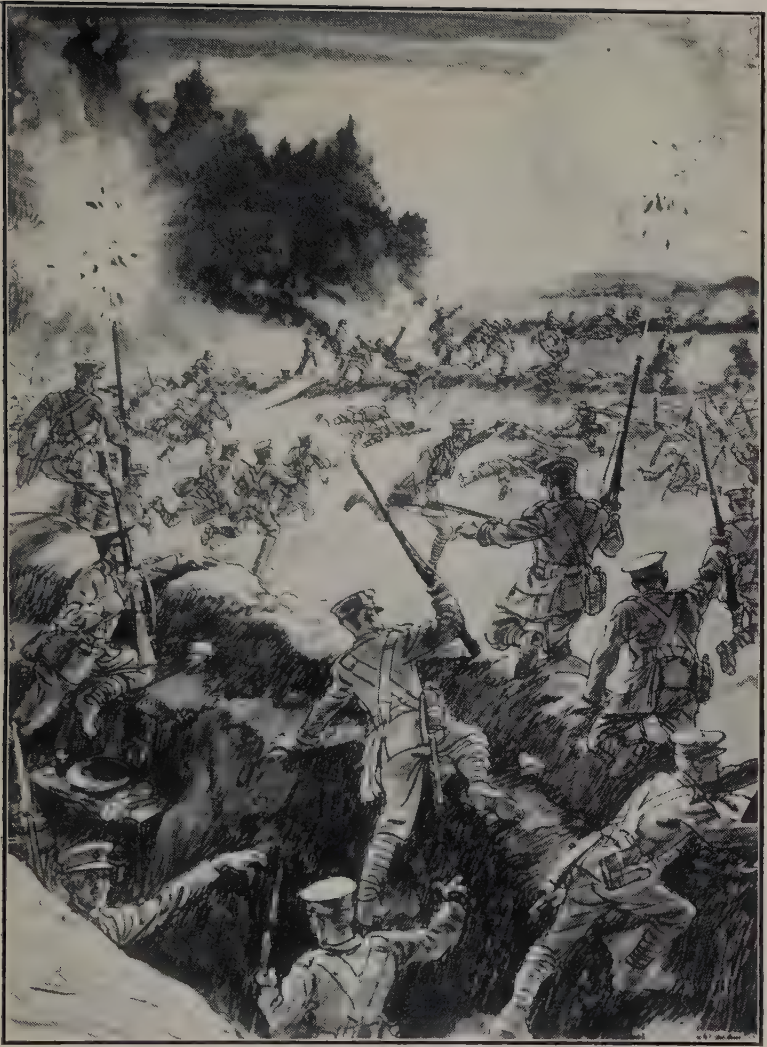
We managed to get the boy as far as the old front line, which was full of our own wounded, awaiting the doctor. There we found a hospital orderly and he suggested we should leave our burden with him. We were thankful enough to do so, as the dressing station was a full half-mile away. After that my only thought was to get out of shell fire as quickly as possible and I made for the road by the way we had come the night before. The field was dotted with small parties of men who had just been relieved. The ground was lower here and the stench of gas pervaded everything. Two small gas shells burst in the air above us, but I was too tired to worry about them. The road, when I reached it, was full of troops, bonnets and caps, kilts and putties, some alone, some in twos and threes, some even in sections or small platoons. These, however, soon lost whatever formation they had in the general rush. No one wanted to stay on the Menin Road longer than need be.

At one point a tree had fallen across the road and here there was a regular jam of men struggling past. Just then a shell burst close by, and someone shouted ' gas.' We tried to pull on our respirators, but we were soon out of the immediate radius.

A Scot in front of me was hit by a flying piece of shell. ' Gie us a hond, mate.' Two of us took him by the arms, and half-carried him until we reached the dressing station at Hell Fire Corner. There was a hurried ' Good-bye, Jock. Good luck,' and we dashed off again down the railway line, stumbling over the sleepers as we went. Everything which added to the weight of the load, was thrown away that night. Both road and line were strewn with clips of ammunition, tins of food and articles of clothing.

The Hun shells seemed to follow us. One burst on the right of the line, the next on the left. The last one I saw that day, burst one hundred yards away, as we came out on the main road, south of Ypres. Hereabouts some of the houses were still standing, and in one a light was shining. There was a rush for the door and in the ruined kitchen we found a pump which still worked. The water was of very doubtful quality, but no one had drunk for hours and its taste was sweet enough for anyone.

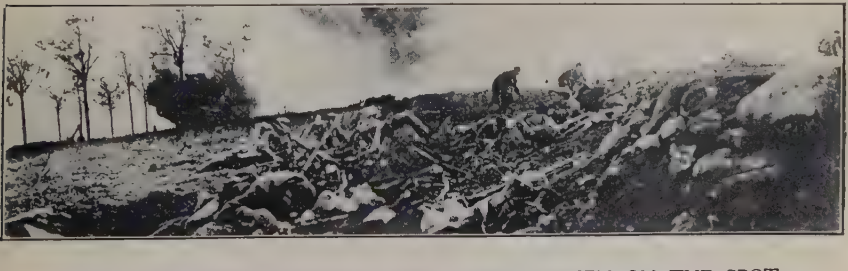
When we left there it was quite light. Men were lying about, asleep all over the place. I saw an officer asleep on a pile of sacks just outside a ruined house, and close by him three men lay in a ditch. I struggled on by myself and the further I went, the clearer became the road. I passed a dozen men of an Irish unit, who had stopped to eat, and there was a small crowd at a wayside watering place. Single men of all sorts shambled along, swaying from side to side, as if drunk or half asleep. A mounted transport man stopped me and offered me a mount, but I couldn't have mounted if I had tried, and if I could I am sure I should have fallen off at once.



Drawn by Steven Spurrier — Reproduced by kind permission of "The Graphic"

THE 1st H.A.C. IN THE ATTACK AT HOOGE, 16th JUNE, 1915

As imagined by a war artist.



THE SAME SCENE FROM A PHOTOGRAPH TAKEN ON THE SPOT

Reproduction of a photograph taken by F. A. Fyfe, a bomber of the Liverpool Scottish, showing part of the advance of the 1st Battalion, H.A.C., on June 16th, 1915. From a negative kindly loaned by Major Charles Reid, D.S.O., a late C.O. of the 4th (Territorial Battn.) Gordon Highlanders, and who commanded one of the companies of that regiment which relieved our 1st Battalion on 17th June, 1915.

At one place I passed some artillery dug-outs. The men were all outside. They stared, asked questions and gave me a tot of rum. The story of the previous day had spread. I think we carried it on our faces.

It took me five hours to reach the transport field. Then I had a drink of hot tea, spread my wetter sheet, and was asleep before I could take off my boots. I do not think many of us washed until the evening. By that time I had recovered, more or less, and after a wash and a shave, a few of us went over to a neighbouring farmhouse and enjoyed an omelette.

We have lost half the battalion and nearly all our officers, including the Colonel and the Second-in-Command. Those of us who are left look worn and old, and our nerves are in tatters. We wake up with a start, and, if a shell bursts a mile away, we jump out of our skins. I am inclined to curse anything and anybody. I suppose that is nerves too.

The next day we had the Brigadier round. We were all lying about half asleep at the time, and, with a consideration somewhat unusual in a brass-hat, he did not have us paraded. We were congratulated and patted on the back, and told that we had done very good work, and that next time we should have a chance on our own. What luck ! He wound up by saying that troops that could stand that shelling could not be broken, and that he was afraid that we would have to go back into the trenches almost at once.

These chaps cannot understand that we are not soldiers and that we don't want to be soldiers, and, though we shall carry on as well as we can, we don't in the least like it, and are not in the least degree pleased at the prospect of a ' brush with the Hun.'

What we really like is the rest field after the ' brush ' is over. One can have no idea of the blessed peace of it, after a bad time. To lie on one's back in the sun, to watch the sunset, to wallow in the dirty washing pool, to get a clean shave again, not to be tired all over, to feel against all expectation that one is still alive, to play a quiet game of poker again or to try and do in the crown and anchor merchant ! "

CHAPTER IV

1ST BATTALION

THE casualties of the Battalion in this action numbered over 200 killed and wounded, almost half the actual trench strength of the Battalion at the time. These losses included, in addition to the Colonel and Major Ward, who were both wounded, 2nd Lieuts. W. G. Hoare and C. Tatham, killed, Capts. Osmond, Boyle, Lankester, Hayden, and seven other officers wounded.

The Battalion was relieved by the 1st Gordons about 1 a.m. on the 17th and returned to the transport field near Branthoec in a state of great exhaustion, but three days complete rest pulled the men together again. The only interruption occurred when, on the 18th, Brig.-Gen. Ballard visited the camp, and after congratulating the Battalion on its behaviour on the 16th, promised that on the next occasion they should be allowed to carry out an attack "on their own."

June 20th found the Company back at Ypres, quartered in cellars under the ramparts and in dug-outs in a part of the ramparts known as the Horse Shoe. Here they remained until the 21st, when they were ordered up to Hooge again. It appeared that a small length of trench held by the Germans in front of Bellewarde Lake had been captured and lost again on the 16th. In spite of the fact that the approach to this trench was swept by the machine guns in the Château of Hooge and other German trenches, it had been determined again to attempt its capture. The 1st Wilts were ordered to make the attempt, and Nos. 1 and 3 Companies of the H.A.C. were detailed to support them and to take over, consolidate and hold the trench when taken. Both companies waited in full attack order in Sanctuary Wood from 8 p.m. until midnight, but, perhaps fortunately for the attackers, the high powers appear to have realized the hopelessness of the attempt in time, and the attack was abandoned.

Apart from this the Boche did not give much trouble, and the Battalion remained in the Hooge trenches, or in reserve in

Sanctuary Wood, until the 26th, when they were relieved by a battalion of the Scots Fusiliers, and returned to the ramparts at Ypres.

It must be remembered that at this time Sanctuary Wood was a place of some beauty. Its trees still stood almost unshattered, and the undergrowth was so thick in most parts that it provided complete shelter from the view of the enemy. The ramparts, on the other hand, told a very different story, and on hearing that they were to remain there for their few days' rest, and perhaps for an indefinite period, there was considerable dissatisfaction in the ranks.

On June 26th a draft of officers arrived from England to replace losses. They were under the charge of Major H. T. Hanson, who took over the command of the Battalion in the place of Lieut.-Col. Treffry. All ranks were delighted to hear that Col. Treffry had been awarded a C.M.G., and Major Ward a D.S.O., while a number of other decorations had been distributed amongst officers and men of the Battalion.

The Boche shelled the town with remarkable regularity every day, and the men were not allowed to leave the immediate neighbourhood of their dug-outs. In spite of this there were a number of casualties, some men being badly gassed.

After all the Battalion remained in the ramparts only four days, and on July 1st found themselves again in Sanctuary Wood, where they occupied the "H" trenches running south from Hooge Village and opposite a long row of buildings held by the Germans and known as "the Wall."

The trench strength was now little more than 200, so that, the whole strength of the Battalion being required to man the front line, there was no possibility of the usual relief by companies. The four days were very hot and none too pleasant in other respects. Owing to the extraordinary position of the line at Hooge, the occupants of the front line were always liable to be shelled from both sides and the rear, as well as from the front, but, luckily, for the greater part of the time this shelling was not heavy and the Company had very few casualties.

July 6th brought relief by the 3rd Worcesters and the Battalion returned to the transport field, where, on the following day, they were inspected by Gen. Haldane, the Divisional Commander, who promised the long-desired rest. This did not start officially until the 12th, but in the meantime an N.C.O.'s class was formed and the mornings were spent in drill, or on fatigue. The fatigues consisted for the most part in helping the Engineers to convert isolated farms behind the line into strong points and erecting large sandbag redoubts. If not on fatigue, afternoon trips to Bailleul or Poperinghe, or tea at Reninghelst or some other village, were the usual routine. A draft of 300 men from the 2nd Battalion had arrived, and the Battalion was again up to its ordinary strength.

On the 19th the Battalion moved to a new camping ground, not more than a mile from the old one, but, just as the troops had made themselves more or less comfortable, the news arrived that the remainder of the rest was washed out and that the Company was due back in the trenches in two days' time.

On this occasion their destination was the "Q" trenches in front of the mound at St. Eloi, adjoining the "P's" where March and April had been spent. The Battalion moved there on July 21st, and had a rather hectic twelve days. Two companies were in the line and two in reserve in Scottish Wood, and these relieved each other every three days. On arrival the H.A.C. took over from the Queen Victoria Rifles, who reported that the sector was fairly quiet, but that the Germans were in the habit of using "sausages." These were the bombs thrown by the minnenwerfer. It was the Company's first experience of them, and they found them extremely unpleasant. It was found necessary to keep a special guard to give warning. A slight "plop" was heard, and then the sausage could be seen rising high into the air, turning over and over to fall with a deafening explosion which shook the ground and utterly destroyed everything within its radius. If warning was given in time, these bombs were easily avoided by moving up or down the trench, and, although some narrow escapes occurred, none actually fell within the trenches during the twelve days' turn of duty.

A north-country battalion on the immediate right suffered much more severely. On the morning of July 26th some wag sought to "irritate the Huns" by hanging to a stump in No-Man's-Land a notice with the legend "Gott Strafe der Kaiser." The Huns retaliated in the afternoon by a severe bombardment—first of the support and then of the front line trenches. It lasted for nearly two hours and was accompanied by the discharge of some 40 sausages, which almost obliterated the fire trench and buried many of its occupants. All this took place within a hundred yards of the Company's trenches, which, however, were untouched.

Another excitement was caused by mines. Both sides appeared to be mining extensively in this sector, and on several nights the Battalion stood to, owing to the explosion of a mine on the immediate front. Some of our own guns, too, occasioned a good deal of discomfort. One battery in particular, said to be Belgian, was much too fond of firing a few inches above our parapet, and some at least of its shells appeared to fall short and to ricochet over our trenches.

A somewhat absurd incident occurred when the Company was finally relieved by a Yorkshire battalion of the "New Army." They were full of beans, but lacking in knowledge. They relieved in daylight, and those who were introduced into the support trench at once mounted the fire step and could only with difficulty be restrained from emptying their rifles into our own trenches in front.

On August 2nd the Battalion marched in the evening to a field near Vlamertinghe, where they lay in the rain all night, and on the following afternoon moved on to the north of Ypres, remaining until August 7th in shelters in the eastern bank of the Yser Canal. The canal was full of stagnant water and mosquitoes were plentiful, but shelling was only occasional. Some houses in the village of Brielen just west of the canal were still inhabited, and fruit and vegetables could be obtained there.

On the 7th the Battalion moved off to the "X" support trenches near Wieltze in front of the Pilckem Ridge on the north side of the salient. The front lines here were very far apart owing to the marshy nature of the ground, but the sector was a quiet one, and although the men suffered severely from sickness very few casualties occurred. Remaining here until August 19th, the Battalion was relieved and retired to a new transport field on the outskirts of the village of Ouderdom. Here they were joined by another draft of 180 men from home.

The 24th found the H.A.C. again in the Hooge district, when the first flammenwerfer attack had changed the whole plan of that front. Three companies now held scattered and rather disconnected trenches in Sanctuary Wood, while a fourth occupied a trench which ran along the front of Zouave Wood facing towards Hooge village, with which it was connected by an old communication trench. This left a small re-entrant in our line which was occupied only by listening posts at night. This gap was full of abandoned trenches, dead bodies, refuse and rats, and had to be constantly patrolled after dark. In Sanctuary Wood one of the trenches was known as the Appendix. It had formerly been a communication trench leading to the old front line opposite "The Wall." Now it led nowhere in particular, but protruded like a long finger into No-Man's-Land in the heart of the wood. Beyond it on the left were two listening posts, and each evening at dusk a subaltern led out a party of sixteen men to occupy these, but it was never certain that when the party arrived they might not find the Boche already in possession. Every night burial parties from each side were out in No-Man's-Land collecting and burying the dead, and over 200 bodies were cast into the bottom of the great crater which had been formed on the site of Hooge Château.

Rumours were rife of the " Great Push " which was expected in a few days' time. The big guns were kept busy on both sides all day long, and although the Battalion escaped fairly lightly, the trench leading up to Hooge on our left was almost blotted out of existence every day. After a few days the weather became very wet. Many of the trenches became waterlogged, and the men were wet through for days on end. As it became apparent that the H.A.C. were to remain in the line for a long period, it was arranged that each company in turn should go out for a three days' rest to a field near Dickebusch. This gave the men some relief, and without it there is little doubt that the greater part of them would have been laid up with trench feet or other forms of sickness.

For some reason the expected attack had been postponed, and in the early morning of the 9th the Company was relieved by the Lincolns, and returned to the Dickebusch field, moving on later to the old transport field. The weather was still very bad, and every evening the troops were marched all the way up to Zouave Wood to complete a trench along its front which they were told they ought to have finished whilst still in the line.

The great attack at Loos took place on September 25th and was preceded by a six days' continuous bombardment along the whole of the British line. It was arranged that a " holding " attack on a much smaller scale should be made simultaneously in the salient, and, although the H.A.C. took no active part in the attack, we were assigned the unenviable task of occupying the trenches during the previous six days.

We moved up to Hooge on the night of September 18th and found ourselves in occupation of the trenches in front of Bellewarde Lake, including the famous " Crater." The whole area resembled something between a ploughed field and a miniature reproduction of the Alps, full of large holes and hillocks thrown up by shells.

Strictly speaking, the bombardment was not actually continuous, but many times each day the enemy trenches were treated to a regular tornado of shells which provoked a retaliation equally fierce. Only during the few hours between midnight and 3 a.m. was there any definite respite, and, as many of the trenches were regarded as unsafe and almost useless, their occupants were ordered to retire to narrow communication trenches, where they lay all day, leaving only a few guards in the line itself. The new Medical Officer, Capt. R. S. Morshead, brought up the Battalion First Aid Station to a culvert under the Menin Road in the support line, where he did gallant work attending to the many casualties.

No. 4 Company H.Q. dug-out was situated on the rim of the crater itself, and a high explosive shell fired by the Boche from our right rear burst in the entrance, killing instantaneously Capt. W. C. Hayden, Lieut. G. M. Bazin, the Acting Adjutant, Lieut. H. Ommundsen (the King's Prizeman) and Lieut. S. Leeds. Three of the bodies were found at once, but it was not until after Battalion H.Q. had rung up the front line to enquire for the Adjutant that it was found that he too had been in the dug-out at the time. It was a great blow to the Battalion to lose so fine a Company Commander and three such excellent subalterns at one blow.

During these six days the Battalion suffered over 100 casualties, though having no active work to do. On the night of September 24th we cut the wire in front, put up the scaling ladders, and handed over to the 2nd Royal Irish Rifles, the 2nd South Lancs and the 4th South Lancs. The remaining 140 men then left the line and went into reserve in a field near Dickebusch. The attack took place the following morning, but only resulted in enormous casualties, any temporary gains being lost almost at once.

The weather now became very bad, and, as the roofs of the huts leaked badly, the interior was almost as wet as the ground without, so the men slept under their waterproof sheets. They had not to endure these discomforts for long, however. About 10.30 p.m. on September 29th a dispatch rider arrived at the camp, and a few moments later orders were received to stand by in full equipment and with one day's rations. We slept as we could under these conditions, but were roused soon after 5. a.m., paraded, and marched up into the salient.

This was the first time that the Battalion had entered the salient in daylight, but, fortunately, there was a mist, and we were able to reach Sanctuary Wood without casualties. Our small band of 150 men, with some 60 survivors of the Liverpool Scottish who accompanied us, must have presented a rather sorry spectacle. So at least must have thought an East Anglian battalion (1300 strong) who passed us on the road. For some reason, never explained, they jeered at us. After an hour's halt in a communication trench in Zillebeke Village, the men were ordered to leave their packs. It appeared that the enemy had exploded a mine in front of Sanctuary Wood, held by the 8th Brigade, and had occupied the crater. The H.A.C. were ordered up to assist in the counter attack.

Arriving at the wood, the men were placed in various shallow communication trenches at the back of the gap in the line. On our way we passed several detachments of the Royal Scots, and the order was passed down "The Scots will fight without bonnets to-day," evidently an intimation that the enemy were expected to assume the bonnets of their captives.

The undergrowth was so thick that it was difficult to see many yards in any direction, and we had only the most general idea of the lie of the land or the position of the enemy. The counter attack was timed to commence at 2.30 in the afternoon, but was put off for one hour to enable the H.A.C. to get into position. The big guns of the enemy and our own searched the wood continuously for some hours before. The actual fighting was practically confined to our bombers under Sergt. A. O. Pollard, who, with a party from the Royal Scots, bombed the enemy out of the greater part of their gains. Pollard was hit in the arm early in the fight, but continued to lead his men, and himself threw bombs. For this example of leadership and bravery he was subsequently awarded the D.C.M., the first of his many decorations.

The noise made by the bombs and shells in the wood was deafening, and it was almost impossible to hear anything that was said or to know what was going on. Most of the lost part of the line was regained, together with some of the men of the 8th Brigade, who had been trapped in a dug-out and had quietly awaited the counter attack, unknown to the temporary occupiers. Confused bombing continued until dusk, after which things became more quiet, although the artillery still kept up a desultory fire. The Battalion had a considerable number of casualties, and these included R.S.M. Bennett, who was caught by a shell at Battalion Headquarters and seriously wounded. The following day the 8th Brigade took over the whole of the front line again, and the relics of the Battalion were withdrawn to Maple Copse, where they occupied a redoubt in the wood, remaining there until October 8th.

During this attack a British airman, who had been bombing behind the German lines, had had engine trouble and came very low down across No-Man's-Land, pursued by the fire of Boche field guns and rifles. The 'plane alighted near our communication trench and the pilot, having been wounded in both legs, was rescued by some of our fellows. The Boche continued to shell the machine.

The weather was still very wet, but the enemy's shelling was not, perhaps, so heavy as usual. We returned to the transport field on the 8th, and were officially informed that the Battalion was to be converted into some sort of Officers' Training Corps for a period. As we had been continuously in the field for some twelve months, and not all the men had had leave during that period, the news gave considerable satisfaction. We had, however, become accustomed to false reports, and no one was surprised to find that another trench tour had been allotted to the Battalion.

On October 12th we took over the "A" trenches at the back of Armagh or Square Wood, and near Hill 60. These lay on the top of a ridge with an almost precipitous approach from the rear. Our transport could therefore advance right to the foot of the hill, but, curiously enough, it was here that they broke a very extraordinary record of freedom from casualties, a light draught horse receiving a slight wound in the neck.

The "A" trenches were by far the most peaceful which the Battalion had occupied for many months. Few shots were fired. Such shells as there were passed overhead, and no casualties were sustained in the four days of our stay. On leaving we said good-bye to the trenches of the salient, for, though we remained in the transport field at Busseboom for some days longer, the work consisted solely of fatigues.

On October 23rd, 1915, the Battalion was finally withdrawn from the firing line, and said good-bye to its comrades of the 3rd Division with whom it had remained since its first tour of trench duty. The same day the Battalion left the salient on a two days' trek, travelling by motor-buses.

Blendecques, a pretty village lying under a ridge of hills nearly three miles south of St. Omer, was reached on the second day, and became G.H.Q. troops. The town was General Headquarters of the Army in France, and shortly afterwards, the Army School for Cadets who applied for commissions from the ranks was established at Blendecques itself.

The appearance of the Battalion when it first arrived cannot have been prepossessing. The men were almost in rags, and after a year of trench warfare their drill was by no means smart. However, it did not take long to fit the men out again, and constant drill, route marching, and spit-and-polish soon restored its appearance on parade. Billets were good, the men comfortable, and the local inhabitants prepared to do anything, at a price. Indeed, if all tales were true, when the Battalion left the district five months later, it left a village enriched beyond its wildest dreams.

In addition to general training the H.A.C. supplied various guards, some in St. Omer, some in outlying places, such as Arques, but the official guards at General Headquarters were provided by the Artists' Rifles, who were billeted in the town. Month by month the Company was called upon to supply twenty or thirty Cadets for the School. These losses were filled up by drafts from home, but in a few months' time very few of the rank and file—apart from the N.C.O.'s—had had any extensive experience of actual warfare. In December, 250 men were sent up to the line for trench experience. They were attached to the Wiltshires, one of the battalions in our old Brigade, who were then holding the line by the Vimy Ridge, but at that time the Vimy sector was much more quiet than it became later, and the detachment returned after a fortnight, having suffered very little in the way of casualties.

From time to time the usual inspections took place. At one of these the Battalion remained on parade several hours awaiting the arrival of a Lord Mayor of London, who was joy-riding through the war area.

A Rugger team was organised and had some success, whilst Company teams did considerable damage to each other in inter-Company games. For the rest, fatigues were fairly numerous, one being a daily fatigue for the building of an aerodrome some miles away, but on the whole the men enjoyed themselves, and when, on March 26th, the Battalion was ordered to proceed to Hesdin to prepare the new General Headquarters at that town and at Montreuil, all ranks quitted the district with a feeling of considerable regret.

Before we left we said good-bye to Field-Marshal Sir John French, the whole Battalion lining the road outside St. Omer when he passed in his car after relinquishing his post as C.-in-C. in France.

A last official inspection by the O.C. H.Q. Troops took place on March 21st, when, to the surprise and delight of the Battalion, the General was accompanied by Lord Denbigh, who stopped at Blendecques for a few days on his return from Egypt.

The journey to Hesdin was by train, via Boulogne and Abbéville, which occupied a good twelve hours, although the actual distance was negligible. Two companies with Battalion Headquarters occupied the villages of Marconne and Marconelle outside Hesdin, and the remaining two went on the following day to Montreuil, where G.H.Q. 1st Echelon was to be located. There they were billeted in the village of Ecquires, a mile outside the town, and practically the whole personnel were required each day to furnish the guards at the C.-in-C.'s Château, the Ecole Militaire (which housed the General Staff), the Prison guard, and guards at the North and South Gates. Montreuil is a walled town, and the only entrances are by these two gates. No one was entitled to enter without a special pass, and it became a source of perennial joy to the Sergeant in charge of the North Gate guard to refuse access to some irascible senior officer or permanent base dandy who had omitted to comply with the proper formalities.

During our stay in the neighbourhood of Hesdin we were first introduced to the new Stokes gun, the light trench mortar which did such useful work on the Somme. We had to supply "working parties," previously known as "fatigue parties," to dig trenches in the fields adjoining the Trench Mortar School Château for the pupils to blow to pieces. Both towns were pleasant spots, and if possible the men were even happier there than they had been at Blendecques.

On April 14th Lieut.-Col. Treffry arrived from England, where he had remained since wounded on June 16th, 1915, to take over again the command of the Battalion. Needless to say he was received with joy by all who had served under him in the past.

Soon after the Battle of the Somme started on July 1st, rumours of an impending move began to circulate, and on July 8th we handed over our duties at G.H.Q. to the Artists' Rifles and marched towards the line, via Pierremont and La Courte, to Compigny, where we were to join the first arrivals of the recently constituted non-naval Brigade of the 63rd (Royal Naval) Division.

CHAPTER V

1ST BATTALION

ON September 3rd, 1916, to the great regret of the whole Battalion, Lieut.-Col. Treffry left sick, his old wounds having caused him much suffering for some months. Capt. (A/Major) Ernest P. C. Boyle assumed command. It was no easy thing to take over from an officer of the experience and prestige of Col. Treffry, who left the unit, however, on good terms with the authorities, with a thoroughly trained Battalion and most excellent officers. The Battalion now formed a part of the 190th Infantry Brigade, 63rd (Royal Naval) Division.

Until the 17th of the month the Battalion remained in the Calonne sector, engaging in nightly patrols and doing good work in repairing the trenches they occupied. On the 9th the 9.5 heavy trench mortar was brought into position at the mine shaft to knock out the enemy's rum-jar batteries. Unfortunately, their second shot landed on the centre company's Headquarters' dug-out; 2nd Lieut. H. Link was killed, Lieut. G. A. T. Darby was crushed, and 2nd Lieut. Humphreys, who had just handed in his Company report and was sitting at the foot of the stairs sound asleep, escaped without damage—he had not heard the concussion. A relief of Mining Engineers was passing at the moment of the explosion and immediately dug down and saved these officers' lives. On the same evening Lieut. H. W. O'Brien, Sergt. Harris, L.-Cpl. Holden and Pte. S. D. Payne, while on patrol in the German area, were sighted by enemy sentries, and L.-Cpl. Holden was mortally wounded. The patrol was subjected to a considerable amount of fire, but Lieut. O'Brien succeeded in carrying Holden back to our lines, although repeatedly held up by barbed wire entanglements. The Commanding Officer sent his name in to the Division, and he was awarded the Military Cross.

The snipers under 2nd Lieut. Lamb had obtained complete ascendancy over the Bavarians opposite us, and throughout the period in the Calonne sector we had no casualties from their snipers; the average bag of our side was five per diem. The bombers under 2nd Lieut. A. O. Pollard organized very efficient rifle-grenade batteries, and made it a point of honour to give the enemy ten rifle grenades for every pineapple.

On September 18th the Battalion was withdrawn from Calonne and proceeded to La Conte, being received by the inhabitants with much goodwill as old acquaintances. Arriving at the Divisional training area at Marquay on the 20th we engaged in Divisional training until October 2nd. During the ensuing exercises the Battalion organized so excellent a system of carrying messages in the field that the runners never failed in the later operations to maintain touch.

On October 3rd we entrained at 10.59 p.m. and arrived at Acheux on the Somme on October 4th. We were billeted in Varennes in great discomfort, but notwithstanding slept magnificently after our journey. On the 6th the C.O., Second-in-Command, Company Commanders, Machine-Gun Officers, Bombing Officers and Sniping Officer went by motor-bus to Mailly Maillet to reconnoitre the new sub-sector opposite Serre. The trenches were held by the 1st 60th, the front line being in such a battered condition that only seven men were in during the day. There was very lively gunning over the whole front, and for the first time the celebrated tanks were seen.

The Battalion marched from Varennes to Mailly Maillet Wood on October 8th. Two days later we moved to the Redan right sector and remained there until the 15th. Throughout this tour of the trenches a great deal of activity was shown by the enemy, and on our side we engaged in nightly patrols from all companies, Captain Ellis and Lieuts. Spicer, Garrard and Bryan showing particular aptitude in these duties. On the 17th orders were received for our relief and we proceeded to billets at Lealvillers. The weather had gradually become colder, and no day passed without heavy rains. We moved to Puchevillers on the following day. The roads were in a terrible condition, and we encountered troops in great numbers and all sorts of heavy traffic. No man fell out on the march. The Second-in-Command and Adjutant rode to Mesnil on the 19th to view the ground in the valley of the Ancre. An excellent view was obtained from Mesnil of Thiepval and the incessant bombing of the Stuff Redoubt. In the far distance was the Bois D'Holland and Puisieux trench, salient features in the line of our attack.

On the 20th the C.O., the Second-in-Command and Company Commanders went again to Mesnil, and on this occasion the C.O. was slightly wounded on the nose by a fragment of H.E., which ricocheted on the road. It was a fortunate escape, especially as he was wearing spectacles. On the 21st, in a very severe white frost, the Battalion with transport marched via Varennes to Hedauville, and on the following day the Divisional General, Major-Gen. C. Shute, C.B., with Battalion Commanders and Seconds-in-Command, explained at a conference the objectives of the coming attack in a most masterly manner.

Five hundred men of the Battalion were engaged in digging the buried cable trench from Mesnil to Hamel, and, despite the very heavy shelling, had no casualties. Ten officers and 500 O.R.'s had again to proceed on fatigue to Mesnil on the 23rd. 2nd Lieut. R. Spicer, with guides from each platoon, also went to Mesnil for the demarcation of the assembly lines at Hamel. " D " Company was to be lent for these operations to the 189th Brigade. Our Brigade Staff had worked very hard in order to give us details of the projected attack, and we were thus enabled to explain the exact position, objectives and duties of every man before " Y " day. There had been a considerable amount of rain throughout this period, and the men on fatigue were covered with mud from head to heel. However, Capt. G. H. Mayhew, with his usual foresight, made arrangements for supplying the men with hot food and completed all arrangements for their comfort on " Y " day.

Brig.-Gen. Sackville-West, who had succeeded Gen. Trotman, inspected the Battalion in full marching order at 3 p.m. on the 26th, and told us that we would shortly be called upon to show our mettle once more. Unfortunately this officer did not remain with us very long, as he was wounded on the 29th and was succeeded by Brig.-Gen. W. Heneker, D.S.O., A.D.C. On the 30th the Battalion reported at 8.30 a.m., and marched via Englebelmer to Mesnil, where we went into occupation of the cellars and dug-outs. This move took place in tremendous rain. The aspect of the country surrounding Mesnil at this period was most remarkable. The whole place bristled with guns : 12-inch naval guns occupied positions in the orchards between Martinsart and Mesnil and lines of 6-inch howitzers were nestling in every escarpment facing the enemy's position. The Battalion continued to be engaged in fatigue and salvage work, and one of " C " Company's parties was caught by shell-fire, and suffered the loss of 2 killed and 5 wounded.

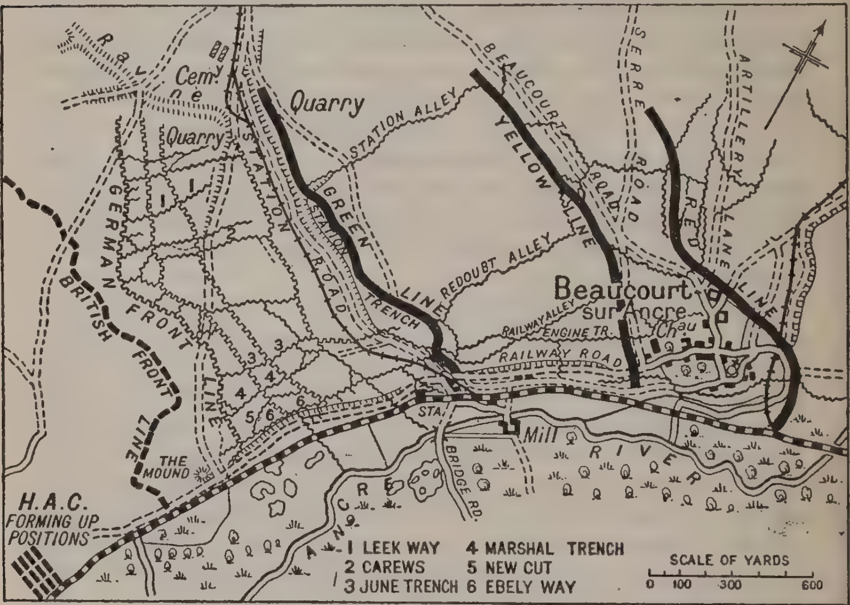
On November 2nd orders were received for the Battalion to relieve the 7th Bn. Royal Fusiliers in the right subsector at

Hamel, and this was carried out in the afternoon of the next day without casualties. In this the Battalion was fortunate, as there was considerable shelling going on at the time. The following day, at a conference at which the Divisional General and the Brigadier were present, it was decided that there should be a raid on the Mound, an isolated position opposite the right of our line, in the bed of the Ancre. The 7th R.F.'s had reported on the condition of the wire and the supposed number of the garrison, and, on our representation that we were such close neighbours at home, it was decided that we should participate in this raid. The weather at this time was very wet and the condition of the trenches deplorable, necessitating the issue of gumboots to men in the front line. Some difficulty was experienced in fitting these, as it was found that our men were larger than the average man in line battalions. During this period in the trenches the Battalion was subjected to considerable shelling, and continuous digging and clearing work had to be done, particularly in Louvercy, Sloane Street, Wateau and Devial.

On the 6th orders were received that we were to be relieved by the Hood Battalion, and this was completed by 8 p.m., when the Battalion marched back to Englebelmer, where the billets were above the average. On the day following final preparations were made for the raid. Capt. Forester was in command of the 7th R.F.'s, while "D" Company supplied two bombing parties and a working party under the command of Lieut. Rowcliffe, Major Osmond being detailed as liaison officer between the raiding party and Brigade Headquarters. The detachment moved off at 6.30 p.m. from Kentish Caves, and, after strenuous wading through mud and water, arrived opposite the Mound, which was found to be completely rewired. They succeeded, however, in locating definitely the position of a German machine-gun nest, about which information was required.

On the 10th, "W" day, the Brigade was inspected by the Divisional General at Puchevillers, when the Battalion was noticeably steady on parade. On "X" day the Battalion moved at 1 p.m., and marched to Hedauville, and later the C.O., Second-in-Command, Company Commanders and specialist officers attended a conference with the Brigadier at Varennes, when the final orders for the attack were issued. Heavy artillery fire was maintained throughout "Y" day from the 1000 guns reported to be concentrated on our front. The Battalion moved off at 3.30 p.m., marching via Mesnil to the assembly position in front of Hamel, our right resting on the River Ancre. Tea and rum were issued at 11 p.m. and again at 4 p.m. on the following morning.

At zero hour, 5.45 a.m., on November 13th, the barrage commenced, and we were told that 1000 guns opened fire at that moment. Actually it was the biggest concentration of gun power per mile of front the war had at that time known. Judging by the inferno of sound it was no exaggeration, for there was a constant roar of projectiles passing overhead. One had to shout in order to be heard at all.


RAVINE
Cemy
Quarry
Quarry
STATION ALLEY
BEAUCOURT ROAD
YELLOW LINE
SERRE ROAD
ARTILLERY LANE
RED LINE
GREEN LINE
STATION ROAD
STATION ROAD
GERMAN FRONT LINE
BRITISH FRONT LINE
TRENCH
REDOUBT ALLEY
Beaucourt sur Ancre
Chau
RAILWAY ALLEY
ENGINE TR.
RAILWAY ROAD
STA.
Mill
RIVER
ANCRE
BRIDGE RD.
THE MOUND
H.A.C. FORMING UP POSITIONS
1
2
3
4
5
6
1 LEEK WAY
2 CAREWS
3 JUNE TRENCH
4 MARSHAL TRENCH
5 NEW CUT
6 EBELY WAY
SCALE OF YARDS
0
100
300
600
STANFORD'S GEOG! ESTAB! LONDON.

"D" Company, in close support of the Hood Battalion, who were to form the first wave of the attack, in front of us, had the special task allotted to them of clearing the Mound position on the extreme right of our line. The three other companies, "A" on the right, "B" centre, and "C" on the left, were formed up in extended order in columns of platoons at about fifty yards distance. The fact that our right rested on the River Ancre was probably a great factor in the success of this sector of the attack, since it enabled the attacking troops to keep perfect direction, and this was of the greatest importance, since at zero, and for three or four hours afterwards, a dense fog prevailed, making it impossible to see more than forty to fifty yards ahead. To these seemingly bad conditions for an attack our success may have been partly due. A company of the Hood Battalion and " A " Company, H.A.C., then proceeded to put themselves in a position that, viewed in the light of military tactics, was an impossible one. They advanced from the jumping-off ground, a distance of 1¼ miles, on a frontage of not more than 200 yards, their right on the river and their left in the air, the ground on the left flank being held by the Huns for the last 1200 yards. Owing to the fog the latter could not tell what a comparatively small number of troops had broken through. When the fog lifted, by which time " A " Company were digging in in front of Beaucourt, they were fired at by Huns in their rear from about 800 yards range.

To return to the fortunes of the Battalion from the beginning. " B " and " C " Companies, with the R.N.D. Battalions in front of them, were held up by the very strongly entrenched position on the ridge opposite our original front line, and there lost heavily in officers and men. It was found afterwards that the Hun dug-outs at this point could hold complete battalions, and that they had openings both in front and at the rear of the ridge.

" A " Company, following a company, or possibly two, of the Hoods who had broken through on the right, soon came into some nasty enfilade fire from the high ground on the left and from the escarpment on the right, which we afterwards discovered contained a number of dug-outs. The Hoods in the rush of the attack had overlooked these, and their occupants, who came out after the first wave of the attack had gone through, started firing at us at a range that would have been short even for revolvers. For a few minutes it was like firing at disappearing targets, only in this case the marksmen themselves appeared and disappeared at about equal intervals with their targets ! The advance was checked for a short time, but the situation was happily relieved by supporting fire from "D" Company's Lewis gunners, who, seeing these same targets above them outlined against the sky, plastered them effectively from the rear.

" At this stage " A " Company lost a number of men, including 2nd Lieut. Ellis, Sergt. Nickels and C.S.M. Charles. The last named was mortally wounded as he charged, single-handed, a group of Huns who were holding a piece of trench on our left. With great resolution they pushed on from there down to the valley in which runs the Beaumont-Hamel–Beaucourt Station Road, and then on to the rising ground in front of Beaucourt village. There they found a deep dug-out by the roadside, which, when some dead Huns had been removed, made an excellent H.Q. for Col. Boyle, who came up on receiving Capt. Ellis's message indicating its position.

The Hoods at this time had dug in about 300 yards short of the outskirts of the village. " A " Company proceeded to dig a shallow trench about 150 yards in rear of the Hoods. It was an unhealthy position, exposed to sniping from three sides. From the front, where Beaucourt stood well above on higher ground ; from the strong point in rear which still held out ; and from a communication trench which ran about fifty yards to the left. At this point 2nd Lieut. Noel Simmons took a bullet in the throat ; he was subsequently drawn on his back by the M.O., Capt. Morshead, down the steep bank to the H.Q. dug-out.

When " B " and " C " Companies began their advance the keeping of direction was difficult on account of the dense mist, but by 6.30 a.m. both companies were established in the enemy front line. Great difficulty was now experienced in keeping touch, but by 7.23 a.m., when " A " Company had reached the German reserve line, " C " Company had encountered German wire and were held up by machine guns. However, progress was again made, and " B " Company, despite the fog, which was now very thick, were able to get in touch with " A " Company on the right and " C " on the left. The latter company, however, had lost communication with the Royal Fusiliers, on their left, and shortly before 8 a.m. it was reported at the Battalion H.Q. that the Fusiliers were in confusion, but information was received later from a wounded man that they were in the German front line. News then came through to the effect that the 188th and 189th Brigades had been held up at the first line trench, though parts of it had been pierced, and the Brigade liaison officer reported soon after 8.30 a.m. that both the 188th and 189th were to receive orders to hold the first lines at all cost. " B " and " C " Companies H.A.C. were to follow in the track of part of " D " Company, who had reported their map position, and then sweep into the left of the German flank.

A further advance was now made by " B " and " C " Companies, and help was given to the Fusiliers by enfilading the trenches on the left. By 9.40 a.m. instructions were issued to push forward in close support of the advanced Brigades and to assist in the capture of the Yellow Line. At this period enemy snipers were extremely active, causing many casualties in "B" Company, including the two senior officers, and about this time 2nd Lieut. Viney found that he was the only officer left in "C" Company; he had, however, been in touch with the Royal Fusiliers under Capt. Forester, who eventually received instructions to form up with us on the right. Operations during this period were rendered difficult on account of the sniping. However, by 11.20 a.m. "B" and "D" Companies were digging in on the Green Line. Although men were still working hard, yet the question of water was likely to become urgent, in view of the fact that the Beaucourt Road, along which the fatigue parties would have to proceed, was constantly under fire. By 12.20 p.m. these companies had sustained severe casualties to officers, and a request was sent to Brigade H.Q. for spare officers. Subsequently orders were received by both "A" and "B" Companies to advance to the support of the Hood Battalion on the Yellow Line, but Col. Freyberg informed Capt. Ellis, when the latter reported to him, that no help was required. It became evident, too, that any advance would be carried out at very great loss, and at 2.20 p.m. Capt. Ellis reported two concealed machine guns which covered any forward operations. The position of one of these machine guns was definitely located, but shelling it was a dangerous operation on account of its closeness to the Yellow Line. Admirable work throughout had been done by the runners, but the exposed nature of their duties had taken heavy toll, and it became increasingly difficult to pass information without delay. By this time "B" Company had been very much depleted and were engaged in clearing out dug-outs in the first system. Meanwhile parts of "A" and "B" Companies had moved on towards the Hood Battalion, and directions were given for the Green Line to be consolidated pending further orders. By 5.30 p.m. officer reinforcements had arrived from Hedauville, and Col. Boyle, as arranged previously, went forward to meet Col. Freyberg. Soon after 6 p.m. dispositions had been made for the construction of a trench facing W.N.W., joining up the northern end of the Hoods' trench to the end of a trench dug by "A" Company in the Green Line, and continuing down to the Station Road, while "C" Company received instructions to furnish a patrol to get into touch with the troops on our right. By 9.15 water and ammunition had been brought up by our fatigue party, and this welcome news was at once communicated to the Hoods. Information was received at 9.50 p.m. from Lieut. Osman that the Drakes had a few men on the right of the railway, who had taken up positions in shell holes, with a listening post some 50 yards in advance. The Mill, too, was reported to be occupied, and our own Pioneers by this time had begun a strong point in the Green Line. The earlier news that two battalions were moving up materialized about 10.5 p.m., when the K.R.R.'s and 13th Bn. R.B.'s marched past our Battalion H.Q. on their way to the Hoods. Apparently they should have taken over the Green Line, but communication had become very difficult, and orders were received at 11.51 p.m. for us to remain in occupation of the right of the Green Line whether relieved by the 111th Brigade or not.

"A" Company had been joined by "B" and "C" Companies about dusk. All ranks got what rest they could, but it was little enough, as contrary orders from Brigade caused them to move about most of the night, first back to the Station Road and then forward to the trench dug by "A" Company. This manœuvre was repeated three times. However, arrangements were made for rations and water to be drawn at the advanced dump. By 2.50 a.m. the R.E.'s and Pioneers had completed the new trench and orders were given for its occupation by the Battalion.

About 5.30 a.m. unexpected orders were received that the attack was to be renewed at 6 a.m., the objective being the Red Line, which the map showed to be just beyond Beaucourt. It is no exaggeration to say that by this time the men were completely exhausted. The battle of the previous day had called for all that was best in them, and they had responded magnificently, yet they rose to the occasion on hearing that the onslaught was to be continued and preparations went forward with magnificent spirit. There was some doubt at this time as to the exact position of "D" Company, but 2nd Lieut. O'Brien succeeded in locating them and getting them into their battle position by 5.45 a.m. Unfortunately they were unable to draw rations or water.

There had been barely time to get what men were left in some sort of order when zero hour arrived. The Battalion advanced in four waves as far as the Hoods' trench and a few yards beyond. Here they were supposed to wait for the lifting of the barrage. As a matter of fact the barrage hardly materialized at all, most of the guns being presumably concentrated upon the untaken strong point in our left rear. Therefore the enemy machine gunners were able to pour blasts of fire upon the attacking lines at ranges of anything from 150 to 300 yards.

Capt. Ellis realized the position, and decided that it would be better to get the men back into the Hoods' trench till the moment arrived to continue the attack. It was while he stood up to make sure that his men had gained the shelter of the trench that he was hit in the thigh and fell into the trench. 2nd Lieut. Smallman was killed about the same time.

The following message delivered by 2nd Lieut. Rowcliffe at 6.8 a.m. explains the position at this time:

> "There was no barrage in front of our trench in the Green Line, and by the time we reached the Hoods' trench we came under heavy machine-gun fire. The first wave passed on about 20 yards towards the Yellow Line, when casualties became severe. Seeing this position, Captain Ellis got his men back into the Hoods' trench and was himself severely wounded in doing so. The trenches were very crowded and were enfiladed by artillery from the left."

When the time to attack arrived the enemy machine-gun fire had momentarily shifted to the left of our line. This enabled "A" Company and what was left of the Hoods, under Col. Freyberg, to get over the top with a good start; then, when the Germans directed their fire on the attacking waves, the companies on the left advanced. The Germans maintained their fire until the attackers were within 50 yards, and then started throwing up their hands with the cry of "Kamerad."

Then followed the dash through Beaucourt, the clearing of dug-outs and cellars, and, finally, the gradual assembly of men at the objective on the high ground overlooking the valley beyond Beaucourt. The Red Line had been reached.

When the surviving officers began to organize the captured position, it was found that casualties had reduced the Battalion to about the strength of a company. Shortly afterwards 2nd Lieuts. O'Brien and Pryke were wounded, thus leaving only four officers surviving at the objective. These were 2nd Lieut. Spicer ("A" Company); 2nd Lieut. Hawes ("B" Company); 2nd Lieut. Viney ("C" Company); and 2nd Lieut. Rowcliffe ("D" Company). As the men of other units of the Division who had reached Beaucourt appeared to have no officers with them, the H.A.C. officers organized them into posts with our own men.

At this stage our own 9.2 howitzers were dropping shells too close for comfort at the N.E. end of Beaucourt, so, for the first time in action, as far as the Battalion was concerned, messages were successfully forwarded by carrier pigeon to Brigade H.Q., and the gunners lengthened their range almost at once.

It was not long before the enemy realized that Beaucourt was no longer his, and for many hours he shelled the village and the Beaumont-Hamel Road so severely that the advanced troops were completely cut off from Battalion H.Q. It was even found impossible to lay a wire. Col. Boyle was with great difficulty dissuaded from advancing his H.Q. to Beaucourt at this stage, though after dusk he insisted on going forward to look round the captured position.

At 7.5 p.m. orders were received to the effect that the Battalion would be relieved that night. The instructions were to return by the advanced Divisional dump, to which rations had been brought, and at which point details collected by the Military Police were to rejoin their unit. The keynote of the spirit of our men may be realized by the fact that the H.A.C. had no stragglers. The Battalion was relieved in the Red Line by a York and Lancaster battalion, the relief taking place between 3 and 4 a.m., and, by great good fortune, without much loss to our already sadly depleted ranks. Arriving at our original starting-place in front of Hamel just before dawn on the 15th, the men bivouacked in Hedge Row, glad of such shelter as could be found in the old support trenches. No one was inclined to grouse as long as we were undisturbed by shell fire.

The conduct of all ranks during this attack had been beyond all praise. Great work had been done by the Lewis gunners, who were, however, hampered by shortage of ammunition. It may be mentioned that "A" Company's Lewis gunners, starting on the first day with four guns, arrived at their objective on the second day with five, including one captured from the enemy, and all complete with ammunition and spare parts.

Before closing this period, it is worth while examining the experience gained by the operations, viz. :

(1) The absolute necessity of having organized carrying parties in reserve for bringing up water, rations, S.A.A., bombs and tools to the front line (from which men cannot be spared after the day's casualties and the inevitable natural exhaustion) was proved conclusively.

(2) It was found that on the second day the enemy showed little desire to fight at close quarters. In these circumstances the Mills grenade proved to be an adequate method of clearing

a dug-out. "P" bombs caused the useless destruction of many fine dug-outs which would have been useful to us later.

(3) A relay system of intelligent runners proved of the utmost value, as practically the whole of the information sent to the Brigade came through that channel. It is perhaps worth while noting that, so far as is known, no message miscarried that was taken by our runners. We only had four pigeons, but they were also a success.

It has been recorded that when the Battalion came out of these operations there was only one officer left in each company. Reference should therefore be made to the Appendices containing the narratives of these officers, showing in detail the work accomplished by the four companies. The report of the Medical Officer is included.

In the November operations on the Ancre, the Battalion's casualties totalled 81 killed and 184 wounded.

APPENDIX A

Narrative of "A" Coy., 1st H.A.C., Operations North of the River Ancre, 13th and 14th November, 1916. *By 2/Lt. R. Spicer*

(EXTRACTED FROM THE OFFICIAL WAR DIARY)

"5.45 a.m. 'A' Coy. left their assembly position at zero on the morning of the 13th and moved into the British Front Line as ordered. At 6.31 a.m. the advance started in 4 waves. Owing to the thick mist that prevailed the keeping of direction was difficult ; despite this it was well maintained. The Company had almost reached the Hun Reserve Line when we were held up by enemy snipers and bombers on both flanks. These had evidently been in dug-outs which had not been mopped up by the battalion in front of us. The mist made it very difficult to locate these snipers, but, by sending bombing parties out and eventually by advancing on the positions, we either killed or took prisoner these parties of Huns. We had also to clear the dug-outs which had been left. The Company then continued the advance and reached the Green Line. Here we commenced digging in ; 1 and 2 Platoons in the Front Line, 3 and 4 some 100 yds. in rear. Here we established communication with the Cambs on the right (on the S. side of the Ancre). Our left flank was in the air until later, when 'B' Coy. came along. Sniping soon began from the ridge in front of Beaucourt, and in the afternoon we were shelled rather heavily, making the work much more difficult. 2/Lt. N. Simmons was wounded during this period. About 3.30 p.m. orders came to advance to support the Hoods in their line, and this we accomplished in small parties, suffering loss from snipers on the way. About 5 p.m. orders came to us to go back to the Green Line and continue consolidation.

As the shelling was becoming incessant, 1 and 2 Platoons remained in the Front Line and 3 and 4 in support, under shelter of the bank on the Station Road.

Orders came to withdraw all our men to this shelter as the Pioneers and R.E.'s were to carry on the work.

About 2 a.m. on the 14th we were ordered to take up our previous positions.

At 5 a.m. orders came to advance at 6 a.m. and take the Red Line. We advanced in 4 waves and some came under machine-gun fire and rifle fire. Shell holes and the trenches of the Hoods afforded cover while we waited for the barrage to lift. Capt. Ellis was wounded at this stage and 2/Lt. A. Smallman killed. Enemy shelling continued. At the time appointed we continued the advance, and the Huns stopped their M.G. fire when we had got within 50 yds. and started surrendering. The Hoods closely supported our advance. We went right through Beaucourt ; great care was taken to clear every dug-out and sentries were posted. Large numbers of prisoners were taken, but, as our men were chiefly anxious to press forward, the task of conducting back parties of Huns mostly fell to men of other units. On reaching the far side of Beaucourt our Lewis guns got into action with most commendable speed and did good execution on Huns crossing the valley in front. The companies by this time were mixed up, but together we formed the line from the Ancre to B 7, b. 10.10. By digging in fast the Company saved themselves casualties from snipers on the far side of the valley and subsequently from the shelling. From 12.30 p.m. to 4.30 p.m. shelling was very intense, but our men, by remaining steadily in their trenches and not moving about, did not suffer as heavily as other units. Our aeroplanes were seen, but never came near enough to us for signalling. They did not seem to know that the Line had advanced from the Green Line. Strong points were established in the Ancre Trench and forward L.G. positions. We were relieved by the 10th Yorks & Lancs at 2.30 a.m., Nov. 15."

APPENDIX B

Operations by " B " Coy., 1st H.A.C., during the Attack North of the Ancre by the 63rd (R.N.) Division on the 13th and 14th November, 1916.

By 2/Lt. A. W. Hawes

" ' B ' Coy. moved off from its assembly trenches at zero on the morning of the 13th Nov. and arrived at the first holding place, Roberts Trench, without any trouble. From here the Company again advanced, but, owing to the Left Flank (7th R.F.) being unable to advance, we were hung up between the first and second enemy trenches for a very considerable time. Part of the first wave was able to push on with 'A' Coy., but the rest of 'B' Coy. dug in at their halting-place. Here snipers were busy and caused several casualties, including the two senior officers. After about two hours, I decided to push forward with the Company and get in touch with 'A' Coy. I sent forward a patrol of one N.C.O. and one man, and was able to follow without difficulty and take up my position in the Green Line on the left of 'A' Coy., who were already in position. Consolidation of the position was already started, but we were much handicapped by the shortage of picks and shovels. Here I found 2/Lt. Kent, who had been able to push on with the first wave. I was then sent with two platoons of 'B' Coy. to try and assist 'C' Coy. to advance. On the way I met 'C' Coy., who had been able to push through, and so, on receiving further orders, returned to Green Line.

Enemy snipers were now very active from the right flank and rear. While the work was being carried out, L.G.'s were thrown out to our left flank as a covering party, not being in touch with anyone on that flank.

About 8 p.m. the Company was withdrawn to rest under a high bank and the Pioneers carried on with the work in the Green Line. We returned to the trench at 3.30 a.m. on the evening of the 14th. Soon afterwards I received orders to push on to the Red Line and dig in. The other officer in 'B' Coy. had by this time returned to Bn. H.Q. with shell-shock. Shelling by 5·9″ H.E. had been somewhat heavy on the Green Line. At zero the Coy. advanced in four waves and took up position in the Yellow Line. Our barrage was weak at this time and we were met by heavy M.G. fire, which was directed on the centre and right of our front. The left flank did not suffer much and they were able to get slightly ahead of us. This caused the M.G. fire to slacken and we were enabled to reach our objective easily. A large number of prisoners were taken here and were sent to the rear and we advanced through Beaucourt, clearing dug-outs on the way. The dug-outs were all strongly manned, but presented little difficulty. Snipers and machine guns from the flanks fired a few shots, but not enough to hold us up. We reached our line at the end of the village and immediately started to make a trench. All units were very mixed up and some time was taken in sorting them out. The R.N.D. held on our right to the Ancre Trench, where a strong point was under course of construction. The Bn. Left rested on the Beaucourt-Miraumont Road. Snipers again became active and a good deal of shelling with H.E. was directed by the enemy on the main road. Digging was again difficult owing to the lack of tools, but fair cover was obtained with entrenching tools. A support line was made 30 yards in rear of the fire trench and battle patrols of L.G. were thrown forward. The Battalion was relieved about 2 a.m. on the 15th and returned to our old trenches in Hamel. The stretcher bearers of the Battalion did excellent work in first aid, but the stretcher and bearer parties were totally inadequate and many wounded suffered more than was necessary by being left exposed for such a long time. The work of the N.C.O.'s and men is beyond praise, especially on the second day, when exhausted by the struggle of the previous attack."

APPENDIX C

Narrative of " C " Coy., 1st H.A.C., Operations North of the Ancre, 13th and 14th November, 1916. By 2/Lt. N. Viney.

" 13th November, 1916. 5.45 a.m. I started over with 'C' Coy., No. 10 Platoon, at 5.45 a.m. on the 13th Nov. After advancing some time I found that I was detached from 'C' Coy. I then came across 2/Lts. Humphries and Crampton and a party of 'D' Coy. Shortly after this, we were held up by a strong point on the left and also found that we had lost touch on the left. The party with me consisted of men mostly from 'A' and 'B' Coys. 'A' Coy. managed to push along the river bank. After about an hour I got into touch with 'C' Company ; they had been held up by barbed wire in front of the Hun strong point. I then heard that I was the only officer left in 'C' Coy. and so assumed command. 'C' Coy., and also a small party of Royal Fusiliers under Capt. Forester, held the trench in front of the strong point. We could not advance owing to heavy M.G. and rifle fire. I then found that 'B' Coy. had advanced on my right to join up with 'A' Coy. Orders eventually came through to Capt. Forester that the strong point was to be left and that we were to join up with the rest of the H.A.C. in Green Line, which we did, having left 1 M.G., 1 L.G. and a party of bombers to look after the strong point.

At 4.30 a.m. on the 14th Nov. I received orders to attack the Green Line at 6 a.m. with the other companies of the 1st H.A.C., to pick up the Hoods in front of Yellow Line, and to continue the advance to the Red Line. On reaching the Hoods we were held up by machine-gun and rifle fire. Eventually we managed to advance on Yellow Line and Beaucourt, which we took and penetrated through the Red Line, which we consolidated at once. Col. Freyburg took command of the H.A.C., Hoods and Drakes until he was wounded."

APPENDIX D

Narrative by 2/Lt. Rowcliffe on the Operations by " D " Coy., 1st H.A.C. (Inf.), on 13th and 14th November, 1916, North of the River Ancre.

" During the first stage of the battle 'D' Coy. were attached to the 189th Bde. for the purpose of protecting their right flank. With this end in view one party, consisting of Nos. 13, 15 and 16

Platoons, plus one bombing section and two 14th Worcester L.G. teams, assembled in the valley in front of Bastion 1, their right resting on the railway embankment, with the Hood Battalion on their left; one platoon, one bombing section, and two 'D' Coy. Lewis gun teams assembled at Crow's Nest. This party had also one Worcester Lewis gun team in position at Lancaster Post, whilst the remaining team of the Worcesters was held in reserve.

5.40 a.m. At 5 minutes before zero the party at Crow's Nest lined up under cover of the Mound. Directly the barrage lifted the main party on the left of the railway charged with the Hoods and helped capture the Huns' first system of trenches without encountering very great opposition. Meanwhile the party on the right of the railway had entered the enemy trench at its extreme left—our extreme right—and gradually worked along till the railway embankment was reached. (At this point we materially helped the advance of 'A' Coy. on the left of the railway by enfilading the Hun bombers on top of embankment with our Lewis gun. The second magazine wiped them out.) Our advance was now held up temporarily by a machine gun fired from a dug-out. This dug-out was bombed and sentries posted, and the party proceeded up the railway cutting, carefully P. bombing each dug-out and collecting numerous prisoners. This party rejoined the main body of 'D' Coy. at the last line of the Hun first system. On arrival there the position was as follows: Hoods had gone right through, with 'A' Coy., H.A.C., either with them or close to them. The 7th Royal Fusiliers, in the centre, with 'B' and 'C' Coys., H.A.C., were held up by a redoubt. 'D' Coy. were asked to support 'A' Coy., H.A.C., whose left flank was in the air. This we did and formed up on the left of 'A' Coy. on the Green Dotted Line.

The Hoods were now some distance in front at this period. 'D' Coy. had two officers left. The casualties of O.R.'s was rather high, the bombing parties having suffered very heavily.

About 30 minutes (½ an hour) after 'D' Coy. arrived at Green Dotted Line other troops from the Naval Division appeared on our left, having gone round the left of the Redoubt. 'D' Coy. were then ordered by Capt. Forester, R.F.'s, to attempt to take redoubt from the rear, but in consequence of wrong information being given to the patrol sent out by us, we never came in contact with the Royal Fusiliers. It was evident that the redoubt was very strongly held by machine guns and no attempt at capture would be successful unless preceded by a very thorough artillery preparation. On reporting to Bn. H.Q. for instructions, 'D' Coy. were ordered to proceed to enemy first system of trenches and mop them up thoroughly. During all this time enemy snipers were making the district round Beaucourt Station practically impassable. It was apparent that the preliminary mopping up had not been carried out thoroughly.

Nov. 14. 4.30 a.m. At about 4.30 a.m. on the 14th Nov. 'D' Coy. were ordered to leave the German 1st System and reinforce

Green Dotted Line. After drawing rations at the advanced dump, we proceeded towards our objective, but were met by Mr. O'Brien at Beaucourt Station at 5.5 a.m. He cancelled all previous orders and explained to Platoon Commanders details of new scheme of attack. Time being so short, rations were dumped, and, after drawing a supply of Mills grenades, the Company were led by Mr. O'Brien to their assembly positions, arriving there at 5.45 a.m. The men were exhausted and could scarcely keep awake. Details of the attack were hastily explained to the men and at zero we started on the second stage. There was no barrage on the Yellow Line. At this time visibility was good, and the Huns saw us. We were at once greeted by heavy machine-gun fire, so intense that we were held up. The position was as follows : The first wave had crossed the Hoods' trenches and were sheltering in shell holes. The 2nd wave were in the Hoods' trenches. The 3rd and 4th waves were lying in shell holes about 30 yds. in rear. The enemy position dominated ours. The Hoods' trench was very shallow : the men were so closely packed that movement was impossible. Hun M.G.'s were keeping up rapid and continuous fire and their artillery from the left was causing us great worry.

At 7.45 a.m. the position was reported to Bn. H.Q. In the meantime the troops on our left had worked round behind Beaucourt and were bombing M.G. emplacements. Simultaneously our guns commenced a new and vigorous barrage, and under this our fellows advanced and entered Beaucourt without difficulty. The enemy offered scarcely any resistance.

We pushed through the other end of the village and dug ourselves in just outside. At the same time 1 Platoon, H.A.C., with the help of some R.F.'s, consolidated the Yellow Line. During the afternoon we were heavily shelled, but we took shelter in a deep dug-out.

We were relieved at 2.30 a.m., 15.11.16, by the Yorks & Lancs."

APPENDIX E

Narrative by Capt. R. S. Morshead, R.A.M.C., M.O., 1st H.A.C., Operations North of River Ancre, 13th and 14th Nov., 1916.

(EXTRACTED FROM THE OFFICIAL WAR DIARY)

" In preparation for the attack the Regimental Stretcher Bearers Section was increased from 16 to 32 by the addition of a number of men without special training. Enough haversacks and satchels were collected from various sources to equip each party of 4 bearers with a supply of shell dressings. The eight bearers allotted to each Company were instructed to distribute themselves in pairs among the attacking waves and to keep close connection with their companies, leaving the clearing of No-Man's-Land to the F.A.S.B.'s.

Two stretchers were carried with each company. No. 4 Company marched off 6 hours in advance of the remainder of the battalion to act in conjunction with the 189th Inf. Bde. They were outside my observation until the middle of the following day. The remaining three companies moved up to the assembly positions on the night of 12–13 Nov., 1916. No casualties occurred during the night. At 5.45 next morning the attack was made.

When I visited the line next morning the first German line had been occupied. The attack had been held up by M.G. fire on our left, and here were many casualties of several battalions, chiefly Hood, Royal Fusiliers and H.A.C., among them 2/Lt. E. G. Trewhitt and 2/Lt. D. T. Jones. Many stretcher-bearers were at work in No-Man's-Land carrying wounded back to the shelter of a high bank, whence they could be evacuated to the Beaucourt-Hamel Road. There was great scarcity of stretchers : the best available substitutes were ground-sheets and trench-ladders. There was much M.G. and rifle fire, but little shelling. Help was given by German prisoners and good clearance was being made in this part of the line. In the Hun front line I found Sgt. Haine in temporary command. Casualties here were few, and there was good shelter for the wounded in the deep dug-outs. Finding little to do, I made towards the right of the line and found on the way a number of scattered cases. A party of bearers from 1st F.A., aided by prisoners, were clearing down to the Hamel Road.

On the road I met the C.O. moving up to his new B.H.Q. near the station. Here a German dug-out had been captured in the advance ; it was full of relics and gear of every kind. Persistent sniping from at least three directions did great execution on this road and made evacuation of the wounded difficult. 2/Lt. N. Simmons was wounded in the neck in the course of the afternoon and an orderly shot in the mouth as he left the door of the dug-out. The sniping ceased in the course of the morning. In the evening the road was shelled heavily, a number of men being killed and wounded outside the dug-outs. Arrangements were being made to advance B.H.Q. and R.A.P. to Beaucourt on the night of the 14th, when orders were received for the relief. With help from the Hoods, who had established an Aid Post in Beaucourt, our casualties were cleared before handing over the positions.

I commend the good work of the Regimental Bearers. All worked magnificently under very difficult conditions. Pte. T. B. Walker did notably fine work in bandaging wounded of all regiments in the front lines of attack. He worked steadily in great danger from snipers and M.G.'s with imperturbable coolness and skill. He was recommended for immediate reward. He was helped in this work by Pte. E. R. Humphries. The other bearers were less under my observation, and it is perhaps unfair to single out names for special mention. It is gratifying to know that their good work is appreciated by all ranks."

CHAPTER VI

1ST BATTALION

ON the following day the weather continued very cold, and the Battalion marched into camp near Martinsart, where the men found warmth, if not comfort, in huddling twenty-three to a tent. Fatigue parties were sent out on the 17th to clear up the old lines, and on this day the body of 2nd Lieut. C. Ellis was found and buried. Few soldiers could boast a braver heart than this gallant gentleman. The Battalion now received orders to proceed to Authuille via Hedauville, and arrived at their destination at 10 p.m., to find a most unsatisfactory camp, but on the 19th better luck was experienced in the camp at Le Meillard, to which we had marched via Doullens. On a Battalion parade in review order the Divisional General expressed satisfaction of the conduct of the 190th Brigade during their recent operations. The whole Brigade was on the move the following day, and companies had to march at intervals of 200 yards. We were eventually comfortably quartered at Montigny-les-Jongleurs, when we found that the 2nd Battalion were at Frohen-le-Grand. Visits were accordingly exchanged, and there was much rejoicing amongst friends. On the 23rd the Battalion was on the move again and arrived at Neuilly-le-Diem at 2.30 p.m., and on the following day reached Canchy, where fatigues were found to wash transport wagons. It is noteworthy that, whereas the rest of the R.N.D. had new transport, ours was that issued at Le Mans. An interesting feature of the march to Canchy was the view of the battlefield of Crecy, which could be seen on our right. On the 24th we proceeded along the southern extremity of the Bois de Crecy, and every effort was made to keep up the standard of march discipline. By 4.30 p.m. all men were in billets at Nouvion-en-Ponthieu. We were glad the next day to welcome a draft of 183 of our men from an entrenching battalion. Many of these had been away from the Regiment for some time.

The Battalion now settled down to a special training programme, and, though hard work was the general order of the day, yet every effort was made to make us as happy and comfortable as possible. On December 3rd we managed to defeat the 4th Bedfords in a football match, the score being 2 to 1 in our favour. Further reinforcements to the number of 101 arrived from the base on December 6th, and on the following day the fourteen non-commissioned officers who had been offered commissions after the Ancre operations took up their duties as officers in the Battalion. Colonel Boyle assumed temporary command of the Brigade on the 10th inst., pending the arrival of the new Brigadier, and on the following day a draft of 75 men arrived from the base. On the 14th the following were awarded Military Medals: Sergt. W. Doran, Pte. J. W. Green, Sergt. R. A. Welstead, Pte. C. H. Perry, and Sergt. D. W. Mackrell. The weather had frequently interfered with the special training programme about this time, and in consequence lectures were given by the Colonel and Major Osmond. There were further awards of Military Medals on the 16th, the recipients being Pte. A. W. Richards, Pte. T. B. Walker, Corpl. H. W. Lowe, and Corpl. L. H. Sugden.

On Christmas Eve a Rugby football match was played between the Battalion and a side picked from the rest of the Division. The Company won by three points to nil. The Christmas Day festivities will long remain in the memories of all fortunate enough to be with the Battalion.

Despite the continued wet weather the spirit of the troops at this period was considerably over-proof. On the following day we practised the attack at the Ponthoile trenches. Signallers worked the barrage, the advance in four waves was carried out and mistakes rectified. Useful work was done at night in the nature of practice in relieving trenches, and the result was satisfactory considering the number of men lately joined. These operations were again carried out on January 3rd, when the Divisional Commander expressed his satisfaction at our work. Weather conditions remained bad, and about this time whale oil was issued to all companies. Woe betide all platoon officers who were unable to furnish certificates that their men had rubbed their feet (their own, not the platoon officers') for at least fifteen minutes per diem. On the 4th the Battalion rejoiced to hear that Colonel Boyle had been awarded the D.S.O. for service in the field. All who had been privileged to serve with this distinguished officer knew how well he deserved this honour. On the same day too, Capt. F. M. Merson and 2nd Lieut. R. Spicer were in orders, both having been awarded the Military Cross.

The final of the Divisional sports took place on January 7th. Tombs of the H.A.C. led throughout in the cross-country race and finished 200 yards ahead of the next man. We had eight men in out of the first eleven. The Brigade carried out attack practice the next day at the trench at Vronvercourt, and an exhibition was given by the 189th Brigade of an attack on a strong point.

Heavy rain still fell, causing the collapse of one of our Lewis gunners' billets. A bad accident was narrowly escaped, and, as it was, one Lewis gun and one rifle were broken. Further attack practice was carried out again on the 11th, and on this day the Battalion was delighted to hear that the C.-in-C. had awarded the Military Cross to Captain E. M. Ellis. On the 13th the Battalion paraded ready to march to Canchy via Lamotte Buleux. Before leaving, the various officials and inhabitants expressed regret at our departure.

On leaving Neuilly-Le-Diem, where we found the billeting capacity much improved since our last visit, we made for Gezaincourt, where the accommodation was really good. Part of this march was performed under trying conditions ; during the early part of the march the roads were white with frozen snow, but later in the day the sun turned the surface to heavy slush, and the going became very difficult. On the 16th orders were received from Brigade to the effect that a statement showing the engagements in which the Battalion had taken part during the war was to be furnished by noon, preparatory to the Battalion being filmed ; one battalion from each Brigade being chosen. In response the following statement was sent in :

> "1st Battalion H.A.C. The Battalion landed in France 20th September, 1914. Engaged at Rouge Croix (November, 1914) ; Ypres (Attack on Petit Bois, 14th December, 1914) ; Wytschaete Ridge (Attack on Spanbroek Moelen, 12th March, 1915) ; St. Eloi (March–April, 1915) ; Ypres–Hooge (Attack on Bellevarde, 16th June, 1915. The Battalion lost two-thirds of its effectives) ; Hooge Crater (18th–24th July, 1915) ; Sanctuary Wood (30th September–4th October, 1915).
>
> Throughout the above period the Battalion held trenches at Kemmel, St. Eloi, Hooge, St. Jean and Hill 60. At the end of October, 1915, the Battalion was attached to G.H.Q. troops.
>
> 1916. The Battalion held trenches at Souchez, Calonne, Redan and Hamel, and was engaged in the battle of the Ancre, 13–14th November, 1916.
>
> The Battalion was the first to enter Beaucourt, 2nd Lieut. R. Spicer, M.C., being the first man in. The Battalion was awarded 19 honours for this action."

On January 17th we marched via Beauval to Puchevillers. The road was exceedingly rough, and the Brigade generally had considerable difficulty in getting along, owing to the slippery state of the road. It is satisfactory to recall that our trace horses helped each unit in turn. We found an old friend in the Town Major and the billets proved to be satisfactory.

On the 19th, following conferences, the Battalion practised the latest formation of attack, diagrams of which had already been received. We moved on again the next day, being bound for Lealvillers via Carnossa–Le-Quesnoye and Toutencourt. The road was as bad as possible, being nothing but loose stones for three kilometres. It so happened that the 2nd Battalion were at Bertrancourt, and they came over *en masse* to visit us. Those who do not know what a regimental spirit means might on that occasion have seen a fair example of the comradeship it engenders. The weather was extremely cold, and the lack of fuel made life very grim, foot-rubbing drill being frequently ordered.

On the 23rd the C.O. and Company Commanders proceeded to Hamel to view the reserve trenches, and our position was found to be in the old German second line. Following a few days' training and preparation, the Battalion, on the 27th, proceeded via Varenne, Hedauville, Bouzaincourt and Aveluy to our position in the Beaucourt right sector, where accommodation was found in the old German dug-outs. These were very well built and mostly contained bunks ; and it may be added that the size of the baulks showed a complete lack of sympathy on the part of the enemy for their carrying parties. On the 30th the Battalion moved forward and occupied advance positions. There were no casualties during this move, despite shelling and rifle fire, and platoons moved at intervals of 100 yards.

There were a series of posts to be held, of which " A " Company held the four right and also the right of Suvla Trench, while " C " Company held the five left and also the left of Suvla. These positions required about half of each company, and the remaining half were quartered in the Quarry dug-outs. " D " Company were given the Beaucourt Trench and three posts, and " B " Company were in reserve in the old German second line dug-outs. The whole line of forward posts was undoubtedly most unsatisfactory, and, at 6.10 a.m. on the 31st, a wounded man reported to the sentry outside Battalion Headquarters that the enemy had attacked and taken No. 3 Post, where he himself had been hit ; he did not know what other posts had been taken. The S.O.S. signal was immediately sent by the liaison officer and our artillery put up a barrage. At this time the enemy were shelling Suvla Trench, Battalion H.Q., Beaucourt Road, and the Quarries, and all telephone lines with the front line were cut. The support company ("D") were in readiness to be advanced if necessary, and the Company Commander and Second-in-Command went forward to the Quarries to arrange for a counter attack, but they were unable to get any news of the attack or raid either from Suvla or the Quarries. At 6.50 the S.O.S. was cancelled, and Capt. Spicer and 2nd Lieut. Thorpe managed to reach the raided post, where one Lewis gunner was found stunned and lying on the body of a dead German, whom he had cut in half with his fire. Nine men were found to be missing. There is no doubt that the steadiness of the men in No. 4 Post saved the Battalion from a bad experience, as the enemy were in great force and the position an extremely hard one on men who were in the trenches for the first time.

On February 1st the Drakes arrived to relieve us and the Battalion moved back to Forceville, a most trying march for troops already exhausted by exposure. For three miles the road was one sheet of ice. The following day saw the Battalion on its way to Lealvillers, to be billeted for a night before returning to Forceville. Truly the "Somme Circus" had begun in real earnest. The new Puisieux Line and four posts were occupied by the Battalion on the 5th, H.Q. being established at the Quarries. There was a certain amount of activity on both sides, and it may be recorded that one German ran towards "B" Company's post in Cliff Trench, and, failing to halt when challenged twice, was shot dead. It was thought that he wanted to hurl a bomb, but he proved to be a Pole of the 35th Regiment who probably wanted to surrender. Another of "B" Company's men shot one of the enemy at 800 yards range, and he was seen to be removed by an ambulance, which of course was not subjected to interference.

Following information obtained by patrols, which we had sent out, instructions were received from the Divisional General that an attempt to get into Grandcourt was to be made, and 2nd Lieut. Pollard volunteered to undertake this reconnaissance. It proved to be an entirely successful performance of a long and dangerous undertaking. It was on this day, the 7th, at 2 p.m. that Col. E. C. P. Boyle, D.S.O., received orders to attend a conference with the Brigadier, but when within two yards of the door of his dug-out was mortally wounded and died at 2.35 p.m. Death in the field held no terrors for this very gallant gentleman, and so he left us, loved and mourned by all. Major Osmond proceeded to Brigade H.Q. and was ordered to attack Sunken Road, including the junction of Miraumont Alley and Baillescourt Farm.

The Battalion H.Q. moved to the Puisieux Line and zero hour was timed for 11 p.m. Two companies attacked, " A " on the right," B " on the left. The former had for their objective Baillescourt Farm, and the latter found what proved to be the more difficult task of assaulting the Sunken Road. " C " and " D " Companies were held in reserve. Thirty-five minutes later all objectives were reported to be reached, the success of the operation being largely due to the magnificent creeping barrage put down by our artillery. Miraumont Alley was the scene of final resistance, and Capt. S. J. Bryan, a very brave soul, lost his life. Eighty-six prisoners in all were captured, and our men soon got to work consolidating the new position.

Early the following day the enemy made half-hearted demonstrations on the front and flank of the Sunken Road. These were quickly tackled by rifle and Lewis-gun fire, L.-Cpl. Gillanders and Corpl. Cartledge doing excellent work. An attack by " A " Company, keeping close under the barrage, was admirably carried out, especially the difficult manœuvre of extending after reaching the triangular track in front of Baillescourt Farm. Nine of the enemy were captured in a trench S.E. of the Miraumont Road.

It must be borne in mind that throughout this period the weather continued icily cold, and no impression could be made on the ground with pick and shovel.

The Divisional Commander sent a message, congratulating the Battalion on its brilliant and successful attack, and a message was also received from the Corps Commander, deploring the death of Col. Boyle. On the 9th inter-company reliefs were effected and consolidation was continued as much as possible, notably in the Sunken Road. Enemy bombardment was maintained systematically, and very great difficulty was experienced in keeping in touch with our own artillery on account of the telephone line being repeatedly broken ; as a matter of fact it was broken in eighty places during the 7th and 8th. The Corps, Divisional and Brigade Commanders were present at Hamel Cemetery on the 9th, when Col. Boyle was buried.

On the following day patrols were sent out in front of Baillescourt Farm to report on the enemy posts, and L.-Cpl. Freter with a patrol from " B " Company reached the junction of

Miraumont Alley and the trench leading east. A Lieutenant and a Feldwebel came over to our lines early on the morning of the 11th and stated that they could not stand the conditions of life any longer ; this story, by the way, they varied when interrogated later at Divisional H.Q. by stating that they had lost their way in the mist. There is little doubt that conditions, both atmospheric and otherwise, had been made extraordinarily misty for the enemy for the past few days. During the next two days the bombardment by the enemy was intense, and, owing to casualties, it was found impossible to relieve the men in the forward shell-holes more frequently than once in forty-eight hours. However, at 12 midnight on the 14th, the Battalion was relieved and moved down to Englebelmer, where everything that could possibly be done for their comfort had been arranged.

On the 15th the Brigadier especially complimented 2nd Lieut. A. O. Pollard and L.-Cpl. Freter for their valuable reconnaissance through Grandcourt, and also " B " Company for the way they had stood the conditions in the Sunken Road. At 12 noon on the following day the Divisional General addressed all the officers of the 190th Brigade, and although we, as a Regiment, did not come within the province of his remarks, yet all present were glad when the interview came to an end. It is interesting to note that the Brigadier, at an interview on the following day, suggested that the method in vogue in the Battalion of feeding the men while in the trenches might well be followed by the rest of the Brigades. Foot trouble now began to show itself in a most alarming degree, many of the men's feet going black, and on one sick parade the M.O. had 220 sick, practically all being caused by the recent exposure.

By February 21st, 1917, the Battalion was back in the Puisieux and Beaucourt Trenches, having previously been served out with gumboots, the latter in some cases proving to be a doubtful blessing. On the 24th orders were received to be ready to advance on Beauregarde Alley and Beauregarde Dovecote, and at 11.40 p.m. the Battalion moved forward to Puisieux Road.

At 7.30 a.m. on the 25th the Battalion began the advance. " D " Company, in artillery formation, was on the right, and " B " Company on the left, with " A " and " C " Companies forming strong left flank guards. The assembly position was reached by 9.30 a.m., and after some delay the advance was made at 11.50 a.m. in perfect order, but in a thick mist, which probably saved many casualties, though Company Commanders had difficulty in keeping direction. By 12.40 p.m. all objectives had been reached and consolidation had begun, when a patrol sent out by "B" Company reported that Gudgeon Trench was still held by the enemy. Any effort to advance on this line was frustrated by enemy machine-gun fire, and finally, on the 26th, after a bombardment of the trench by our heavies, the patrol went out and secured its objective. On the 28th the Battalion were relieved by the 2/5th West Yorks, and returned to tents near Mesnil.

During the February operations the Battalion suffered heavily in casualties, losing 39 men killed and 100 wounded. The Battalion marched into Aveluy on March 2nd, and, whilst there, furnished working parties for the construction of roads. On the 10th the following message was received from Brigade:

> "Please communicate to all ranks. The Corps Commander desires to thank the 63rd Division for the fine soldierly spirit displayed by all ranks. The Division had been called upon to do much hard work. Guns and ammunition have been moved forward by newly constructed roads and railway. The 63rd Division has thereby materially contributed to the success of to-day's operations, which have resulted in the capture of Irles and the whole of our objectives and of 200 prisoners, 15 machine guns and 4 trench mortars, with small casualties to ourselves."

There is no doubt that the Battalion worked very hard during this period, especially in the neighbourhood of Thiepval, and large working parties were found from the Brigade to work in conjunction with French engineers in the rebuilding of the railway up to Miraumont. News of awards came through on the 14th, L.-Cpl. R. S. Oxley receiving the Bronze Medal for Military Valour, and Pte. J. E. Hoodless, Transport Sergt. F. Mighell and L.-Cpl. S. L. Squires the Military Medal.

On the 19th we moved off from Aveluy, having been warned that the Battalion was in for a long trek. Contay was reached the same day, where billets proved to be excellent, and on the following day, when we arrived at Beauval, Major Morphy took the opportunity of riding over to Gezaincourt to see Col. Osmond, who was in hospital. On the 21st the march was continued to Bonnières, via Doullens, where the Brigadier inspected the Battalion. Soon after leaving Bouquemaison we crossed over from the Department of the Somme to that of Pas-de-Calais. There were no noticeable signs of regret.

The Battalion rested after its four-day march at Blangeval, and on the 23rd 2nd Lieut. N. Baines was awarded the Military Cross for his conduct in the operations at Gudgeon Trench.

L'Eclème was reached on the 26th via Tangry and Laires, when information was received that we might remain for a period of two or three weeks, and training soon became the order of the day.

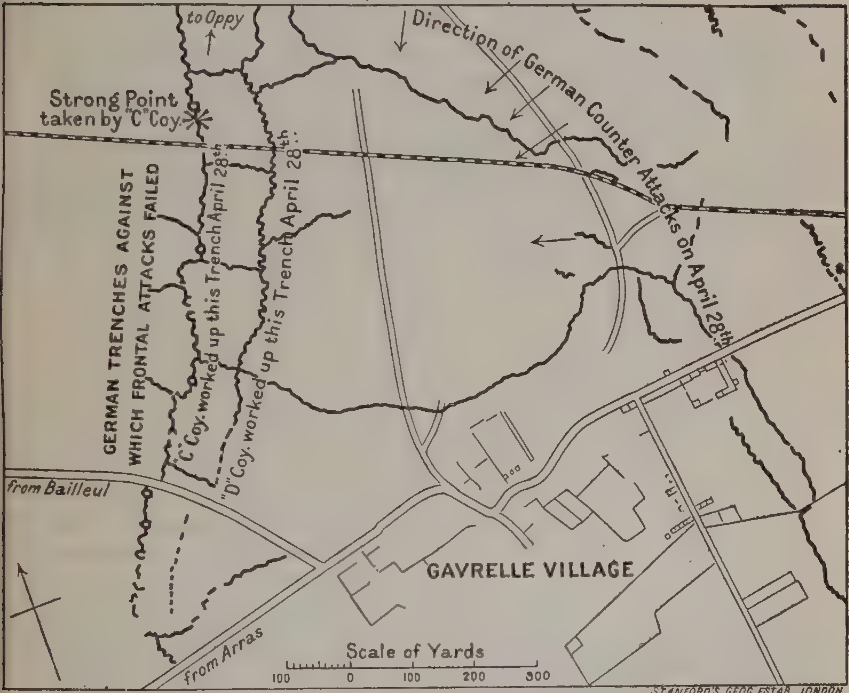
On the 30th the Commanding Officers in the Brigade visited the Canadian Corps front, extending from Carency south to Ecurie.

Following a Brigade Church Service held on April 1st in the Divisional Headquarters at Busne Château, the Divisional Commander presented ribbons to all those who had received honours and awards since February 18th, 1917.

The daily routine of training still continued, particularly in connection with instructional practices on the rifle range, and it may be remembered that the rear half of the limber containing "B" Company's Lewis guns, owing to one of the horses being restive, had the misfortune to be backed into the Aire–La-Bassée Canal, where it sank in twelve feet of water. It was safely brought to land with the aid of grappling irons.

On April 8th the Battalion moved to Hallicourt, where training was resumed until the 11th, when yet another march took us to Beugin, where practices still continued in musketry, bombing and gas drill. On the 13th a message was cabled from the Battalion to the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston, Massachusetts, rejoicing at the U.S.A. joining the Allies in the war. Motor-buses took us to Arras on the 14th, when, following a march to the transport field at St. Catherine, on the outskirts of the town, the Battalion proceeded to the Black Line, where, after some delay, dug-outs were found for the men. Most of the morning of the 15th was spent in clearing the recent battlefield and bringing in the dead, and in the afternoon orders were received to move forward to the Blue Line, and then on to Bailleul to relieve the 1st Royal Berks.

Heavy enemy shelling was experienced on the 16th, and "A" and "B" Companies sent out patrols to reconnoitre the Oppy–Gavrelle Line with a view to its being occupied. 2nd Lieut. Pollard reported three lines of wire and trench strongly occupied. The shelling next day was very heavy, and our front line moved forward to within 250 yards of the enemy trench and digging-in proceeded. Between dawn and dusk on the 18th the troops in the front line were reduced by fifty per cent and the remainder moved back to their original line of shell-holes. Following reconnoitring on our left front, we again moved forward and took up a new position at night, but at dawn it was discovered that the Brigade on our left had not dug in front of the enemy's trench, and that the left Battalion was some hundreds of yards in rear of us. This left our left flank exposed, but by virtue of real hard work, the whole of our front line gradually dug itself well in, and during daylight of the 20th there was not much interference on the part of the enemy. However, between 8.30 p.m. and 10.30 p.m. hostile shelling was very heavy, and Lieut. G. E. Brown, who had been looking after the rations at the ration dump, met his death at Bailleul under tragic conditions. The shelling was particularly heavy, and he jumped to take cover in what he thought was a shell-hole, but which happened to be a well a hundred feet deep, containing forty feet of water. The Sergeant with him immediately took off his puttees in order to lower them down the well, when he was rendered unconscious by a bursting shell. When help arrived it was too late to save Lieut. Brown's life.


to Oppy
Direction of German Counter Attacks on April 28th
Strong Point taken by "C" Coy.
GERMAN TRENCHES AGAINST WHICH FRONTAL ATTACKS FAILED
"C" Coy. worked up this Trench April 28th
"D" Coy. worked up this Trench April 28th
from Bailleul
from Arras
GAVRELLE VILLAGE
Scale of Yards
100
0
100
200
300

STANFORD'S GEOG. ESTAB., LONDON

At 11.30 p.m. on the 21st the Battalion began to move back to the Black Line, but this respite was short-lived, as orders were received soon after that we were to go forward once more to support an attack on Gavrelle.

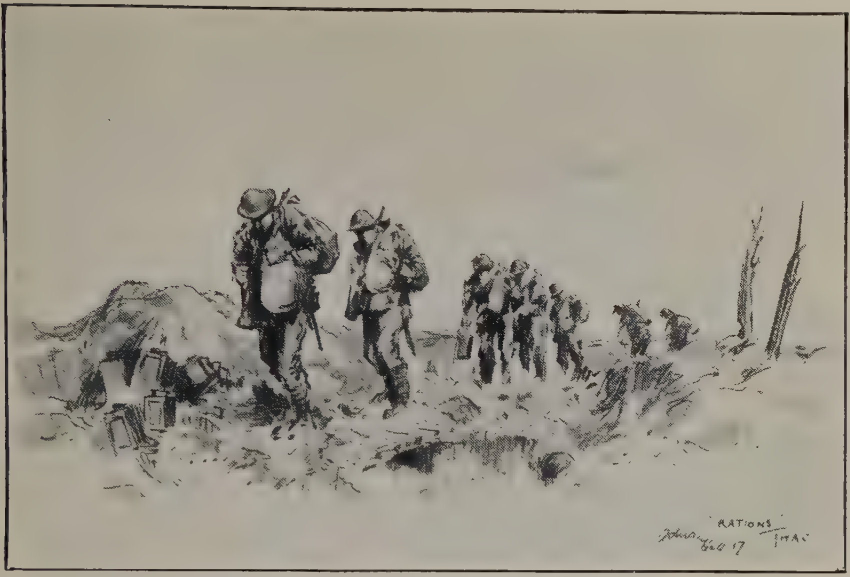
CHAPTER VII

1ST BATTALION

APRIL 22nd, 1917, was spent by the Battalion in the position known as the Black Line, preparing for their share in the forthcoming attack on the formidable defences of the famous Hindenberg Line, in front of Gavrelle. The attack was timed to take place on the morning of the 23rd (St. George's Day), and, on the front of the 190th Brigade, was to be delivered by the 7th Royal Fusiliers (our old neighbours of Finsbury Barracks) and the 4th Bedfords, with the H.A.C. in support.

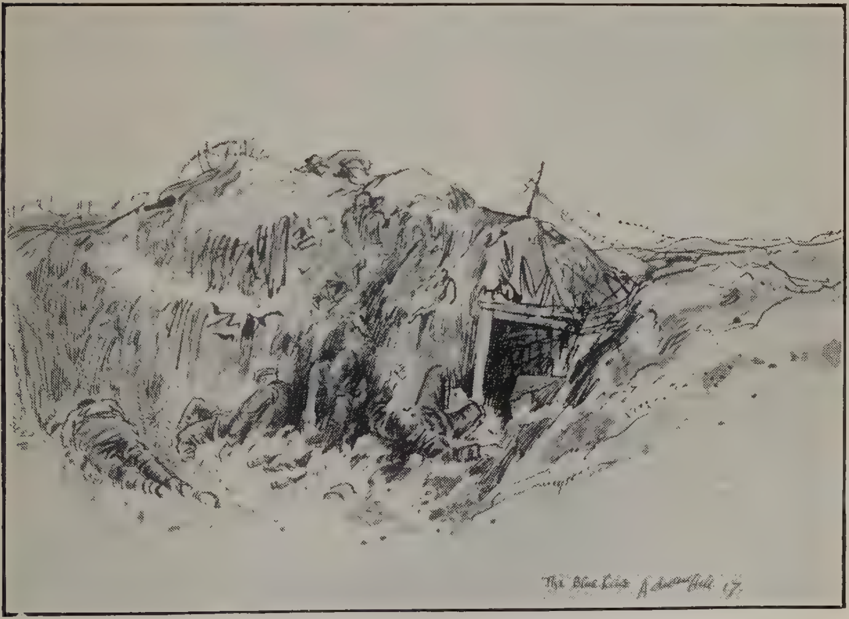
The Battalion moved up during the night and arrived in position near Bailleul, in a sunken road lined with German dug-outs, just as the barrage opened at 4.45 a.m. At first the attack was a costly failure, the Fusiliers being reduced to about 70 men. The Bedfords, however, though suffering heavy casualties, managed eventually to secure a footing in the village. Consequently, " A " Company, H.A.C., under Lieut. A. W. Hawes, was at once sent forward to support the Fusiliers. The enemy garrison at this point, the 66th Wurtemburger Fusiliers, were good troops and defended stubbornly, but " A " Company, after severe fighting, secured a footing in the German front line. " B " Company, under Lieut. A. O. Pollard, was then sent forward, and successfully cleared the enemy support trench, the whole of the first line trench system being then in our hands.

Fortunately the attack to the south had now been successful, and by this time practically the whole of Gavrelle village had been captured. Further north, however, on the left flank of " B " Company, an entirely different situation had arisen. Here the attack of the Division on our left had failed utterly, and " B " Company found themselves in touch, not with our attacking troops, but with the German defenders occupying the northern portion of the same trench. A railway ran across the trench at right angles, dividing the H.A.C. from the Hun, and just north of this there was a strongly held post which was


RATIONS
1 HAC
17

From a drawing by Adrian Hill

RATION PARTY, 1st H.A.C., GAVRELLE, 1917


The Blue Line
17

From a drawing by Adrian Hill

THE BLUE LINE, GAVRELLE

to prove very troublesome. At the moment nothing could be done except to consolidate the ground already won, and this work was commenced at once.

During the night of the 23rd/24th, " C " and " D " Companies, H.A.C., under Lieut. R. L. Haine and Capt. H. W. O'Brien respectively, moved up and took over the captured position from " A " and " B," " C " Company relieving " B " on the exposed left flank. The relief was carried out successfully, but when dawn broke, a small party under 2nd Lieut. J. Newton (of " B " Company, temporarily attached to " D "), who were occupying an advanced post in a demolished trench, came under fire from enemy snipers. Lieut. Newton and Sergt. Nicole were killed, and the whole of their detachment became casualties.

It was intended to make an attempt early on the morning of the 24th to carry the strong point north of the railway, but this plan was rendered abortive by a general counter attack on the part of the enemy, which was launched in something approaching mass formation against the village of Gavrelle with the evident object of recapturing the ground lost by them on the previous day. It was a determined effort, wave after wave of the enemy advancing with the greatest gallantry, led by two battalions of the Prussian Guard, but the deadly fire of our artillery in the early stages of the attack broke up the advance, which failed completely before the machine-gun, Lewis-gun and rifle fire from our trenches. The few Germans who came through unscathed were ready enough to put up their hands, and not a yard of ground was regained. As a counter-stroke it failed signally and disastrously, though it was afterwards stated that nearly ten thousand men took part in the attack. The German casualties were estimated to be over 3000. The position then remained unchanged until the night of the 24th, when the Battalion was relieved by the 2nd Battalion Royal Marines. It is significant to note that, after this severe fighting, each company of the H.A.C. was reduced to about 40 effectives.

The Battalion remained in reserve in the Black Line until April 27th. Meanwhile no change had taken place in the front line, but a further attack had been organized for the morning of the 28th against the line still held by the enemy, which ran north of Gavrelle to Oppy Wood. On this occasion the outline of the plan was that, simultaneously with the frontal attack, the H.A.C. were to endeavour to bomb out the strong point from the south by working along the trench. This task was allotted to " C " Company, under Lieut. Haine, while " D " Company (Capt. O'Brien) was to work along the German support line at the same time. " A " and " B " Companies were to act in close support.

The frontal attack, delivered by units of the 2nd Division and the 1st Battalion Royal Marines, met with a very determined resistance from the Prussian Guards, who now held this section, their front being still protected by a formidable belt of barbed wire, upon which our artillery barrage had had little effect. Consequently " C " Company found the post on the railway still intact and held by the enemy, whose machine-gun fire from this point had inflicted severe casualties on the Marines. Without any hesitation, Lieut. Haine decided to attack it, and he and Lieut. N. Baines led no less than three successive attempts to capture the position, but without success, and " C " Company suffered heavily in their valiant efforts. Haine then decided that further assistance was essential, and sent back for a Stokes mortar with which to put up a barrage to cover the next assault. Meanwhile " D " Company, under Capt. O'Brien and Lieut. G. S. Barrow, had bombed up the German support trench to a point some distance north of the railway, and were in a position to afford some help to " C " Company by engaging the obstinate strong point from the rear with rifle fire and rifle grenades.

Time was now a most important factor, and there could be no question of waiting long for Stokes mortars, heavy artillery or tanks, all or any of which would have been most useful, and so, with the slight assistance which " D " Company could give him, Lieut. Haine attacked for a fourth time, and on this occasion carried the barricade and captured the post with several survivors and two machine guns. It was at once quite apparent why the position had given so much trouble, as it proved to be a very strongly defended post, capable of holding more than 100 men and several machine guns. With the small force Haine had at his disposal, it was quite impossible for him to hold on to the position, and a strong counter attack by the Huns from the direction of Oppy Wood forced the remains of " C " Company to retire once more south of the railway line. Corpl. Young showed great gallantry and skill in covering this retreat with Lewis-gun fire.

The Germans had obviously realized that this strong point was the key of the whole position. Once more in possession, they were enabled to launch flank attacks along the trenches running south from it, and, if successful in driving the H.A.C.

from these trenches, would be in a position to cut off the village of Gavrelle with its garrison of British troops.

Accordingly they followed up their initial success with a series of powerful and determined attacks on the ground still held by the Battalion. The assaulting troops were units of the Prussian Guard, in itself an indication of the importance placed by the enemy on the success of their operations. These attacks continued at intervals throughout the day. The front line was almost entirely free from artillery fire, as it was difficult for the gunners of either side to fire without serious risk of killing their own men, and each attack as it was made was met by Lewis-gun and rifle fire from the trench, assisted most ably by machine gunners of the Royal Naval Division.

The rifle and Lewis-gun fire of the Battalion was magnificent, and there was at least one case of a wounded man, unable to fire himself, sitting on the fire-step recharging rifles with ten more rounds ready to pass up to his friend. Seven definite attacks were driven off in this way, and at the end of the day the Battalion had not lost a yard of trench.

Nightfall brought a lull in the fighting, and a period of respite to the sorely tried Battalion, though the enemy kept up a harassing fire with grenades throughout the night. Early next morning, however, with such preparation as was possible, Lieut. Haine led the remains of "C" Company in a fresh attack on the strong point across the railway line. This time he was successful at the first attempt, and fifty more prisoners, all of the Prussian Guard, were taken. Remembering what had happened the day before, and to counter a similar move by the enemy, "B" Company, under Lieut. Pollard, pushed on through "C" Company and formed a post in the trench some yards beyond the strong point, while Haine consolidated his position. A counter attack down the trench was expected at any time, so Pollard, with a handful of men and some bombs, placed himself at a point nearest the enemy. In due course the attack started, the Germans bombing their way down the trench towards Pollard and his few men. But they were up against a strong proposition. Pollard was an excellent bomber, and before the attackers got within range of him he was able to reach them with his Mills bombs. Thus he held up the attack with such success that the Huns actually retreated back a traverse or two to get out of range of his deadly accurate throwing. Pollard at once seized this opportunity to advance, and once he started he never stopped. Bombs were passed up to him and carried by his thrice stalwart supporters, and by this means he cleared no less than 300 yards of trench. As he advanced he collected what men he could to man the trench he was capturing, including men from the units of the Division on our left, while "A" Company and "D" Company spread out to occupy the increased front. Thus Pollard achieved the remarkable feat of capturing and holding a system of trenches which had held up a whole brigade assaulting from the front. For this he was awarded the Victoria Cross. The same decoration was given to Lieut. Haine for the magnificent, and finally successful, assaults he made, against tremendous odds, upon a position which dominated the entire situation.

When the Battalion was relieved by an East Yorks battalion of the 31st Division on the night of the 29th, it handed over to the incoming battalion over 2000 yards of trench, which was being held with about 120 men, the survivors of the desperate fighting of the past 48 hours.

The Battalion marched back to a well-earned rest under canvas near Roclincourt. Here they were visited on May 1st by the Corps Commander, Sir William Congreve, V.C., who congratulated the Company warmly upon their fine work during the recent operations. In his address to the Battalion, he said :

"HONOURABLE ARTILLERY COMPANY. The fighting recently has been very severe, and, sitting behind as I have to do, I admit that at times on the 28th April I was anxious, as it appeared that our position might possibly be worse than it was in the beginning.

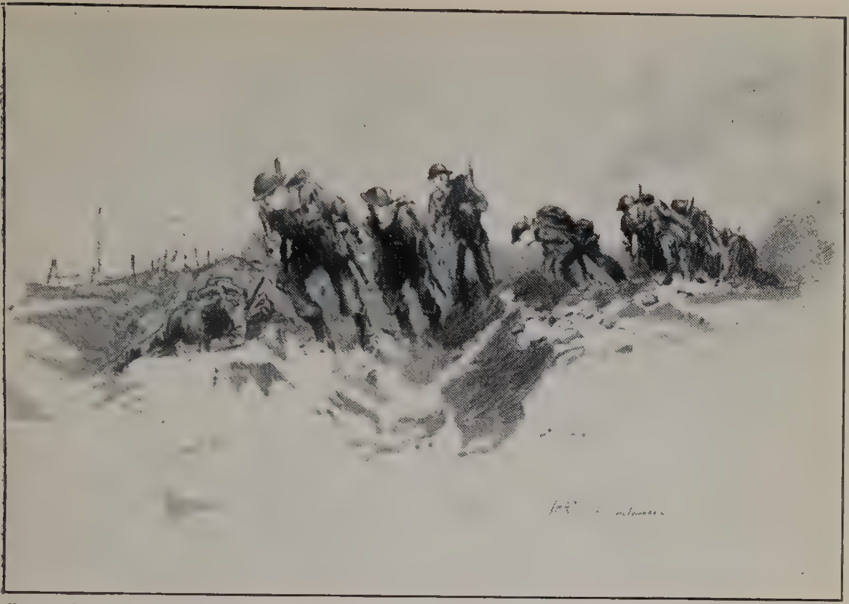
Then word came through that the Honourable Artillery Company were bombing up the Hun trench to their North, and afterwards that the Honourable Artillery Company had driven the enemy out of his front line. This was a very great relief to me.

Nobody hates the Boche more than I do, but I admire him as a very fine soldier. You had against you the finest troops of the German Army—the Prussian Guard—and you beat him. That is enough.

Your Regiment has a very fine record in history, and you have indeed added a page which is worthy of any previous page in that history.

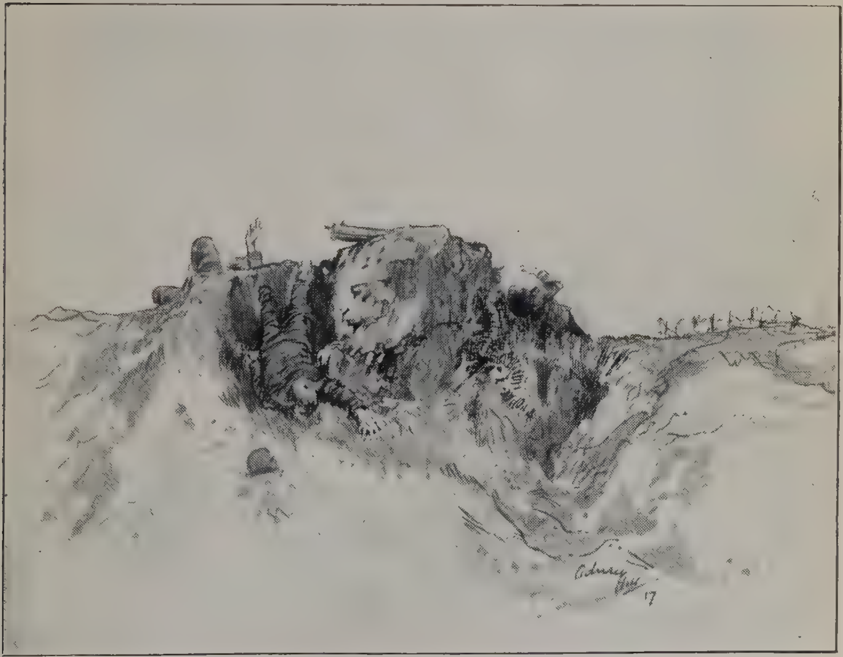
We have a long way to go before the Boche is beaten, and the only way to do it is to go on training and making yourselves ever better than you are, and passing on the knowledge you have gained to those who come out.

To thank you and congratulate you, and to tell you how proud I am of you, is what I have come here for to-day."



From a drawing by Adrian Hill

H.A.C. ADVANCING TO THE ATTACK AT GAVRELLE



From a drawing by Adrian Hill

GERMAN MACHINE GUN NEST, GAVRELLE

The following is a copy of a letter of appreciation received by the G.O.C. 188th Brigade from the Brigade Commander of the 190th, to which the Battalion was attached during the recent operations :

"My Dear Finch,

On coming out of the line I must write and say how much I appreciate the work done by 1st H.A.C., who were attached to my Brigade.

Lt.-Colonel Osmond was indefatigable and kept me constantly informed of the situation.

The action of the Company, who twice captured the strong point and finally bombed up and held the Trench, which included a big part of the other Division's Area, was superb. I heartily congratulate you, if I may, on your good fortune in having such a fine Battalion under your command.

Yours very sincerely,
(Signed) A. Prentice."

For just over a week the Battalion remained at Roclincourt in brilliant weather, sending occasional parties to carry out various fatigue duties behind the line. Major P. C. Cooper now arrived from the 2nd Battalion, and took over command of the 1st Battalion from Major Osmond.

A move was made on May 9th to Mont St. Eloi, where excellent billets were available. Here for ten days all ranks enjoyed a period of comparative ease, very welcome after their strenuous experiences in the line. One night, however, the camp received the unwelcome attentions of German bombing 'planes, as a result of which one H.A.C. man and several others died of wounds.

Training, of course, proceeded continuously, the specialists concentrating on their various pursuits, while the remainder were put through a course of "barrack square" drill, varied by attack practice under "creeping barrage" conditions. All things considered, this was a peaceful and enjoyable interlude.

A strong draft now arrived from England to fill ranks thinned by the April fighting, and on May 20th the Battalion marched to the village of St. Catherine, outside Arras, and during the night relieved a battalion in the Gavrelle trenches. This time the conditions were very different from the last occasion. The Company remained in the line for five days in comparative peace (except for considerable activity in the air), and concentrated on trench repairs and the general consolidation of the position. On the 25th came relief and a move back to the support line, the troops being accommodated in dug-outs in the vicinity of Bailleul. Little had to be done beyond occasional fatigues, and the front was quiet except for spasmodic bursts of shell fire, usually at dawn. Finally, on June 1st, the H.A.C. were relieved by the Nelson Battalion and marched back to the Roclincourt huts.

The usual features of a period of rest and recuperation followed. These were visits of inspection by the Divisional and Brigade Commanders ; a Church Parade enlivened by the band of the Royal Marines ; a Brigade Horse Show and Sports ; all these relaxations being interspersed with the inevitable training. About this time the Army ammunition dump at Arras was accidentally blown up, a disaster which rendered necessary the postponement of further operations in this sector.

On June 6th the A.A. and Q.M.G. announced to the Battalion on parade the award of the Victoria Cross to Capt. A. O. Pollard, M.C., D.C.M., and 2nd Lieut. R. L. Haine for their gallant exploits during the recent fighting. Such an event in the history of the Regiment called for suitable celebration. A great reception was held in the evening, which was attended by the Acting Brigadier, all the Battalion Commanders in the Brigade, the A.D.M.S. and many others. It was a source of intense gratification to members of the Company to find that their comrades in the Brigade seemed almost as pleased as if their own units had received the honours.

A telegram announcing the event was forthwith dispatched to Lord Denbigh, who lost no time in informing the Captain-General and Colonel. His Majesty replied in the following terms :

"DEAR LORD DENBIGH,

Your letters of the 7th and 8th, with their enclosures to Colonel Wigram, have been seen by the King, who, as you know, always takes a very special interest in the Honourable Artillery Company and its doings.

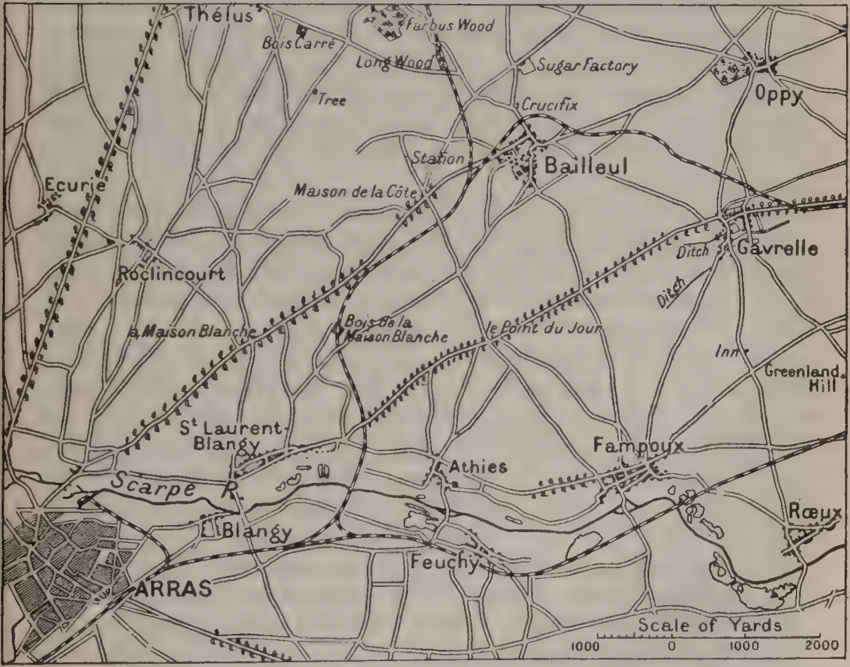
His Majesty was immensely gratified at reading of the way in which the Regiment has been adding to its already glorious records, and considers that all ranks may well be proud of what they have achieved and will continue to achieve through the splendid fighting spirit which animates them. The King knows that the Regiment's Units in the field have proved themselves more than a match for any troops the enemy can bring against them, and that the Prussian Guard has been severely punished at their hands.

The King desires you to send a message to the Honourable Artillery Company Units abroad, saying how greatly their Captain-General and Colonel admires the way in which they are upholding the glorious fighting traditions of the Regiment, and with what interest His Majesty follows all accounts of its achievements.

Believe me,
Yours very truly,
(Signed) CROMER.

Colonel The Earl of Denbigh, C.V.O."

Other awards in connection with recent operations now materialized. These included a D.S.O. to Major C. F. Osmond, and Military Crosses to Capt. H. W. O'Brien, Capt. and Quartermaster G. H. Mayhew, and 2nd Lieuts. H. F. Kent, E. B. Woollan and R. J. Fowles. L.-Cpl. R. Hughesdon received the D.C.M.; L.-Cpl. V. G. Scharlach and Pte. C. A. Pitt the Military Medal; and L.-Cpl. H. Aitken the French Medaille Militaire.


Thélus
Farbus Wood
Bois Carré
Long Wood
Sugar Factory
Oppy
Tree
Crucifix
Station
Bailleul
Ecurie
Maison de la Côte
Roclincourt
Ditch
Gavrelle
Ditch
La Maison Blanche
Bois de la Maison Blanche
le Point du Jour
Inn
Greenland Hill
St Laurent Blangy
Fampoux
Athies
Scarpe R.
Rœux
Blangy
Feuchy
ARRAS
Scale of Yards
1000
0
1000
2000

On June 10th training was interrupted by a move to a system of shelters and dug-outs east of Roclincourt, where the only event of any consequence was a heavy thunderstorm which flooded the dug-outs during the early hours of the 12th. Then, on the 13th, the Battalion changed camps with the Nelson Battalion, thereby moving to a site west of Roclincourt, where training routine was continued until the 16th, on which day a move was ordered to billets in St. Aubin. This being the second anniversary of the action near Hooge, when the H.A.C. first went "over the top," fifteen commissioned survivors of the attack dined together at the Officers' Club at Arras. Of those present on this occasion, only three—Major Osmond, Capt. Holliday and Capt. Morphy—had held commissions on June 16th, 1915.

The weather now became very warm, and the troops revelled in the bathing facilities afforded by the neighbouring river. Rumours of a move back to G.H.Q. at Montreuil were afloat, but the 19th saw a move back to an encampment in the Arras area, where three companies were immediately called upon for a night's digging in heavy rain in Tommy Trench, leading to Oppy Wood.

The rumours of a move to Montreuil were now confirmed, and several officers left to make arrangements to relieve the Artists' Rifles of their duties at G.H.Q. The Battalion, however, moved forward on the evening of the 20th to the Red Line. This trench system was only partially constructed, and it fell to the lot of the Battalion to complete it. Digging was, therefore, continued each night. The Battalion moved back to its old encampment near Roclincourt on the night of the 22nd/23rd, but continued to send digging and duck-board-carrying parties at night to Tommy Trench, which was completed by the 25th, whereupon the Battalion marched back to St. Aubin and recommenced battalion training.

On June 29th the Battalion, accompanied by the bands of the 7th Royal Fusiliers and 4th Bedfords, marched to Maroeuil Station for entrainment. Here they were inspected by the Army Commander (Gen. Horne) who delivered the following farewell address:

"1st Honourable Artillery Company:

You are leaving my command and I wanted to come here to-day to tell you how extremely sorry I am to lose you, and how very highly I have appreciated the good work and the fine fighting you have done whilst you have been under my command. Of course, great things are expected of the H.A.C.—and I feel that I am justified in saying that you have maintained your reputation, and have come up to the greatest of our expectations. This Battalion, if I recollect aright, came out to France in September, 1914, and it arrived as a reinforcement at that very trying and perilous period —the first Ypres battle. At that time the original six Divisions, and the seventh Division who reinforced them, of the Expeditionary Force, had been reduced to a very low number indeed, and we were fighting against very superior German forces, and if it had not been for the reinforcements received from the Honourable Artillery Company, the Hertfordshire Regiment, the Artists', and one or two other Battalions of the Territorial Force—I do not think we could have been able to hold our own as we did at Ypres in 1914. Then again, in June, 1915, at Hooge, you had a very heavy attack made upon you at the second Ypres battle, where again you distinguished yourselves and did your duty splendidly. Again, on the Ancre in the great battle of Beaumont Hamel ; and lately, in the action at Gavrelle the 1st Battalion of the Honourable Artillery Company played a very distinguished part, stubbornly retaining a considerable portion of the German trench against heavy counter attacks.

I think that is a very fine record, and I wish to congratulate you very heartily upon it.

The Honourable Artillery Company at the commencement of the War were 740 men strong. Since that period they have received reinforcements of over 10,000 men. They have suffered very heavily—and have found about 3250 Officers for other branches of the Service. Now that, I think, is one of the finest records in existence, and I think you ought to be more proud of that than anything. The H.A.C. supplied Officers for the other units of the Army when they were very badly wanted ; and I know that you will remember, when you go back for the rest that you so well deserve, to keep on training and fitting yourselves to become Officers for other branches of the Army. Do not let any feelings of standing by your own Battalion prevent you doing your duty to the nation generally, by coming forward as Officers for other units, where they are so badly required.

I had a discussion with Lord Denbigh at the early part of the War, and I said to him that you have got the material for Officers, and there can be no finer duty in the world than providing Officers for the Army. You provided a very large proportion of the Officers for the British Army—keep on doing that. That is what I wish particularly to ask you to do.

In addition to the two Infantry Battalions that are serving out here, you have two batteries of horse artillery which I met in Egypt, and which have done very fine service out there. They took part in the operations in the Aden Hinterland, and distinguished themselves very much on the western frontier of Egypt against the Senussi : They have also been specially mentioned by General Chetwode at the battles of El Arish and Gaza. Further, you have got a siege battery which has lately been very heavily engaged.

Also two field artillery batteries have just arrived in France. You have in addition the reserve batteries, and a reserve battalion.

Altogether the H.A.C. has done a very large and important share towards the efficiency of the British Army, and its success in this great War.

I am very sorry you are leaving us. You have earned your rest and I hope you will enjoy it, and do not forget what I say—make the most of your time—train yourselves—for we want a lot of you as Officers, and the rest of you as efficient as you can be. While you are back, and have the opportunity, go on with your training, and perfect yourselves as much as ever you possibly can.

I am going to write to Lord Denbigh and tell him that I have seen you to-day, and tell him what a splendid part you have been playing in the operations out here, and I know he will be very proud of you indeed."

The Divisional Commander (Gen. Laurie), the Brigadier (Brig.-Gen. Hutchinson) and many other officers were also present to say good-bye to the Company, and the general feeling of regret at their departure may be gauged from the following letter received from the O.C. of the Drakes :

" The officers and men of the Drake Battalion, Royal Naval Division, wish to bid you farewell on leaving the Division.

They have always had the greatest respect and admiration for the H.A.C., and have always looked upon them as an example of fine discipline. May you always have the best of luck and return again to the Division before long. They will always remember the H.A.C.'s fine show in November. They look forward to the time when the H.A.C. and the Drakes march through London with fixed bayonets.

(Signed) W. STERNDALE BENNETT,
Commander R.N.V.R.
Commanding Drake Battalion, R.N.D."

Hesdin was reached at 9 p.m., where " B " and " C " Companies marched to billets at the Cavalry Barracks. " A " and " D " Companies continued their journey to Montreuil, and on arrival were billeted at Ecuires.

CHAPTER VIII

1ST BATTALION

ON June 30th, 1917, "C" Company moved from Hesdin to Blendecques. "B" Company, however, remained in the Cavalry Barracks at Hesdin, and on the following day took over various routine, guard and fatigue duties from the 1st Artists' Rifles, who were under orders for the line.

It transpired that the withdrawal of the H.A.C. from the fighting front was primarily due to the serious uneasiness of the General Staff on account of the dearth of suitable material to replace the enormous casualties among the commissioned ranks. Col. Cooper was asked if he could find 200 suitable candidates for commissions after a short period of special training, and promptly guaranteed to produce 500, if required.

The month of July was spent in training and range practice, interspersed with guard duties. Guards of Honour were mounted at advanced G.H.Q. and other places from time to time, the special occasions being visits from the King, the Queen, the King of the Belgians, the French Minister of War, Gen. Petain and Gen. Pershing.

The Higher Command were still considering the future of the Battalion. There were suggestions emanating from certain quarters that its functions should not be confined to the supply of officers for other units, but should include the provision, in the meantime, of specially drilled platoons to exemplify the new methods of training by demonstration. After due consideration approval was given for a trial of this scheme. Consequently Col. Cooper and his officers concentrated on the working out of schemes of platoon training to demonstrate the latest ideas in fire control, attack and defence formations, etc. Intensified training on these lines continued without a hitch throughout August, but was interrupted on September 12th by a call to duty of a more serious and unpleasant nature. Riots had broken out at Etaples, owing to the unpopular edicts and actions of a certain Provost Marshal, and 400 men of the

Battalion from Hesdin and Ecuires, under Col. Cooper, were rushed to the spot in lorries to restore order. However, the trouble was quickly allayed and the H.A.C. returned to its old quarters on the 15th. The same day the 2nd Battalion marched through Blendecques on its way to the salient.

The third anniversary of the landing of the 1st Battalion in France was suitably celebrated on September 20th, one of the events on the programme being an entertainment by the band and concert party of the M.G.C. Base at Ecuires. Towards the end of this month the Regimental band arrived in France and proved a great additional attraction at concerts, as well as a feature of the Guards of Honour occasioned by the visits of the Duke of Connaught, Prince Arthur of Connaught and the Portuguese President. In connection with the visit of the last-named personage, a question arose as to the appropriate tune to be played by the band at his reception. Events having moved somewhat quickly in Portugal of recent years, the Bandmaster was unable to produce the Portuguese National Anthem, neither could G.H.Q. throw light on the subject. Finally Capt. Stone and Bandmaster Lock proceeded to the billets of the nearest Portuguese troops, where they found a solitary officer who was able to hum the air. Mr. Lock jotted down the notes, wrote out the necessary band parts, and the air was played in due season. It may be added that this particular Premier was thrown into prison soon after his return to his native country, consequently the Order of Chastity (4th Class) which rumour alleged was to have been bestowed on Captain Spicer, the officer commanding the Guard of Honour, never materialized.

On October 20th the Battalion had the pleasure of welcoming the Lord Mayor of London, who was accompanied by Col. the Earl of Denbigh. A ceremonial parade was held at Hesdin, after which Lord Denbigh addressed the troops and the proceedings closed with the entertainment of the visitors in the Battalion Mess.

The first of the special demonstration platoons, 38 other ranks under the command of 2nd Lieut. G. S. Barrow, left on November 20th for the Third Army Infantry School at Aix-le-Château. In the following March it proceeded to England in charge of Capt. H. W. O'Brien, M.C., and gave a series of demonstrations at the following Schools of Instruction and standing camps :

Eastern Command : School of Musketry, Hythe ; Minster ; N.C.O.'s School, Hertford ; and Officers' School, Bedford.

Northern Command: Rugeley, Staffs; N.C.O.'s School of Musketry, Stensall, Yorks; and Musketry Camp, Whitley Bay (Tyne Garrison).
Scottish Command: Dreghorn; Kilconquhar; Invergordon; and Troon.
Western Command: Altcar; Musketry Camp, Rhyl; and Gobowen.
Southern Command: Lyndhurst; Codford; Bulford; and Larkhill.
Aldershot Command: Senior Officers' School, Aldershot; Musketry School, Aldershot; and Aldershot Camp.
Eastern Command: Taverham Camp, Norwich; Thetford; Halesworth; Colchester; and Brentwood.
Canadian Training School, Bexhill.

A projected tour of demonstration in Ireland was cancelled, and, after a spell of leave, the platoon returned to France and rejoined the Battalion on June 12th, 1918. Shortly afterwards the Commander-in-Chief received a letter from the War Office thanking him for their services, which, it was stated, had been of the greatest value.

December, 1917, passed without incident, the time being spent in training and routine duties. Batches of cadets continued to leave the Battalion for various Officers' Training establishments, their places being taken by drafts from the 3rd Battalion in England. On January 3rd a demonstration platoon under 2nd Lieut. C. E. Rowe was despatched to the 1st Army School of Instruction at D'Hardelot.

Other platoons followed—one, under 2nd Lieut. E. P. Holder, left for attachment to the 7th Corps School on January 25th, and another, under 2nd Lieut. C. H. Mugford, joined the Third Army School on February 16th.

The Battalion was still at A/G.H.Q. when the German offensive of March 21st, 1918, burst upon the southern portion of the British line. All men on detachment duty were at once recalled, and the Battalion stood by to move at an hour's notice. At one time even the guards were withdrawn, except that on the Commander-in-Chief's quarters, but no orders came; the guards were replaced and the Battalion resumed its normal duties. On receipt of the news of the German offensive, Col. Cooper had made formal application to G.H.Q. for the H.A.C. to be sent into the line, but was informed that his request could not be granted, as it was of vital importance to continue the supply of officers, and furthermore that it was proposed to use the H.A.C. demonstration platoons in the final training of the

American Army, whose Commander-in-Chief had asked for assistance in teaching his troops the latest methods in the employment of infantry.

On the 29th the King again visited G.H.Q., and was received by the customary Guard of Honour. On this occasion it was doubtful if His Majesty would leave France by way of Dunkirk or Calais. Guards of Honour were therefore kept in readiness at both ports, and the Colours, which had been hastily brought over from England, were rushed from Dunkirk to Calais when the King's port of departure became known.

Early in April it became evident that the success of the demonstration platoons had inspired the authorities with a desire for an extension of the scheme. Great Staff activity was observed at Battalion H.Q., with the result that on the 9th six platoons, under Major Osmond, accompanied by a working party, proceeded from Ecuires to Camiers and pitched a training camp on the dunes near St. Cecile Plage. Here on the 22nd a demonstration of a company in movement was carried out under the eyes of Lieut.-Gen. Sir W. M. Congreve, V.C., Lieut.-Gen. J. A. L. Haldane, Major-Gen. Sir W. E. Peyton and Major-Gen. D. P. Dawnay, as a result of which a decision was officially promulgated from G.H.Q. to the effect that the Battalion would in future concentrate on the supply of platoons for demonstration purposes and the training of candidates for commissions.

On April 25th a detachment consisting of two demonstration platoons under Lieuts. R. L. Haine, V.C., and R. L. P. Adams, left Camiers in charge of Capt. R. Spicer, M.C., for attachment to the 77th Division, American Army, and were billeted in villages near St. Omer. Here they were joined by the platoons commanded by Lieuts. Rowe and Mugford, each platoon being allotted to a four-battalion regiment, corresponding to a Brigade in our army. Headquarters were established at Zouafques, where Lieut. Rowe's platoon was also stationed; the parties under Lieuts. Haine, Adams and Mugford being billeted at Hericat, Herbinghem and Quembergues respectively.

Training proceeded on the prearranged lines of carefully rehearsed programmes of demonstration, exemplifying "The Platoon in Attack," "The Platoon in Defence," "March Discipline," etc., and illustrating not only the way it should be done, but also "How not to do it."

The American troops were full of impatience to get up to the "shooting gallery," firmly believing, like all half-trained troops, that their ardour would make up for any shortcomings in knowledge or discipline. But there was an aspect of the work of the H.A.C. men which impressed them profoundly, and that was the demonstration of musketry and fire effect on landscape targets on the miniature range. The men of the demonstration platoons were trained to a high pitch of efficiency in rapid fire. In some platoons there was not a man who could not fire his 20 to 25 well-aimed rounds per minute—some individuals could reach 30. And the American soldiers were never tired of watching objects on the landscape target crumbling under a hail of well-directed bullets at a word from the section commander.

It is significant of the keenness of the Americans that, when the 77th Division left for the line, the only stores belonging to the H.A.C. which were found to be missing were some packages of small-arm ammunition.

In May the residue of the Battalion which had remained at G.H.Q. was relieved by the 1st Newfoundland Regiment and marched to Equihen, where a new camp was formed. Here they were joined by the detachment from Camiers, and the Battalion was then divided into three companies. One of these consisted of a cadet company of over 200 men who had applied and were recommended for commissions ; another was devoted to the training of more demonstration platoons ; the third comprised the remainder of the Battalion.

On the 14th several platoons commanded by Capt. C. W. Holliday commenced a series of demonstrations to the 66th Division, American Army. On the 19th, the four platoons from the 77th Division, A.E.F., were dispersed to other units, Capt. Spicer rejoining the Battalion, and in turn other detachments, under 2nd Lieuts. N. Baines, R. J. Fowles, M.C., and N. I. Tosland, were distributed among various brigade, divisional and corps headquarters for instructional purposes. The idea had certainly attracted attention, and a platoon from the 39th Division was attached to H.Q., H.A.C., for instruction on the same lines.

Meanwhile men were being sent home for commissions, not singly, or in twos and threes, as heretofore, but in large detachments. Major Mayhew conducted a draft of 100 other ranks to the Cadet Battalion at Newmarket early in June, and another draft of 50 left for England on July 5th, under Capt. Spicer.

The programme of training and demonstration continued during July and August, there being a constant demand for the services of the special platoons. On August 9th Lord Denbigh again visited the Battalion.

The Battalion remained at Equihen during August and the early part of September (1918) and carried out what had come to be the routine duties of training candidates for commissions and furnishing platoons for demonstration purposes. On August 16th, the Regimental band left to join the 2nd Battalion in Italy.

Meanwhile, stirring events were taking place on the Western Front; the German front was gradually giving way under the sustained attacks of the British armies, and it was hourly expected that the H.A.C. would be called upon to take part in what appeared, at last, to be the final great advance.

On September 20th orders were received to entrain on the 23rd and join the 4th Guards Brigade. This order was cancelled and entrainment actually took place at 2 p.m. on the 25th at Turlinthen, near Boulogne. After proceeding by rail (on a newly made railroad) to Couteville, the Battalion continued the journey in forty-three motor-buses to Maison Ponthieu, where it joined the 4th Guards Brigade, commanded by Brig.-Gen. the Hon. L. J. P. Butler, C.M.G., D.S.O., of the Irish Guards. The Brigade consisted of the 4th Grenadiers, 3rd Coldstreams, 1st H.A.C., A/58 Battery, R.F.A., the Household Cavalry Machine-Gun Corps and the 4th Guards Light Trench Mortar Battery, with R.E. and R.A.M.C. details, and was attached to the Cavalry Corps under Lieut.-Gen. Cavanagh. This unique Brigade of all arms had been formed for a special purpose, which cannot be better explained than by quoting from Gen. Butler's address of welcome to the Battalion at a special parade on September 30th.

"We have all been assembled together here in a great hurry. What is going on is that the Huns are being attacked practically all along their front. The Fourth Army, who are immediately in front of us here, started off yesterday to make a heavy attack and their intention is to break through the Hindenburg Line and certain lines behind that, and to get the Huns on the run; and it is the intention of Sir Douglas Haig to send the Cavalry Corps through the Fourth Army front and right on, and, as we now form part of the Cavalry Corps, we will go along in our buses and follow on behind. Now that means two things. First of all, when we get out there, there will be no trench line or anything of that sort; we shall be on a very extended front probably; very likely posts here and there, the Battalion split up, Companies split up, probably

Platoons split up. The other thing is that if the Fourth Army have made a way and we go through it and then spread out there will be Huns more or less behind us and on our flanks. We must get out of our heads that we will have a long extended trench line, as we have had the last four years. We will be out there on our own. Now we won't get out there and get through in that way unless those Huns who are left behind us are properly rattled. You can take it for granted that those Huns will have had a proper dusting and will have the ' wind up ' if we get behind them.

There are one or two points I want to try and impress upon you as regards that. Firstly, we shall be split up and therefore you N.C.O.'s, and very likely some of the old soldiers, will be very much on your own. You won't have your platoon commander very close to you ; platoons very likely will not have their company commanders, and the C.O. will not be able to exercise the same amount of supervision as he would do if the Battalion were more concentrated. You will all have to act very much on your own, and not wait to be told everything. Above all, use your rifles ; for Heaven's sake use your rifles ; shoot whenever you see a good target and shoot like blazes. Do not shoot when you have not got a good target, because that wastes ammunition, and it may not be easy to get more. Economise your ammunition until you get a good target. Those Huns will be demoralized. You will very likely be broken up into small groups, and, if a large number of Huns with the ' wind up ' come wandering round your way, do not take it for granted that they have got the ' wind up ' too much, but put it up them again ; shoot them. Supposing there are a crowd of them coming down the road in the same sort of way as our own people went back at the beginning of the year, very tired. If there are a hundred of them they may begin to get a bit brave and rush you. What I want you to do is to put the ' wind up ' them again, and when they come up to a reasonable distance shoot the blighters and mow them down. Let them surrender when they have thrown down their rifles and put their hands up.

Now the next thing—use your shovels. You will practically all carry a shovel, and I know what a nuisance it is carrying that shovel ; but I also know that when you have been in action with a shovel once and bumped up against the Boche and the Boche comes on again, you will be sorry you have lost that shovel. Hang on to it and use it ; don't wait for orders to dig, start to dig in on your own, even if you are only stopping there for a few minutes.

Well, I would like to congratulate you all on the way you have turned out to-day at very short notice indeed. You are all smart and clean and your clothing is in good repair. And I will again welcome you on behalf of the Brigade on your arrival here, and I feel sure that you will keep up the great and glorious traditions of your own Regiment, which is the oldest Regiment in the British Service, and also you will keep up the reputation of the 4th Guards Brigade."

After taking part in a tactical scheme at Ponthieu on the 27th, the Battalion left in buses at 7 p.m. that evening and proceeded via Amiens to Morcourt, which they reached at 6 a.m. on the 28th, and at 2.30 p.m. moved on to Bray. It may be mentioned that the old Kemmel fire engine, which had served the Battalion as a pioneer's cart since December, 1914, had to be abandoned at Ponthieu.

September 30th brought orders to stand to at three hours' notice, then at one hour's notice, but no move was made until October 2nd, when the Brigade proceeded in lorries via Cappy, Fay, Estrées and Villers Carbonnel to Pont-les-Brie, where they awaited orders. Apparently the tactical situation was not yet ripe for the employment of the Cavalry Corps, for on the 3rd the Battalion returned to an old German rest camp at Frise, while "B" Echelon details went by road to Feuillères. At Frise the Battalion remained for five days, the time being spent in parades under company arrangements, a field day, a Church Parade, attack practice and a tactical scheme.

On the 8th, the Battalion embussed and travelled via Cappy, Fay, Estrées, Brie, Tertry and Caulancourt to Poeuilly, where a halt of some hours was made, and thence through Vermand and Belle Eglise to Le Haucourt, bivouacking on arrival at 6.30 p.m. At 7 p.m. the convoy was bombed by enemy aeroplanes, one lorry being completely destroyed and two others damaged. The casualties were: H.A.C., 2 men died of wounds and 10 wounded; A.S.C. (attached H.A.C.), 2 killed and 7 wounded; R.A.M.C. (attached H.A.C.), 2 killed and 5 wounded.

Next day, the damaged lorries having been replaced, the Battalion continued its progress via Levergues, Joncourt, Ramicourt, Montbrehain and Brancourt to a point south of Premont, where the Battalion bivouacked for the night. A considerable amount of gas had been encountered in the neighbourhood of Joncourt. The same day "B" Echelon details left Feuillères and marched via Peronne to Hamelet. On the 10th the advance was continued by way of Premont, Maretz, Clary and Bertry to Montigny. Here the officers and a few men were billeted for the night, while the remainder dug themselves in. Montigny was found to be inhabited by civilians who had been left behind by the enemy, and our troops had a great reception from these unfortunates. The situation in front was by no means clear. All the evidence of the battlefield: the German dead in hedges and ditches, sometimes beside abandoned machine guns, and our own dead lying in the open—went to prove that the enemy were in full retreat but fighting a stubborn rearguard action. Machine-gun fire had been heard during the day, and it afterwards became known that the cavalry had been held up by machine guns.

The complete break through had failed, and next day the cavalry came back, orders to move were received, and the Battalion returned in lorries through Clary, Maretz, Geneve, Beaurevoir and Gody to Le Catelet. Here billets were very scarce and the men were obliged to make bivouacs and shelters as best they could. During the next few days the Battalion was engaged on salvage work, varied by a visit to the famous St. Quentin Tunnels, which M. Poincaré and Field-Marshal Foch were inspecting at the same time. On October 15th, Field-Marshal Sir Douglas Haig passed through the village and the "B" Echelon details rejoined the Battalion.

The Brigade moved back to Combles on the 16th. The drums and part of "A" and "C" Companies marched, but the remainder of the Battalion went by lorry via Vendhuille, L'Empire, Epéhy, Villers, Faucon, Longavesnes, Templeux-la-Fosse, Moislains, Bouchavesnes and Rancourt and were accommodated in good billets at Le Prier Farm, near Combles, when they were joined by the Battalion Transport. Then followed more salvage work, a Brigade field day, a bathing parade, and a Battalion tactical scheme, until, on the 25th, the Battalion left the 4th Guards Brigade, proceeded by lorry to Bapaume and entrained for the neighbourhood of G.H.Q.

On arrival at Pont de Briques, "D" Company was sent on to Equihen, the remainder of the Battalion being accommodated for several days in the emergency camp. Battalion H.Q., with "B" and "C" Companies, entrained on the 29th for Le Jossé, and on the 31st took over duties and guards at Ecuires, Capt. O'Brien, with two platoons, being detailed for duty at Hesdin. On the 4th, the last draft of 23 other ranks arrived from England.

Lieut. P. N. Simmons left on the 7th with a party of 71 other ranks for advanced G.H.Q., which was now established in a railway train at Iwuy, a village about half-way between Cambrai and Valenciennes. The same day orders were received to cancel the dispatch to England of candidates for commissions.

On November 11th, news of the Armistice was received, and all ranks not on guard duty were given local leave to facilitate celebration of this event. The war was over.

MAGDALEN COLLEGE LIBRARY

"A" BATTERY

CHAPTER I

THE mobilization of " A " Battery was so far completed by August 12th, 1914, as to enable the Battery to march out of Headquarters, under Major O. L. Eugster, with its personnel and vehicles complete and about 75 per cent of its horses. At least half of the latter, however, had to be cast during the next few months, as they were absolutely unfitted for horse artillery work. The whole of the civilian harness and vehicles of the ammunition column were also scrapped within a few weeks and replaced by the proper military equipment.

The Battery moved to a camp on Hounslow Heath, the chief features of which were an extremely dusty site and the absence of a suitable ground for training or manœuvre anywhere in the neighbourhood. However, there was plenty of work to be done in sorting out the personnel, horses and equipment. As regards the former, it may be mentioned that all the officers and 95 per cent of the men signed on for foreign service at once, a striking fact taking into account the suddenness of the call combined with business and home responsibilities.

On August 29th the Battery was suddenly ordered to move to the Churn area, together with the 4th (later known as the 8th) Mounted Brigade, to which it was attached. This Brigade consisted of the Roughriders, Sharpshooters and Middlesex Yeomanry, under the command of Brig.-Gen. Taylor. There followed two days' trek, which was aptly named " the retreat from Hounslow." It was one of those intensely futile efforts which were apparently intended to educate us in the ways of active service. The weather was extremely hot and long stretches were covered at a trot, which for the poor gunners in rear of the yeomanry meant mostly checking and closing up in clouds of dust. All the vehicles were fully loaded, even to the water carts, until some genius thought of turning on all the taps to ease the horses and lay the dust.

Some of the yeomanry officers' kits being slightly in excess of the weight allowed on active service, motor-omnibuses were chartered to follow up with the residue. One of these unfortunately frightened the Brigadier's charger into the ditch, after which incident this mode of transport was discontinued.

We now experienced for the first time those sudden changes of plan and contradictory orders that were to become so familiar later on. On the second day's march the column was halted on the road (some ten miles from Churn), and, after several hours waiting, bivouacked in a field near Streatley. Rumours drifted in telling of a shortage of water at Churn ; the stay at Streatley was prolonged ; the bivouac became a camp ; and there the Battery remained under canvas during a gloriously fine September, till the weather broke about the middle of October. Training was carried on here all day and every day. There was excellent ground for battery drills on the neighbouring downs, and, as everyone was confident of being in France before the end of the year, it was generally felt we had not a minute to spare.

Early in October the Battery received its first great shock. Owing to the keenness of R.S.M. H. A. Terry, the equipment was complete, and, on a wire being received from the War Office asking whether all was ready to the last gaiter button, an affirmative wire was sent to Whitehall. Orders were promptly received, not to proceed to France, but to hand over all equipment to the Warwickshire R.H.A., an order which was carried out with the greatest reluctance. It is impossible to realize the work R.S.M. Terry did for the two Batteries, and it is very largely due to him that they were so soon efficient and were able to supply such a useful quota of officers from their ranks.

About the middle of October the Battery moved to North Stoke, a small village just north of the Thames, near Wallingford, the men being billeted in the village and the horses remaining in the open. Various inspections followed, culminating in one of the whole 2nd Mounted Division by H.M. the King. The generous renewal and replacement of all unserviceable equipment and frequent rumours all pointed to a speedy transfer to France. Rumour for once understated the truth, as we subsequently learned that not only had the G.W.R. been notified of the rolling stock required, but our billets had actually been located in France. Once again, however, the unexpected happened. As the autumn wore on, trench warfare became definitely established in France, and orders were issued to cancel all mounted troops and send out infantry in their place.

At the end of November the whole Division was moved to winter quarters on the East Coast. "A" Battery proceeded to Mundesley and arrived in the small hours of the morning, to find all the billets that had been allotted to it already occupied by Yeomanry. After retiring to the neighbouring town of North Walsham for a few days to give the Staff time to clear up this problem, the Battery returned to Mundesley, the men being billeted mostly in empty hotels and boarding houses, and the horses in farm buildings. Various gun positions were chosen, as far as possible commanding likely landing places, and gun-pits and "funk-holes," with overhead cover for the detachments, were constructed. Owing to the absence of proper material, the latter afforded no real protection, but added greatly to the danger of the gunners, as sooner or later all the roofs, with their two-foot earth coverings, fell in.

Christmas was duly celebrated, first by the Battery turning out and manning the gun positions at about 4 a.m., and "standing to" till 10 a.m., and later in the day in a more conventional manner by a dinner in the village hall. The Colonel joined us, and as usual was in great form at the subsequent impromptu concert. Whether the early turn-out was really due to any anticipated activity on the part of the Germans, or as a precaution against undue seasonal activity on the part of the troops, we were never able to discover. The winter passed uneventfully, except for an outbreak of ringworm among the horses and (now that the prospects of a speedy transfer overseas were slight) "commissionitis" among the men—both contagious complaints. The former was stamped out by tobacco juice and hard work, while the latter recurred intermittently throughout the whole war. About this time a very successful practice shoot was carried out from the gun positions against a floating raft representing Germans making a landing, and Major Eugster was much complimented by the Brass Hats on the Battery's efficiency.

Spring brought rumours of a move to the East, and this time there was no anti-climax to be sprung upon us at the last moment. Entraining at Mundesley on April 8th, 1915, the Battery proceeded to Avonmouth and, on the 9th, embarked on the *Karoa*, a brand new ship making her maiden voyage. By a curious coincidence, immediately astern of the *Karoa*, in the same dock, lay the s.s. *Montfort*, in which ship the C.I.V. Battery (a composite battery composed almost entirely of "A" and "B" Batteries, H.A.C.) sailed for South Africa in February, 1900. We had two members with us who had sailed in the *Montfort*, namely, Farrier-Staff-Sergt. A. J. Mordin and Saddler-Staff-Sergt. W. F. Palles.

We sailed on April 10th. There was a fresh S.W. wind in our faces and we experienced a considerable tossing for the first two days. Few who were on board will forget those first two days and their initiation in the art of looking after horses on a transport. The rest of the voyage was uneventful, except for a call at Malta, where Major Eugster, with his usual brilliancy in looking after his men, converted the ship from a dry to a wet ship—as far as the H.A.C. was concerned. Although we had sailed under sealed orders, it was generally known that Egypt was our destination, and we entered the harbour of Alexandria on April 21st.

On April 22nd the disembarkation was completed, and the Battery moved to a temporary camp at Chatby, a suburb of Alexandria on the sea front. Our first experience of Egypt was not a pleasant one. The march through Alexandria was interesting, but on arrival at our camping ground we found the whole place smothered with sand and dust, owing to the high wind. This, together with the heat and flies, and the fact that the men were thirteen to a tent for the first night, seemed to confirm the worst prophecies of the pessimists. On the 29th orders were received to move to Kantara, and we entrained on the evening of the 30th, arriving at dawn on May 1st.

As the Battery was destined to remain at this station till December, and as the Kantara of 1915 was a very different story from the great army base it became in the latter part of the war, a brief description of the place may be of interest.

Situated about 25 miles from both Port Said and Ismailia, it had borne the main attack of the Turks on February 4th, and was considered the most important post on the canal, partly owing to the old caravan route across the Sinai desert crossing the canal at this point, and partly owing to the inundations, both natural and artificial, which extended northwards to Port Said as well as several miles south, and formed a strong defence for the canal on each side of the caravan route. The garrison consisted of a Brigade of Indian Infantry, a Regiment of Indian Cavalry and our Battery, besides which an armoured train always lay in the station with steam up and ready to move out at five minutes' notice. This train is worthy of mention as its personnel consisted almost exclusively of Egyptians, and this was the only time we came across the Egyptian

Army taking a combative part in the war, though Egyptians rendered invaluable service as Labour Corps, Camel Transport Corps, etc.

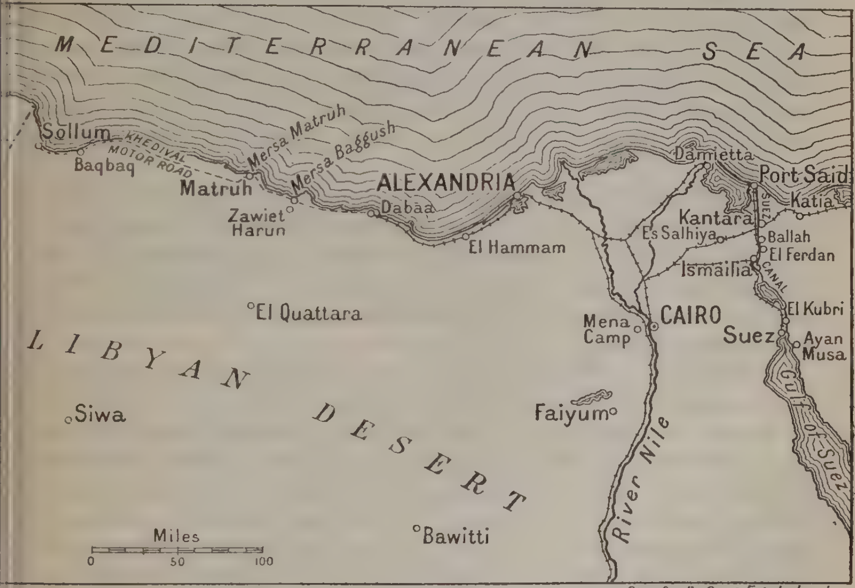
The Battery had to be divided, one section going to each bank of the canal and each relieving a Lancashire R.F.A. Battery. This gave us a liberal supply of tents as the camps were taken over standing, and for the next two years we contrived to carry round some of these tents with the Battery, thereby adding very materially to our comfort. The defences consisted of a few trenches enclosed by two "perimeters" of barbed wire, the outermost of which was barely more than a mile from the canal, and some very primitive gun-pits. Nor was there much prospect of improving these defences, as we soon found out that it was almost impossible to obtain any material, such as sandbags, timber, etc.

When the Battery arrived, there had been a certain amount of enemy activity recently and we anticipated active times, but, as time wore on and no enemy were seen, it was gradually realized that we were in for a very monotonous existence in a trying climate, which made it more than ever important to do everything possible for the welfare of the men. Short leave to Port Said and Cairo was granted as freely as circumstances permitted, a good canteen was started, and such sports as were possible (chiefly tennis, cricket and water polo) were well patronized.

The two sections, though only separated by a couple of miles, were effectively isolated as far as training was concerned, as the pontoon across the canal was only in position once a week for two or three hours at a time. The headquarters were on the east bank of the canal and the sections changed banks every six weeks or so, but it was not till the end of October that the Major was able to get the whole Battery together on the east bank, having convinced the authorities that this proceeding was not unduly hazardous!

Owing to the soft sand of the Sinai desert and the lack of any form of sand tyre or pedrail, the Battery was unable to move out more than a very few miles in company with the periodical reconnaissances that were made to the east. Occasionally the cavalry patrols got into touch with the enemy, but more often no trace of them was found, and in no case was there ever a vestige of an artillery target. On June 3rd the post was fired on during the night, and a column moved out at dawn the next morning, accompanied by a section of the Battery. The leading patrols did sight a small enemy force retreating, but were unable to overtake them, and the column returned that evening.

The first of the surprising changes in establishment that took place in most units from time to time during the war occurred on October 13th, when 38 mules were substituted for a similar number of horses, the idea being that they would prove more suitable for the first line ammunition wagons and transport. Large South American animals were supplied and were soon found to be far easier to handle and better tempered than had been anticipated, but they never quite fulfilled the expectations that they would prove so much handier than horses. They were certainly more awkward and slow in the wagon teams, but very suitable for the transport wagons.


MEDITERRANEAN SEA
Sollum
KHEDIVAL MOTOR ROAD
Baqbaq
Mersa Matruh
Mersa Baggush
Matruh
Zawiet Harun
ALEXANDRIA
Dabaa
El Hammam
Damietta
Port Said
Katia
Kantara
Es Salhiya
SUEZ CANAL
Ballah
El Ferdan
Ismailia
El Kubri
CAIRO
Mena Camp
Suez
Ayan Musa
Gulf of Suez
El Quattara
LIBYAN DESERT
Siwa
Faiyum
River Nile
Bawitti
Miles
0
50
100

Stanford's Geog. Estab., London.

The ammunition column, which had remained behind in Alexandria since we landed in April, rejoined us at Kantara on October 31st, taking over the old camp on the west bank of the canal.

Early in December came the welcome news of a move to a more active life, as the 2nd Mounted Division, the units of which had mostly served in Gallipoli dismounted, was being concentrated at Mena Camp, near Cairo.

On December 12th the Battery entrained for Cairo, thus terminating the longest spell it was to spend in one place during the whole war. Everyone was glad of the change, even though it meant parting with the turkeys we had been fattening for Christmas.

It was just before the Battery left Kantara that a great change came over the Canal Defence Force. After Lord Kitchener had visited the Dardanelles and decided on the withdrawal of that expedition, he met the Higher Command in Egypt. Rumour relates that he enquired which was the first line of defence to the East, and on being informed that the canal itself was the only line of defence, enquired if the canal was defending the troops or the troops the canal! Be that as it may, there is no doubt that just at this period great activity became apparent along the whole canal. Roads and light railways were built from most of the stations, troops were pushed out and a line of posts established some nine or ten miles to the east of the canal.

Our stay at Mena Camp was shorter than anticipated, which was unfortunate if only because a sporting bet with our Major that he would not get to the top of the big pyramid in ten minutes was never settled. December 20th found the Battery again on the move, this time entraining for Alexandria *en route* for Mersa Matruh.

The Senussi tribes had been giving trouble recently and considerable reinforcements were required on the western frontier of Egypt. Owing to the land route being blocked by the hostile tribesmen, we were compelled to proceed to Mersa Matruh by sea. The only horse-transport for this "Western Frontier Force," as it was called, was a 600-ton coaster, the *Missir*, a vessel that had sailed the Red Sea before the Suez Canal was open, and, on account of her small size, required three trips to take up the horses of the Battery and Ammunition Column. The first section with all the guns left Alexandria on Christmas afternoon, arriving at Mersa Matruh on the 26th, the other section following four days later. Both voyages were uneventful, which cannot be said of the last voyage bringing the Ammunition Column, begun on January 4th, 1916. They had vile weather, and were three days at sea, covering 160 miles nominally, though considerably more in reality, as they appeared to have lost their way. The O.C. troops on this occasion, enquiring of the skipper why he took no observations, was informed that all the instruments were broken, but that made no difference, as in any case he did not understand how to use them.

Mersa Matruh was a small natural harbour situated some eighty miles from the western frontier of Egypt. At one time an effort had been made to open up this district and a railway was projected from Alexandria, but never completed. The complete lack of any local water supply was one of the chief drawbacks to the place. Until distilling plant was erected there troops were dependent on fresh water sea-borne from Alexandria, while the horses were compelled to drink the brackish water that percolated through the sands close to the sea. A mixed force of cavalry and infantry, amounting approximately to a division, were stationed there when the Battery arrived, and it was most disappointing to hear that they had had a lively engagement with the Senussi the day before our arrival. All land communication with Egypt was severed at this time; therefore, as the harbour entrance was only possible in fine weather, the garrison was very isolated. Some two or three square miles, protected by stone sangars and barbed wire, was all the ground we actually held at that period.

A strong reconnaissance was made on December 28th to 30th in a south-easterly direction, where the Senussi were reported to be camped in some strength. The section of the Battery that had just arrived accompanied this column, but was unable to get into action, as the enemy fled as the column advanced. Their camps, however, were burnt, together with stores of barley, etc., and large numbers of camels and sheep were rounded up and driven back to our camp, where they were handed over to the A.S.C.—at least the majority were.

On January 13th, 1916, it was again the ill-fortune of the Battery to have the sections divided, one section being ordered back to Dabaa, the railway terminus some eighty miles east of Matruh. This entailed clearing the road between Matruh and Dabaa. A mobile column, accompanied by the whole Battery, marched as far as Baggush—about half-way to Dabaa—then turned south to Sidi Haroun, where an enemy camp was reported. Again the enemy fled, so the camp was destroyed and the cattle captured, after which the column, accompanied by one section of the Battery, returned to Matruh, the other section continuing east to Dabaa. During this trek the road was found to be in a terrible state owing to the winter rains, and several vehicles became bogged and were only extricated with considerable difficulty.

On January 22nd another reconnaissance, accompanied by the remaining section of the Battery, was made from Matruh westward towards Bir Shola. On this occasion we met with more success. Early on the morning of the 23rd the advance guard was in touch with the enemy, and our section was soon in action at a range of 2400 yards, firing on the Senussi infantry advancing in open order. We were relieved shortly afterwards, the Notts R.H.A. taking over this position while we moved across to the left flank. The engagement continued till nearly dusk, when the enemy withdrew. The guns repeatedly changed their position during the day, as circumstances required, at one time engaging the enemy infantry at a range of 2100 yards only, and coming under considerable machine-gun fire, most of which passed harmlessly over us and inflicted considerable casualties on some Sikhs, who were stationed in reserve in rear of the guns. At another time the enemy made a determined attempt to outflank our force, and the two guns had to cover a front of 120 degrees to check the advancing infantry, who got within 1000 yards of the guns before being driven back.

This action was fought on a perfectly bare plain, with no vegetation or cover of any sort, which makes it surprising that the casualties were so light, amounting to one man and three horses wounded. Some of the other units, however, had a number of casualties, and owing to the bad roads, wet weather, and lack of medical transport, which had mostly got bogged, the wounded suffered considerably on the return to camp, though the Battery assisted to the best of its ability by carrying them on the ammunition wagons. Camp was reached on January 25th after a very heavy trek through waterlogged country. Every one was in the best of spirits, however, feeling that the Battery had at last had its chance and used it to some purpose.

Appended is a copy of an official account of these operations :

WESTERN FRONTIER FORCE

C.R. 3144.

"Headquarters,
Mersa Matruh,
26*th January*, 1916.

NARRATIVE OF OPERATIONS JANUARY 22ND–25TH, 1916.

After the action of December 25th, the enemy's troops engaged retired west to the camp of Sidi Ahmed, the Senussi Chief, where reinforcements and supplies were being collected for an intended attack on Egypt.

On January 19th our air service located this camp 23 miles west of Herjid, and reported it to contain some 300 European and Arab tents. Four gun emplacements were also observed.

The G.O.C. decided to attack this force as soon as possible in order to prevent further concentration, and, by striking a decisive blow, to discourage any wavering Arabs from joining the Senussi cause.

Our Force left Mersa Matruh on January 22nd and came into touch with the enemy eight miles west of Bir Shola at 8 a.m. on 23rd inst.

The enemy who were placed for the defence of this camp numbered some 4500, of whom about 2500 were trained and disciplined troops under Turkish officers. They had four guns and several machine-guns. Nuri Bey, brother of Enver Pasha, was with them.

Our troops, operating in two columns, immediately attacked and drove back the enemy's centre, but in spite of our infantry advancing, continued attempts to drive in both our flanks were made. These were frustrated by our mounted troops, vigorously assisted by guns and reserve infantry.

The enemy losses are given by prisoners as considerably more than at Marjid, and were not less than 200 killed and 450 wounded—our own casualties being 31 killed and 255 wounded.

The prisoners also state that Sidi Ahmed, the Grand Senussi, being unaware of our presence, had decided to move south to Siwa, a base for the projected attack on Egypt, on the night of the 23rd. Consequently, when we attacked the greater part of the baggage and tents were already packed for transport.

News of our advance was only received on the morning of the 23rd after sunrise, and Sidi Ahmed fled westward with all his baggage and a small escort as soon as the first shot was fired, leaving his trained troops and a large number of Bedouins to cover his retreat.

Our operations were entirely successful in spite of the difficulties and hardships which had to be endured on account of weather conditions. In addition to actual losses, the enemy's moral suffered severely, and prisoners state that during the action hundreds of Eastern Bedouins fled, deserting the Senussi cause altogether, having lost faith in his powers and being disgusted at the treatment they received from his Turkish officers."

The disappointment of the other section at having missed this scrap was intense, especially as they were retained at Dabaa for a month, without having even the prospect of any break in the monotony of life on the lines of communication. Thanks to the representations of the Major and the Colonel, they were able to rejoin the other section at Matruh on February 17th.

The force at Mersa Matruh at this time was a most cosmopolitan one and considerably stronger than at the time of our arrival. It comprised Australian Light Horse, New Zealanders, Yeomanry, South African Scottish, Sikhs, English and Scots Territorials and other infantry, the Notts R.H.A. and ourselves, who were the only artillery with the force barring one or two fixed naval guns near the harbour entrance.

On February 11th a draft of 100 men arrived from home, and from then onwards a great deal of time was given up to training these men to take the place of those who came out with the Battery and whose names had been accepted for commissions.

The Battery took its farewell of Matruh on February 27th, having been ordered back to Alexandria overland, and was replaced at Matruh by a battery of mountain guns, preparatory to the advance on Sollum, where it was feared some bad country might be encountered. Alexandria was reached on March 6th, after the novel experience of trekking for five days alongside the railway line and receiving our rations (and water, too, if needed) daily from the railway. The shortage of rolling stock accounted for this march, but it is not so easy to explain the vagaries of the staff officer, who, at one of our halting places on this trek, informed us with considerable self-satisfaction that he had provided our column with two thousand gallons of water for our next twenty-four hours' supply. There were some six to seven hundred horses in that column besides as many men, and as each horse required ten gallons it is easy to calculate how much would have remained for the men, had not a considerable increase been insisted upon.

On arrival at Alexandria the Battery accomplished what had for long been one of its greatest ambitions. We handed in our old 15-pounder Erhardt guns, and took over four 18-pounder guns that were awaiting us in Ordnance. (To be strictly accurate they were waiting another battery, but it is not intended to disclose here the ingenuity which our Major showed in diverting them to our unit.) The Battery had now the equipment of a regular unit, and it was felt that a great obstacle to our transfer to a more active theatre of war had been removed.

CHAPTER II

"A" BATTERY

ON March 10th our Colonel, Lord Denbigh, took his farewell of the Battery prior to his return to England. He explained to us how, on the breaking up of the 2nd Mounted Division, he had lost touch with our two batteries in Egypt, but later, in obtaining the appointment of C.R.A. Western Frontier Force, he had got back to us again. Now, however, that had also come to an end, and, though he had been offered other work in Egypt, he felt that he could best serve the interests of the Regiment by returning home and looking after the second line batteries and reinforcements. It is superfluous to say that his immediate loss to us was keenly felt by everyone, as he had done his utmost for the welfare of the two batteries during our whole stay in Egypt.

The battery remained at Alexandria till March 24th, the time being occupied in training the personnel on the new equipment. During this period, rumours (which, like the poor, were always with us) were particularly active. If they were to be believed, France, Italy, India and East Africa were all clamouring for us—the probability of our transfer to France being usually coupled with a month or two's training in England first ! Most of these hopes were rudely shattered on March 24th, when we entrained for Suez, and the remainder were finally annihilated on April 6th, when we moved to Ayun Musa, and it soon became painfully apparent that we were destined to spend another dreary summer with the Canal Defence Force. It is difficult to appreciate now the bitter disappointment that this caused throughout the Battery. The monotony and apparent futility of our existence, the trying climate, the everlasting sand, dust and flies, the great doings in France, including the reputation our own Infantry had made for themselves, all contributed to this disappointment.

Ayun Musa (Spring of Moses) is situated about a mile from the east bank of the Gulf of Suez, some eight miles south of the town, and formed the most southern post of the canal defences. Its importance consisted in the springs, some eight in number, which would have been invaluable to the Turks had any attack on Suez been contemplated through the mountain passes that lay to the east. These springs had been a favourite excursion point for tourists from Suez in peace time.

The oasis of date groves and gardens surrounding the springs were worth a visit, apart from being the alleged spot where Moses cast a tree into the waters to sweeten them after the children of Israel had crossed the Red Sea (Ex. xv. 23). However, what interested the Battery far more than these Biblical associations, on their arrival after a very long and arduous march from Suez, was to find that in this case we were taking over no standing camp, but a piece of desert on which to make a camp. As we appeared to have come to stay, no effort was spared to make the camp as comfortable as possible, and it grew steadily during the whole of our stay. Large hospital marquees for the canteen and sleeping accommodation supplemented the smaller " E.P." tents ; rush huts with light wooden scantlings were erected as messes, artificers' quarters, etc. ; sun shelters were erected for the horses, and even for the vehicles in the gunpark, as a protection to the woodwork. It is impossible for those who have not been there to realize the numerous precautions that had to be taken against the climate, even the wooden spokes of vehicles having to be bound with straw and watered twice daily to preserve the wood from shrinkage. With regard to the supply of huts, good fortune, coupled with an instinct for helping ourselves to such good things as were often discovered " going begging " during the war, served us well. Our next-door neighbours on both sides, a battery of R.F.A. and a mountain battery, were withdrawn from this post during the summer, and their camps left unoccupied. Their large mess huts, measuring about 60 feet by 25 feet, and situated some 200 yards from our camp, therefore remained untenanted. They were estimated to weigh 2½ tons each, which serves to show how frail the structure must have been for a building of that size. However, after they had been internally strengthened by the Battery wheelers, it was found feasible to transport them bodily to a site in our own camp. This was accomplished by parading the whole Battery, with an empty sandbag for every two men to pass under the lower cross-bars, and thus lifting the whole structure clear of the ground. Our camp was not built in a day, but was steadily added to during the summer, and when we were finally relieved by the Berks R.H.A. in November, we handed over a diminutive township with an avenue of palm trees marking the thoroughfare between the officers' and men's lines.

Here the Battery rejoined some of the units of the old 4th, now the 8th, Mounted Brigade. The garrison of the post varied considerably during our stay, but usually consisted of one or two battalions of Indian infantry, one or two regiments of yeomanry, and no artillery other than our Battery. In spite of the heat a large amount of work had to be carried out. Various gun positions and observation posts had to be constructed ; inspections were more frequent than usual, and included two by Gen. Murray, at the time C.-in-C. in Egypt ; all this apart from the training required by the drafts sent out from home during the last winter. Another labour that had to be undertaken, and caused an immense amount of work with next to no practical result, was our endeavour to camouflage the camp from hostile aircraft. The only material available for this work was strips of hessian and desert scrub, and very inadequate it proved. Here the Battery first became acquainted with hostile aircraft, and an anti-aircraft platform was constructed for one of our guns, to enable it to fire at an elevation of thirty degrees. We never had occasion to use it, as at this time the Hun showed his good taste by avoiding our camps and concentrating his efforts on the shipping, quays and oil stores at Suez, without any very marked success however. Several registrations were carried out from the newly constructed gun-pits at Ayun Musa, also one practice shoot, the first since the Battery's arrival in Egypt.

On April 20th, 57 men, including most of the senior N.C.O.'s, left the Battery for a cadet's course in England, prior to receiving commissions. They were all men who had come out to Egypt with the Battery, and many of them had joined before the war. Their loss was keenly felt by those left behind, and yet it was remarkable how the Battery recovered from these great upheavals. The junior men with a little experience soon became excellent N.C.O.'s, and the efficiency of the Battery was restored, the reconstruction enabling long overdue promotion to be granted to many deserving men.

Altogether the early summer of 1916 was a time of great strain on our resources. Major Eugster obtained short leave in England and was absent for a couple of months, during which period the Battery lost its Captain and senior Section Commanders, the ammunition column lost its O.C., and the H.A.C. Brigade its Adjutant. Capt. C. N. Dyer, after a brief illness, died of typhoid in Suez hospital on June 14th. It is quite impossible to convey, to any who did not know the Battery well, how deeply he had held the confidence and admiration of all ranks. He had been a member of the Battery since 1905, and Captain since 1912, and his loss was irreparable. Another excellent fellow, Gnr. A. E. Hill, also died of typhoid in Suez hospital about this time. Capt. J. T. Catley, who had commanded the right section throughout the war, Capt. C. H. Shuter, who had commanded the ammunition column since 1912, and Capt. H. A. Terry, for many years in peace time the senior Sergeant-Major Instructor and since the autumn of 1914 the Adjutant to the H.A.C. Artillery Brigade, were all ordered home at the end of May to command New Army batteries then being formed on Salisbury Plain. They were all old members of the Battery who had largely contributed, both in peace and war, to the high state of efficiency attained, and the collective loss of all these officers simultaneously can be better imagined than described.

Life at Ayun Musa during the summer of 1916 was otherwise comparatively uneventful. Frequent reconnaissances eastwards towards the mountain passes were made by the garrison, but action with the enemy was usually limited to an exchange of rifle shots between patrols, the Turks not venturing out of the mountains and our force, as a rule, not venturing into them. Schemes of relieving the post of Bir Mabeuik were freqently practised, this post consisting of a squadron of yeomanry guarding an outlying well about ten miles to the east of Ayun Musa. It was not until November 16th that the Battery had an opportunity of firing at an enemy target. On the 14th and 15th a longer reconnaisance than usual was made to the S.E. in the direction of Bir Abu Tif. It was accompanied by one gun from the Battery, under the command of Lieut. J. R. Stonard. The enemy were in stronger numbers than usual, but were driven back by our infantry into the hills behind a strong ridge that was difficult to attack. On the morning of the 16th, with very great difficulty, owing to the mountainous country, our gun was hauled by a ten-horse team to a ridge known as "1066," and fire was opened on the enemy position. Artillery fire was evidently the last thing expected by the enemy, as they fell back in confusion and were soon out of sight in the mountains, but, thanks to a message dropped by one of our 'planes which had been bombing them, fire was continued during their retreat. Pursuit was out of the question, and the sub-section returned to camp that night, being subsequently complimented by the G.O.C. of the Force on having rendered such useful assistance and surmounted such difficult country.

One incident during the summer at Ayun Musa must not pass unrecorded. A river gunboat, the *Aphis*, paid more than one visit to Ayun Musa for practice shoots with land observation, and on one occasion a large proportion of the men were allowed ashore to visit the local sights, the Battery being responsible for their entertainment. The men were brought up to camp in G.S. wagons, shown the springs, etc., and, while taking suitable refreshment in the Battery canteen after their labours, our Major enquired casually if any would prefer to ride back. It need hardly be said that the Navy came forward as one man. The sailors were soon mounted, but, before they could be cautioned to proceed quietly, the horses had started off with them in the direction of the water troughs, and, quickly discovering that they had a free hand, proceeded at a gallop by the most direct route, which unfortunately led through the camp of a Yeomanry regiment, thereby causing no small stir among the gallant yeomen. One officer had the presence of mind to rush for his camera and was rewarded by catching a sailor in the act of falling, who, as he fell, implored the photographer " not to send a copy to mother." After the yeomanry lines came the riding schools and jumps. Some of the bolder spirits put their horses at the jumps, other horses followed strongly against the wishes of their riders. But it would be unkind to record all the incidents that crowded on one another during the hurried return of the Navy to its natural element. All arrived safely, the successful ones still on their horses, the others in G.S. wagons which the Major had thoughtfully ordered to follow in the wake of the cavalcade. It is, of course, only a rumour, but a large number of the men of H.M.S. *Aphis* were reported to have taken their meals standing for several days after this visit ashore. However, the general impression of the Battery was that they were a most sporting crowd.

From October, 1916, to January, 1917, the Battery received more orders and counter orders as to its future career in the war than most units received in five years. They are worth giving in their entirety.

" *October 25th.*—8th Mounted Brigade and ' A ' H.A.C. to be ready to proceed overseas at short notice.

October 27th.—' A ' H.A.C. to be ready to proceed overseas, but probably not with 8th Mounted Brigade.

November 17th.—Relieved by Berks R.H.A. at Ayun Musa, and proceeded to Kubri (a station on the canal, five miles north of Suez) to await train accommodation to Kantara.

November 20th.—Entrained for Kantara at 11.00 hours and detrained at 12.00 hours, the orders to proceed to Kantara having been cancelled and the now familiar ' Prepare to proceed overseas ' orders substituted.

January 9th.—Battery moved to Suez, coming under the orders of the 162nd (Infantry) Brigade, 54th Division. This Brigade was preparing for a move down the Red Sea to Jeddah or Yambo, with the possibility of a trek to Mecca or Medina.

January 24th.—Orders *re* proceeding overseas cancelled.

February 4th.—Received order to entrain for Ismailia. This move was actually carried out a few days later, and the Battery there became attached to the newly-formed 4th Brigade, Australian Light Horse, with which it remained till the end of the war."

The Brigade was commanded by Brig.-Gen. Meredith, a splendid type of man, who appeared to combine all the best attributes of a British General Officer with the Colonial geniality and practical sympathy. We thus became part of the Imperial Mounted Division, which later changed its title to Australian Mounted Division. However, as all this is rather running ahead of our theme, we must return to the Battery on its arrival at Kubri on November 17th, 1916. During this march the Battery had its first experience of a Hun 'plane immediately overhead. Trekking across the desert without any possible cover for miles around, one felt particularly helpless, but fortunately the airman had expended all his bombs on Suez, and soon passed on eastwards. On arrival at Kubri the Battery at first bivouacked alongside the railway siding in readiness for entraining, but, as the prospects of an immediate move gradually died away, a standing camp of bell tents was erected on the raised ground of the canal bank itself, the wet season being imminent. The outstanding feature of the short stay at Kubri was undoubtedly the hunting. This was carried out in rather a peculiar manner to suit the special circumstances of the case. To begin with, there were no hounds available, so the hunting was entirely by sight. On the other hand, there were foxes in abundance, and once they could be lured or driven away from the numerous earths along the canal bank on to the excellent hard sandy surface of the desert, a good run was ensured. The "fields" were immense, as not only did the Battery turn out in full force, but our invitations to a neighbouring infantry Brigade were well responded to, those unable to beg or borrow horses turning out on mules.

During one of the best runs a budding M.F.H. in the Battery, possessed of more enthusiasm than discretion (or possibly horsemanship) collided violently at right angles with our "Padre," with the inevitable result that both came badly to grief. Another (unofficial) run took place during early morning exercise, when two foxes were put up simultaneously in the desert and ran for several miles, in spite of the fact that most of the men were leading two horses—at least they were at the commencement of the run.

Bathing in the canal, duck shooting, football, and, last, but by no means least, an excellent concert at Suez by the Lena Ashwell concert party, all helped to pass the month that was spent at Kubri very agreeably. In spite of all the foregoing a considerable amount of training was carried out, including a practice shoot under the auspices of a B.G.R.A. The scheme for this was largely left to our O.C., who "staged" a regular Horse Artillery affair, galloping from one position to the next in the open in a manner well calculated to impress the numerous onlookers. Unfortunately the B.G.R.A., being an R.F.A. man, cared for none of these things, and in his subsequent criticisms rather dryly asked the Major if he ever drilled the Battery at a trot.

The camp at Kubri will be remembered by many as the place where the Battery celebrated its second Christmas abroad. A real Christmas dinner of turkey and plum pudding was held in the open, with tables arranged in a horse-shoe and a tall Christmas tree standing in the centre. This tree, which had been purchased from a garden in Suez, cut down, and re-erected in its present position that same morning, figured rather prominently in the subsequent festivities, as one bold spirit climbed to its top, and, oblivious of the fact that it was bending nearly double under his weight, made an impassioned speech to the Battery.

After the move to Suez camp on January 9th, the Battery came directly under the 162nd Infantry Brigade, who were undergoing intensive training preparatory to their move down the Red Sea. The Battery joined in their Brigade schemes, but for the most part trained separately on the usual lines. Early in February the Battery entrained for Ismailia and proceeded to a camp at Ferry Post, a point on the east of the canal and about three miles N.E. of Ismailia. As stated above, the Battery now came under the orders of an Australian Light Horse Brigade, consisting of the 4th, 11th, and 12th A.L.H. Regiments. This was indeed a stroke of good fortune for the

Battery. Everyone was glad to be back with a cavalry division again, and the Australians proved to be the best-hearted and most cheerful comrades one could wish for.

The period at Ferry Post was fully occupied in going over equipment and stores, and in preparing for the trek across the Sinai desert. For this object pedrails had to be fitted to the four guns and five ammunition wagons which composed the establishment of the Battery while on trek, and fourteen horse teams had to be trained for these vehicles, the method being to place the horses four abreast, with one extra pair of leaders. Extended draught bars were fitted to take four horses in the wheel, and drivers of the off-side pairs were compelled to ride their off horses. Both route marching and manœuvring were practised with this novel form of draught, which was found to be very cumbersome and trying for the inside horses.

The pedrails, on the other hand, though adding very greatly to the weight and liable to break, proved such an immense saving of horse-flesh when going through heavy sand, that it was found more practicable (by utilizing spare horses) to make up two teams of eight for each vehicle and change them round every half-hour. This was actually done during the fortnight's trek to Palestine and proved most successful, as the horses arrived in excellent condition. The ammunition column was deprived of all vehicles, the majority of the drivers and draught horses coming to the Battery to make up the extra establishment required. The N.C.O.'s and gunners remained on single mounts and acted as escort to the camels, which were to carry the whole of their ammunition.

At the end of February the Battery marched to Kantara, or, to be exact, to Hill 40, a point about five miles east of Kantara. This was a large camp for troops *en route* for Palestine, with a metalled road and railway lines (broad and narrow gauge) running past it, water laid on by pipe line, etc.—a great contrast from our previous knowledge of this spot in 1915, when it was an outpost only held by day, and an escort was considered necessary if the Battery went so far afield from Kantara. A day or two was spent here, forming the dumps of base stores, etc., and finally changing over to the new establishments mentioned above, and, on March 3rd, 1917, the Battery started on its 150-mile trek across the soft sands of Sinai, and thus terminated the wearisome two years it had spent with the "Canal Defence Force."

CHAPTER III

"A" BATTERY

PALESTINE, 1917

THE trek across Sinai was made in company with the Berks R.H.A., the two Battery ammunition columns comprising some 600 camels, and a Divisional Signal unit. We were among the last units to cross this desert by marching. The railway now ran as far as Rafa on the Egyptian frontier, and it was only the congestion of this single line and the shortage of rolling stock that prevented us entraining. Our rations were served out from railway depots at three-day intervals, and, where necessary, water was supplied from the pipe line which ran from Kantara to Rafa. We followed the old caravan route dating from Biblical times, and indeed from earlier times than that, which was almost identical with the route followed by the railway. Consequently one had the contrast of one of the oldest highways of the world, unchanged from its natural state two or three thousand years ago, on the one side, and on the other the L. & S.W.R. goods locomotives hauling up rations, stores and railway material along a standard gauge railway line. Another feature to be found most of the way up to Rafa was the wire road—a road that must have extended for nearly a hundred miles, consisting solely of four widths of rabbit wire. This was forbidden to vehicles, and was to enable infantry to cross the soft sand without undue fatigue. It not only prevented one's foot from sinking in the sand, but gave a spring to the step as well. Rumour had it that this discovery was made by an ordnance officer at the base, desirous of saving himself the fatigue of crossing daily the fifty yards of sand between his tent and his office. The British Tommy always finds something to grouse at, and a Norfolk infantryman was overheard to say that he expected to have to march all the way along the wire road from Kantara to Jerusalem and then the war would be over and he would have to march all the way back, when it would probably be his luck to be one of the last section of fours and be detailed to roll the road up as he came along.

As stated above, the Battery left Kantara on March 3rd and arrived by easy stages at El Arish on the 12th, where one day's rest was allowed. At the end of the first day's march Gilban was reached, where the Battery had the novel experience of seeing tanks practising over the rough ground in the desert. The march was continued on the 13th and 14th to Sheikh Zowaiid, where we joined up with "B" Battery, H.A.C., and the Notts. R.H.A., the four batteries comprising the artillery of the Imperial Mounted Division, under the command of Col. the Marquis of Exeter. A week's rest was allowed at Sheikh Zowaiid, and on the 21st the batteries moved to Rafa, the frontier of Palestine. On the 23rd a big demonstration took place against Gaza, the batteries going as far as the village of Khan Yunus, where they were concealed in gardens during the day, and returning to Rafa at night. The reason for this concealment was painfully evident, as, at this period, hostile aircraft appeared to be much more abundant than our own. This visit to Khan Yunus has probably made a lasting impression on all who took part in it, not only because it was the first day spent in Palestine, but more so on account of the remarkable change of scenery. The whole way from Kantara to Rafa had been across a rolling waste of sand, with a certain amount of dry desert scrub here and there, though as one approached Rafa a few poppies and other desert flowers were to be found, with occasional groups of palm trees near the watering places, Rafa itself was little better, though in places there were signs of cultivation and a little grass as well. Khan Yunus was a village entirely surrounded by trees and cultivated gardens, with barley fields stretching away to the north and east. Nor was this the only attraction. The chief desire of the inhabitants seemed to be for trade, and eggs were obtainable at twenty-five for a shilling. Chickens, oranges, etc., were also for sale. It need hardly be said that the Philistines did a good trade. Lest this should encourage any to migrate to those parts with a view to reducing the cost of living, it should be added that, at the time of the Armistice, fresh eggs in Palestine were three for a shilling. An Australian Colonel once remarked, after receiving complaints from his Brigadier of troops robbing from the natives, that he would like to say a few words about the natives robbing the troops.

On March 24th operations for the general attack on Gaza were commenced, and the Battery took its farewell of Egypt and marched to Khan Yunus, bivouacking there for the night. At Khan Yunus orders were received to dump the pedrails, which were left stacked by the roadside and subsequently collected by the ammunition columns. One cautious Battery commander is reported to have obtained a receipt from the Philistine gentleman on whose land he had camped, before moving off the next day. On the 25th the advance north was continued to the village of Dier el Belah, some eight miles south of Gaza. Large numbers of troops of all arms were advancing at the same time, and roads (and, more particularly, watering areas) were very congested, causing long delays. Long strings of camels, up to 1000 in number, moving at about two miles per hour in single file, were the most aggravating cause of delays.

On the 26th, the general plan was for the two cavalry divisions to encircle Gaza from the east and north, while the infantry attacked from the south. The Anzac Division led the way, followed by the Imperial Mounted Division. A start was made at four o'clock, but, owing to the large bodies of troops, the absence of any proper roads, and the dense fog that prevailed up till about ten o'clock, progress was very slow. Indeed so much valuable time was lost, that this alone was partly responsible for the subsequent failure of the operations. The greatest obstacle to be negotiated during this march was the Wadi Ghuzze, a dry river-bed running from east of Beersheba in a half-circle to the south, and entering the sea some five miles south of Gaza. It had a steep cliff on both sides, varying from twenty to fifty feet in height along most of its course, and one very indifferent cutting had been made for the two cavalry divisions to cross.

The route followed by the cavalry divisions might roughly be described as following the circumference of a circle with Gaza in the centre and a radius of some six miles. After innumerable delays, the Gaza–Beersheba road was crossed, and most of our Division was halted for some time in a hollow between two hills, where it was observed by hostile aircraft. Soon afterwards a long-range gun from Gaza placed a shell near the summit of the hill to the west, and another round from a similar gun in the Hereira Redoubt direction fell on the hill to the east. There was no further shelling, and it looked as if the troops were just out of range from both flanks. The advance was continued till well on in the afternoon, when a position to the N.E. of Gaza had been reached, and the sea was visible to the N.W. of that town. As the whole Anzac Division lay between the Battery and the sea, Gaza was completely surrounded and the success of the operations seemed assured.

The other brigades, with their corresponding batteries, were thrown out to the N.E. to keep off enemy reinforcements, "A" remaining with divisional troops, as the 4th Brigade had not yet arrived in Palestine and consequently took no part in this attack on Gaza. About 4 p.m. the horses were being watered from some shallow pools close to where they had halted, and the Battery was preparing to go into bivouac for the night. Suddenly Gen. Hodgson (G.O.C. Imperial M.D.) rode up, ordered the horses back to the guns at once, and ordered the Battery to take up a position facing north, to be prepared to cover the retreat of the rest of the Division, which was then heavily engaged holding off Turkish reinforcements about two miles to our north. This was speedily accomplished, a covered position being taken up, with a crest near by from which the ridge that our troops were holding was plainly visible, with two batteries in action under cover of it. This position was ordered to our starting point of Deir el Belah, our Battery to follow after the others had fallen back through us.

No one who took part in that night's march is likely to forget it. Men and horses were already tired with what they had been through. The disappointment of having failed to obtain our objective, when it seemed already in our grasp, was acute. The congestion of troops experienced that morning was now tenfold worse, owing to the darkness. The general disorganization, leading to a gradual intermingling of the two Divisions, the choking dust, the broken ground on both sides of the Wadi Ghuzze (which had been difficult enough to negotiate by daylight), were other outstanding features of that night's march. Dier el Belah was reached at 3 a.m. on the 27th, and troops bivouacked wherever they could find a level spot clear of the track. It was tantalizing to learn that the Anzac troops had actually got into Gaza from the north, captured two guns (which they had brought back with them, after actually using them against the Turks in street fighting), when the orders for the general withdrawal were received.

The Wadi Ghuzze now became the general dividing line between the opposing forces, and the cavalry divisions were concentrated at Dier el Belah to rest and refit in preparation for the next attack on Gaza. The Battery bivouacked close alongside the large fresh water lake, which forms in winter between Belah village and the sea. This period of rest, which lasted till April 15th, passed off quietly, except that the Battery was

TURKISH INFANTRY, WITH COLOUR PRESENTED TO THEIR REGIMENT FOR GALLANTRY AT FIRST BATTLE OF GAZA

Each man is wearing the ribbon of the Iron Cross.

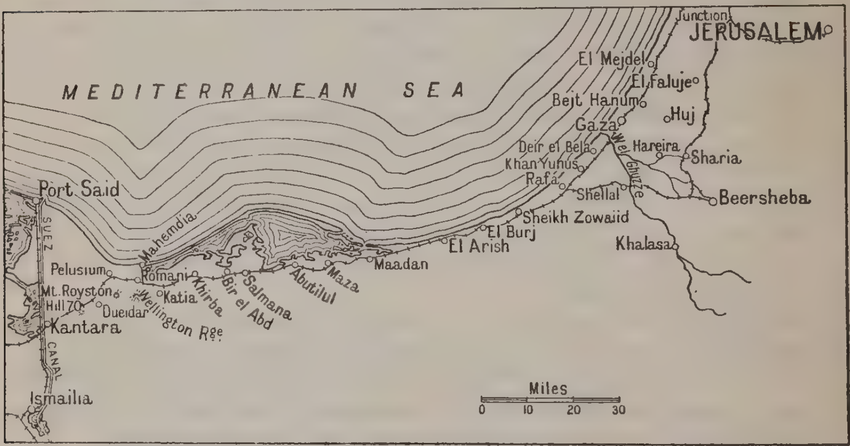
A TURKISH BATTERY IN ACTION

required to keep a section of guns in position laid out to sea, with detachments in attendance, as German submarines were reported to be in the neighbourhood, and, apart from the camps that might be attacked from the sea, considerable quantities of stores and ammunition were being brought up in small coasting vessels and discharged by lighters on the sandy beach. The railway was brought up to Belah, and a branch line run down to the beach, during our stay there.

On April 16th, 1917, operations commenced for the second attack on Gaza. As the element of surprise was now impossible, and the Turkish line had been greatly strengthened since the first attack, much more elaborate operations over a much greater area of country became necessary. During the night of the 16th the Battery marched to Tell el Jemmi, a point on the Wadi Ghuzze about eight miles from the sea—the most southerly of those artificial hills built by the Crusaders in the form of a cross. The Battery bivouacked during April 18th on the west side of the Wadi, and gun positions were selected on the eastern side. The general scheme was that the two cavalry divisions were to make a big demonstration on our right flank, holding as many Turks as possible on that part of the line, while the infantry, who had been greatly reinforced since the first attack, were to deliver a frontal attack on the main Gaza positions.

On the 18th the Battery crossed the Wadi by Tel el Jemmi and joined the 4th A.L.H. Brigade at Mendur, a point about a mile to the east of the Wadi. Here the Battery remained all day, water being fortunately discovered in a deep well near the village. After dark that night the Battery moved to its selected position, and spent most of the night digging in. A general bombardment and attack started at dawn on the 19th. This lasted until 8.30, various enemy trenches and redoubts being engaged. At 9 a.m. the Battery advanced, crossed a branch of the Wadi Ghuzze at Asyferieh, came under heavy shell fire for a short time while galloping across a piece of open ground, and got into cover again in a second wadi, where another position was taken up and fire continued all day on the Gaza–Beersheba road and Turkish redoubts. During this period the 4th A.L.H. Brigade were very heavily engaged in front of us and sent repeated messages to keep up a heavy rate of fire on the enemy positions. They had a large number of casualties, as they were engaging very superior numbers, the only consolation being that the duty of drawing off troops from Gaza must have been amply fulfilled. The action continued till dusk, when the Battery was ordered to withdraw to the neighbourhood of Sharta, again coming under considerable shell fire near Asyferieh. The wagon line also was bombed by hostile aircraft during the day, but fortunately had no casualties, though neighbouring wagon lines were not so fortunate. At dawn on the 20th a covered position was taken up, in company with the other batteries, to hold this rear position, any idea of further offensive having been abandoned, as it was now known that the main infantry attack on Gaza had failed.

On the 21st the Light Horse were relieved by infantry, who set to work digging in and wiring in front of us. On the 22nd the whole of our Division was relieved and the batteries marched back to Abasan el Keber, a village close to Khan Yunus, where they remained till the end of the month. On May 1st the Battery took part in a reconnaissance towards Goz Mabruk and Esani, in company with the 4th A.L.H. Brigade. On the 3rd, camp was moved to El Shauth, a point some four miles south of the Wadi Ghuzze and practically the extreme right end of our line. The great objection to this camp was the fact that the horses covered sixteen miles daily, going to water and back. On the 6th/7th the Battery was ordered out to support an attack on Im Siri, but did not come into action. On the 12th we were relieved and returned to Abasan el Kebir. On May 22nd/24th the first big demonstration against Beersheba was made, the intention being for the Imperial Mounted Division to create a diversion by threatening Beersheba, while the Anzac Mounted Division should sweep


Junction
JERUSALEM
MEDITERRANEAN SEA
El Mejdel
El Faluje
Beit Hanun
Huj
Gaza
Deir el Belah
Khan Yunus
Hareira
Sharia
Rafa
Shellal
Ghuzze
Beersheba
Sheikh Zowaiid
El Burj
El Arish
Khalasa
Port Said
SUEZ
Mahemdia
Maadan
Pelusium
Romani
Katia
Khirba
Bir el Abd
Salmana
Abutilul
Maza
Mt. Royston
Hill 70
Dueidar
Wellington Rge
Kantara
CANAL
Ismailia
Miles
0
10
20
30

Stanford's Geog. Estab., London.

round to south-east of Beersheba and destroy the whole of the railway line that had been constructed during the Turkish advance on Egypt and which was now being taken up by the Turks and relaid to the north of Gaza. This operation was entirely successful, only slight resistance being met with. The Battery marched to within six miles of Beersheba, but did not come into action owing to absence of artillery targets.

On May 28th the Battery moved back into the line again, relieving the Leicester R.H.A. at Um Urgan, close to the south bank of the Wadi Ghuzze near Fara. From now onwards the Battery was required to stand to at 3.30 a.m. "Stand to" consisted of turning out in full marching order with the Battery ready to move off at a moment's notice, teams hooked in, etc. It can be imagined how wearisome this became, being frequently required for a week on end. On June 6th and 11th one section of the Battery was out with a Mounted Brigade on reconnaissance. On the latter occasion we were successful in making the enemy disclose his positions, and opened fire on a party of 100 Turks, who promptly scattered and escaped.

In the latter part of June a general reorganization of the mounted troops took place. The batteries of the Australian Division ("A" and "B" Batteries H.A.C., and the Notts R.H.A.) became known as the 19th Brigade R.H.A., remaining under the command of Col. Lord Exeter. Major O. L. Eugster, D.S.O., was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel and given the command of the 20th Brigade R.H.A. (Yeomanry Division), and Capt. Bamford Smith was promoted to Major and took command of "A" Battery, having previously been in command of the Brigade ammunition column. It is impossible in a few lines to do justice to Major Eugster or to give any idea of how much the Battery owed to him, both as regards the high state of efficiency to which he had brought it, and his never-failing pains to provide for the welfare of the men under his command. Though he commanded the Battery through comparatively little fighting (compared to what was met with later on), he had the infinitely more difficult task of being responsible for keeping it contented and efficient during two blasting summers spent with the Canal Defence Force, where the vilest of climates had to be endured, with next to nothing in the way of action with the enemy to keep up interest and enthusiasm.

CHAPTER IV

"A" BATTERY

IN June, 1917, the position of the British and Turkish forces was roughly as follows: British left flank based on the coast of the Mediterranean Sea at a point about 1½ miles north of Tel el Ajjul, from there following a line just east of the Wadi el Ghuzze through Shellal–Tel el Fara to Gamli. The Turkish right rested on the sea coast just west of Gaza and was more or less continuously entrenched along a line due south-east through Abu Hareira–Abu Irgeig to Beersheba. The country south of Gamli and Beersheba consisted of patches of cultivation and undulating sandhills. Towards Beersheba the ground becomes almost impassable for wheels (except along the actual tracks) owing to its stony nature and the sharp, deep depressions which drop down to wadi beds with twenty-foot perpendicular sides.

It will be seen from the above that the British right flank and the Turkish left were more or less "in the air," and it was the duty of the Desert Mounted Corps and the Imperial Camel Corps to protect this right flank. The Desert Mounted Corps consisted of three divisions—the Australian Mounted Division, the Anzac Mounted Division and the Yeomanry Mounted Division. Each Division consisted of three Brigades, and a Brigade in turn was composed of three regiments of Light Horse or Yeomanry, one Horse Artillery Battery and a Machine-Gun Squadron as fighting units. "A" Battery, H.A.C., was in the 4th Australian Light Horse Brigade of the Australian Mounted Division, and this is the Brigade referred to in the following narrative.

The method of protecting the right flank was the daily occupation by mounted troops of an advanced line some miles in front of our prepared positions. The right of this protection rested on a point about due west of Beersheba, while to the south and south-west the Imperial Camel Corps patrolled the country. In addition, divisional reconnaisances were made at frequent intervals to gain information, as this considerable show of force pushed the Turkish outposts back and allowed a closer investigation of the ground around the main enemy positions.

The duty of " A " Battery from June to October, 1917, was to accompany these reconnaisances, and when on outpost duty to assist in the daily occupation of the outpost line. It is unnecessary to record all the various occasions on which the Battery was called upon to help with these operations, but some idea of the work entailed will be given when it is said that it was eight times in October alone, six of which were urgent calls from the Brigade on outpost duty for immediate assistance, which meant pressing the horses to their utmost over the sand. The actual participation in these various small fights was, of course, enjoyed by the whole Battery, but when October was reached, great anxiety was felt as to the effect of the constant strain on the horses, as it was known that the date of Gen. Allenby's offensive was drawing near, and every ounce of energy would then be required. However, " A " was " outpost duty battery " during October, and the work had to be done. On October 20th it was known that zero day of the " Great Offensive " would be October 31st, and that the first job of the Desert Mounted Corps would be to surround and capture Beersheba. This was accomplished by a forced march and an assault on the town pressed home from the east and south-east, with a holding attack from the west and south-west. The Australian Mounted and the Anzac Mounted Divisions were selected for the main encircling attack, the former Division moving off on the evening of October 28th, bivouacking that night at Esani, and on the night of the 29th/30th at Khalasa. The Australian Mounted Division left Khalasa at 6 p.m. on the 30th and marched all night via Asluj, Wadi el Imshash, Thaffta, Goz el Shegeib to Iswaiwin (about thirty-three miles). The Anzacs were to attack from the east and the Australians from the south-east. The orders to the 4th Light Horse Brigade, with " A " Battery H.A.C. and the Notts R.H.A., were to go " straight for the Mosque Beersheba and capture the Town." The Battery advanced in line at 5 p.m. with two regiments of the 4th Brigade, and when the Light Horse broke into a gallop for the charge the guns were left behind. By this time the Turkish rifle fire had become so intense that the Battery was brought into action at once to assist the attack, while the Notts R.H.A. engaged the enemy in the hills on our left flank. The Turkish defence consisted mainly of machine-gun and rifle fire, though a few German 77's fell near the Battery and a couple of low-flying bombers were very much in evidence. Beersheba was captured about 5.45 p.m., but the Turks managed to set fire to their ammunition dumps and granary and to destroy most of the wells before retiring.

The capture of Beersheba was of very much greater importance than many realize. It had the direct result of turning the enemy's left flank and consequently his whole line, which in turn crumpled up under the general pressure. It was the initial success of Gen. Allenby's first offensive, which finally resulted in our capture of the whole of Southern Palestine up to and including Jaffa and Jerusalem. There is no doubt that our offensive of 1918, which resulted in the final defeat of the Turks, was a "route march" as compared with the fighting and hardships of the operations in November/December, 1917, of which this is an attempt to record a part.

The 4th Light Horse Brigade left Beersheba on November 4th and trekked by night back to Karm. On the morning of the 5th, "A" Battery handed over their 13-pounders to the Leicester R.H.A., taking 18-pounders in exchange. The Kauwuka and Rushdi systems of the enemy defence having fallen to our infantry on November 6th, the 4th Brigade advanced that night via Girheir to Irgeig, and it was on the 7th that "A" Battery had one of its biggest fights during the advance. The Turks were holding us up from the direction of Khirbet Buteihah, and to the 4th Brigade fell the task of clearing the position. The enemy, however, was in too great force and spread over too large an area to justify another charge. In fact he was no doubt endeavouring to launch a counter attack to hold up our advance. "A" Battery came into action at 10 a.m. north of the Wadi Sharia and east of the railway, this having been found by reconnaissance to be the only area from which the wide Turkish position could be engaged. Incidentally the locality was being subjected at the time to very heavy shell fire, which continued at intervals throughout the day. The particular regimental interest attached to this Buteihah fight centres in the fact that "A" was the only battery in action, or at any rate the only one whose position and observation enabled it to fire and deal with the situation. The front actually engaged during the day extended over sixty degrees. At times the sections were firing thirty-five degrees apart, and the only shells falling on the mass of targets visible from 10 a.m. to 4 p.m. were from "A" Battery's guns. Brig.-Gen. W. Grant, commanding 4th A.L.H. Brigade, complimented the Battery very highly indeed for its splendid work during the day while under continuous and heavy fire. On November 8th the 4th Brigade advanced to Huj—the Headquarters of the Turkish Army before their line was broken—and at this place, as at all others through which our troops passed, signs were very evident of the extremely hurried nature of the Turkish retreat. The 4th Brigade advanced at 4 p.m. on the 9th for Nejila, and this was one of the many occasions when the Battery could not rest but had to advance and fight for water. "A" Battery horses were without water for over forty hours in this particular instance and the team horses suffered considerably, although, of course, frequent changes with the riders were effected. Those who understand horses will appreciate this still further when they realize that the actual ration issued was only 9½ lbs. of grain per horse per day, and nothing whatever in the shape of hay or chaff. Fairly large stocks of native *tibben* and sometimes small quantities of barley were discovered and helped considerably, but were too irregular to assist the condition of the animals to any appreciable extent.

The Battery advanced again on November 10th, and early in the morning of that day struck the Wadi el Hesy—the first running water seen since the Sweet Water Canal on the west side of the Suez Canal, 175 miles back. It is necessary to have experienced, in order to realize, the feelings which this sight of running water produced. It was the first sign that the arid part of Southern Palestine was being left behind, and there were many in "A" Battery who had taken since April, 1915—two years and seven months of continuous active service in the desert—to reach this spot. But the irony of it. The horses would not drink. It was 6 a.m. and somewhat cold, and they had been watered at a muddy pool at midnight. The 4th Brigade advanced still further on the 10th to fire on Summeil and "A" was in action until 9 p.m. that day. On the 11th the Turks had retired to Berkusie, but, as the Battery horses had gone back four miles to Faluje to water, it was impossible to advance and take up a nearer position, so the trails were sunk and the former town shelled effectively with H.E. at 8400 yards. On the 12th every effort was made to find water for the horses, as the Faluje supply the day before had been totally inadequate. A small well was found in another native village, and from this it was possible to give about sixty horses a gallon apiece, but it took from 7 a.m. till 3 p.m. to accomplish this, when the Battery advanced again to north-east of

Point 248. On this occasion the advance had to be made with the utmost expedition in order to help the 4th Brigade to resist a very determined counter attack launched by the enemy from the direction of Turmus. The speedy action taken by Brig.-Gen. Grant on this occasion was successful and the attack was broken, but the gun ranges most of the afternoon were well still offering resistance, but infantry reinforcements on the Brigade's left flank forced the enemy to retire. During this fight on the 12th/13th the Brigade was shelled from the front, right and right rear, and this will be understood when it is explained that the mounted troops were fighting up the coastal Plain of Philistia and practically ignoring the rocky Judean Hills on their right. On the afternoon of the 13th the Battery advanced again. That day the gun team horses got about half a gallon of water each, but it was really more mud than water, and then swarming with red worms about 1½ inches long. The ground at this point of the advance was the worst encountered during the whole period of operations, a sticky wet clay with great deep cracks into which the horses constantly stumbled, and this with but six horses in 18-pounder guns, and not a single animal having had more than three gallons of water since the morning of the 10th. After being in action that afternoon the Battery advanced to Turmus, and early in the morning of the 14th reached El Tine, and at last, at 6 p.m., found abundant water in a well at El Kheime just north. It must be realized that by this time it was ninety-six hours since the horses had been properly watered, and the necessity of keeping up with and supporting the Brigade had been urgent the whole time. Those who have never experienced such a responsibility can hardly understand the anxiety.

"A" Battery advanced again on the morning of the 18th through Kezaze, past the junction station for Jerusalem to Abu Shushe, and had to go back another five miles that night for water. On the 19th the whole of the 4th Brigade bivouacked at Khirbet Deiran, and here were first encountered the famous Jaffa orange groves and running water in abundance.

On November 21st the 4th Brigade and "A" trekked back to Mejdel. The reason accredited at the time—and since confirmed—was that our general advance had now reached a point beyond which it was inadvisable to commit ourselves, particularly as transport difficulties were increasing with the rains and our railhead was many miles behind the most northern point captured. For five days the Brigade rested, and on November 27th returned to the front line. On the 28th "A" was temporarily detached from the 4th Brigade and placed under the G.O.C. Anzac Mounted Division.

On November 28th, 1917, "A" Battery marched through Richon (the largest of the Jewish colonies in Palestine) and the outskirts of Jaffa, to the village of Selmeh, some five miles to the east of Jaffa. Just to the north of this point our front line was being held by the Imperial Camel Corps, a composite brigade of New Zealand Rifles, Australian Light Horse and British Yeomanry, all mounted on camels. They had recently been hard pressed by Turkish counter attack, and had lost a commanding position known as Bald Hill, which the Turks had occupied and were endeavouring to entrench. The Battery on arrival came into action at once against this hill, and for the next few days fire was maintained on this hill day and night, which effectually prevented the Turks consolidating their gains, and the place became part of No-Man's-Land. A raid on the night of the 29th, during which the Battery put down a barrage for an hour to cover the raiding party, showed that the Turks only maintained an observation party there. There were no serious casualties among the raiders, who were able to recover much equipment that had been abandoned when the hill was captured. (Two stretcher bearers brought back a large pumpkin in their stretcher.)

It is worth recording that during the whole of this period, when firing was incessant and there lay some forty to fifty miles between the guns and rail-head (the railway line being held up near Gaza by the need of bridge construction), there was never any shortage of ammunition, nor was the supply ever stinted in spite of the great transport difficulties in getting it forward. On December 1st it seemed clear the Turks had given up any idea of occupying Bald Hill, and our O.P. was moved to the right front to a point commanding the whole of the plain to the east. For the first few days remarkably fine artillery targets were engaged, including (twice) a considerable body of Turkish cavalry encamped, transport columns, etc. The only objection to this O.P. was its visibility to the enemy, who used to shell it pretty heavily with 5.9's (many of which fell within five yards of the trench), but no casualties were suffered, although the signallers had some hectic moments repairing the wires after these strafes, and the effects of shell-shock were encountered for the first time.

On December 6th the Battery was relieved by the 270th Brigade R.F.A., and marched back to Surafend. An interesting episode occurred during the first two or three miles of this withdrawal. Although no direct observation by the enemy was possible the march of the Battery was followed by a small gun, evidently firing H.E. at extreme ranges. The winter rains having begun, the ground was soft, and the majority of the rounds fell in the mud without exploding, but beyond all doubt the enemy had some hidden communications which enabled him to follow up in this way.

The winter rains were now upon us with a vengeance. This proved the last straw for many of the horses, who were very debilitated after the intensely hard work and short rations of the last two months, a few dying from exhaustion and many having to be evacuated.

The 18-pounder guns were now exchanged again for 13-pounders, and on December 18th, to facilitate supplies, the Battery was moved further back to Yebnah, where a camp was chosen on the sandy belt that follows up the whole length of the coast, an immense comfort during these winter rains, though no one who had spent two years in the Sinai desert ever expected to welcome sand again!

At the end of December the Battery moved back to Sukerier, and early in January the whole Australian Mounted Division were concentrated at Dier el Belah, some eight miles south of Gaza. A prolonged rest for refitting and reconditioning the horses was the need of the moment, and any extensive operations during the winter were clearly impossible. This period lasted till the end of March, the chief occurrence being a divisional inspection and presentation of medals by H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught on March 14th.

On April 1st, 1918, the Battery moved, in company with the 4th A.L.H. Brigade, for Selmeh, arriving there on the 5th. Selmeh was now some miles behind the line, which had been considerably advanced by minor operations during the winter, and here intensive training was carried out until the 19th. Before leaving Belah Major J. Bamford Smith had been put in charge of the 19th Brigade, R.H.A., details that were to remain at Belah, and Capt. A. Smith, M.C., late of the Ayrshire R.H.A., assumed command of the Battery.

Major Bamford Smith commanded the Battery during some of the heaviest fighting it was to meet with during the war, and the Australians were generous in their appreciation of the fact that the artillery had never failed them, however fast and far the advance had been.

The following is an extract of a letter addressed to all units by the Divisional Commander at the conclusion of the Beersheba–Jerusalem operations (October–December, 1917) :

> "The 19th Brigade R.H.A. fulfilled its rôle with much credit. Difficulties in getting over heavy ground with tired teams were very considerable, but batteries were always handy when wanted, and Battery Commanders took good advantage of their opportunities."

On April 20th a further trek was commenced to the extreme right flank of our line, which was then resting on the Jordan, just east of Jericho. For varied reasons this trek was memorable. Such historic places as Emmaus, Jerusalem, the Mount of Olives, Bethany, Jericho, the Jordan and the Dead Sea were seen for the first time. Jericho is perhaps the greatest disillusionment of all the places in the Holy Land, consisting at the present time of a group of squalid mud hovels, sheltering some three hundred natives, whom Baedecker describes as "a degenerate race on whom the climate has an enervating effect." Jericho was reached on the 27th, the camp being just to the north of the village. During this trek the Battery lost its four Numbers One (i.e. Sergeants in charge of sub-sections) and two Corporals, who were selected for a cadets' course at Cairo. Another loss was Lieut. C. B. Broome, an old Battery member, who had been with the unit throughout the whole war as Q.M.S. and subaltern, but was now transferred to Corps R.A., where he remained for the rest of the war.

On the night of the 29th a general attack was launched on Es Salt and the Turkish positions to the east of the Jordan. The duty of the Australian Division was to cross the Jordan at midnight, make a forced march of fifteen miles before dawn and to make good and hold the ford of Jisr-el Damieh. This having been accomplished the 4th Brigade was to remain covering this ford to prevent any Turkish reinforcements arriving from the west, while the other two brigades were to pass up goat tracks into the hills to the east, and take part in a combined attack on Es Salt. Although considerable resistance was met with in the early hours of the 30th, the Division coming under considerable machine-gun and artillery fire, the Turks were too surprised to make a determined stand, and the position commanding the ford was made good, though the Turks were never entirely cleared out of the broken ground immediately to the east of the Jordan. The 3rd and 5th A.L.H. Brigades filed up their respective tracks into the mountains in single file, leading their horses, owing to the mountainous nature of the country. In this formation it took over three hours for a brigade to pass. The 4th Brigade maintained their position dominating the ford all that day, and the Battery was kept busy engaging targets on the west bank of the Jordan. But it became evident that resistance was increasing as the Turks recovered from the surprise, and during the night the Brigade fell back and took up a position along the foothills facing due west. In sight of what followed a brief description of the lie of the land here must be given. Broadly speaking the Jordan valley runs due north and south, with the river in the centre, flanked on each side by half a mile or so of very broken ground, and then a flat plain extending to the foothills on each side, which at this point were some four miles from the river. The foothills were intersected by very steep wadis running east and west. All this ground among the hills was impassable except on foot, as the hills were mostly bare rock and very precipitous, rising from the edge of the valley (nearly 1000 feet below sea-level) to some 2000 feet above sea-level. The only track fit for wheels was one running north and south about half a mile to the west of the foothills. It was mainly by this track that the advance had taken place the previous day.

The greatest difficulty was experienced on the 30th in selecting a gun position for the Battery to withdraw to that night, but one of the least inaccessible of the wadis was finally chosen, and the guns brought into position there after dark. Soon after dawn on May 1st, it became evident that the Turks had been greatly reinforced (it was learnt subsequently that a whole infantry division was moved across from west of the Jordan). The position of the 4th Brigade was indeed unenviable, with both flanks practically "in the air." They mustered some 1200 rifles to bear the brunt of the Turkish counter attack which was bound to follow the rapid advance of the previous day. The attack was launched about 6 a.m., the Turks moving out of the broken ground to the east of the Jordan in extended order. They came instantly under heavy gunfire from the three batteries (19th Brigade R.H.A.), which effectively broke their frontal attack, but a large part of their force swung round to the south, with the evident intention of reaching the above-mentioned road and cutting off our line of retreat, while others were working round our right flank from the north. Major Allen, M.C., who was temporarily in charge of the 19th Brigade, at once ordered the Battery to retire by sections through the foothills and take up another position two miles to the south. The left section, therefore, remained in action, covering the retirement of the right section. By this time it was impossible to use the road for retreat, and the retirement had to be effected through the hills. For this six-horse teams were soon found to be useless, and wagons had to be temporarily abandoned, while the gun teams were doubled.

The situation by this time had become very serious, as the enemy had gained the road and were sniping at the teams as they passed. The Major, appreciating this, ordered the ammunition wagons to be abandoned and every effort to be made to save the guns. This was attempted with two fourteen-horse and two sixteen-horse teams. Although the frequent wadis running at right angles to the line of retreat proved almost impassable barriers, they did provide a certain amount of cover from the enemy, and the casualties were chiefly met with when crossing the open ground in between. One gun was overturned in an impossible place in a wadi and had to be abandoned, though Capt. C. L. Harris removed the breach and carried it for a long way on his saddle. The position of the other three guns soon became desperate. The enemy were within four hundred yards, and the leading gun team was completely knocked out. The temporary abandonment of the guns was, therefore, decided on, as further progress was clearly impossible. The teams were unhooked and the personnel and teams withdrawn to cover as speedily as possible. It was here that Capt. C. L. Harris received a bullet wound in the groin which proved fatal. He was got away with the greatest difficulty, first on foot, then on horse, and later on a camel ambulance, only to succumb in the divisional clearing station at Jericho the next day. His loss was deeply felt by all as one of the oldest and keenest members of the Battery.

From information subsequently received it is clear that a whole Turkish division was employed for this counter attack. They were transferred from the west of the Jordan during the previous night. It was undoubtedly a smart piece of work on their part to organize so large a counter attack within twenty-four hours of our advance. At the time of the attack their forces were estimated at 4000.

From midday on April 30th, the 4th A.L.H. Brigade came directly under the orders of Corps (the Divisional H.Q. accompanying the two remaining Brigades into the hills), and we learn from the Corps records that from 6 p.m. on the 30th no communication was possible with 4th A.L.H. Brigade, while at 6.10 p.m. the following message was dispatched to the Brigade (but presumably never received owing to their being out of touch): "Dispose your batteries so as to be certain of being able to withdraw them if necessary."

The following extract of letter from G.H.Q. went far towards removing any sense of failure that might have been felt in the Battery at the loss of the guns:

> "After making full inquiry into the operations of the 1st May, the Commander-in-Chief wishes to congratulate the 19th Brigade R.H.A. ('A' Battery H.A.C., 'B' Battery H.A.C. and the Notts Battery R.H.A.) on their conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. The Commander-in-Chief is convinced that the R.H.A. were not to blame for the loss of the guns, or the failure, in part, to destroy them."

It was not until reinforcements arrived from Jericho that a line was re-established running east and west a few miles north of the Jericho crossing (that is some six or eight miles south of the position where the guns were abandoned). The Turks had completely gained their objectives and followed up their success by continuing their advance eastwards up into the hills towards Es Salt by the same tracks that the remainder of the Australian Division had used the previous day, thereby taking them in the rear. Fighting continued in the hills for several days, and the personnel of the Battery, being no longer able to act as a unit, were employed in the very arduous task of escorting donkey pack transport laden with ammunition and rations, which was sent every night to the troops operating in the hills. By May 6th all troops had been withdrawn from the hills east of the Jordan, and the old front lines practically re-established. The Battery returned to its own camp to the north of Jericho, and set to work re-equipping. Three 13-pounder guns were received before the middle of the month, and on the 21st the Battery moved up to a position on the west of the Jordan, about seven miles north of Jericho, where it was destined to remain till the end of July.

The plain to the west of the Jordan was for the most part absolutely flat, the only cover for troops, bivouacs, etc., being the small tributaries of the Jordan which usually ran through deep ravines. Three of these tributaries conveniently sheltered the bulk of our front line troops. The first, or most northern, the Mellahah, contained a series of posts with trenches and barbed wire, each post containing from a half to one squadron of Light Horse, which composed our front line. The next, the Aujah, contained the bulk of the gun positions, and in our case the wagon line also, a most fortunate circumstance

"A" BATTERY CROSSING THE WADI GHUZZE

"C" SUB-SECTION GUN IN POSITION, WADI AUJAH

for all parties, as this was a fast-flowing stream from large springs in the mountains, and provided an unlimited supply close at hand for man and beast, and was the one redeeming feature of the summer spent in the Jordan valley. The elevation, or rather depression, of this position was about 1000 feet below sea-level, and consequently the summer heat was much greater than in other parts of Palestine. No official summer heat statistics had ever been obtained, but from observations taken at 19th Brigade H.Q. the average maximum daily temperature for July was 113 degrees Fahrenheit, and the maximum registered 124 degrees. As may be supposed the personnel suffered considerably from sickness and fever, particularly malaria, in spite of the fact that the medical authorities made great efforts to fight the mosquito, even canalizing several of the Jordan tributaries. Septic sores, on the other hand, which had been a trouble every summer since our arrival in Egypt, rather tended to improve. This was, no doubt, due to the abundance of water available for all purposes.

On May 22nd/23rd the fourth gun was received, a position taken over from the 301st Brigade R.F.A., and daily firing, registrations, etc., were carried out till the end of the month.

CHAPTER V

"A" BATTERY

THROUGHOUT June, 1918, and at the commencement of July, the normal routine of trench warfare prevailed. Although there was very little activity on this front, the guns were in action almost daily, especially towards the latter part of this time. A new O.P. just in front of the front line was found in the broken ground immediately to the west of the Jordan, which gave an excellent view of the plain to the east of the river, and a captured Turkish gun (a 75 mm. Krupp) supplied by Ordnance for use as a forward gun added to our activities very considerably. This gun is worthy of mention, as it had considerable advantages over our own. It was lighter to move about, had a longer range, was steadier when in action, and, when fired at night, gave forth the smallest of flashes, a most important point in avoiding drawing enemy fire, as we found to our cost when using our own guns at night. On the other hand the ammunition was vile, many of the cartridges being over gauge and many of the shells "duds." This gun did much valuable work, but came to a bad end with a serious blow-back which laid out two of the detachment.

During July rumours of an impending Turkish attack on this front were continually received, and the usual "stand to" before dawn was extended to wagon lines as well, teams being harnessed up and hooked in till "all clear" was received. On the night of the 13th/14th the enemy artillery was unusually active, and our forward gun was sent out during the night to retaliate. Between 2 and 4 p.m. artillery was active on both sides, our fire being concentrated on previously registered enemy posts and paths, as nothing definite was known of his movements. At dawn the enemy was found to be actively pushing forward and endeavouring to establish himself close to our front line. The main attack was evidently on the left of our front, the enemy contenting themselves with a holding attack in our zone. Nevertheless our Battery was heavily in action all the morning, the fire in many cases being directed by Australian Light Horse officers, as we were unable to send out more than one F.O.O., while, owing to the configuration of the ground and length of our front (the five guns had to cover over a mile of front), it was impossible for one man to control the fire on every point where it was required. The result was most satisfactory, as the enemy were compelled to withdraw from several of their advanced posts, and in one case the Light Horse pushed forward under cover of our artillery fire and captured a considerable party of the enemy. It was significant that all the prisoners captured on this front were Germans. It appeared from subsequent accounts that the Turks made little or no effort to support this attack. Be that as it may, by evening the position of our front was unchanged, the slight success that had been gained by the main enemy attack on our left having been put right by an immediate counter attack which resulted in a considerable number of prisoners being taken. The enemy withdrew from the remainder of his advanced positions under cover of darkness. Another remarkable feature of that day was the complete immunity of our battery position from hostile artillery fire. The greatest pains had been necessary to hide the position of the guns. A large area of ground around the guns had been watered twice a day (to keep down the tell-tale dust raised by the blast of the guns, which gave away so many battery positions in the Jordan valley), and after ammunition wagons had been up during the night wheel tracks were always obliterated with brushwood brooms.

Although there was a great deal of firing and counter-firing on the two following days, there was no attempt to renew the attack, and the normal situation continued for the rest of the Battery's stay in the valley. On July 28th we were relieved by the 270th Brigade R.F.A., and left the Jordan valley with no regrets. A four nights' trek westwards through Jerusalem and Latron brought us to Bir Salem, a small village a few miles south of Jaffa, a town which at that time sheltered G.H.Q.

Any idea that we had come back to rest after our prolonged spell in the Jordan valley was soon shattered, and during August progressive training was carried on with the greatest diligence. Rumours began to hint at a great autumn offensive. Incidentally, hard training in August in this climate was not the trial it might appear, as relatively cool sea breezes usually favoured us during the day, making the climate quite endurable and a welcome change from the foregoing months.

On August 23rd one section was ordered up to the front line and took over a prepared gun position just north of Arsuf, about one mile from the sea. On the 25th/26th they registered numerous points that were indicated in the first three lines of Turkish trenches. The fact that sections of other batteries were engaged on the same task and that apparently there was a steady stream of sections or even single guns from batteries coming up to this neighbourhood, registering, and returning to their unit again, gave the first clear indication of what was impending. However, extraordinary secrecy was maintained up to the last moment, no orders being committed to writing. The result was that not only was the Turk in complete ignorance of where the attack would come till he had our barrage on his front line, but he was completely fooled into anticipating an attack either in the Jordan valley or in the hills by Nablus (Shechem). However, this account must be limited strictly to the Battery's share in the amazing exploits of that last fortnight of September, 1918, and those who are not familiar with the general plan of operations are strongly recommended to read the official publication entitled *A Brief Record of the Advance of the Egyptian Expeditionary Force*, which includes an excellent set of maps showing the daily advance of our forces with far greater clearness than any written account could give them.

The High Command profited by the experience of the Beersheba–Gaza operations, when the cavalry had been hard worked before the line could be broken and were in no condition for a dashing pursuit. On this occasion the three cavalry divisions that were massed on our left flank were to take no part in the breaking of the line, but merely to dash through the gap and make good a line fifty miles to the north, roughly from Haifa to the south of Lake Tiberias. Five infantry divisions were massed on those few miles of coastal plain, and they alone were responsible for breaking and bending back the Turkish line to allow the cavalry to pass. The R.H.A. batteries alone were privileged to take part in both operations, the break through and the pursuit.

From August 27th to September 15th "A" Battery was camped, in company with the rest of the Australian Mounted Division, under olive trees at Ludd, the intention being to screen this cavalry concentration from hostile aircraft as far as possible. On the nights of the 15th, 16th and 17th, the Battery moved forward to its gun position near Arsuf, bivouacking by day in dense orange groves, which afforded complete immunity from observation by friend and foe alike. The vehicles were parked together under some larger trees near the road, but each driver took his horses independently through the groves and tied them up where he found most room.

Before dawn on the 18th the position was reached, but it was not till after dark that evening that the word was received that zero hour was 4.30 a.m. the next morning. The Battery was to remain in the same position throughout and barrage the first three lines of Turkish trenches on a fixed time-table till 5.40, and then cease fire.

It was most gratifying to learn shortly after that the first operations had been entirely successful, and that the infantry had carried all three lines of trenches with few casualties. The cavalry of the leading division were streaming through the gap, and the firing already sounded distant, though a 60-pounder battery in our immediate rear was still firing at ten to twelve thousand yards' range. The majority of the field batteries had advanced during the bombardment to support the infantry advance. "A" Battery had fired 735 rounds in the seventy minutes of the barrage, the greatest number they ever fired in so short a time during the war. The teams came up about 9.30 a.m., but, as the Australian Division was the last to go through the gap, it was not until 1 p.m. that the Turkish lines were crossed and the pursuit really commenced. Anything less like a "break through" can hardly be imagined. By this time all trenches had been filled in and barbed wire removed to facilitate our progress, and the sound of firing was by now almost inaudible. Not a Turk was to be seen, and the advance north continued without interruption, with only two halts of two or three hours to water and feed, till Lejjun was reached at 11 a.m. on the 20th. This was a distance of well over forty miles, the latter part along a rough track through a mountain pass. Still not a Turk had been sighted, though the evidence of his hurried retreat was abundant. About 4 p.m. an urgent message was received for the Battery to advance at once with the 3rd A.L.H. Brigade in a south-easterly direction to Jenin (Engannim). This distance of ten miles was covered under two hours, trotting nearly all the way. Jenin was surrounded from the north-west to east before dark, and the Battery took up a position facing south, covering the Nablus road, down which the Turkish fugitives were swarming. Taken absolutely by surprise and finding themselves surrounded, they showed no fight but surrendered at once. Jenin had been an enemy aerodrome and a large forward base on their lines of communication. Immense dumps of stores and ammunition were ablaze when the Brigade surrounded the town. The next day the Turkish fugitives increased to such an extent that the Brigade had to apply for reinforcements, and were joined by the 5th Brigade, but not before they had taken seven thousand prisoners in twenty-four hours. On the 23rd, after this mob of fugitives had been evacuated, the brigades moved to Afuleh, resting there on the 24th. There was another enemy aerodrome at Afuleh, with several enemy aircraft still lying there intact, one of which was said to have landed there after our cavalry had occupied the place, so little did the Turkish H.Q. realize what had taken place on their front. Many of the prisoners captured enquired where the British troops had landed! On the afternoon of the 25th the advance was resumed via Nazareth (the late Turkish G.H.Q.) and Kefr Kenna (Cana of Galilee) to Tiberias, which was reached at dawn on the 26th, no opposition being met with *en route*. The horses were watered in Lake Tiberias, and the men had the welcome opportunity of a bathe. At no time during this advance were men or horses ever short of water, which accounted for this succession of long marches being accomplished without unduly distressing the horses. From Tiberias our march was continued on the 27th, through Medjel (Magdala), Khirbet Minieh (Capernaum), and Rosh Pina, to the Jordan crossing just south of Lake Huleh (the Waters of Merom) known as Jisr Benat Yacub (the Bridge of Jacob's daughters). The bridge had been blown up and the Turks were found to be in some strength on the far side, and prepared to dispute our advance with three field guns and numerous machine guns. This was the first real opposition our Brigade had encountered since the commencement. This point was eighty miles north of the starting-point, representing nearly double that distance in actual ground covered since the 19th. The 5th A.L.H. Brigade advanced from the south-west, and the Battery came into action at 4 p.m. on the enemy retiring on the east of the Jordan, while the Brigade advanced in search of a ford, with the intention of cutting off their retreat. The crossing was forced at dusk, but the enemy got away in the dark. It was learnt subsequently that many of the German G.H.Q. staff from Nazareth had taken part in the defence of this crossing. If this was true, it was by no means the only occasion during the war on which a division was temporarily held up by a handful of clerks! On the morning of the 28th a ford was found for the guns close to the damaged bridge; the river was forded and the arduous

"A" BATTERY, WITH AUSTRALIAN ESCORT, ADVANCING FROM SHARIA TO HUJ, NOVEMBER, 1917

"A" BATTERY FORDING THE JORDAN AT JISR BENAT YACUB, SEPTEMBER, 1918

Two horses have fallen in the stream

climb from something below sea-level to the village of Kuneitra (3300 feet) was negotiated.

Kuneitra was reached without opposition that evening. This was probably some of the wildest country passed through during the whole advance. The village was inhabited mostly by Circassians, and one could only speculate as to their character from the human skulls that were lying about our camping ground just outside the village.

We were now only some forty miles from Damascus, and the rest of our advance was persistently disputed by the Turks. The 3rd A.L.H. Brigade, with the Battery, led the advance from Kuneitra on the evening of the 29th. Resistance was met with all through the night from small machine-gun posts along the road. Owing to the darkness the Battery was unable to assist, and it was a difficult business locating and rounding up these small parties. Sasa was reached early the next morning, and the Brigade halted to water and feed, being some twenty miles from Damascus. The next opposition was met at Kaukab, a natural defensive position about ten miles to the south of Damascus, running along a line of hills which the Turk was known to have entrenched. The advance here was held up by machine-gun fire from the trenches, and the Battery came into action in the open at a range of 2400 yards. As soon as the range was found the Turks were seen to be streaming out of the trenches, and the two regiments of the 4th A.L.H. Brigade charged the position, the Battery keeping up a covering fire over their heads till the last moment. It was carried without opposition, numerous prisoners and machine guns being taken. The whole affair took no more than half an hour, and reminded one strongly of that type of R.H.A. action that is so often practised at field days, etc., and so seldom occurs in reality. It was little imagined then that this was to be the last time the guns were to be in action, but they certainly could not have wished for a more satisfactory finale. The position was estimated to have been held by 2500 Turks, but it must be admitted that they had little fight left in them by this time, and it was a situation when the most daring course was the safest. The following is an extract from the Divisional report on this engagement :

> " The guns gave splendid support. . . . Both regiments made a dashing charge, capturing the position with seventy-two prisoners and twelve machine guns. . . . It was a very dashing performance on the part of both artillery and cavalry against a strong dominating position."

Nothing now lay between the Australian Division and Damascus, and the outskirts of the town were occupied that night. The Turks destroyed as much as possible before leaving, and their ammunition dump blazed away all that night. This was the twelfth day since the break through. Damascus had been reached, a point 130 miles as the crow flies from our starting-point. In this town alone up to October 2nd, 15,737 prisoners were taken by the Australian Division. Their total captures since September 19th included 30,476 prisoners, 74 guns, 26 aeroplanes, and 340 machine guns, with 38 boxes, 1 sack and 4 safes of money!

On October 1st the Battery moved closer up to a position commanding the Damascus–Beyrout road, while the cavalry policed the town. On the 2nd one section of the Battery took part in a formal entry of the troops into Damascus under Lieut.-Gen. Sir Harry Chauvel, K.C.B., K.C.M.G. (G.O.C. Desert Mounted Corps).

On the 3rd, the Battery moved at dawn along the Beyrout road to join the 5th A.L.H. Brigade at Khan Meiselun, a point at the top of a pass on the Beyrout road, at an elevation of 4125 feet. A position was taken up covering the Beyrout road and railway to guard against any possible counter attack. The first few miles after leaving Damascus brought home "the horrors of war" more than anything else seen during the campaign. The road lay through a pass and had been crowded with fugitives, both civilian and military, with guns, transport, ambulances, lorries, bullock wagons and civilian vehicles all packed together as densely as possible. This mixed crowd, refusing to halt and surrender, had been mown down by Australian machine gunners from the cliffs on each side of the gorge. Dead bodies blocked the road for miles, and at that time only a narrow lane had been made through the shambles to allow of the passage of one vehicle at a time. The prisoners were speedily got to work breaking up the wooden vehicles and building large fires to burn all the corpses of man and beast together, the only means possible to clear the area speedily and prevent an epidemic.

On the 4th the Battery was withdrawn to Dumar, a point only six miles west of Damascus on the Beyrout road. We seemed likely to spend some time there, as the Australian Division became responsible for the Damascus area, while the other two cavalry divisions now took the lead and pressed on towards Aleppo. The men were billeted in a large mill, as the weather was now turning colder, this being the first time the Battery had been in billets since leaving England in April, 1915. For a time rations were very short, as the troops were practically dependent on local purchases, consisting of mutton, native bread and vegetables. It was some time before groceries could be sent up in lorries. Every attention was also given to the horses, which had come through their arduous marches with remarkably few casualties (none due to enemy action), but many were naturally badly in need of rest and feeding up. Grazing was fortunately to be obtained locally, and a field on the banks of the Barada (Abana) was discovered where they could be left loose all night under a picket, thereby greatly extending the time that could be allowed for grazing. It was during this period of rest that the wave of influenza that passed round the whole world reached this area, and the Battery, like every other unit, was badly hit. Several men died of the consequences, while many had to be evacuated. This was particularly distressing after having come through the whole advance without a casualty.

On October 27th the Australian Division resumed its advance northwards, the intention being to join the other cavalry divisions (now that infantry had come up to take over the Damascus area) and push on to Aleppo and Alexandretta. On arrival at Homs, however, news of the armistice with Turkey was received, and the orders for further advance cancelled. Units remained in their bivouacs close to the River Orontes, a few miles north of Homs, till the end of the month. Little was done except graze the horses and attend to the equipment of the units. At the invitation of the Greek Church, a thanksgiving service for the cessation of hostilities was held in their cathedral at Homs on November 17th. Up till the time of the armistice with Germany, a transfer of troops to attack Germany from the south had been anticipated, but it now seemed probable that the cavalry would be required to winter in Syria, and suitable billets were accordingly allotted to them. This occasioned the 5th A.L.H. Brigade and the Battery moving, at the end of November, back to Baalbek, where the horses and a certain number of men were accommodated in the Turkish cavalry barracks to the north-east of the town, the remainder living in bell tents. Baalbek is favoured with a splendid climate, though bitterly cold in winter ; searching winds, with severe frost and snow, were frequently experienced between January and March. The height of the village itself was 3600 feet, with the mountains of the Lebanon range running up to 11,000 feet immediately to the west, and the Anti-Lebanon range to the east. There is little or nothing of interest to record during this period. The surrounding country was all quiet, and the frequent changes in the demobilization schemes were all that provided interest for the troops. A considerable number of men were sent home for demobilization in January, February and early March, but in the latter part of the month and during April, demobilization was suspended owing to serious disturbances in Egypt. May/July saw the bulk of the men home, and in the autumn the units of the 19th Brigade were finally disbanded, the remaining personnel being posted to other units.

The Australians were all withdrawn from Syria to Egypt before the end of March, their place being taken by Indian cavalry regiments. At the beginning of April the Battery moved to Aleppo by train to join the remainder of the 19th Brigade, which had then been posted to the 5th (Indian) Cavalry Division. As no white personnel was available to make good the numbers lost through demobilization, large drafts of Indian drivers were sent to the batteries in April. These men had had practically no previous training whatever, which fact, coupled with the language difficulty, meant that the general efficiency of the unit fell to a low level. However, it is pleasant to recollect that up to the very last the Battery retained the characteristic of coming up to the scratch when anything unusual was required of it, as was shown by its winning the R.H.A. sub-section turnout competition in the Divisional sports and Horse Show that was held in Aleppo on April 30th and May 1st, 1919.

"B" BATTERY

CHAPTER I

ON the morning of Wednesday, August 5th, 1914, the customary forenoon calm of the drill-hall at Armoury House was broken by a noise as of a family of giants throwing fire-irons into a tin bath and shouting at the top of their voices the while. This appalling racket denoted that the H.A.C. was preparing for war.

The two batteries and each of the infantry companies had a recruiting staff at work enrolling recruits at the rate of about one a minute, while squads of men flung kit and accoutrements about with a fine abandon, dragged out guns and wagons, shouted orders, and trod on one another's toes in their eagerness to be first at the Hun.

Meanwhile, on the parade ground outside, a sorry collection of equine wrecks passed in procession before an elderly Scottish vet. with a flat hat, a melancholy expression and a fixed idea that side-bones, spasms and broken wind were indispensable qualities of an artillery draught horse. The Battery officers divided their time pretty evenly between swearing in recruits and swearing at the horses. The wagons bought for the ammunition columns also came in for a certain amount of criticism. Brewers' drays—tare weight 2 tons—some with four wheels, some with only three, retail delivery wagons, Carter Paterson's vans, every kind of horse-drawn vehicle was pressed into the service. Finally the *Star* and the *Evening News* were deprived of their delivery vans, which were converted into ambulances by the simple expedient of painting a red cross over the war posters which still adhered to their sides !

The Colonel provided a welcome relief from the rush and strain by coming in one day and reading out a translation of the German Emperor's speech to his Guards Division on their departure for the war. The speech ended with the noble words "You are Germans, God help you !" a sentiment which was received by the H.A.C. with a delight that could not have failed to have satisfied the Kaiser had he witnessed it.

Everything comes to an end at last, even the Cromwell Road, and on Sunday, August 9th, "B" Battery,[1] under the command of Major the Hon. R. M. P. Preston, marched out of the gates for the last time for five years to come, and entrained for Canterbury, its war station. From here the Battery marched to Fordwych, about five miles away, where it was billeted in an empty house and outbuildings, and came under the orders of the South-Eastern Mounted Brigade.

Training commenced at once, and was carried on with vigour and profanity. The Battery was fortunate in having guns and ammunition wagons which, though obsolete (15-pounder Erhardt), were serviceable, but the unhappy ammunition column, with new drivers, old horses and a heterogenous collection of mostly unserviceable vehicles, had a rough passage, albeit it provided a good deal of comic relief amid the rigours of intensive training. After several days' mysterious work by the wheeler-sergeant and his staff, with hammer and nails, and bits of rope and wire, a full dress parade of the column was ordered. After some demur on the part of the horses, the unit marched off, each vehicle taking a line of its own with a fine independence. One large dray, late the property of Messrs. Meux's brewery, set off at a gallop, and, after careering madly round the field for a time, spilling a driver here and there, came to rest in a hedge—in four pieces. The fore-carriage of the "Doctor's Cart" parted company with the rest of the vehicle at the first jerk, and the driver continued on his way, serenely unconscious of the fact that the business end of his vehicle was lying derelict on the field of battle, with the *Evening News* posters flapping forlornly in the wind.

It says much for the energy of Capt. Harris, and the hard work and good spirits of all ranks, that, in spite of these discouraging contretemps, the column was able, at the end of a fortnight, to take the field under something like service conditions. Just as this happy state of affairs had been reached, however, a telegram arrived for the O.C., direct from the War Office (in the happy-go-lucky style of those early days of war), ordering the Battery and column to Churn in Berkshire, there to form part of the 2nd Mounted Division, which was being formed for service in France at the earliest possible moment. This telegram arrived at 9 o'clock at night, and was to the effect that the unit would entrain for Churn in three trains, the first of which would leave Canterbury at 2 a.m. We thus had five hours in which to pack up, march the five miles to Canterbury, and heave the unwilling horses into the train. Somehow or other the feat was accomplished, and the first train, under Lieut. R. O. Ward, left punctually at 2 a.m., the others following at one hour intervals.

---

[1] Except where otherwise stated, the expression "Battery," throughout this narrative, is to be taken as including the Ammunition Column.

The War Office telegram had stated that Southern Army had made all arrangements as to camp site and equipment, but the O.C., who went in the second train, was met on his arrival at Churn late in the afternoon by Lieut. Ward, with the cheerful information that the Southern Army was nowhere to be seen, and had not been heard of by any of the local natives, though one old man remembered seeing some soldiers in the neighbourhood in 1886. For camp site we had the whole of the Berkshire Downs ; the camp equipment consisted of a deserted and ruined farmhouse and one tin bucket, with a large hole in the bottom. There was a well in the farmyard, but our M.O., Capt. Taylor, suspecting that it might have been poisoned by a German spy, at once put an armed sentry over it, and refused to allow anybody to draw water from it. However, having tried the water on one of the horses (not his own), and found that the animal survived, he so far relented as to allow it to be drunk in the form of tea. Water for the horses there was none nearer than Blewbury, four miles away. The Downs supported a little unappetising-looking grass, but there was no other forage, and no food for the men.

Meanwhile twelve regiments of yeomanry and four other batteries were converging rapidly on Churn from all over England. The O.C. therefore telegraphed to the War Office informing them of the state of affairs. No reply was received to this wire, but, about a week later, the following telegram arrived from the War Office :

> " Your camp at Churn will not be ready for you for at least a week. In the meantime make arrangements to camp in the neighbourhood of where you may be, and go on with your training ! "

On the day following the arrival of the Battery, a derelict pumping engine was discovered, which had been installed some twenty years previously, when the part of the Downs round Churn had been purchased by the Government for use as a permanent summer training ground for mounted troops. With the help of a firm of engineers in Swindon, this pump was put in order, and an ample supply of water for horses was thus ensured from the deep well served by the pump. Arrangements were also made locally for the supply of food and forage.

The rest of the units forming the 2nd Mounted Division were diverted to other places by the War Office, with the exception of the Midland Mounted Brigade (Sherwood Rangers, Oxford Yeomanry and Bucks Yeomanry), which arrived by march route a few days after "B" Battery. Some weeks later camp equipment arrived, and, soon afterwards, the remaining brigades of the Division marched into camp, and training commenced in earnest. "B" Battery soon began to take shape, and by the end of September had reached a satisfactory state of efficiency, and received a high compliment on its work from Major-Gen. W. E. Peyton, commanding the Division.

As a result of a personal visit of inspection by the Q.M.G. of the Territorial Force, practically all the transport of the Division was scrapped, and new G.S. wagons and harness were issued. The concentration of the discarded transport of the Division in a large field about five miles from Churn was a sight not easily forgotten. From every direction they came, butchers' carts, brewers' drays, hay wagons, omnibuses, tied together with rope and wire, some piled in fragments on the top of others scarcely less dilapidated, followed by men picking up the pieces that constantly fell off them. The whole lot was subsequently sold to a contractor for £2000, and the loss to the country must have been in the neighbourhood of £20,000.

As soon as the new transport and harness had been issued the Division was inspected by H.M. the King, and, shortly afterwards, at the beginning of October, moved into billets, "B" Battery being housed in barns and other outbuildings at Betterton, near Wantage. The shelter was welcome, as the weather, which had been gloriously fine for the past two months, now broke, and rain fell almost continuously.

About the middle of October the Division received orders to proceed to France. A divisional billeting party was sent abroad in advance, and the troop trains were actually waiting in the stations, when orders came that no more mounted troops were required in France, and that the Division was to move to the Norfolk coast, to be in readiness to repel a threatened invasion or raid by the enemy. It was a bitter disappointment to all ranks, and the dismal night journey to Cromer, followed by a two days' march in pouring rain to the very dirty village of Gresham, did not add to the gaiety of the Battery. At the end of November, however, the Battery moved to Gayton, and the column to Grimston, where very much better quarters were available for both man and horse.

The winter passed uneventfully, the only incidents worthy of note being several alarms of a German invasion and the wholesale depredations of Hamlet, the gigantic great Dane that had been given to the Battery in October. The men were fairly comfortable, but some of the horses had very poor shelters, and the severe cold and heavy rains, added to an outbreak of mange, caused them to go back considerably in condition. Training was continued throughout the winter, and football, sports, paper chases and concerts filled up some of the spare time.

In March, 1915, the welcome news was received that the Division was to embark for service in Gallipoli, and on April 9th "B" Battery entrained at King's Lynn for Avonmouth, the port of embarkation.

The Battery embarked at Avonmouth, with other details of the 2nd Mounted Division, on the transport *Minneapolis*, and sailed in convoy with the other ships of the Division on April 11th. The voyage was without incident, but the experience gained in the care of horses on board ship was to serve the Battery well in future and more arduous voyages. After touching at Malta, without landing, the *Minneapolis* reached Alexandria on April 19th, where the Battery disembarked, being the only unit of the Division that had not lost a single horse on the voyage. This excellent result was entirely due to the splendid work of all ranks, carried out under strange conditions, and, in the early days of the voyage, often in the paralysing grip of sea-sickness.

A study of the maps of Gallipoli during the voyage had made it clear that, if the Division was to go to the peninsula at all, it would be without horses. Consequently we were not surprised, after spending a fortnight in camp on the sea front at Alexandria, to receive orders to entrain for Suez. The Battery left Alexandria on May 1st, leaving the column behind, and went into camp the next day at El Kubri, on the west bank of the Suez Canal, about three miles north of Suez.

The ensuing three weeks were somewhat trying, especially for the horses. The camp was pitched on a piece of ground which had been used, at one time, as a dump for the material which is constantly being dredged from the canal, and which was thus highly impregnated with salt. The horses took to eating the sand greedily, which caused an alarming outbreak of sand colic. It is amazing what an amount of sand a horse can eat and still survive. There was one hideous old mare called Leah, which spent several hours every other day or so rolling on the ground at the point of death, what time the

O.C. and the farrier-sergeant stood over her with a humane killer, and debated whether such a valuable piece of Government property was worth preserving. Ultimately, however, she recovered, to go through the Aden campaign, and to give nearly two years more of honest work for her country. Leah "belonged" to Driver Samuels (afterwards a highly efficient officer in the Intelligence Branch), and he had given her the name because, as he said, he had served seven years for a horse and had been given a "stumer" in the end.

At the end of three weeks or so, camp was moved to a better position west of the sweet water canal and the railway, and assumed a more "civilized" appearance, with several grass huts, shelters for kitchens, etc. Here the Battery settled down to training once more, and soon shook off the rustiness engendered by the sea voyage and subsequent inaction. The life was new to practically all ranks, and the great heat during the middle of the day somewhat tried the large numbers of young soldiers. However, bathing in the canal proved an excellent antidote to the strength of the sun, and the fish secured by an enthusiastic party of anglers, who frequently spent half the night fishing, provided a very welcome variety in the rations.

On two occasions the Battery crossed the canal by the pontoon bridge, and went for long route marches, dignified by the name of reconnaissances, in the desert east of Suez. The experience gained during these marches in the care of horses in waterless country proved of the highest value during the long period of desert warfare which the Battery was destined to undergo.

Towards the end of June the Turkish Army Corps at Sanaa, in the Yemen, moved southwards to attack Aden. The greater part of the small British garrison moved out to meet it, but, owing to faulty staff arrangements, the camels which carried the water for the force bolted at the first interchange of shots. Then ensued one of those minor disasters with which our soldiers on the frontiers of Empire are so familiar. Our small force found itself twenty miles from its base, in the heart of one of the most awful deserts in the world, and at the height of the dreaded hot weather, without water, and faced by a greatly superior force of the enemy. All through the long, hot day our troops retreated slowly across the desert, plodding wearily through the heavy sand, tortured with thirst, and harassed continually by the exultant Turks. As night fell, the remnant of the force struggled across the isthmus which divides the mainland from the rock of Aden, and threw themselves down by the roadside utterly unable to move another step. The only thing that saved Aden from falling into the hands of the enemy that night was that the Turks, too, were completely exhausted, and unable to march any further. They occupied the village of Sheikh Othman at the mainland end of the isthmus, and waited for daylight. The few fresh troops left in Aden, however, made such good use of the hours of darkness that, when day broke, the Turks found themselves unable to advance until they could bring up reinforcements of men and guns. Aden is separated from Sheikh Othman and the mainland by a treacherous, salt marsh, which is impassable to troops, and is traversed only by a single narrow road. The country is flat and devoid of cover, and the whole of the road is commanded from the rock of Aden.

So matters stood on the morning after the action. Aden itself was still intact, but the position was serious enough. The troops that had taken part in the operations were unfit for further work until they had been given a prolonged rest. Of the only British battalion which had marched with the force but 120 had returned; the rest had succumbed to heat or wounds during the retreat. The native infantry were in no better case, and only the garrison artillery remained to carry on the defence.

As soon as news of the disaster reached Egypt orders were issued for the 28th Indian Frontier Force Brigade, which was stationed at Suez, under the command of Major-Gen. Sir George Younghusband, to proceed at once to Aden, accompanied by two batteries of Horse Artillery and an ammunition column. "B" Battery and the Berks Battery, being the nearest to Suez, were ordered to join this force, together with one section of each ammunition column, brigaded together under the command of Cap. Pettit.

"B" Battery embarked on the s.s. *Japanese Prince* on July 14th on a voyage that, though mercifully of short duration, was to try the qualities and discipline of all ranks to the utmost. The Battery, with all its horses, details of two Indian regiments, and the whole of the Brigade transport were crowded into the ship, a small cargo vessel, ill-fitted for the carriage of troops in any climate, but least of all in the tropics. The ship had been in the transport service since the beginning of the war, and had never had any opportunity for an overhaul. She was indescribably filthy, alive with flies and vermin, and the sleeping quarters of the troops, in the very bowels of the vessel, rivalled the black hole of Calcutta.

There was a following wind, blowing at about the same rate as the ship was steaming, so that there was scarcely a breath of air to fill the windsails, and blow out the foul air in the holds. The horses suffered acutely, and it was found that the only way to keep them alive at all was to take them out of their stalls one by one and play a hose on them. Lieut. Ward hit upon the excellent idea of having perpetual stables, that is to say a small party of men, which was relieved every hour, working continuously, day and night, down in the hold among the horses. It was undoubtedly due to this method of caring for the horses that the Battery reached Aden and disembarked without the loss of a single horse, being, for the second time, the only unit of the force to accomplish the feat. The "uniform" for stables consisted of boots and shorts (or bathing drawers if the wearer was lucky enough to possess a pair), and nothing else, a sufficient indication of the conditions. The work of all ranks throughout the voyage was admirable.

Fortunately we had in Capt. Jenkins, the master of the ship, and in his officers and crew, a body of men who did all in their power to mitigate the hardships of the voyage. The Captain subsequently fought a plucky action in the Mediterranean with a submarine, and succeeded in shaking it off. But, a few months later, his ship was again attacked and sunk, and she now lies at the bottom of the Mediterranean. She did her job. Peace to her dirty old bones !

The ship reached Aden on July 19th, and disembarkation was carried out the same day by lighter, the horses being slung overboard, a slow and troublesome business. The rest of the little force had already arrived, and gone into a temporary, and very dirty, camp at Maala, where "B" Battery joined them. At nightfall, three regiments of the Brigade, accompanied by the Berks Battery and a section of the ammunition column, moved out to attack the enemy at Sheikh Othman, "B" Battery and the fourth regiment remaining at Maala in reserve.

The Turks had entrenched themselves on the seaward side of the village, and had loopholed and strengthened the numerous mud walls on the outskirts. But, with a criminal apathy which gave us quite a wrong impression of their fighting value, they had put no post out on the road which was the only line of approach to their position, and had not even pushed a patrol along it. Consequently our troops were able to cross the dangerous marsh and deploy on the firm ground close to the enemy position entirely undetected. Meanwhile the Berks

Battery had come into action near the salt works facing the village on the Aden side of the marsh.

At daybreak the enemy's position was rushed with the bayonet, and the Turks were driven out into the desert in under an hour. They fought well, when they recovered from the surprise caused by the suddenness of our attack, as was proved by the considerable number of casualties they suffered, but they acted without cohesion, and appeared to be badly served by their commanders. Unfortunately the single troop of Indian cavalry attached to the Aden garrison was too weak to exploit the success of the infantry, though they followed the retreating Turks gallantly, even farther, perhaps, than was prudent.

"B" Battery were very disappointed to miss this first scrap, a disappointment which was entirely due to the slowness of the *Japanese Prince*, which arrived at Suez a day later than the other transports of the force. However, we learnt afterwards that the Berks Battery had been unable to do much owing to bad visibility, and we were somewhat consoled by receiving orders to march to Sheikh Othman at once with a prospect of further fighting. The Battery reached Sheikh Othman early in the afternoon, and went into bivouac in a compound planted with date palms.

CHAPTER II

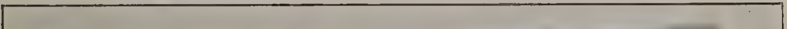
"B" BATTERY

IN the early days at Sheikh Othman the palms of the compound afforded practically the only shelter from the fierce rays of the sun, as there was a woeful deficiency of tents and camp equipment, and the men suffered severely from the heat and bad food. Vast swarms of flies, a legacy from the Turkish troops, covered everything edible, and brought dysentery into the camp. When night fell, and the tormenting flies retired, millions of malaria-bearing mosquitoes filled the air, and attacked the unprotected men, rendering the nights, which were almost as hot as the days, a misery. The drinking water was condensed sea-water, brought from Aden in evil-smelling wooden casks, and the meat, though freshly killed in Aden each day, was sometimes partly decomposed by the time it reached camp. The temperature during the daytime ranged between 110 and 115 degrees Fahrenheit, and the nights were little less hot. A fine dust, impregnated with the dirt of ages, hung in the air and settled thickly on everything, and there was very little water available for washing purposes. To add to the general discomfort, a painful and highly infectious skin disease, probably contracted on the voyage to Aden, broke out among the men, many of whom became so severely affected that they had to be sent back to Aden. One of the large corrugated iron sheds on the quay at Maala was set aside as an isolation "hospital" for men suffering from this disease, but there was no proper accommodation for the men, and neither comfort nor any means of recreation. The heat inside the iron shed was intolerable during the daytime, and there was little or no shade outside. The men spent most of their time bathing in the stagnant and dirty waters of the bay, or wandered aimlessly about, clad only in a small cotton towel, or even *in puris naturalibus*, for the intense irritation caused by the disease made clothes unbearable.

The O.C. went to see Gen. Younghusband, and made an appeal to him for books and comforts for the men, since no

"B" BATTERY IN ACTION AT SHEIKH OTHMAN

The camel is engaged in drawing water from a well.



"A" SUB-SECTION, "B" BATTERY, AT SHEIKH OTHMAN

Note sand-wheels on limber.

other accommodation was available. The good ladies of the garrison responded nobly to the call, and, loading up a motor with books and such delicacies as could be procured, drove out to Maala. They drove unsuspectingly through the gates of the enclosure which surrounded the quay, and found themselves in the midst of a crowd of almost naked men! However, " B " Battery, as ever, were equal to the occasion. Like one man they rushed into the sea, and waded out till they were decently clothed with water, whence they shouted their thanks to the ladies.

In course of time charpoys (native bedsteads) were provided for the Battery, both at Maala and, as far as possible, in Sheikh Othman, by the use of the Battery funds, and such few creature comforts as Aden possessed were also secured, but, despite these efforts, the time spent in the Protectorate was perhaps the most comfortless and arduous that the Battery ever went through.

A word of caution is here necessary. It might be inferred, from the foregoing description of conditions during the Aden campaign, that the higher military authorities were gravely to blame for the hardship endured by the troops, but this was not the case. Aden is a small place, and, in normal times, supports a garrison consisting only of one company of R.G.A. and a battalion of infantry. Practically all food has to be imported, and there are no local industries. With only a few days' notice nearly 5000 extra troops had arrived in the place, and the energy and ability of the small local supply unit was taxed to the utmost to provide even the barest necessities for this large number of extra men. The whole Mercantile Marine of the Empire was strained to bear the heavy burden of supplying our troops in the main theatres of war with food and munitions, and in keeping the population at home from starvation, and ships could ill be spared for the supply of small, local expeditions like that in the Aden Hinterland.

Shortly after the capture of Sheikh Othman, a column was organized to march out to the village of Sheikh Ahmed, some ten miles away, where a force of Turks was reported to be concentrating for an attack on the British position. " B " Battery was detailed to accompany this column, which set out after dusk, and, after marching all night under the guidance of a friendly Arab, arrived, soon after dawn, in sight of the village. It was a picturesque place from a distance, encircled by a battlemented wall, with a tower at each of the four corners. The Battery came into action in the open, there being no sort of cover, and a company of Indian infantry advanced into the town, which was found to be innocent of the enemy.

The picturesque appearance of the place was decidedly modified on closer acquaintance. The tribes of the Aden Hinterland are no longer nomadic, having been settled for many generations in their present localities, and they appear to have left behind them in the desert most of the finer qualities of the true nomad, not the least of which is cleanliness. All the rubbish and ordure from each house in these walled villages is thrown out into the narrow lanes which serve as streets, where it lies in ever-growing, festering heaps of putrefaction, breeding millions of flies, until the roadway becomes so impeded as to prevent the passage of a loaded donkey. It is then carried outside the walls, and left to breed more pestilence there. Needless to say the people are riddled with disease, chiefly malaria, dysentery and ophthalmia, and their general condition is deplorable.

Having completed the unenviable task of examining the village, the infantry returned, and, shortly afterwards, the column commenced the return march across the desert. We had but ten miles to go, and an ample supply of water, but the discomforts of that march gave one a vivid insight into the sufferings of the expeditionary force that had met with disaster in the same desert a few weeks previously.

The heat was stupefying, and the fine white dust stirred up by the column hung in the air like a heavy fog, enveloping everything, and choking the mouth, nose and eyes. All the junior British officers of the Indian infantry were marching on foot, according to their invariable custom, and before the column reached Sheikh Othman their faculties were so benumbed by the heat that they were almost incapable of coherent speech. The experience of this march caused Gen. Younghusband to issue an order that all British officers of Indian infantry should, in future, march mounted. Those who understand the traditions of that magnificent body of men of the Indian Frontier Force, and the invariable custom that the British officers shall march with, and share the hardships of, their men, will realize in some sort the conditions that called forth such an order.

Shortly after our return from this abortive expedition the dreaded Aden horse sickness made its appearance among the horses of the two batteries. This obscure disease had never been diagnosed correctly, nor was any cure for it known, but it was so prevalent, so apparently infectious and so frequently fatal, that no horse landed in Aden was ever allowed to leave the place again. It is characterized, in the early stages, by high fever, succeeded by loss of appetite, scouring and rapidly increasing debility. The mortality is high, but horses which recover from an attack seem to acquire complete immunity, and are not again troubled by the disease. The horses were infested with ticks, and this fact, coupled with the immunity conferred by a mild attack, gave the O.C., who had experience of tristeza, or tick fever, among cattle in South America, the idea that the disease was probably akin to the cattle disease. There were no means of testing this idea at Aden, but, on returning to Egypt, some of the ticks and the organs of a horse which had died of the disease were sent to the Government Bacteriological Laboratory. Examination disclosed the presence of proplasma in both the ticks and the affected organs, and the mystery was solved. The horses were washed with sheep dip to destroy the ticks, and the disease was stamped out.

On August 12th the O.C., who had been down with dysentery for over a week, was sent back to hospital in Aden, and Capt. Harris took over the command of the Battery. During the ensuing fortnight there were constant rumours that the Turks intended to attack in force, but nothing happened till the night of the 24th, when a strong enemy reconnaissance reached the outskirts of Sheikh Othman, but was driven off in the morning without difficulty. The right section of the Battery was in action at Fiyush during this little skirmish, and "A" sub-section gun, under Corpl. Norris, had the distinction of firing the Battery's first shot at the enemy in the war.

Two days later the left section marched, in company with two regiments of the 28th Brigade, under the command of Lieut.-Col. Davis, 51st Rifles F.F., to attack a detachment of the enemy reported to be entrenched at a village called Waht, some twelve miles north of Sheikh Othman. After a wearisome night march, led by an Arab guide, the section found itself at daybreak in the firing line of our own infantry, who had deployed just before dawn, and only 1200 yards from the enemy, who at once opened fire.

The guns were ordered back, and came into action on the right flank of our force at a range of about 2200 yards. The country was quite flat and devoid of cover, and the section came under such heavy gun and machine-gun fire in this position, that it was ordered back still further, the move being carried out under a fairly heavy, but ill-directed fire from the enemy guns. A section of the Berks Battery, which had come up with the supporting troops, now joined the "B" Battery guns, and the two sections came into action together against enemy guns, which they succeeded in silencing.

The opposition now appeared to be so much stronger than had been anticipated that Col. Davis ordered the withdrawal of the force. The enemy did not follow up, and it was learnt afterwards that they had come to precisely the same conclusion as we had, and had retired precipitately to the north, leaving several guns behind them, while our force was withdrawing to the south!

In this little action "B" Battery first experienced that phenomenal luck which was to follow them all through the war. Though they had been at times under severe fire from guns and machine guns, they had no casualties among the men, though one or two horses were slightly wounded.

The return march to Sheikh Othman was carried out under very trying conditions, through heavy sand, and in intense heat. The remaining sections of the two batteries sent out horses to help the guns in over the last part of the march, but, even with this assistance, the horses were dead beat by the time they reached camp, and one or two had to be shot during the march, as they fell and were unable to rise again. The suffering caused to horses, and the necessity of continuing to work them when they are at the point of death from wounds or exhaustion, is one of the most horrible facts of war.

As the Turks showed no disposition to make another attempt on Aden, and we had no transport for expeditions across the desert, Gen. Younghusband decided to retain his troops in Sheikh Othman, which had by now been well entrenched and wired, until camels arrived from India.

Early in September orders were received for the 28th Brigade, less one regiment, and the two batteries to embark for Egypt, being relieved by troops from India. The Battery marched on the 13th to Maala, where Major Preston rejoined, and the Hants (Howitzer) Field Battery, which had arrived from India two days previously, relieved them at Sheikh Othman. The next four days were spent in the iron sheds on the wharves, in company with thousands of bales of raw hides, which were stacked all over the place, and smelt like a legion of dead cats. The transport *Menominee* arrived on the 17th, and guns and stores were embarked by lighter that day, the horses and men coming aboard on the following day. Embarkation was not completed till nine o'clock at night, and would not have been finished that night at all had it not been for Capt. H. A. Terry, the Adjutant, late Sergeant-Major Instructor of "A" Battery. He was suffering acutely from prickly heat, and could not bear clothes on his back. Dressed, therefore, only in boots and khaki drill shorts, and armed with a head-rope, he raced from the ship's decks to the lighters and back again, chasing any native who paused for an instant in his work, and swearing volubly in English and Hindustani. Some of the wretched coolies were so frightened that they plunged overboard, preferring to face the sharks of Aden roads rather than the stout red sahib and his terrible rope!

The ship sailed as soon as all the troops were aboard, and no tears were shed as we watched the lights of Aden fade into the darkness. The *Menominee* was a great improvement on the *Japanese Prince*, but both men and horses were very crowded, and there was not much comfort. We had so many sick that the promenade deck of the vessel was turned into a hospital, mattresses being laid all along both sides. On the third day out Armament Staff-Sergt. Whittle died of malignant malaria, and was buried the same evening with all the beautiful simplicity of the service for burial at sea.

There was a good head wind, which held all the way till the ship entered Port Ibrahim (Suez) roads on the afternoon of the 22nd. This was very fortunate, as it was possible to keep the sick fairly cool and comfortable. Had we had the same conditions as on the voyage to Aden, there is little doubt that many of our sick would never have seen land again. Short-handed as we were, the care of the horses became a very heavy burden for men, none of whom were fit, and many of whom were already in the early stages of malaria.

The Colonel, now C.R.A. Canal Defences, came down to meet the ship at Suez, and his cheery face on the dock-side was the best sight the Battery had seen for the past three months. He brought with him, however, the sad news that more than half of our Division had been killed or wounded in their first two hours' fighting in Gallipoli.

Disembarkation took place on the following day, and, as soon as all the troops were landed, and the sick had been sent to the station hospital, all the rest marched to the sanitary station in the docks, where they had to undress and don native *qamys* (a sort of cotton nightshirt), while all their clothes and blankets were sterilized in steam-heated chambers. The clothes were not much the worse for this treatment, but leather articles, such as gloves, came out of the chambers shrunk to about a third of their former size. The spectacle of Lieut. Landsberg contemplating with rage and dismay a very expensive pair of buckskin riding breeches, which looked as though they had been built for a child of three, was one that would have melted a heart of stone.

The section of the column returned to Alexandria, and the Battery proceeded by train the same day to El Ferdan, on the west bank of the canal a few miles north of Ismailia, where we were met by a party of men from our good friends of " A " Battery under Lieut. Stonard, who had been sent by the ever-thoughtful Major Eugster to help us pitch camp. Their help was very welcome, for we had left 42 men in hospital at Suez, and all the rest were weak and run down. Of all the officers and men in the Battery and column who took part in the Aden operations only five escaped hospital, either in Aden, or after their return to Egypt, from illness contracted during the operations.

As both men and horses were quite unfit for work, the Battery was struck off the strength of the Canal Defence Force for a month in order to recuperate, and fifty native syces were engaged to help look after the horses. The only work that was done for the next few weeks was to get the guns and ammunition into gun-pits near the canal, and to make a range map of the zone to be covered by the Battery on the east side of the canal. This work was rendered necessary by the fact that, at this time, the four batteries of the 2nd Mounted Division and the guns of the old French warship *Requin* provided the only artillery defence of the canal, and covered between them some 60 miles of country !

The cold nights, rest and good food soon began to have their effect on the men, and, when some of the officers and men of H.M.S. *Implacable* were entertained one night at a concert and feed, the noise indicated that " B " Battery was finding its feet again. The state of the horses was far otherwise. We had brought back with us the accursed Aden sickness, which now began to take a heavy toll. The camp was put in quarantine, no other horses being allowed to come near it, nor could we receive any remounts. Veterinary officers visited us in shoals, and had the time of their lives. All day long the crack of the humane killer was heard on the moor, and every afternoon was spent in the exhilarating pastime of conducting post-mortems, while an endless procession of vets. left the camp carrying biscuit tins filled with bits of horse. In this way some 25 horses passed over into the Happy Hunting Grounds, before the cause of the disease was discovered and removed, as explained in a previous chapter.

About this time the renowned "B" Battery concert party came into existence, and soon made a name for itself. In the early days the troupe showed signs of becoming notorious rather than famous, but the practice, subsequently acquired, of performing before Generals and their ladies somewhat modified the rather exuberant broadness of the early efforts, and, in course of time, the party provided a refined entertainment to which any young girl of 45 or over could safely be taken.

On November 13th 2nd Lieut. Barney arrived from England in charge of a large party of recruits. These earnest lads were at once taken in hand by the war-hardened veterans of the Battery and "put through it" in the approved method, and the inexhaustible energy of Capt. Terry found a safety-valve just in time to save him from blowing up. So vigorous were his methods and so pungent his criticisms that, before the recruits realized what had happened, they were in a fair way to being trained gunners and drivers.

About this time a school of instruction was started at Zeitun, near Cairo, which was primarily intended for men who were recommended for commissions, but which was also designed to conduct "refresher" courses for officers up to, and including, those of field rank. The artillery branch of this school was put in charge of an elderly Sergeant of a Lancashire Territorial field battery. At the opening course, which was attended by several senior N.C.O.'s from "A" and "B" Batteries, he announced that "he didn't know anything about them there 'aangles,' but he'd give them the detail for 'action front'"! As this procedure was not considered sufficiently advanced for men who were about to be given commissions, the direction of the artillery branch of the school was promptly handed over to two of the "pupils," Forrester of "A" and Campbell of "B," who carried out all the instruction during the course. At its conclusion, Lieut. Ward was asked to assume the duties of chief instructor of artillery, which he did, taking as his assistants Forrester and Campbell, now commissioned, and, later on, Green of "B" and other H.A.C. officers. He organized the work admirably, and prepared courses of instruction for N.C.O.'s and men recommended for commissions, and "refresher" courses for officers, which were in use with little alteration until the end of the war. Many hundreds of N.C.O.'s and men received commissions in the artillery of the Territorial Force and the New Armies from this school, and many hundreds of officers received courses of instruction there. The artillery school was thus originally started by an officer of the H.A.C., and, for about two years, was entirely run by the Regiment, a notable contribution to the great task of beating the Hun.

Life proceeded peacefully enough (except for the recruits) in this backwater of war at El Ferdan till the beginning of December, when orders were received for the Battery to move to Mena, near Cairo, where the column was to rejoin, and the old 2nd Mounted Division, now returned from the sorry business of Gallipoli, was to be re-formed.

The Battery entrained on December 12th, and, after travelling through the night, reached Cairo early on the 13th, and marched out to Mena, to camp under the shadow of the Pyramids. Gone was our quiet, peaceful camp in the desert, hidden from the jaundiced eye of the gentleman with the red tabs on his collar, far removed from the shiny boots and caustic tongues of Generals, scarce even visited by a stray and timid D.A.D.O.S. and suchlike small fry. Instead we found ourselves in the midst of a legion, laid out in endless lines, much cramped for room, and jealously guarding our saddlery and stores from the utterly unprincipled units on either side, the while we picked up such unconsidered trifles as we could from their lines. Life, however, as always, had its compensations. Cairo, with all its strange delights, was only nine miles away, the Pyramids stood at our front door, so to speak, and all the storied tombs of the vast necropolis of old Egypt lay within our reach. The view from the camp was one of surpassing beauty, especially at evening, when the sun, setting over the desert to the west, turned all the land of palms and cultivation at our feet to a glory of green and gold, and, in the distance, the white city of Cairo, crowned by its great citadel, glowed rose-pink in the evening light.

The language heard in the camp one morning was even a rosier pink than the evening light, when we discovered that native thieves had wormed their way into the camp and made off with a large quantity of harness, uniforms and personal effects. A grand battue was promptly organized by the Division, and several of the nearby villages were surrounded and searched. The "bag" at the end of the day, however, hardly compensated for the exertions put forth to secure it, consisting as it did, of a set of false teeth, which was found hidden in the thatched roof of a house. However, one of the men in "B" Battery claimed them as his own, with inarticulate cries of joy, so one man was satisfied at any rate.

From the point of view of training, Mena Camp was far superior to any in which we had been since we had left Churn. The desert on the west side is hard, good going, and, being much cut up by deep valleys and intervening long ridges, forms an admirable training ground for artillery. The official manœuvre map, on which the sappers had lavished that simple humour which endears them to their comrades, is something of a curiosity, in its way. Such names as Lulu Valley and Dryazel Plateau are not usually found on maps issued by a soulless and unimaginative War Department. It was pleasant, too, to ride over Cold Stream Hill (in one of the driest and hottest deserts in the world), and up the Vale of White Horse to Paradise Ridge. It is to be remarked that all these names, except perhaps the last, are indicative of drink, or the lack of it.

Just before Christmas " A " Battery left for Mersa Matruh, to take part in the campaign against the Senussi in the western desert.

About this time the " B " Battery concert party, expanding like a flower in the more sophisticated atmosphere of Cairo, burst upon an astonished world with a full-blown pantomime, written and composed entirely by members of the Battery. It was first produced at Mena Camp on December 27th, and achieved such an instantaneous success as would have caused pangs of envy in the breast of any London actor-manager. It ran for a week at Mena, being given in a large, native-made tent, which seated about 400 persons. Every night the tent was packed, and men were turned away in hundreds. At the end of the week a specially expurgated edition was given before a crowded house at the Printania Theatre in Cairo, in aid of the Red Cross funds. The performance was amazingly good, the libretto amusing and even witty, the music tuneful, and the " beauty chorus " ravishing.

" There is but half a pace," said Bismarck, " between Peace and War," and, within a few days of the triumphant conclusion of the run of the *Babes in the Wood*, the Battery was at death grips with Gen. Dummy and his canvas army in the desert west of the Pyramids. The Battery had two days' instructive practice on this improvised range, a useful introduction for the young entry to the more serious side of war.

On March 9th Capts. Pettit and Harris left for England to take over the command of batteries in France. They were a very real loss to column and Battery, but they had both earned their promotion up to the hilt, and they left with the good wishes of all ranks, to earn fresh laurels for the old Regiment in France. About the same time Lieut. Ward, who had done extraordinarily well at Zeitun, also left Egypt to command a battery in France. Lieut. J. B. Smith was promoted Captain and took over the column, and Lieut. Landsberg became Captain in the Battery.

CHAPTER III

"B" BATTERY

SHORTLY after these changes had taken place, the Battery and column moved back to the canal at Ballah, a few miles south of Mantana. This move was welcome, as it indicated that a forward policy was to be adopted as regards the defence of Egypt, and it heralded the coming advance across the desert into Turkish territory. However, the problem of crossing the desert with a large invading force proved almost as formidable as in the days of Napoleon, and it was seven long months before the Battery finally set out on that long fighting march which was to end in Aleppo, a year later.

The intervening time was not, however, wasted. About this time the Battery contracted a severe bout of "Sam Browne Fever." The lazy time spent in the East, out of sight and sound of war, by men who were eager to take a more active part in the great struggle undoubtedly contributed largely towards this distressing complaint—distressing, that is, to the Commanding Officer, not to the victims. The O.C., recognizing that only a drastic surgical operation could effect a cure, at once segregated all those afflicted with the disease, some 60 in all, and put them through a severe course of practical and theoretical gunnery, at the same time sending up a heart-rending wail for recruits. On May 15th the sufferers were invalided home to England, and from there radiated to every corner of the world, carrying the gospel of the H.A.C. to the heathen in many distant lands.

B.S.M. Draycott was transferred to the Battery, his place in the column being taken by Sergt. Holloway, one of the smartest and best N.C.O.'s that the H.A.C. has ever produced. He, together with Sergts. Nathan, Barrett, Davis, Grout, A. J. Clarke and Wright, though offered commissions, and indeed urged to take them, preferred to remain with "B," and there is no doubt that the high state of efficiency maintained by the

Battery and column all through the campaign was in large measure due to their work.

Before leaving Cairo the Battery had been re-armed with 13-pounder guns and equipment. Probably all ranks were sorry, in a way, to part with the old Erhardt gun, as one is with an old pipe or pair of boots. Nobody loved them, but they had served us well, and they still hung together and shot as straight as ever if they were held straight. The advent of new guns and ammunition wagons made some of the harness and saddlery look very old and shabby, so it was determined to obtain new stuff. Unfortunately the Ordnance Department had different views on the subject, and turned a deaf ear and a blind eye to all indents for harness " to replace unserviceable."

The O.C. made it a rule that all officers, on joining the Battery, should, as soon as possible, prove their fitness for command in war by a personal contest with the R.A.O.C. Lieut. Barney, being the last-joined officer, though an old and hardened member of the H.A.C., was accordingly dispatched to Alexandria, with orders not to return without the required stores. Nothing was heard of him for a week, when he returned in the dead of night and his stockinged feet, accompanied by a train-load of new harness and equipment which he had apparently obtained without any indents ! No questions were asked, however, and his dark methods remain locked in his unprincipled bosom to this day. He was a most excellent officer.

The Battery remained a long time at Ballah, and it was difficult to avoid periods of depression, when everyone felt that he was not " pulling his weight " in the great struggle, and longed to get away to France or Flanders. The only antidote to such moods was work, and it was applied liberally. Reveille was at 4 a.m., a biscuit and a cup of tea each, and then work on drill order or gun drill and horse exercise till 8 or 8.30. Then breakfast, followed by stables. After stables, however, the heat prevented much work being done till the afternoon, and it was this period, during the heat of the day, when there was little or nothing to do, that was most trying. However, sports, boxing competitions, excellently run by Capt. Landsberg, bathing in the canal, and entertainments in the evenings by the famous Battery troupe, helped to while away the time not spent in training. Gun practice was carried out west of the Sweet Water Canal on four or five occasions, and, at other times, it was customary to carry out frequent tactical schemes over the same country, starting in the early morning, and ending with a late breakfast under the shade of the trees which line the canal banks.

Shortly after settling at Ballah a corral was built, and the horses were run loose in it, their shoes having previously been taken off. Hard by there were two large shelters with grass mat roofs, which had been set up in preparation for the arrival of the 11th Infantry Division in the neighbourhood. The infantry were a long time coming, however, and it seemed a pity that these excellent shelters should continue to waste their sweetness in the desert air. So they were "requisitioned" and re-erected in the corral, and a number of wooden horse troughs, also "requisitioned" from a railway stores dump, was set up under the shelters, and kept filled with *tibben* (chopped barley straw).

The horses throve wonderfully under this régime, and looked, and were, bigger and fitter during the time we were at Ballah than at any other period of the war. Their behaviour in the corral was most interesting. Several "clubs" were formed, each in different parts of the corral, where a number of horses and mules used to meet and talk scandal during the hot, silent hours of the day. Each "club" vigorously resented the intrusion of any horse who was not a member of it, and promptly drove him away if he attempted to join in the conversation. Some curious attachments were formed. Lieut. Durward had, at that time, a mountain of a horse standing about 17½ hands. The Battery was the proud possessor of a diminutive mule, no bigger than a donkey, that had been acquired in Aden. This little mule, a mare, developed a hopeless passion for the huge gelding, and used to follow him everywhere like a dog. Eventually, however, broken-hearted at the lack of response in her hero, the little mule wandered away into the desert, and was never seen again, stolen probably by a native.

The building of the corral, which was a large one, about 150 feet square, was something of a problem, seeing that there was nothing to build with. However, about a mile of wire picketing rope was acquired from the Ordnance by methods well known to all good soldiers. A stack of sleepers at a railway station some distance away provided some of the posts, but not enough, and the disappearance of the sleepers caused so much unpleasantness that it was deemed wiser to refrain from further raids in that direction. The glory of the Sweet Water Canal is its double grove of fine, straight tamarisks which line both banks, but which, in the opinion of the many forestry experts in the Battery, grew far too close together. Accordingly a G.S. wagon diligence service was organized by B.S.M. Draycott between the camp and the canal. The diligence set out each evening from the camp after dusk, returning the next morning before dawn, the fare being one axe. In course of time the trees were thinned out to the satisfaction of the forestry experts, and the corral was completed.

The sanitation of camps in hot countries is always an important and interesting problem, and in wartime it becomes doubly so. It is usual in the Army to detail all the most useless loafers in a unit as sanitary police, a practice which results in endless trouble to all concerned, and may be the cause of an outbreak of disease. The practice in "B" Battery was the exact opposite of this. Only those men who had been marked out for promotion were detailed as sanitary police, and a period of service in the sanitary squad was made an indispensable preliminary to promotion. This custom, coupled with the good discipline and intelligent co-operation of all ranks, resulted in making the camp a model of cleanliness and sanitation unequalled by any other in the canal zone. Col. Lelean, who was at that time Officer-in-Charge of Sanitation at G.H.Q., and who had spent nearly all his service labouring in the cause of Army sanitation, paid the Battery a high compliment on his inspection, when he said that it was the cleanest, best regulated and healthiest camp he had ever seen in his 30 years' service.

Every soldier who has seen any service in the East is familiar with those pretty little pictures of improvised sanitary appliances that flutter down from Olympus from time to time. One of the most popular of these depicts a field incinerator, solidly built of dressed stone, two stories high, with an iron chimney —and the Union Jack proudly floating from one corner. The Battery had, of course, received one of these works of art, and had been admonished to build such an incinerator forthwith "out of local material." Unfortunately, from Port Said to Suez, there is not so much as a stone to throw at a dog, nor any mud to make bricks, and neither iron chimneys nor Union Jacks flourish in a wild state in the desert. But a sheet or two of corrugated iron can generally be acquired, after dark, from a railway dump or R.E. camp, and these, pierced full of holes, and laid across the junction of two short, shallow trenches cut at right angles to one another, make a very efficient, if somewhat unsightly, incinerator.

The Commander-in-Chief, accompanied by an imposing

Staff, inspected the Battery and column on May 16th, and was very pleased with the turnout of men and horses, and with the clean, spick-and-span camp. All through his inspection the O.C. was occupied in riding him off that corner of the camp where sweeper Ahmed Ali was engaged in his horrible task at the incinerator. All to no purpose, for, just as the inspection was over, and we had begun to breathe again, a more than unusually malodorous puff of smoke arose from the incinerator and blew across the Staff. Like a well-trained pack of hounds they turned and followed up the scent, until the incinerator appeared in front of them in all its naked hideousness. There was an awful silence, the while Ahmed, in a frantic effort to conceal his habitual laziness from the "Sirdar," piled potato skins, tea leaves, bones and bully beef tins on the fire, and thunder gathered upon the Chief's brow like storm clouds round the summit of Olympus.

"And pray, what is this, Preston?" he demanded fiercely.

"That is our camp incinerator, sir," replied the O.C.

"It isn't an incinerator," roared the Chief. "It's a damned disgrace!"

"I'm sorry you should think that, sir," the O.C. replied, in an injured tone. Then, drawing desperately on his imagination, he continued, "It is the type in use in the Japanese Army, and we find it most effective!"

"Really," said the Chief, instantly mollified. "Most interesting. Wonderfully good in all matters of field sanitation, the Japs." Then, turning to the D.M.S., who was with him, he ordered him to make a sketch of the thing right away, and circulate it among the troops! A gentle lie turneth away wrath.

On April 21st, 1916, occurred the disaster of Katia, when the Yeomanry Brigade, to which "B" Battery was attached, was cut up by a greatly superior force of Turks. Major Preston had ridden out across the desert to Bir Etmaler, the Headquarters of the Brigade, three days before the attack took place, to make arrangements for marching the Battery and column out to join the force. He returned to Ballah only the day before the attack, another instance of "B's" luck. Had he been able to go a few days sooner, the Battery would have been at Katia when the enemy attacked, and would, almost certainly, have been destroyed.

The Brigade had been stationed in four different places, too far apart to afford effective support to one another in the event of a sudden attack, and too far out in the desert to hope for any aid from the infantry at Kantara. The disaster was the almost inevitable result of such dispositions, but it had the effect of hurrying forward the preparations for the push across the desert. In the following month, the 42nd and 52nd Infantry Divisions marched from Kantara towards Romani, accompanied by the Australian and New Zealand Mounted Division, and, on August 4th, the force met the advancing Turks in the Battle of Romani, and defeated them completely. Unfortunately, the deep sand, and the exhausting work that the cavalry had already been called upon to do, owing to the failure of the 42nd Division to arrive at the appointed time, made a vigorous pursuit impossible, and robbed Gen. Lawrence of the fruits of his victory.

It was a sad blow to " B " Battery to find themselves still at Ballah, while this interesting and successful action was being fought, but, as their Yeomanry Brigade had not yet been re-formed, they were not allowed to move up to the front.

However, at last, the long-expected and hoped-for order arrived, and, on October 16th, 1917, the Battery shook off the dust of Ballah, and, marched, by the metalled road which had been built eastwards from the canal, to a place called Gilban, about 12 miles from Kantara. Some time before we left Ballah, we had received a large number of extra horses and mules, and the farriers had constructed out of light railway rails special bars, each carrying four swingle-trees, which were fixed to the front of gun and wagon limbers. At the same time eight-inch iron tyres had been fitted to the wheels of all vehicles.

Arrived at the termination of the metalled road, the special bars were put into use, fourteen animals being hooked into each gun and wagon, in three span of four, and a pair in the lead to guide the team and keep it together. Shades of Norman Ramsay, Peter Gambier, and other galloping horse-gunners of bygone days ! They would have turned in their graves could they have seen a battery of horse artillery with fourteen horses (and mules, too, ye gods !) in each vehicle, and eight-inch tyres on the wheels.

However, even with this uncouth equipment, the task of dragging the guns across the sands of Sinai proved almost beyond the power of the horses and mules. During the first day's march, of about 24 miles, the way was fairly level, but, on the second day, when we marched to Romani, we had continually to cross high dunes of loose, shifting sand, in which the horses sank above their fetlocks at every step, and the wheels went so deep into the sand that it was sometimes impossible to move the vehicles without the aid of drag-ropes. A halt was made every half-hour, and, at each halt, the teams were opened out fan-wise to let the air circulate round the exhausted, sweating horses. The march commenced at 7 a.m., and it was not till 2 p.m. that the first section of the Battery reached Romani, a distance of only 12 miles. The other section was marching some distance in rear, and did not arrive till half-past two, and it was not till eleven o'clock at night that the last vehicle struggled into camp.

This march was, for the horses, the most exhausting that the Battery ever experienced in the whole course of the war. The heat in the Aden desert had been greater, and the marches more trying for the men, but the going had never been so heavy as on this occasion, and there had been no hills to negotiate. The horses had left Ballah in bigger and fitter condition than they had ever been before, or were ever to be again. They arrived, two days later, at Romani looking thin and poor.

Shortly after our arrival at Romani, the column was organized as a camel unit entirely. The personnel retained their horses, but all the ammunition was carried on camels with native attendants. It was a new and strange experience for both men and horses, especially for the latter, many of whom never got over the first terror of their strange, ungainly companions.

About the same time the vehicles of all the batteries of the force were fitted with wooden pedrails on the wheels, which were a great improvement on the sand tyres previously in use, as they kept the vehicles on the surface even in the heaviest sand, and made the horses' work much lighter. The relief came none too soon, for many of the horses had already strained their hearts in the terrible march to Romani, and it was impossible to carry out any training with guns, when they were fitted only with sand tyres.

The Battery remained at Romani for about seven weeks, and all ranks enjoyed their time there. It was a great relief to have started at last on the real work for which we had waited so long, and to feel that at last our faces were set towards the enemy's country, and that we were to "pull our weight" in the war. There are many worse places in the world than the Sinai desert in the winter. The days are not too hot, as there is always a breeze, and the nights are pleasantly cool. The country is full of interest, with its huge, rolling "sand-waves" and its dark green shady groves of palms, which occur every ten or twelve miles along the coastal route. This route is part of a road that is half as old as time, the ancient highway between Egypt and the Eastern lands, and it is dotted, all along its length, with traces of many races and civilizations. At Katia, close to Romani, there stands on a low hill the well-preserved remains of a Roman watch-tower built of brick. Not far away, near Bir Hosanein, there is an exquisite little Greek temple. Further along, near the coast, there are extensive ruins of the early Christian period, including the remains of a fine Byzantine church ; while, to the south-east, in the stony hills near Mageibra, there are huge water cisterns, cut in the living rock, which were constructed at a time so remote that one can but guess at their age.

By the end of November the " Desert Column," which was to drive the Turks out of Egyptian territory, had concentrated at Romani and the neighbouring *hods* (oases). It consisted of two Infantry Divisions, the Australian and New Zealand (Anzac) Cavalry Division, the Imperial Camel Corps Brigade and the 5th Mounted Brigade, now re-formed, to which "B" Battery was attached. It was a small force for the work in front of us, but it was the largest that could be supplied by the single line of railway which was being built across the desert by the sappers. During all the time we were at Romani this line had been pushed ahead, sometimes as much as a mile a day, and a small force of cavalry and infantry had moved with the rail-head to protect it.

The enemy remained at El Arish, near the Turco-Egyptian boundary, and made no attempt to interfere with the progress of the railway, evidently fearing to risk even a raid, in face of the large force of cavalry we had at our command. In the air, however, he was more venturesome, and his 'planes flew over one or other of the *hods* where our forces were encamped every day, and dropped a few bombs, though seldom with much effect.

The column had a section at this time at a *hod* called Bir Negiliat, where the 5th Mounted Brigade were encamped. One day a Boche airman flew over the camp, and dropped a large sheaf of leaflets, which fluttered down slowly, and were blown for miles by the wind. Every man in the camp, including the Brigadier, at once dashed off after the leaflets, eager to collect such an interesting souvenir of Boche propaganda. They had a long, hot chase over heavy sand and over an immense sand dune, but at length they came up with the leaflets blowing across the sand, and fell upon them with cries of triumph. They were small, oblong pieces of thin paper, with the single word "Bromo" clearly watermarked on them! This is believed to be the only authentic instance on record of a Boche with a sense of humour.

On December 6th the Battery left Romani, and, marching by Bir el Abd, Hod Salmana and El Tilul, reached rail-head at Bir el Mazar on the 9th. We remained here till January 3rd, having, on the whole, an easy time, but suffering a good deal from rain and cold winds. On leaving Romani all tents had been left behind, and we thus had little or no protection from the weather.

On December 21st, the whole force, having concentrated at El Mazar, advanced on El Arish. This march furnished probably the most magnificent spectacle of war that has been seen by living men, or that, perhaps, will ever be seen again. From the top of each sand dune crossed during the march the whole force lay spread before one, near 10,000 horse and guns marching by brigades in parallel lines over the open country. Behind stretched the infantry in endless vista, while, on the left flank of the force, and a little to the rear, 15,000 camels swung along, line upon line stretching to the sea. These are small numbers among the millions that fought in the war, but there can have been few occasions when such a host was visible to an observer all at the same time, marching on a wide front over open country.

The sight carried one's mind back inevitably to the great armies of the past that have marched the same route, in whose very footsteps we were treading. Back and forth across the "desert of the wandering" the tide of war has surged for sixty centuries, and there can be scarce a foot of soil along the ancient road that has not many times been dyed with the blood of battle.

The great march ended somewhat tamely, as the advanced guard of the force found El Arish evacuated. A brigade of the Anzac Division remained in the village, and the remainder of the force returned to El Mazar, to wait till the railway had been completed as far as El Arish.

During the time we were at Mazar, the Boche airmen developed the annoying habit of bombing the horses of the force while on their way to water. They were most regular in their appearance, and they invariably selected the horses of "B" Battery for their unwelcome attentions on the days when Lieut. Rushbrooke was orderly officer, a stupid proceeding, as he offered a smaller target than any other officer in the force.

The Battery retained its reputation for luck, and never had a casualty among men or horses.

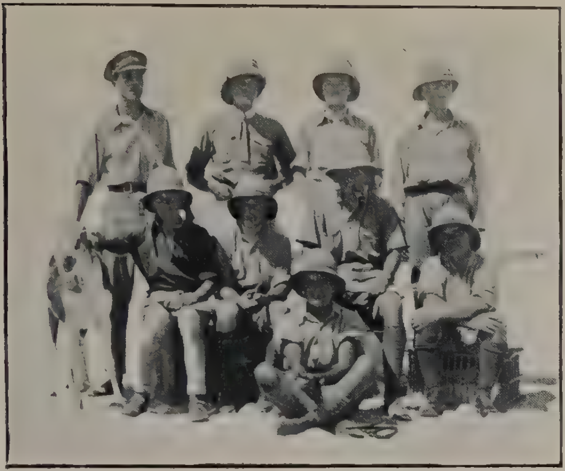
On January 3rd we marched again, with the 5th Mounted Brigade, *en route* for El Arish. It was a two days' march, and was carried out in pouring rain, to our great discomfort. But the clouds rolled away as we reached El Arish, and the sun came out to dry our sodden clothes. Our bivouac was a pleasant one, on the north side of the Wadi El Arish, and close to a grove of date palms and a patch of vivid green cultivation which was the first our sun-weary eyes had rested upon for ten long months.

The Turks had now been driven out of Egyptian territory, except for two forces, one at Rafa, on the coast, about 30 miles east of El Arish, and another at Maghdaba, some 25 miles to the south. Both these places were just within the Turco-Egyptian frontier, and the Commander-in-Chief therefore determined to raid each of them in turn, and endeavour to capture the garrisons.

The raid on Maghdaba was carried out by the Anzac Mounted Division a few days after our arrival at El Arish, and was completely successful, the whole garrison being killed or captured after a day's hard fighting. About 1100 prisoners were brought back to El Arish.

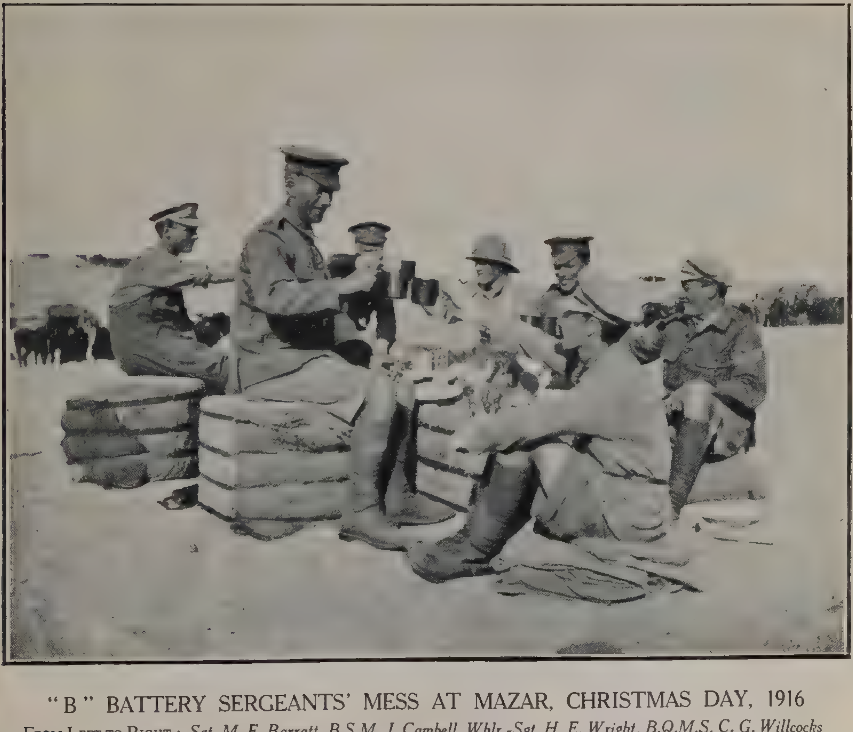
The Rafa raid was a more serious affair, as the enemy was known to be in considerable strength at this place. At mid-day on January 8th the Anzac Division, the 5th Mounted Brigade and the Imperial Camel Corps Brigade, with their artillery and a large force of camels, assembled east of El Arish, and marched in the early afternoon along the coastal route. The force halted for two hours during the night at the village of Sheikh Zoweid, whence two brigades marched in an easterly direction, with the object of getting in rear of the enemy's entrenched position at Rafa, the rest of the force continuing its march along the coast. Daybreak found our main force deployed south of the Turkish position, whence fire was opened on our advanced troops.

The engagement commenced in a rather unfortunate manner. The 5th Mounted Brigade Field Ambulance, having gone astray in the dark, was wandering along when day broke, far in advance of the rest of our troops, led by the O.C. and the Brigade Chaplain, who were discussing the value of æsthetic wall-papers as an aid to leading the higher life. Suddenly the Padre remarked that it appeared to be raining, and certainly the sand round them was being kicked up as by a heavy shower



"B" BATTERY OFFICERS AT BALLAH, APRIL, 1916

Lieut. R. Durward, Capt. J. Bamford Smith, Lieut. C. D. Thompson, Lieut. W. S. Thorn, Lieut. K. F. Hawkings, Lieut. E. W. Barney, Major The Hon. R. M. P. Preston, Capt. Linnell, R.A.M.C., Lieut. C. J. Rushbrooke.



"B" BATTERY SERGEANTS' MESS AT MAZAR, CHRISTMAS DAY, 1916

FROM LEFT TO RIGHT : *Sgt. M. E. Barratt, B.S.M. J. Cambell, Whlr.-Sgt. H. E. Wright, B.Q.M.S. C. G. Willcocks Farr.-Sgt. E. F. Stanford, Sgt. G. G. Holloway, Sgt. E. F. Briggs.*

of rain. "Raining," ejaculated the O.C., emerging from the higher life with a jerk. "Hell! no, it's machine-gun bullets!" and, wheeling his ambulance about, he retired at a gallop to the shelter of some dead ground. The ambulance carts, with their red crosses, were in full view of the Turks, and the incident resulted in sensational articles in the enemy press, denouncing the English for advancing under cover of the Red Cross.

The Turkish position was situated on a hill, and consisted of two strong field redoubts, surrounded by a system of trenches in a ring, completely encircling the hill. When the engagement commenced, the two brigades which had marched from Sheikh Zoweid to get in rear of the position had not yet arrived, and their whereabouts was not known.

At about seven o'clock, "B" Battery, which had been retained under the direct orders of the G.O.C., Gen. Chetwode, was ordered forward, and went into action in a covered position, whence the enemy trenches at the eastern end of the position were registered preparatory to an attack by one of the Australian mounted brigades.

The Hong Kong and China Mountain Battery of the I.C.C. Brigade, mounted on camels, was in action close to "B" Battery in this position, and its "wagon line," consisting of ranks of kneeling camels, was a novel and interesting sight.

After a short time, it became evident that the kernel of the nut was further forward, near the two redoubts, and orders were given to the Battery to limber up and advance to a low ridge about a mile further north, to support the advance of the 5th Mounted Brigade, which was endeavouring to push round the enemy position on the sea side. While this move was taking place, however, the other two brigades arrived on the north-east, and at once attacked the outer enemy trenches on that side. They came under heavy gun and machine-gun fire from one of the redoubts, and their attack was held up in a rather critical position. "B" Battery was accordingly diverted, and ordered to come into action immediately and shell the redoubt.

As time was of importance, and the enemy's artillery appeared to consist only of mountain guns, the O.C. determined to gallop into action in the open. The detail in Field Artillery Training lays down that, at the order "Halt! Action front," the battery halts, the guns are unlimbered and swung round, and the limbers then advance one yard to the front, wheel about and "proceed" to the rear. The detail, however, was not written for mixed teams of fourteen horses and mules! The Battery came up the long slope in line, "full split." There was no stopping the iron-mouthed mules on the position, but they were checked in their mad career just long enough to enable the gunners, who were very smart, to unlimber the guns. Then the teams, relieved of the weight of the guns, and rejoicing in the hard grass land, after their long experience of heavy sand, "proceeded" full gallop down the hill straight for the enemy position. Hardly had the trails touched the ground, before the first shot was fired, and, in another minute, the whole Battery was in action. The noise of the guns and of the shells whistling over their heads, still further excited the already restive mules, who, with heads down and tails aloft, redoubled their efforts to reach the Turkish trenches. It was a glorious sight, and must have astonished the enemy. Never before in the history of war had the limbers of a battery charged the enemy army alone, closely supported by the fire of their own guns!

Fortunately, however, after galloping about half a mile, they crossed some young green barley, and the sight of so much luscious food was too much for the hungry brutes. Their martial ardour evaporated, and they suffered themselves to be pulled up and driven round the flank of the Battery to the wagon line position. The enemy guns had had an excellent opportunity of practising fire at "cavalry advancing," but, fortunately for our drivers, they preferred to concentrate on the Battery. Their shooting was poor, the fuzes being set far too short, and they did us no damage.

Shortly after this episode, the Battery was re-attached to the 5th Mounted Brigade, and moved forward again to support the advance of that brigade on the left flank. This time the O.C., who had had enough of galloping, decided to come into action under cover. Unfortunately, in those days, the Horse Artillery batteries of the force carried only half a mile of wire, and, as the only suitable O.P. was some distance in front, all messages had to be sent down to the Battery by signalling. Lieut. Hawkings went forward as observation officer to our firing line on the crest of a bare ridge in front, and remained there for over two hours, in a most exposed position, and under considerable rifle and machine-gun fire, controlling the fire of the Battery by semaphore. He did most excellent work, and was fortunate in not being hit, as there was a considerable number of casualties in the firing line on each side of him.

It was now half-past three in the afternoon, and the fighting had been going on since six in the morning. The Turks were putting up a most stubborn defence, and our troops had made little real progress. Enemy reinforcements were known to be hurrying to the scene of action, and it was imperative that the positions should be carried, and that our force should commence its withdrawal before nightfall.

The 5th Mounted Brigade was therefore ordered to advance mounted as close to the position as possible, and then to assault the western system of trenches with the bayonet, while three other brigades simultaneously attacked the east and north-east portions of the outer works, with a view to driving through to the main redoubts. The left section of "B" Battery, under Lieut. Rushbrooke, was sent forward to occupy a covered position as close in as possible, to support the final assault of the 5th Brigade, while the right section was to cover the mounted advance from its present position. Lieut. Rushbrooke led his section forward quickly and skilfully for nearly a mile, when he came to a wide stretch of absolutely open ground. By making a long detour to the west, he might have approached under cover to a position considerably nearer the objective, but he rightly judged that the situation was too urgent for such a course. Reconnoitring rapidly forward, he came upon a spot, about half a mile farther on, where a sandy track ran for a distance of about 50 yards between banks seven or eight feet high. It was a fair position for two guns, and there was an excellent view of the enemy trenches, some 2000 yards away, but there was no possible place for the wagon line. He instantly made up his mind to occupy the position, and to keep his teams *with the guns in the sunken road.* It was a bold decision, and an unorthodox one, but absolutely right under the circumstances, and it showed the true soldierly instinct. Had he sent his teams back to the position where he had left the section while he was reconnoitring, they would have had to re-cross the same wide space of open ground, after the enemy had already registered it by firing at them during the advance, and he would almost certainly have lost many of his drivers and horses, and might have immobilized his section.

Returning to the section, he led them out into the open and across the open space at a brisk canter. Every enemy gun and machine gun within range at once opened fire, but the teams were moving so fast, and their appearance thus far forward was so unexpected, that they reached the cover of the sunken stretch of road before the Turks had got their range. Only one man and two or three horses were hit. It was a fine piece of work, and was followed by some of the best shooting that the Battery ever did in the whole course of the war. Lieut. Rushbrooke got his range quickly, and then raked the enemy trenches, in part enfilade, with a rapid and most accurate fire. Brig.-Gen. Fitzgerald, who was watching the action as G.H.Q. liaison officer, told the O.C. afterwards that this was the best shooting he had ever seen, and the C.O. of the 5th Brigade Field Ambulance stated that, on examining these trenches after the fight, searching for wounded, his men had counted over 200 Turks killed and wounded by shrapnel fire. Crossing the same piece of open ground just afterwards, the O.C. had his horse shot. This casualty, with the few other horses hit in the left section, and one man slightly wounded, was the sum total of the damage done in the Battery during the day. " B's " luck still held.

Largely as a result of the good work of the left section, the 5th Brigade was able to get forward, and captured its objective just at dusk. At the same time the New Zealanders stormed the two redoubts, and the whole position was in our hands. Of the four regiments—about 2400 men—which had formed the garrison of the place, some 1700 were taken prisoners, and nearly all the rest were killed. Very few escaped.

As soon as the position had been cleared up and the prisoners collected, our force withdrew, as enemy reinforcements had been reported by our aeroplanes to be hurrying to the scene. The force concentrated at Sheikh Zoweid, where the Camel Transport Corps had dumped rations and forage, and, after feeding man and horse, resumed the withdrawal to El Arish. Owing to the shortness of the halt at Sheikh Zoweid, there was no time to water the unfortunate horses, but the men's water-bottles were refilled, much to their satisfaction, as they had only had the contents of one waterbottle apiece since midday the previous day. In order to conserve for emergencies the small amount of water available in this desert warfare, the O.C. had made a rule that no water was to be drunk from the bottles until he had given permission. This permission was usually given about midday, but on this occasion, being much preoccupied, the O.C., who never suffered from thirst himself, forgot all about it until about three o'clock in the afternoon, when he was reminded about it by the Battery officer. It is a tribute to the good discipline of the Battery that not a single man had disobeyed the standing order, nor even asked to be allowed a drink till long past the customary hour.

The force resumed the march about eleven o'clock, all ranks being by then in a state of weariness bordering on stupor. They had been marching and fighting continuously since the previous midday, under a very hot sun throughout the daytime. No smoking was allowed during the march, and strict silence had been enjoined. This latter order proved unnecessary, as the men were far too tired to talk. Hunched wearily forward on their horses, they dozed as they rode, while the horses, left to themselves, stumbled along in the darkness, following one another blindly. The fast walkers forged ahead, while the slow ones lagged behind, so that the different units of the long column were soon inextricably mixed. Sergt.-Major Stanford's horse had been stable companion to that of the O.C. before the war. Early in the night, these two found one another, and thereafter walked side by side, while their riders slept peacefully on one another's shoulders. At the halt every hour, the men slipped from their saddles to the ground and fell asleep instantly, with the reins twisted round one wrist, so that the pull of the horse should awaken them when the column moved on again. The first trumpeter of the Battery improved on this notion by slipping the reins under his foot. At one halt, he dropped off his horse, and, feeling sleepily around for his foot in the dark, he encountered that of another man, and slipped the reins under that by mistake. When the column moved on, this man, a yeoman, awakened by the pull on his foot, struggled up on to the trumpeter's horse, and rode on, while the trumpeter slept peacefully till he was found and roused by the "mopping-up" party at the rear of the column. He got a lift on a limber till the next halt, when he had some difficulty in finding his horse, and still more in persuading the cross and sleepy yeoman to give it up to him.

Shortly after midnight the moon rose, shining through a slight haze, and lighting up the track and the ground for some distance on each side of it with a soft, diffused radiance. With the rise of the moon we all began to suffer from the most extraordinary hallucinations. The O.C. was one of the first to give evident signs of this strange malady. He had noticed for some time a string of camels, led by an officer of the Camel Transport Corps, swinging along beside the track, and had been somewhat puzzled to account for them, as he knew that the ration camels had marched many hours before the column, and should have been back at El Arish before this. Suddenly the head of the line of camels turned half left, and cut in across the line of march. The O.C. set spurs to his horse, and dashed forward, swearing volubly at the C.T.C. officer, and consigning all blankety blank camel to Gehannum. Just as he reached them, however, they completely disappeared, leaving him gaping open-mouthed at the place where they had been.

These hallucinations, the result of great weariness and nervous strain, took many curious forms. One saw a herd of black pigs ; another rode through broods of young chickens. Others again, and this was a common form, found themselves riding through the streets of a ruined town, whose gaunt houses, with their blind windows and gaping roofs, stood up on either hand like still, white ghosts in the moonlight. The Brigade Chaplain confessed afterwards that he had had the happy experience of riding for miles along a pleasant, tree-shaded boulevard, with hosts of lovely ladies in Parisian frocks walking beneath the trees !

At the first streak of dawn, the visions clouded and faded from our weary eyes, and, as the sun sprang above the horizon, every man awoke, straightened his back, and picked up the reins that had fallen from his nerveless fingers. The horses, too, lifted their heads, and stepped out more briskly, as if realizing that their long and heavy task was nearly done. About half-past eight, the force marched into El Arish, weary, dirty and unshaven, but full of satisfaction at the successful result of the raid. The horses were at once taken off to the watering troughs, and buried their head up to, and over, the eyes in the cool, sweet water. The poor brutes had not had a drink for 46 hours, during which time they had covered more than 70 miles, much of the distance over heavy sand. They looked deplorable, with staring coats, and ribs and hip joints standing out under the tightly drawn skin, but a very few days of rest and good feeding, with plenty of water, restored them almost to their previous good condition.

For his services in the Rafa action Major Preston received the D.S.O.

CHAPTER IV

"B" BATTERY

THE Battery remained at El Arish till January 29th, and both men and horses benefited by the rest, though continually annoyed by enemy air raids. At that time all our own aeroplanes were old and obsolete, and, though our airmen behaved at all times with the utmost gallantry, and never refused combat with the enemy, they were no match for the German airmen flying fast and handy Taubes and Fokkers. Moreover there were only two A.A. guns with the force. The consequence was that the enemy had it mostly his own way in the air, and his aeroplanes rarely missed their daily visit to drop their unwelcome " cards " on the camp.

On our arrival at El Arish, Capt. Smith had availed himself of some of his boxes of ammunition to build himself a fine, roomy house, with a tarpaulin roof. He was just putting the finishing touches to the interior, when a couple of enemy " birds " sailed over the camp, and dropped an egg within twenty yards of his high-explosive house. When the dust and smoke cleared away, Capt. Smith could be descried, by the aid of a pair of field-glasses, as a small speck on the horizon ! That night the beautiful house was pulled down and buried.

As a rule, little damage was done by these raids, as there were, generally, only two or three 'planes, and the units of our force were scattered over a wide area. Moreover the heavy sand tended to smother the bombs, making their effect local to a comparatively small area. But we did not always get off so cheaply. We had working for us, at this time, a large number of natives of the Egyptian Labour Corps, a force similar to the Chinese labour battalions in France. These men were utterly terrified of the bombs, and it was amusing to see them crawling about on their hands and knees, looking fearfully upwards, whenever an enemy 'plane came over. At last they became so unnerved by the daily bombing that they were on the point of mutiny. The officer in charge of them, a man with a long experience in the Indian Civil Service, and one in whom they had the utmost trust and confidence, then suggested that, as the enemy raids always took place in the daytime, they should work at night, and sleep in holes in the sea cliff during the day. To this they readily agreed, but, as ill-luck would have it, the enemy chose the very first night of the new régime to carry out his first night raid, and that with five or six 'planes. It was a bright, moonlight night, and the German machines, flying low, back and forth across the camps, used their machine guns freely, besides dropping a large number of bombs. The natives, beside themselves with terror, flung down their tools, and rushed screaming for shelter. About sixty of them took refuge in a deep excavation that had been made on the beach for water storage. Just as the raid was coming to an end, one of the machines, flying along the beach, dropped a bomb right into this hole, killing or wounding every single man in it. It was a sad business, as these poor fellows were unarmed non-combatants, and it had a most serious effect on the recruiting for the E.L.C. for a considerable time afterwards.

The officers of "B" Battery had a cheerful night of it. They had brought up, on one of the ammunition column camels, the outer fly of an E.P. tent, and had set it up amid some fig trees, for use as a mess during the day and a dormitory by night. This was the only tent in the place at that time, and it stood up in the moonlight against the dark background of trees and cultivation like the bull's-eye of a target, and was used as such by the Boche airmen. They flew to and fro across the camp area for twenty minutes, and every time they passed that blessed tent they let drive a burst of machine-gun fire at it, while the officers cowered in their blankets underneath, swearing softly. However, no harm was done, except to the tent, which was no longer weatherproof after the raid.

At the end of January it was decided to push out one of the cavalry brigades to a place called El Burj, some twelve miles further along the coast, to act as a standing advance guard to the force at El Arish. The 5th Mounted Brigade was selected for this work, and marched on January 29th, accompanied by "B" Battery.

Our camp at El Burj was one of the pleasantest and most picturesque that we had ever occupied. A belt of high dunes of soft sand, varying in width from a few hundred yards to about a mile, runs along the coast from El Arish to Gaza. On the landward side of these dunes, the ground is harder, and is cultivated in a primitive manner by the natives. Our camp was pitched in the midst of the dunes, among some scattered groves of fine desert tamarisk trees. On the one side the land fell in broken cliffs to the blue Mediterranean, and, on the other, there stretched a wide, green plain, with here and there a native hut or a cluster of palm trees. The soft, deep sand of the dunes, though heart-breaking to march over, makes an ideal camping ground. The sand is absolutely sterile, and therefore clean, and it absorbs the heaviest rain as fast as it falls, so that there is never any mud, and even the horse lines keep clean and dry in the wettest weather.

The guns were "dug in" in the sand dunes, in positions concealed by tamarisk and scrub, and covering the probable line of approach of the enemy, should he attempt to advance on El Arish. The 5th Mounted Brigade, meanwhile, made such dispositions for the defence of the post as were possible in such heavy sand, and with a limited supply of sandbags.

In addition to the usual daily patrols, one or two squadrons used to make a reconnaissance twice a week through and beyond Sheikh Zoweid, ten or twelve miles north of El Burj. A minor object of these reconnaissances was to search for, and confiscate, concealed arms, as it was considered wiser that the natives should not be exposed to the temptation of murdering any solitary British soldier they might encounter for the sake of his horse and equipment. Capt. Smith, who frequently accompanied these reconnaissances in an unofficial capacity, speedily acquired a great proficiency as a searcher for arms. He usually returned to camp from such an expedition with two or three ten-foot spears. a couple of matchlock guns or so, half a dozen pistols, a sword or two, and a heterogeneous collection of copper cooking-pots, coffee cups, woven grass baskets, knives, native stirrup irons and bits and many other things which he considered came under the category of arms! He was not the only one, however, and the amount of "junk" which was collected on these expeditions was stupendous. Most of it had to be abandoned when the Brigade moved forward.

On one of these reconnaissances we came upon a most interesting native armourer's shop. It was a small, thatched hut, the roof of which projected in front so as to give shade to the armourer at his work. There was a tiny, primitive forge with a concertina bellows made of untanned goat hide. Several ancient guns, pistols and swords, all in process of repair, stood in corners in the interior, or hung from the walls. In order to make the numerous copper rivets that he needed in his trade, the armourer had collected a number of Roman copper coins, which he kept in a curious wooden bowl on a shelf. Many of these coins were in an excellent state of preservation, the inscriptions being clearly legible.

On February 27th we had a most unexpected and pleasant visit from Lieut. Viney, who had gone out to France with the 1st Battalion of the H.A.C., and who gave us news of many old friends.

By the beginning of March the Desert Column had been brought up to a strength which was considered sufficient to enable it to move forward to the attack of the Turks, who had entrenched themselves in front of the city of Gaza (Gath of the Philistines), on the coast some 25 miles north of Rafa. The British forces now consisted of two divisions of infantry and two four-brigade divisions of cavalry, with an additional unattached cavalry brigade and the Imperial Camel Corps Brigade. The 2nd Cavalry Division, which was called the Imperial Mounted Division, had been recently formed out of various units of the old 2nd Mounted Division, returned from the Senussi campaign in the western desert, and the 3rd Australian Light Horse Brigade. It was commanded by Major-Gen. H. W. Hodgson, now Sir Henry Hodgson, K.C.M.G., under whom "B" Battery was destined to serve nearly all through the war. No finer soldier or more sympathetic commander and friend was to be found in all the force.

On March 14th "B" Battery marched with the 5th Mounted Brigade to Sheikh Zoweid, to cover the construction of the railway which had now nearly reached that place. During the week we remained at Sheikh Zoweid the O.C. took a party of N.C.O.'s and men over the battlefield of Rafa. Here also we welcomed back "A" Battery, fresh from their successful campaign against the Senussi. The two batteries had not met since they had parted at Mena Camp just before Christmas, 1915, and it was very pleasant to be together again in the same Division. Lieut.-Col. the Marquess of Exeter was appointed to the command of the artillery of the Imperial Mounted Division, with Forrester, now a Captain, as his Staff-Captain.

As the day was now approaching when we were to get to grips with the enemy seriously, Gen. Chetwode, who commanded the cavalry force, determined to have one last fling, and accordingly organized a race meeting. An excellent steeplechase and flat-race course was laid out near Rafa, and preparations were made to hold the meeting on the 23rd. At the last moment, however, the Gods on Olympus decided to open the offensive sooner than had been expected, so the meeting was hurriedly antedated to the 21st. On that day

"B" Battery marched from Sheikh Zoweid in the morning, sending the "racehorses" on in advance. We had a most enjoyable meeting, which was attended by an enormous crowd from all units of the force, and was conducted on most professional lines, with paddock, bandstand and totalisator complete. Lieut. Phillips rode a good race on his horse Tom in the Anzac Champion Steeplechase, and, after leading the field all the way, was just beaten by the pace of the winner at the finish. The O.C.'s Ladybird was third in the Ubique Plate, so the Battery made quite a good appearance at its first race meeting.

On March 23rd the Battery marched with the Imperial Mounted Division on a reconnaissance in force of the enemy positions. There was a little desultory fighting during the reconnaissance, though none of the batteries was in action. But, from the high ground at Deir el Belah, we had our first glimpse of the then beautiful city of Gaza, spread out like a gay, green carpet in the valley below, with its many tall minarets springing like flowers from the dense foliage in which the town lay embowered. It was a scene of great beauty and peace, and it was a sad thought that, all too soon, the bitter tide of war was to sweep over the city, leaving it a mass of charred and shapeless ruins.

On March 24th, 1917, the Battery moved, brigaded with the other four batteries of the Imperial Mounted Division, to Khan Yunus, where they bivouacked for the night. The following day was spent in final preparations for the attack on the Gaza positions. These preparations included the removal of the pedrails, which were no longer needed, as we were now on hard ground, and which were left, in the absence of orders as to disposal, in the custody of an old Arab farmer.

At four o'clock in the afternoon the batteries moved on to Deir el Belah, some five miles from the enemy positions. At half-past three on the morning of the 26th they marched again, led by the C.O. of "B." The night was pitch dark, and the march had to be carried out on a compass bearing. At four o'clock the batteries crossed the line of march of the Imperial Division, and fell in on the left flank. Day broke at 5.15, with a thick mist, which made the keeping of direction difficult in this open country, but which, it was recognized, would materially assist the infantry in their approach march.

At six o'clock orders were received for each battery to join its own brigade, and "B" Battery accordingly moved up, after crossing the Wadi Ghuzze, and marched in rear of the 5th

Brigade. This Brigade had only two regiments, the third being employed on detached duty.

The plan of operations was for the two infantry divisions to attack the main defences of Gaza frontally from the south and south-east, while the two cavalry divisions, on the right of the infantry, were to extend eastwards, through Huj, to the Gaza–Tel el Néjile road. When the infantry attack had developed sufficiently, the Anzac Mounted Division was to extend its right flank to the north-east astride the Gaza–Jerusalem road, thus cutting off the enemy's retreat to the east and north. Aeroplane reconnaissances, carried out a few days previously, had indicated that both Tel el Néjile and Tel el Sheria were strongly held, but Gen. Dobell, who was in command of the force, evidently considered that his two cavalry divisions would be strong enough to hold up any attack from those places, while, at the same time, denying to the Gaza garrison their line of retreat to the north and north-east.

The mist cleared about 7.30, and the two divisions, marching in line of brigade columns, found themselves crossing a great plain of green barley. The grain was just full in the ear, and it was sad to see the destruction wrought to a fine crop by this great body of horsemen riding over it.

Shortly afterwards the two divisions swung into line facing north, with the Imperial Division on the right, and continued the advance to the north and north-east. About 8.30 the 5th Brigade, which was on the extreme right of the line, came under intermittent long-range fire from enemy heavy guns near Tel el Sheria, but suffered no casualties. At 9.30 the Brigade crossed the Gaza–Beersheba road, and shortly afterwards halted in a position of observation near Huj. Brigade standing patrols were disposed to the north and east, and the main body remained on the west side of a fairly high hill, on the top of which the Brigadier and all his staff planted themselves, as conspicuously as sparrows on a telegraph wire. The Battery halted, with teams hooked in, in a narrow valley half a mile south-west of Brigade Headquarters.

Here we remained, apparently cut off from all the rest of the force, for over an hour, hearing heavy firing at Gaza, but able to see little or nothing, owing to the haze. About eleven o'clock an enemy aeroplane flew over at a height of about 6000 feet, and, when directly over the main body of the Brigade, made a complete circle. This was very obviously a signal to the enemy guns, but as the Brigade took no notice of it, or had not apprehended its meaning, the O.C. mounted, and rode off to warn Gen. Wiggin, the Brigadier. He had not gone far, however, when the enemy 5.9's opened fire on the Brigade. The regiments at once mounted, and dispersed by squadrons in the broken ground, and the Brigadier and his staff moved hurriedly from their lofty perch.

Shortly afterwards "B" Battery was ordered into action, under cover, to engage small parties of the enemy near Tel el Sheria. Hardly had the guns opened fire, when an enemy aeroplane flew over, and at once called up a battery of 5.9's, which commenced ranging on our guns. As we had no aeroplanes to engage those of the enemy, nor any means of replying to the Turkish fire, Gen. Wiggin ordered the Battery out of action. The two sections were then disposed in neighbouring small valleys, with orders to move each time a German 'plane flew over. By this means the enemy's attempts to destroy the Battery by gun fire with areoplane observation were frustrated, and, though he continued to search the terrain in our neighbourhood most of the afternoon, little damage was done. This constant movement was very tiring to both men and horses, and the great heat was most trying. During the afternoon we succeeded in watering all the horses in some rain-water pools.

At 5.30 a very heavy infantry attack was launched against the 5th Brigade from the direction of Tel el Sheria, and the Brigadier, unable to hold the attack with his small force, decided to fall back. He ordered the Battery back about half a mile, and directed that the teams should remain hooked in, but that the guns should be ready to unlimber at once, and come into action to support his withdrawal, if necessary. The O.C. accordingly took up a position from where he could fire at any of the enemy coming over the skyline, about 1000 yards distant, as long as any daylight lasted.

Night fell swiftly, with heavy firing to our front. Just before dark we had seen four batteries, evidently some of our own and those of the Anzac Division, heavily engaged away to the north about three miles, and it was apparent that the enemy was attacking from Tel el Néjile as well as from Tel el Sheria. As no orders were received, and the firing in our front ceased soon after dark, the Battery retired slowly in a south-westerly direction, which had been previously indicated by the Brigadier. About seven o'clock the O.C. fell in with a Sergeant of the Warwick Yeomanry carrying a message to the pack animals of the Brigade to the effect that the Brigade was marching north, and would stop for the night at Beit Durdis, about four miles away. This information seemed somewhat curious, as heavy fighting had been going on there up till dark. However, the O.C. turned the Battery, and marched north by east, steering by the stars, and sent out in front a file of men from the detachments to try and pick up the Brigade. The leading man was given a star to steer by, and each of the others was ordered just to keep the man in front of him in sight. The first man trotted off into the darkness, followed, one by one, by the others, first the farrier's staff and such details, then the Battery staff, and lastly the detachments. One after another the men disappeared into the night, till there were only three men left in each gun detachment. It was pitch dark, and no sound broke the stillness of the night, save the rumble of the wheels and the jingling of the harness and an occasional muttered order. We seemed to be marching alone in a black and silent world.

At last, just as the Sergeant-Major, the last available man, was leaving the Battery, we encountered the Brigade, and fell in on the left flank. The Sergeant-Major rode off, and succeeded in bringing in all the connecting files. The O.C. reported to Gen. Wiggin, who said that he had no orders, but had sent off several officers to try and find Divisional Headquarters.

Shortly afterwards we encountered a deep, steep-sided wadi. The only passage across it was very narrow, with deep holes on either side, a nasty obstacle in the dark. The two regiments crossed first, and, immediately they were on the other side, disappeared into the night, without leaving any escort for the Battery, or even so much as a guide. We had a nightmare of a job getting the guns across, and it took over an hour to do so. The long delay was largely caused by the fact that no less than five poles broke. Two had broken earlier in the day, and, as we only carried four spare jointed poles with the Battery, we had to splice three of the broken ones as best we could with handspikes. Wheeler-Sergeant Wright worked like a Trojan at this job, and, throughout the night, he rode continually up and down the Battery, tightening up the splices and patching up broken vehicles. He seemed to be insensible to fatigue, and it was chiefly due to him and to his staff that the Battery rejoined the force next morning with all its vehicles. Subsequent examination showed that all the broken poles were of inferior American make, and full of knots.

In the meantime connecting files had been sent out, as before, to keep touch with the brigade, and, as soon as the Battery was ready to move, we marched along the line of files, picking them up as we went. To our surprise we found that we were making a complete half-circle to the left, and, in a quarter of an hour, we were disgusted to find ourselves at the same wadi again, with the prospect of another nasty crossing. An orderly from the Brigade was waiting here, with information that orders had been received to get away to the south, and make for the coast as quickly as possible. All available men were set to work with picks and spades to ramp the banks of the wadi, but the ground was iron hard and the men dead beat. After three-quarters of an hour's work the Battery was got across the wadi, yet another pole being broken. While we were getting the guns across, the Field Ambulance of the 6th Mounted Brigade, of our Division, came up. They had lost their brigade in the darkness, and had no orders, and the officer in charge was very anxious, as he had a large number of wounded men in the ambulance carts.

As soon as the Battery was safely across the wadi, the O.C. noticed a dim light on a low hill a few hundred yards away. Halting the Battery, he rode forward, and found Col. Ward, G.S.O.1 of the Imperial Division, crouching in the shelter of a piece of sacking, writing orders by the light of a single, guttering candle. He told the O.C. that both the Turkish attacks from Tel el Néjile and Tel el Sheria had driven in our cavalry, and that Gaza itself was still holding out at nightfall. Our Divisional Headquarters had retired, and he was waiting there, with an escort of one squadron, trying to get in touch with the 3rd A.L.H. Brigade, which was lost somewhere out to the north. He ordered the Battery to continue the retirement, at least until it was south of the Gaza–Beersheba road, when, if it was impossible to go further, we could halt till daylight, though it would be safer to get across the Wadi Ghuzze, or into the wadi bed, before daylight if possible. If necessary the wagons were to be abandoned, and only the guns brought in.

The march was resumed about 10.30, but, in turning round, another pole, which was already spliced, broke again, short off at the socket. It was impossible to repair this, so the wagon was unlimbered, and the body and limber lashed to the rear of two other wagons. Then we got wearily on the move again, the O.C. leading the Battery on foot. About an hour later we encountered the Imperial Camel Corps Brigade. These were the first troops we had met since nightfall who had any definite orders, though even they did not know where they were. They had been ordered to patrol the Gaza–Beersheba road till daylight, to cover the retirement of the two cavalry divisions, and then to fall back on Deir el Belah. Half an hour later we came to another of the deep wadis which intersect the country in all directions in this part. It took half an hour's reconnaissance to find a way down one bank, and another up the far side, practicable for the crippled vehicles, and, when a way was found, Sergt.-Major Stanford had to ride down the line literally hitting the drivers awake. Nearly every man was fast asleep on his horse.

A mile further on we came to another wadi, and had the same heartrending business all over again. Another half-mile, and we encountered another. The banks of this one were perpendicular, and we could find no way across it, so we had to ramp the banks on both sides. The men were so tired that they fell asleep over their spades while digging. At the next wadi, we found a way down into the bed, and a way out about a hundred yards further on. We had just got all the vehicles over, when we found that the wadi made a right-angle bend just where we had entered it, so that the Battery had come out again on the same side, and we had had all our labour for nothing.

And so the weary business went on. Every mile or so we encountered another wadi, reconnoitred up and down for a crossing, and then worked the vehicles over one by one, with infinite labour, only to repeat the same process again half an hour or a quarter of an hour later. There was no moon, and the night was bitterly cold.

About 1.30 a.m. we fell in with a squadron of the 8th A.L.H. regiment of the 3rd Brigade. They had had very hard fighting, and had got cut off at nightfall. They had lost their brigade and regiment, and were making their way back independently. At 2.45 we crossed the Gaza–Beersheba road, but, as we now appeared to have got on to easier ground, with fewer and shallower wadis, the O.C. decided to push on till daylight. A few minutes later a column of mounted men crossed our front. They proved to be two squadrons of the Worcesters and one of the Warwicks, both of the 5th Brigade, with the signal troop of the 6th Brigade and various odds and ends. They also had no orders, but were making for the coast. Shortly afterwards they trotted on, and were lost in the darkness, and the Battery was again alone, crawling slowly and painfully along.

Just before dawn we came to a very wide and steep wadi, which we crossed by a fairly easy track, and which the O.C. took to be the Wadi Ghuzze. In any case he would have had to rest the Battery for a while, as the men were beginning to fall off their horses, and the horses themselves could scarcely crawl any further. As soon as day broke, therefore, the Battery drew off the track, the horses were off-saddled, picketed and fed, and the men turned in. Except for the stable picket, every man was asleep within thirty seconds after the last nose-bag had been put on. They dropped where they stood, some even between the horses, and fell instantly asleep.

A quarter of an hour later the O.C., who was going round the horses, heard heavy rifle and machine-gun fire close to us to the north, and, immediately afterwards, a number of motor-cycles and staff cars passed us, racing down the track to the south. They were followed by a brigade of cavalry, going at a fast trot in the same direction. The O.C. ran across, and spoke to an officer with the cavalry, who told him that the Turks were attacking from Gaza, and were close on us. He ran back and roused the men, ordering them to saddle up and hook in. Dead beat as they were, the men sprang to the work, urged to speed by enemy shells, which now began to burst around us. In exactly seventeen minutes from the time the order was given, the Battery was on the move again, a good example of the value of training in small details. It had been a standing order in the Battery, since the beginning of the war, that it should always be ready to march within thirty minutes of the sounding of " boot and saddle." The two sections were accustomed to compete with one another as to which should be harnessed up and hooked in first, and the Battery had thus attained a high standard of efficiency in the difficult art of getting on the move quickly.

The O.C. obtained an escort of half a troop from the 6th Brigade, which was passing us just as we were moving off, and sent it to march to the left rear of the Battery. All this time enemy shells were bursting in the air behind us, and, shortly after we started, his heavy guns joined in the fray, but the huge clouds of dust raised by the cavalry obscured us effectively, and we suffered no casualties.

Crossing some rising ground, half an hour later, we saw the Wadi Ghuzze below us, so that we were still on the wrong side of it. We crossed the wadi, and halted at Deir el Belah at 7.30, having been marching and fighting for 28 hours on end. On arrival we learnt that a Turkish attack was expected in a few hours, and that the two cavalry divisions were to be in position, covering the flat plain north of Deir el Belah, as soon as possible. The news was bad. Gaza had not been taken, and our infantry had suffered heavily in their attacks on the enemy positions.

The O.C. went off to try and borrow some poles from some of the field artillery brigades, but, as none could be procured, the Battery was ordered back to Khan Yunus. The men were dead beat and suffering from reaction after the strain and anxiety of the night, and it took over an hour to get the Battery under way again. We moved off at 11.30, and reached Khan Yunus at 4 p.m., having taken 5½ hours to cover the 7 miles, a sufficient indication of the state of the men and horses. No higher testimony to the good discipline of all ranks in the Battery could be given than to record the fact that they arrived at Khan Yunus, after an exhausting and demoralizing retreat, carried out at night and over most difficult country, with all their equipment and stores complete. Not a rifle or a spade was missing.

CHAPTER V

"B" BATTERY

CRITICISM of plans of operations is out of place in a regimental narrative, and will not be attempted here. Gen. Dobell's dispositions at the first action of Gaza have been freely discussed in other places, often without much knowledge of the facts. But, whatever the merits or demerits of his plan may have been, there is little doubt that the action should have resulted in a handsome, if not a decisive victory, had it not been for the lamentable lack of lateral communications between the several divisions concerned, and between the brigades of each division. Gen. Mott's brigade of the 53rd Division actually captured, and held, the high hill of Ali el Muntar, south-east of the city, which dominated the Turkish positions and was the key to the whole battle. The New Zealand Brigade and some of the Australians penetrated through and beyond Gaza itself. But, in each case, the lack of communication between formations rendered their efforts nugatory, and, in the absence of support from other troops, they were forced to withdraw with considerable loss.

It is only fair to point out that, at the time, the force in Palestine was deficient in aircraft, in telephone and wireless equipment, and in nearly every means of communication used by troops in modern warfare. The country, too, was difficult, as has been indicated in the previous chapter, and it is, perhaps, not surprising that our communications broke down so completely. The result was a humiliating defeat, which was rendered worse by the fact that a garbled account of the action was published in the Allied newspapers, which gave the impression that our troops had been victorious.

The troops, at any rate, were under no delusions as to the result of the action. The disorganized retreat during the night of March 26th/27th had left its mark on the cavalry, and the infantry had been very roughly handled and had lost heavily.

On April 1st "B" Battery moved into a new bivouac area on the seashore near Deir el Belah, where we remained for a fortnight, fitting new draught poles and overhauling guns and equipment. On the evening of the 16th the Battery marched to join the Imperial Mounted Division, preparatory to the second attack on the enemy position. We reached the Wadi Ghuzze, east of Deir el Belah, at 3 a.m. on the 17th, and the Battery bivouacked here while the O.C. took an officer's patrol across the wadi to reconnoitre the country on the other side over which we were going to advance. In the course of the reconnaissance a large party of the enemy were observed entrenching a long ridge about five miles away. The Battery was sent forward and had an afternoon's practice against these troops, with results that appeared to be satisfactory, returning to bivouac west of the wadi in the evening.

The plan of action for the second battle of Gaza had the merit of simplicity. It consisted of a frontal attack on the main Gaza positions by the three infantry divisions, while the two cavalry divisions made a similar attack, dismounted, on the defences which crowned the high ground east of Gaza. The ground over the whole front of attack was open and devoid of any cover ; the enemy had had three weeks, since the previous attempt, in which to strengthen and improve his defences ; he was numerically superior to us, and had more machine guns and heavy artillery. Moreover, about a third of our force consisted of cavalrymen, one-quarter of whom would be occupied during the fight in holding horses. Our chances of success were, therefore, slight.

"B" Battery marched with the Imperial Mounted Division at 2 a.m. on April 19th, arriving at Munkeileh just at dawn. The guns came into action at the foot of a long ridge, with the other batteries of the two cavalry divisions in similar positions on either side behind the same ridge. The cavalry dismounted, and marched stolidly up the ridge till they reached the top, when they came under fire all along the line from the enemy, who was strongly entrenched on the forward slopes of the opposing ridge at a distance of about 2500 yards. Our men then began to work their way down the hill towards a small wadi which ran along the valley between the two ridges.

Gen. P. D. Fitzgerald, who had succeeded Gen. Wiggin in command of the 5th Mounted Brigade, had sent out a patrol on the preceding night to dig an O.P. for "B" Battery on the top of the first ridge. The O.C. went forward to this O.P. with the firing line, but found on arrival that, in the darkness, it had been sited just short of the sky-line. Consequently observations of fire could only be carried out standing up, in which position he constituted an excellent Aunt Sally for the Turkish snipers posted in dug-outs on the opposite slope. After a very short experience of this one-sided form of warfare, he decided that the open hill-side was preferable, and moved forward to the crest of the ridge.

Meanwhile the Battery had been registered on the enemy trenches and on various other points of the slope leading up to them over which the Brigade would have to advance. Our troops worked down the hill-side in extended order, and reached the shelter of the wadi at the bottom without great loss. This satisfactory result was chiefly due to the bad shooting of the Turkish gunners. The enemy heavy artillery was manned by Germans and Austrians for the most part, and was exceedingly good, but the field gunners were Turks, and they were generally very slow in ranging, especially on a moving target, and nearly always burst their shells far too high.

By the time our men had reached the wadi, however, they were within decisive range of the large numbers of machine guns with which the enemy was supplied, and they could get no further forward. In front of them the ground sloped gently and evenly up to the Turkish trenches, 1000 yards distant. It was as bare as a village common, and there was not a fold or wrinkle in the smooth surface that would have afforded cover to a rabbit. For an hour or more the two forces fired at one another over the intervening space with small effect.

Meanwhile an extraordinary scene was being enacted away to the left front. One of the very few tanks we possessed had been ordered forward, alone and unsupported by infantry, to engage the enemy trenches, a cruel misuse of a valuable weapon. Slowly the tank panted up the mile-long slope, engaged by every Turkish gun within range. It reached the enemy's line unharmed, and proceeded to waddle along it sedately, pouring machine-gun fire into the trenches. The unhappy Turks, as much unnerved by this inhuman monster as the Germans had been on its first appearance, jumped out of their trenches, the bolder to attack it with heroic futility, the less hardy to escape to the rear. Once in the open, they offered an easy target to the tank gunners, who took a heavy toll. Some of the Turkish soldiers were observed to throw themselves on their knees, lifting up their hands in supplication and surrender. But tanks cannot take prisoners, and these unfortunates shared the fate of their more courageous comrades, some of whom, with great gallantry, climbed right on top of the tank, and endeavoured to find a chink in the armour through which they could get at the occupants. In the end, of course, the tank was struck by a shell and disabled, as was inevitable.

After a time the O.C. sent for Lieut. Phillips, and, giving him about a mile of enemy trench to play with, walked down to the wadi to find out what the news was. On his return, Lieut. Phillips was sent forward, with a telephone line and two signallers, to the firing line. Unfortunately, there was not wire enough to reach the wadi, so he placed his signallers under cover in a small tributary about one hundred yards back, and took up his own position in the firing line with our troops. The O.C. then rode off to the left, to look for a more forward position for the Battery. While thus engaged he met part of the 3rd A.L.H. Brigade, which was on the left of the 5th, retiring, and, on asking the reason, was told that they had been counter attacked, and driven out of their position on the wadi. At the same time the brigade on the right had also retired, and the 5th Brigade was thus left " in the air," with both flanks exposed.

The enemy was quick to take advantage of this, and immediately launched a heavy counter attack on both sides of the brigade. Lieut. Phillips now had a very difficult task. The only position from which he could observe and control the fire of the Battery was from the far bank of the wadi, which was higher than the near one. But his signallers were out of earshot, and he had, therefore, to run back and forth across the intervening open space. Each time that he required to alter the range or direction of the fire he ran back and gave the necessary order to the signallers, and then dashed forward again to his post in the firing line to observe the effect of the shooting. During the whole of the counter attack he directed the fire of the Battery with admirable skill and coolness, and with a complete disregard of his personal safety. He was awarded the Military Cross for his work, and was fortunate to have been alive to receive it.

Meanwhile enemy aircraft had located the Battery, and turned on to it the fire of two sections of 5.9 howitzers. The fire was extremely accurate, and, in a few minutes, the Battery was completely hidden in the rolling clouds of dense black smoke from the bursting shells. In any other circumstances, under such a fire, the men would have been withdrawn from the guns. But " B " Battery was the only one which had accurate observation over the front of the enemy attack, and it was imperative to keep the guns in action at all costs to save the hard-pressed 5th Brigade. The men carried on with a gallantry and steadiness beyond all praise. The Battery was firing rounds of Battery Fire at short intervals, the defiant flashes of the little guns stabbing the thick curtain of black smoke with the regularity of a royal salute in St. James's Park. Only once was the regular rate of fire interrupted, when "B" sub-section gun was hit, and every man of the detachment was knocked out. The gun, though damaged, was not put out of action, and, in a few minutes, men had been sent to it from the other guns, and it was firing again.

As it was impossible to bring up teams under such a fire, ammunition supply was carried out by hand from a small deep wadi about one hundred yards in rear of the Battery. Every available man lent a hand at this heavy work, even Capt. Berry, our stout doctor from Queensland, with his coat off and his shirt open to the waist, ran perspiring back and forth between the wadi and the guns, carrying shells under his arms, a shocking breach of the Hague Conventions!

At 5.15 the attack was checked and the enemy retired. The men of the Battery were immediately withdrawn to the shelter of the wadi in rear. Just as they left, another gun received a direct hit, and was put out of action.

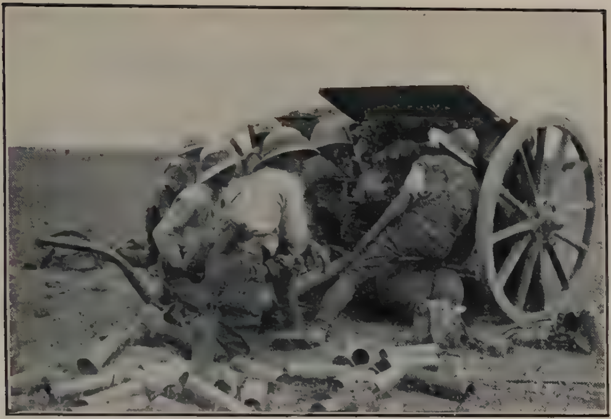
A quarter of an hour later, as the 5th Brigade had now been extricated from its perilous position, the Division received orders to withdraw to El Mendur. The enemy had now lengthened his range, and was shelling the area behind the Battery, evidently in the hope of catching supports coming up. As soon as daylight failed, therefore, the left section teams were sent up at a gallop, and succeeded in bringing away their guns safely. The right section was not so fortunate. Just as the limbers reached the guns, the enemy put a salvo into the Battery position, knocking out one of the teams and stampeding some of the led horses. Other horses were, however, quickly hooked in, and the section was got out of action without further loss. The Battery marched to El Mendur, arriving there about half-past eight.

One-third of the men at the guns had been hit, but none were killed, and only two were seriously wounded, both of whom recovered in time, and ultimately rejoined the Battery. This happy result furnished one of the best examples of "B" Battery's proverbial luck. The enemy's fire had been very heavy and exceedingly accurate. An officer's patrol from the Imperial Mounted Division, which subsequently visited the spot where the Battery had been in action, counted thirty-six shell craters in and around the position, and all those who were within sight of the Battery during the time that it was being shelled were positive that it had been wiped out. Two days later the O.C. received a message from Gen. Sir Philip Chetwode, Commander of the Cavalry Corps, personally thanking the personnel of the Battery for their gallantry and devotion to duty. They also received the thanks of the Divisional and Brigade Commanders.

Where all did so well, it is, perhaps, invidious to single out anyone for special notice. But mention should be made of the work of Wheeler-Sergt. Wright, who, throughout the action, moved quietly from gun to gun, testing recoils, repairing damage, and carrying on his difficult duties with a complete disregard of danger, and with the same coolness as he would have displayed at practice camp. All the Nos. 1, who, from their position at the guns, were more exposed than the rest of the detachments, behaved most gallantly, and, by their courage and good discipline, inspired their men in the highest degree. Lieut. Rushbrooke, too, who, as battery officer, was in a position of the greatest anxiety, not to speak of the danger, controlled the fire with admirable coolness and judgment, and set a spirited example to the rest of the Battery.

The O.C. submitted a number of recommendations for immediate awards, as a result of which Lieut. Phillips, as already mentioned, received the Military Cross; Sergt. Barratt, who was wounded, was awarded the Distinguished Conduct Medal; and Sergt. Wright the Military Medal. It should be borne in mind that, if all the recommendations sent in by Commanding Officers were acted upon, military awards, especially in such a war as this, would soon become of little value. Consequently decorations conferred on individuals after an action must be considered as having been given not merely to the recipients personally, but to the unit as a whole. This is especially so in the case of awards conferred on Commanding Officers.

The next few days were a time of discomfort and grave anxiety. Our attack had failed completely all along the line, as was inevitable, in view of the enemy's strength, the excellence of his defences, and the extent of the bare glacis over which our troops had to advance. The attack, indeed, served but to improve the Turkish *moral*, and to depress the spirits of our own forces. We had, moreover, suffered very heavy casualties, which we could ill afford, while the enemy, well posted in trenches with an excellent field of fire, had lost comparatively few men.



" B " SUB-SECTION, " B " BATTERY, IN ACTION AT GAZA

A few minutes after this photo was taken the entire detachment were wounded by one shell.

DRESSING THE RIGHT SECTION WOUNDED AT GAZA IN AN OLD TURKISH TRENCH BEHIND THE GUN POSITION

Under the circumstances a Turkish attack in force was deemed probable. In order to forestall such an attack, our cavalry received orders both to keep the enemy under constant and close observation, and to harass him in every possible way, so as to interfere with his preparations. These orders entailed marching out at four o'clock every morning to positions from which, when day broke, the enemy could be watched, his working parties engaged with guns and machine guns, and early information obtained of any apparently hostile movement on his part. This arduous and anxious work continued for several days, until our infantry had securely entrenched themselves on the left bank of the Wadi Ghuzze, and among the sand dunes to the north of it, opposite Gaza, and it became evident that the Turks had missed their opportunity.

Gen. Kress von Kressenstein, who was in command of the enemy forces, appeared to suffer from a constitutional inability to assume the offensive. He had, at this time, a well-equipped force of good fighting material, and had he, after either of the Gaza actions, but especially after the second one, made an immediate and vigorous attack with his whole force, he might have achieved far-reaching results. As it was, he preferred to remain inactive, while strengthening and improving his defences, and the decision cost him his command and his reputation, and the Turks their Army.

When it became evident that the enemy did not intend to attack, our cavalry was withdrawn to the left bank of the Wadi Ghuzze. The Australian Division commenced to entrench and wire a position on the high ground overlooking the wadi, while the Imperial Division withdrew to Abasan el Kebir to rest. Four days later the latter Division relieved the former, and carried on the work of improving and extending the defences. The batteries "stood to" at 4 a.m. each morning, and spent the daytime digging gun-pits in the iron-hard soil. The heat was great, there were no tents or shelters, and all ranks were tired and somewhat dispirited.

On May 3rd the Imperial Division again went into reserve at Beni Sela, remaining there for the next three weeks or so. On the 21st and 22nd "B" Battery accompanied the Division into the unknown country to the south-east, towards Beersheba, on a mission to cover demolition parties from both divisions which destroyed about 20 miles of the Turkish railway line between Beersheba and Asluj. This latter place was situated not far from the Turco-Egyptian frontier south of El Arish, and it was thought that the enemy might make use of the line to dispatch raiding parties to interfere with our line of communications west of El Arish.

On May 28th we returned to the front with the Imperial Division, in relief of the Australian Division. During the next two months the Battery had a hard and comfortless life. We were now in the *Khamseen* period of the year, when for about fifty days (*Khamseen*, Arabic for fifty) hot winds and sand-storms occur at frequent intervals. These hot winds come from the east, across seven hundred miles of burning desert, bringing with them the terrible sand-storms so dreaded by all travellers in these countries. A low, black cloud appears far away along the horizon, advancing with incredible swiftness, and growing in height and density as it approaches, till it is upon us with a rush, enveloping us in clouds of whirling, stinging sand that fills the eyes and nose, penetrates under the clothes, and turns all food into a horrible, muddy mess. These storms sometimes last for two or three days on end. On one occasion, while at El Ferdan, we had a sand-storm which lasted continuously for five days and nights. The wind is invariably burning hot, and the discomfort caused by living for days and night on end in an atmosphere of whirling sand and dust is almost unbearable.

To add to our discomfort a species of septicæmia attacked the men, caused, probably, partly by the entire lack of fresh food and partly by the flies and the general insanitary condition of the country. The slightest cut or abrasion turned septic at once, in spite of every precaution, and, in a short while, practically the whole strength of the Battery was affected. So serious did this trouble become that the unit had to be withdrawn from the Division for a week, and was sent to bivouac on the seashore at Tel el Marakeb, where the men spent most of the day bathing in the sea. Some relief was experienced by these measures, but when, owing to the exigencies of the situation, we had to return to the front line at the end of a week, the sores were still in evidence, and the Battery was very much "under the weather."

At the end of June Gen. Allenby arrived from France and took over the supreme command. Few of us at that time knew much about him, but we had heard that he was a bold and skilful cavalry leader, with an iron resolution and a firm belief in the value of initiative in war. It is strange how the personality of a real leader will pervade the whole force in a very short time. Gen. Allenby's coming had an immediate effect, and our *moral* received a much-needed fillip.

One of his first acts was to inspect a detachment of each division, consisting of a section from each battery, a troop from each regiment, and so on. Riding down the line, while inspecting the Imperial Division, he stopped opposite a grizzled old trooper of the 3rd A.L.H. Brigade, who was wearing the two South African medal ribands.

"Well," said the General, "what do you think about it? Are we going to beat these bloody Turks?"

The old trooper looked him square in the eye, and answered as man to man, "I reckon we'll drive 'em to hell, General, when you give the word!"

Shortly after Gen. Allenby assumed command the force was augmented by the arrival of fresh infantry divisions from Salonika and Italy, the number being brought up to seven, the 51st, 52nd, 53rd, 54th, 60th, 74th and 75th. At the same time two new brigades of yeomanry were formed out of various units which had hitherto been doing duty in Egypt, and the cavalry was reorganized as a corps of three divisions, each of three brigades. As the brigades of the different divisions will frequently be mentioned in this narrative, it will be convenient to enumerate them here.

The Anzac Division consisted of the 1st and 2nd A.L.H. Brigades and the New Zealand Mounted Brigade, with the 18th Brigade R.H.A. (Ayrshire, Inverness and Somerset Batteries). The Imperial Mounted Division, now called the Australian Mounted Division, contained the 3rd and 4th A.L.H. Brigades and the 5th Mounted Brigade, with the 19th Brigade R.H.A. ("A" and "B" Batteries H.A.C., and the Notts Battery). The Yeomanry Division had the 6th, 8th and 22nd Yeomanry Brigades, and the 20th Brigade R.H.A. (Berks, Hants and Leicester Batteries). Each of the R.H.A. Brigade included a divisional ammunition column. The 7th Yeomanry Brigade, the Imperial Service Cavalry Brigade of Indian (Sirkar) Cavalry, and the Imperial Camel Corps Brigade, were also attached to the Corps. Major Preston took over the 19th Brigade R.H.A. during the absence on leave to England of Lord Exeter, and Capt. H. S. White, from G.B. Depot, assumed temporary command of "B" Battery. Major Eugster, on promotion to Lieutenant-Colonel, took over the 18th Brigade, with Capt. J. B. Smith in command of "A" Battery. Major Landsberg was given the Berks Battery on promotion.

During the ensuing three months, that is till the end of October, the three cavalry divisions were disposed, one in the front line from El Shellal to El Gamli, one in support near

Abasan el Kebir, and one in reserve, resting on the seashore at Tel el Marakeb, spending a month in each position.

The time spent by the sea was a real rest. The men were accommodated in tents, for the first time for nearly a year, and, as there is practically no tide in the Mediterranean, the tents were pitched within a few yards of the water's edge, so that we had only to tumble out of our blankets and take a few steps to get into our morning tub. Indeed, men, and horses, too, spent half the day in the sea.

The horses, of course, were groomed and exercised, but no other work was done, and the complete rest, coupled with constant sea bathing, soon restored the Battery to health and strength. It was also found possible to re-establish the Battery canteen, which had been defunct for a long time, and thus to obtain certain small luxuries, chiefly liquid, without which war is a sad business, and no trade for an honest man. There was not much recreation, as there was no room for games, but we had a good deal of boxing, and the 5th Brigade organized an excellent horse show.

After little less than a month in this delectable spot, our Division moved to the support position in the neighbourhood of Abasan el Kebir. Both here and in the front line we now lived in curious little bivouacs, each accommodating two men, made of light wooden hurdles covered with bass mats and erected over rectangular pits dug in the ground. These bivouac shelters gave fair cover from the sun and the pits afforded some protection from enemy bombs.

The divisions in the line and at Abasan had to be ready at all times to march out to battle at a moment's notice, and much of our training was directed towards cutting down the time taken to turn out in " marching order." The division in the line had plenty of work to do, with daily outposts, extended patrol work, and long reconnaissances every fortnight, so that this training was confined to the periods spent at Abasan.

Each man was provided with a pair of saddle wallets, in which he carried three days' rations (including the iron ration) of bully beef, biscuits and groceries, besides the few articles of clothing we were allowed to take. Two nose-bags on each saddle carried 19 lbs. of grain (two days' forage on the marching scale), and a third day's forage was carried in limbered G.S. wagons.

In order to test the mobility of the troops, it was the custom for each divisional commander, during the period when his division was in the Abasan area, to issue from time to time a surprise order for the troops to turn out, ready for operations, and rendezvous by brigades or regiments in stated places, where they were carefully inspected. These orders were generally issued in the early morning, and, as no hint of them was ever given beforehand, even to the staff, they constituted a real test of mobility. The time taken by each unit to turn out was noted by staff officers, and the keenest rivalry sprang up between the divisions, and the different units of each division, to make the best showing. Ration and store wagons were packed each night, nose-bags were filled after the last feed, and tied on the saddles, and all harness and saddlery was laid out in order behind the horses. The saddle wallets were kept permanently packed, the rations in them being renewed from time to time, when the old ones were consumed. The " record " for the whole corps ultimately went to " B " Battery, which turned out complete in full marching order, with all its ammunition, rations and stores correct, in eleven minutes from the receipt of the order.

About once a fortnight the division that was in the line made a reconnaissance towards Beersheba, the other two divisions closing up to Shellal and Abasan respectively. Moving out in the afternoon, the division would march all night, and occupy a line of posts on the high ground west of Beersheba by dawn next morning. Behind this line of protecting posts the infantry corps and divisional commanders, and innumerable lesser fry, disported themselves in motor-cars and on horseback. The senior infantry commander and his staff used to be irreverently referred to by the cavalry as the " Royal Party." On one occasion " B " Battery signallers intercepted the following helio conversation between our Divisional Headquarters and the commander of the 5th Brigade :

Division : " Where has the ' Royal Party ' got to ? "
Brigade : " The ' Royal Party,' accompanied by a semi-Royal Party (a divisional general and his staff) is flirting with the enemy about two miles in front of my outposts."
Division : " Get them back at once ! "
Brigade : " I can't. His Majesty is enjoying himself, and won't come back. Besides, he has motor-cars, and I have only horses."
Division : " All right. If you let a perfectly good Corps Commander get bent or broken by the enemy you'll be shot at dawn ! "

Their flippancy may be excused in view of the tedium and discomfort of these operations. After seeing the last of the infantry commanders safely away, the cavalry used to withdraw, and march back to Shellal during the night. The reconnaissances thus entailed two nights and a day of almost continual movement and watchfulness, without any sleep or rest, during which time it was not uncommon for units of the division to cover seventy miles or more. Apart from the fatigue occasioned by thirty-six hours of constant anxiety and hard work, the absence of water caused severe hardships to the horses and no little discomfort to their riders. No water for horses was available from the afternoon of the day on which the division moved out till the evening of the following day, when, as a rule, they got a drink at Bir Esavi on the way back to Shellal. The men started with full bottles, and got one refill from the regimental water-carts.

The day was made up of a series of petty annoyances. Our scattered units were invariably bombed by the enemy, generally with effect, and the Turks' light guns, brought out to concealed positions from which they had previously registered all the high ground, wadi crossings, etc., added to the general discomfort by their continual, galling shell fire. Many of the crossings in this part of the country consisted of a narrow, stony cleft in the rock sides of the wadi, down which troops could only move in very narrow formation, often only in single file. When, as sometimes happened, a whole cavalry brigade had to cross by one of these various drifts, while the bed of the wadi was being swept the whole time by shrapnel and high explosive shell, tempers were apt to get short. We on our side could rarely spare an aeroplane to observe for one of our own batteries, and so were seldom able to locate the hostile guns. The inability to reply effectively increased the exasperation caused by their fire. Many of the surrounding natives had been armed by the Turks, and stirred up against us, and, though they seldom succeeded in causing us any casualties, their hostility added to the general insecurity, and increased the need for watchfulness.

For the rest, the country was a desert of blistering rocks and stones, the temperature ranged up to 110 degrees in the shade (of which there was none save that cast by the bodies of men and horses), and the flies were innumerable and persistent. It was with a sigh of heartfelt relief that the troops saw the last of the motor-cars of the "Royal Parties" disappear in a cloud of dust to the north-west, and received the welcome order to withdraw, and march back to Shellal through the cool night.

On one of these reconnaissances an enemy aeroplane dropped three bombs in and around lucky "B" Battery, and none of them exploded!

On another occasion the O.C. took a small party of cavalry on an independent reconnaissance into the enemy country, receiving a bar to the D.S.O. for his work.

The work and training that has been outlined above had a marked effect on the *moral* of the troops. As the divisions increased in efficiency and cohesion, the feeling of stalemate which had succeeded our second reverse at Gaza, gave place to a new spirit of aggression, and a keen desire to push forward. During all this time, too, we had seen the dumps of ammunition, rations and stores growing visibly day by day, a sure indication of a big battle to come.

The O.C. left the Battery on September 26th, on promotion to the command of a brigade of field artillery in the 54th Division. A month later, however, the command of the 19th Brigade fell vacant, and he returned to the fold rejoicing. Major N. M. Elliott, M.C., took command of "B" Battery, and Lieut. Draycott came back as a section commander. Capt. Hawkins was given command of the Divisional Ammunition Column, with Lieut. Phillips as his second.

Towards the end of October the Commander-in-Chief's long and careful preparations were completed, and the troops began to move unobtrusively to their concentration areas, leaving their old camps and bivouacs standing in order to deceive enemy aircraft. The railway line, which had followed us all across the desert from the Suez Canal, had now been completed to a point close behind our lines in front of Gaza. From this point a branch line had been laid eastwards, crossing the Wadi Ghuzze at Shellal by a fine trestle bridge, and was being extended to Karu. To cover the construction of this line, the 5th Mounted Brigade, with "B" Battery, was sent out on October 22nd to an advanced position east of the wadi.

In order to follow the doings of "B" Battery intelligently, it will be necessary to outline briefly here the Commander-in-Chief's plan, and the dispositions of the opposing forces at the end of October, 1917.

The enemy's defences ran from the sea at Gaza to a point south of Sharia. Gaza itself had been made into a strong modern fortress, heavily entrenched and wired, and offering every facility for a protracted defence. The other strong localities in the defences were the Sihan group of works, the Atawineh group, the Hareira–Sharia group and, finally, the works covering Beersheba. All these groups had been joined up by a continuous trench system, except Beersheba, which remained a detached system, but had been improved and extended.

Our own position extended from the sea at Gaza to a point on the Wadi Ghuzze near El Gamli, some fourteen miles south-west of Sharia, and eighteen miles west of Beersheba. The opposing lines thus formed a rough " V " with its apex at Gaza, where the lines were, in some places, only a couple of hundred yards apart. From here they diverged to Gamli, which was about nine miles from the nearest part of the Turkish positions. The intervening space was patrolled by our cavalry.

The Commander-in-Chief's plan was as follows :

1. To seize Beersheba and the high ground to the north and north-west of it, by a combined attack of infantry and cavalry, thus throwing open the left flank of the main enemy position at Sharia and Hareira. After the fall of Beersheba the cavalry would thus all be concentrated on the right flank of our forces, ready to cut off the enemy when driven from the remainder of his positions. The possession of Beersheba would, it was hoped, give us the necessary water to enable us to maintain our cavalry on this flank till the conclusion of the second phase of our attack.

2. To deliver the main infantry attack against the enemy's open left flank at Hareira, and endeavour to roll up his line from east to west.

3. In order to deceive the enemy up to the last moment as to the real point of our main attack, to pin him to his positions, and to draw reinforcements away from his left flank, an attack, preceded by a week's bombardment, was to be launched on the Gaza defences twenty-four to forty-eight hours previous to 2.

The fortifications of Beersheba consisted of two lines of defensive positions. The outer line, heavily entrenched and wired, ran in a semicircle along the high ground north-west, west and south-west of the town, at an average distance from it of about two miles. On the north-east, east and south-east the outer defences were not continuous, but consisted of a series of strong posts, chief of which were Tel el Sakaty, Tel el Saba and two stone block-houses on the north bank of the Wadi Saba. The inner line of defences ran completely round the outskirts of the town itself, and, on the east side, had not been wired.

The outer defences on the west were to be attacked by three infantry divisions, while the Anzac and Australian Mounted

Divisions, having made a long detour via Khalasa and Asluj, were to make a simultaneous attack from the east. The other infantry corps was to carry out the assault on Gaza, while the remaining division of infantry with the Yeomanry division and the cavalry corps troops was to guard the gap between these two sets of operations. It will be seen from the map that the Anzac and Australian Divisions thus had to make a march of about seventy miles to reach their objective.

The Australian Division marched from Shellal at dusk on October 28th, arriving at Khalasa early on the following morning, while the Anzac Division, which had marched to Khalasa on the previous night, moved on to Asluj. The two Divisions rested at these places during the 29th and 30th, hiding in scattered parties among the many deep wadis of the district, and secured from enemy aircraft observation by our own fighting machines, which kept the air throughout the hours of daylight.

At dusk on the night of the 30th, the two Divisions marched again, with the Anzac Division in the lead, via Asluj to Iseuaiwin, arriving at the latter place soon after dawn. It had been a difficult and tiring march over very broken country. The Anzac Division and one brigade of the Australian Division now pushed on to the attack of Tel el Sakati and Tel el Saba, the remainder of the latter Division with its artillery remaining in reserve. From the high hill of Kashm Zanna we had a wonderful view of the action. Shells from the guns of the infantry divisions were bursting all along the ridge to the west of the town, while, away to the right, the rattle of machine-gun fire and an occasional swirl of dust told where the cavalry were engaged against the eastern defences. The entrenched hill of Tel el Sakati was captured by the 2nd A.L.H. Brigade about one o'clock, after a stiff fight, and this Brigade then got astride of the Jerusalem road. About half an hour later our infantry captured the last of their objectives west of the town, and commenced to consolidate on the positions won. From the hill of Kashm Zanna we could see the enemy troops retiring in an orderly manner into Beersheba.

Meanwhile the Anzac Division found itself held up in its advance across the plain. The country was flat and open, and there were no trees or scrub to afford cover even to dismounted men. The whole plain was swept by the fire of numerous machine guns and field guns concealed in the town of Beersheba, along the banks of the Wadi Saba, in the two blockhouses on the north bank of the wadi, and on the strongly entrenched hill of Tel el Saba. From the last-named position any advance across the plain was enfiladed, and it was clear that this hill would have to be taken before any further progress could be made.

The three batteries of the Australian Division were now thrown into the fight to assist the 1st A.L.H. and New Zealand Brigades in their attack on the hill. "B" Battery, galloping smartly over half a mile of open ground, under a considerable hostile fire, came into action in a small tributary of the Wadi Saba. The little 13-pounder guns, though pushed up boldly to close range, could make no impression on the well-built, rock-faced trenches and machine-gun emplacements, but they assisted materially in keeping down the enemy fire.

About half an hour later the 2nd A.L.H. Brigade reached and stormed the two block-houses, and, from the captured positions, poured a heavy fire into the flank of Tel el Saba. This caused some slackening of the enemy's fire, of which the New Zealanders took prompt advantage. With a sudden, tremendous rush, they charged down the bed of the wadi, up the steep sides of the hill, and into the position, almost before the Turks were aware of the attack. A few minutes' sharp bayonet fighting completed the capture of the hill, with a number of prisoners and machine guns. This success removed the last obstacle to our advance on Beersheba, but the town itself still held out, and there was a wide space of open ground still to be crossed before it could be assaulted.

Seeing that night was coming on, and knowing that the town must be in our hands before dark, or all our plans would miscarry, Gen. Grant, commanding the 4th A.L.H. Brigade, on the left of the line, determined to charge. "A" Battery H.A.C., and the Notts Battery, who happened to be near, were sent into action in the open at a gallop, and, as soon as they were in action, Gen. Grant collected the two regiments he had with him, and charged straight into the town, leaping the enemy trenches on the way. The whole position was in our hands in twenty minutes, with 1200 prisoners and fourteen guns.

Though little was heard of it at the time, this was one of the great charges in history, and it was a high privilege for a unit of the H.A.C. to have assisted at it.

The firing died away soon after dark, and "B" Battery found itself in the plain, alone and without orders. While our troops were rounding up prisoners in the town, parties of German engineers went round in the dark, blowing up the wells and ammunition depots, which had previously been prepared for demolition. It was an eerie situation for "B" Battery. Nothing was known at that time of the result of the battle, though the complete cessation of firing indicated that the town was in our hands. Every now and then a huge, mushroom-shaped column of flame and smoke shot up into the black pall of night, and the silence was rent by the sullen roar of the explosion.

When day broke numbers of enemy aircraft appeared, and bombed our troops unmercifully, and the Battery was compelled to take cover in the Wadi Saba, the vehicles being scattered in different places. Later in the day some of our own aircraft drove off the enemy, and the Battery received orders to march into Beersheba and bivouac on the south side of the wadi, near the railway bridge.

The next four days were exceedingly trying. The Battery was bivouacked in the dry bed of the Wadi Saba, down which huge clouds of dust rolled all day long. Enemy aircraft came over every day on bombing expeditions, and our own air force was too busily occupied in other areas to afford us much protection. The problem of watering the large number of horses in the place proved very difficult. Of the seven good wells in the town, five had been blown up by the Turks on the night of the 31st, and the remaining two had been prepared for demolition, and could not be used until our sappers had been able to locate the charges and withdraw them. There were a few surface pools in the wadi, the result of a thunderstorm that had broken a few days previously, but these rapidly dried up, and the whole Division had then to depend for water for men and horses on the two wells.

However, in spite of these discomforts and the unwelcome attention of the German aircraft, all ranks were happier and more contented than they had been since the first ill-fated battle of Gaza in the previous March. We had struck the enemy a heavy blow, and we looked forward confidently to further successes and ultimate victory.

In the meantime our surroundings were full of interest. No antiquarian penetrating for the first time into the tomb of some forgotten king, no explorer breasting the last slope leading to the summit of some hitherto unconquered peak, experiences the fierce thrill that falls to the lot of the soldier exploring some insignificant town that he has helped to take in open fight. The most commonplace objects put on a cloak of romance. The dusty, ill-kept streets, the barracks, the public buildings,

MAGDALEN COLLEGE LIBRARY

the miserable bazaar, even the railway station and the goods yard were invested with a glamour unseen by other eyes than ours. And, if all else palled, there were always the captured guns, parked in orderly rows by the railway viaduct.

The exploration was rendered more interesting and exciting by the fact that the whole town was a veritable nest of explosive charges, " booby traps " and trip wires, and there were one or too accidents among the first parties of two-eager explorers. The enemy had evidently intended, in the event of his having to abandon Beersheba, to leave nothing but ruins behind him, but, fortunately for us, the German engineer who was responsible for the destruction of the town was away on leave in Jerusalem at the time of its capture. Consequently most of the trip wires had not been attached to their detonators. A few, however, had been connected up before the town was taken, and one such was found during an artillery reconnaissance carried out at dawn on the morning after the capture of the place. Luckily it was noticed before the party rode over it, and, on being cut and followed to its source, was found to be connected to a detonator concealed in twenty cases of gelignite in the railway station—sufficient to have laid the whole town in ruins.

The next five days were occupied by the Commander-in-Chief in securing the necessary concentration of troops for the main attack on Sharia and Hareira, and in trying to develop the scanty water supply, and organizing convoys to enable these troops to subsist in the barren country in which they were to operate. By the evening of November 5th these preparations were completed, and, at dawn next day, the 20th Corps attacked the enemy positions at Hareira and Sharia. By nightfall our troops had captured all the outer defences in this area, but the main redoubts still held out. In preparation for the final assault on these positions, the cavalry were now ordered up to concentrate behind the infantry divisions to assist in the break through on the following day, and to be in readiness to pusue the enemy as soon as he had been driven from his positions.

" B " Battery marched from Beersheba with the 5th Mounted Brigade about midnight on November 6th, and arrived at Sharia at two o'clock in the afternoon of the 7th. The 20th Corps had been attacking since dawn, but had encountered a most stubborn resistance, and the Australian Mounted Division was thrown into the fight on the right of the infantry, " B " Battery supporting the 5th Mounted Brigade in the attack on a long ridge on the north side of the Wadi Sharia. After a short time the sections were separated, one under the O.C. and one under Lieut. Rushbrooke, engaging various targets under the orders of the G.O.C. 5th Mounted Brigade. The fighting was very severe, especially as regards the infantry, and it was not till nearly dark that the enemy was finally driven out of the last of his strong defences, and commenced to retire over the open plain.

The 5th Brigade at once drew swords, and, crossing the Wadi Sharia, cantered forward up the long slope on the far side, in the hope of charging the enemy. Darkness fell, however, before they were able to close with the Turks, and the Brigade was withdrawn to water. "B" Battery again found itself alone in the night, and remained till midnight in the position occupied at nightfall, when he withdrew the Battery to the wagon line.

At daybreak on the 8th, the 5th Brigade rejoined the Division, picking up "B" Battery, and the Cavalry Corps started out on that great ride over the Plain of Philistia which was not to end till our troops were in sight of Jerusalem.

The Commander-in-Chief had originally hoped that, when the Turks had been driven out of the Gaza–Sharia line, our cavalry, massed on the right flank, would be able to thrust forward and cut off the enemy's retreat. But the stubborn and skilful fighting of the Turks, coupled with the impossiblity of keeping our mounted troops concentrated, owing to lack of water, had frustrated this plan, and the rôle of the cavalry was changed to a direct pursuit of the enemy.

Throughout the day the Anzac and the Australian Mounted Divisions pushed forward across the rolling plain to the north-west, meeting with stubborn resistance from enemy rear-guards posted on every commanding eminence. The Yeomanry Division, away to the east, was in action against part of the enemy force that had retired by way of the Jerusalem–Beersheba road. Once again we were privileged to see a sight that few mortal eyes will ever look upon again—a great force of cavalry pursuing a retreating army over wide and open country. The fighting was all of small units, a regiment here, a squadron there, meeting a party of the enemy in position, and going for them instantly, ruthlessly, the whole line eating its way forward like the rising tide that swirls and eddies a little while round rocks and stones here and there, and then submerges them.

"B" Battery, which, owing to a delay in getting orders, had started somewhat behind the Division, reached Huj at about 2.30 in the afternoon, passing, hard by that place, the shambles left by the famous charge of the men of the Worcester and Warwick Yeomanry. A battery of field guns, a battery of mountain guns, a battery of machine guns, three heavy howitzers, and a battalion of infantry, and all destroyed in the space of ten minutes by little more than a squadron of resolute men falling upon them unexpectedly with the long swords. Our casualties had been heavy in these few minutes, but the enemy's *moral* was broken by this charge, which had dispersed the strongest point of resistance in his line, and uncovered the Headquarters of his Fourth Army, who had to abandon all their documents and stores in their hurried flight.

"B" Battery halted, under cover, a few hundred yards beyond the scene of the charge, coming under intermittent shell fire from enemy guns further north, while the O.C. went forward to reconnoitre. Meanwhile units of the Australian Mounted Division, working forwards, located and captured the Turkish guns and dispersed the few remaining rearguards. The Battery bivouacked for the night at Huj.

At 8.30 next morning, the 9th, Lieut. Barney took the horses off to water. There was a number of wells in and around Huj, but the Turks had destroyed the lifting gear in nearly all of them, and the horses wandered from place to place in a heartbreaking search for water. The wells in this part of the country are very deep, 150 to 250 feet to water level, and, even with the primitive lifting gear in working order, the watering of a large number of horses is a slow and tedious business. But with the gear destroyed or taken away, the only method of obtaining water was to let down two or three small canvas buckets on a length of field telephone wire, a proceeding that tried to the utmost the patience of men already tired and suffering from lack of sleep. When the buckets came to the surface the wretched horses, maddened by thirst, plunged their heads so violently into them that they often upset half the water.

All day long the weary business went on, and it was not till eight o'clock at night that the last of the horses were led away, not satisfied, but with enough to carry on for another spell of hard work. They had been seventy-six hours without a drink, and had had two days' hard and continuous work in the interval. So far as is known, there is no other instance on record of a unit having gone through such an experience.

All ranks were tired out by the time they returned to bivouac, but rations and forage had then to be distributed and consumed, and it was close on ten o'clock before the men were able to turn in.

At 1 a.m. the Battery was on the march again, moving with the Australian Division to Tel el Hesi, which was reached shortly after dawn on the 10th. There was a short halt here, during which some of the horses were watered in some muddy pools in the Wadi Hesi, and then the march was resumed to the village of Arak el Menshiye, where the Battery halted in a position of readiness till about 4.30 in the afternoon, when orders were received to support the 5th Mounted Brigade in an attack on El Faluje. This village was, however, found to be unoccupied, so the Battery bivouacked at Arak el Menshiye for the night.

CHAPTER VI

"B" BATTERY

AT this time the cavalry were strung out in a line across the plain from about Zeita to the sea, the Yeomanry Division being on the right, the Australian Mounted Division in the centre and the Anzac Division on the coast. The whole Corps was suffering from lack of water, but the Australian Division, which had been advancing through the almost waterless country along the edge of the Judæan range, was in an almost desperate condition. The Anzac Division, though operating in the better-watered coastal area, had moved farther and faster, and had had more fighting than the other two, and was also in a bad way, and the Yeomanry Division was in little better case. There was no grazing to be found, and what little grain the Turks had left in the villages was securely hidden. The marching ration of the horses, 9½ lbs. of grain per day, without any hay or other bulk food, was equal in food value to about 35 per cent of the normal ration of horses doing such work in peace time. The lack of food and water, coupled with the hard and continuous work, had by now so reduced the condition of the horses that it was evident that the Corps could make no further substantial move forward till all the horses had been watered and rested.

Had water been available in abundance throughout the advance, there is little doubt that our cavalry would have been able to overwhelm the retreating Turkish armies, and the capture of Jerusalem might have been accomplished by a rapid raid of mounted troops. As it was, each night was spent by a large part of the cavalry in a heart-breaking search for water, that too often proved fruitless, while the enemy, moving in his own country, utilized the hours of darkness to put such a distance between his troops and their pursuers as enabled him to entrench lightly before our cavalry came up with him in the morning. The marching powers of the Turk were phenomenal. Time after time, after fighting all day, they would retire when darkness fell, and repeat this performance of fighting all day and marching all night for several days in succession. During their retreat they systematically destroyed the water-lifting apparatus of all the wells they passed, thus incidentally depriving the native inhabitants of water.

The inevitable delay caused by the necessity of resting our cavalry now gave the enemy the opportunity to collect his scattered forces and organize some sort of line of resistance. The Anzac Division, reconnoitring northwards on November 10th, located the Turks digging in along the high ground north of the Nahr Sukereir, from the sea, through Burka, to Kustine. At the same time the Yeomanry Division and the Australian Mounted Division, further east, located the left half of the enemy's line running from Kustine, roughly through Balin and Berkusie, to the neighbourhood of Beit Jibrin.

The Commander-in-Chief determined to continue the advance on the 12th, devoting the preceding day to preparations for the attack on the enemy positions. These preparations included bringing up two infantry divisions, all that could be supplied at so great a distance from rail-head, and the transfer of the Yeomanry to the left of our line to reinforce the Anzac Division, which had now only one brigade in a fit state to continue the operations. These dispositions rendered it necessary for the Australian Mounted Division to extend to the east, to a point south-west of Zeita, so as to cover the country vacated by the Yeomanry. Its rôle, during the next two days, was to protect the right flank of our forces, and to attract the enemy's attention to this flank. All patrol work was to be made as conspicuous as possible, and reconnaissances were to be pushed forward vigorously.

These preparations occupied the whole of the 11th, during which the Australian Mounted Division admirably performed its task of making a big noise over a front of about eight miles. "B" Battery spent the day in a position of observation close to Arak el Menshiye, the horses being sent back to the Wadi Hesi to water.

The Commander-in-Chief decided to attack the right centre of the enemy's line with the infantry, and turn his right flank with the cavalry. On November 12th, however, it was ascertained that the Turkish positions on the north bank of the Nahr Sukereir were in advance of the enemy's main line, which was now located running from Kubeibe, through Zernuba, El Mughar, Katrah and Tel el Turmus to about Beit Jibrin. The attack on this formidable line, originally planned for November 12th, was put off till the next day, owing to the necessity of first driving the Turks from their advanced positions along the north bank of the Nahr Sukereir.

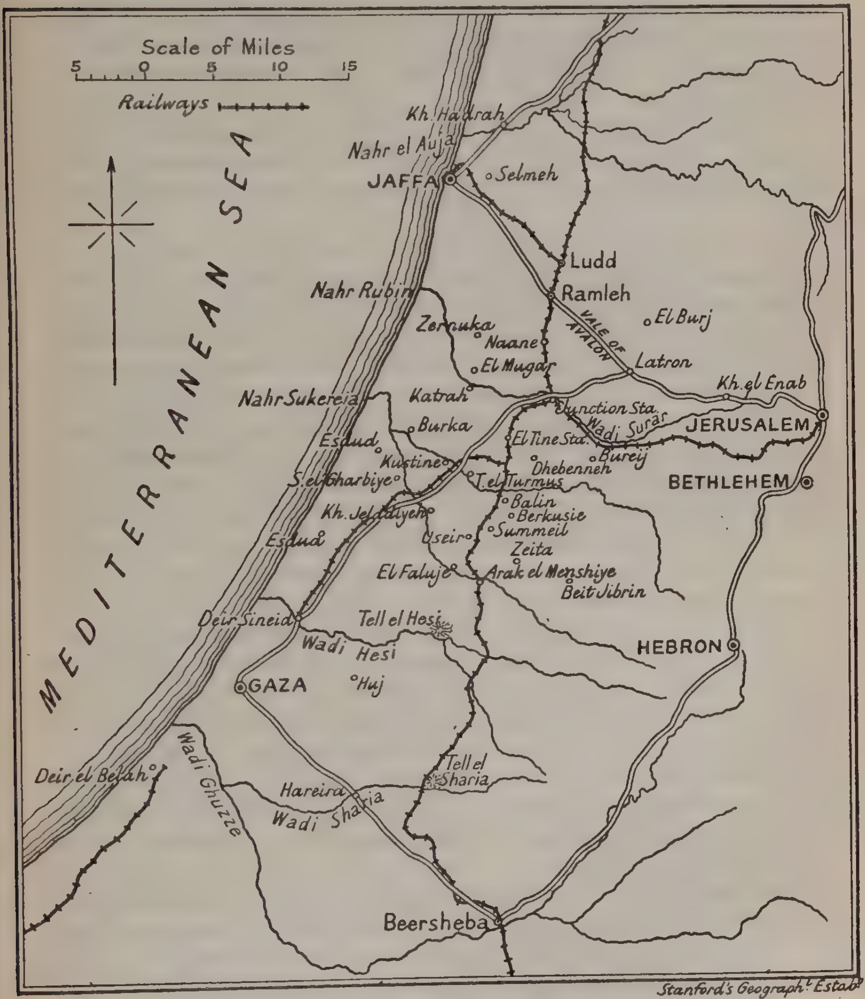
The enemy, however, inconsiderately refused to wait till the 13th, evidently considering that an unlucky date. Early in the afternoon of the 12th, he developed a fierce thrust against our weak right flank. This flank, as already explained, was covered by the Australian Mounted Division, say, 1200 sabres, 2500 mounted rifles (only the Yeomanry being at that time armed with swords) and sixteen guns, spread out over a front of about eight miles.

Continuing his rôle of making a big noise, Gen. Hodgson had ordered the 5th Brigade to push forward into Balin, and then make a vigorous reconnaissance northward. The 3rd A.L.H. Brigade, concentrated in a concealed position at Summeil, sent a squadron into Berkusie, and pushed out strong fighting patrols to the east and south-east, while the 4th A.L.H. Brigade was directed to carry out a bold reconnaissance towards Tel el Turmus.

The Gloucester Yeomanry, with the right section of "B" Battery under Lieut. Rushbrooke, and the Brigade machine-gun squadron, acting as advance guard to the 5th Brigade, moved forward into Balin about midday. Shortly afterwards the enemy suddenly flung a force of about 5000 men against this village. This was the first organized counter attack we had experienced since the break through at Sharia on the 7th, and there is reason to believe that it was directed by Marshal von Falkenhayn in person. The attack was made by two columns, one of which had come down the track from Junction Station to Tel el Safi, and the other by rail to El Tine Station. Just after the attack was launched, two large motor-cars came tearing down the road to Tel el Safi. From one of these several officers got out, and climbed a little way up the hill, to watch the development of the attack. One of them, from his great height, was believed to be the Marshal, but unfortunately the party was out of range of our 13-pounders in Balin.

The Gloucester Yeomanry, hard pressed by this heavy attack, had to retire, falling back from ridge to ridge, covered by the fire of the guns and machine guns. Lieut. Rushbrooke, fighting his section steadily and skilfully, occupied four positions in rapid succession, in the last three of which the guns were using open sights, as the enemy was close up in the front and on both flanks.

The rest of the 5th Brigade pushed on to the assistance of the advance guard, and the left section of "B" Battery came into action just south-west of Balin village, coming under very heavy fire from enemy artillery in front, and from machine guns and rifles in front and on the right flank. Before withdrawing from this position the guns' range had been reduced to three hundred yards. In the next position the two sections of the Battery were in action together, but, in view of the large number of the enemy and the shortness of the range, Major


Scale of Miles
5 0 5 10 15
Railways
MEDITERRANEAN SEA
Kh. Hadrah
Nahr el Auja
JAFFA
Selmeh
Ludd
Ramleh
Nahr Rubin
Zernuka
Naane
El Mugar
El Burj
VALE OF AVALON
Latron
Kh. el Enab
Nahr Sukereia
Katrah
Burka
Junction Sta.
Wadi Surar
JERUSALEM
Esdud
El Tine Sta.
Kustine
Bureij
S. el Gharbiye
Dhebenneh
T. el Turmus
BETHLEHEM
Balin
Berkusie
Kh. Jeladiyeh
Summeil
Useir
Esdud
Zeita
El Faluje
Arak el Menshiye
Beit Jibrin
Deir Sineid
Tell el Hesi
Wadi Hesi
HEBRON
GAZA
Huj
Deir el Belah
Wadi Ghuzze
Tell el Sharia
Hareira
Wadi Sharia
Beersheba
Stanford's Geograph! Estab!

Elliott ordered single gun control. From this position the guns retired one by one, Lieut. Draycott's being the last to leave. To him, joyously plugging shells into the faces of the Turks, who were trying to advance over a ridge some two or three hundred yards in front, came a flustered staff officer of the Division. "What the hell are you doing here?" shouted he of the red tabs excitedly. "Don't you see the enemy are coming over that ridge?"

"Yes," said Draycott, without turning his head. "I'm shooting at 'em. And who the hell are you, anyway?" he added pleasantly, as he ordered another three rounds of rapid fire.

Shortly before the Battery retired from this position, one of the wagons bringing up ammunition was struck by a shell and overturned. Sergt. J. Clark, jumping from his horse at once, collected a few men and made a fine effort to right the wagon and get it away, only desisting when all the rest of our troops had cleared the position and the enemy were on top of them. He made good his escape unwounded, and was subsequently awarded the D.C.M. for his gallantry and devotion to duty.

Meanwhile the 3rd A.L.H. Brigade had been sent up at a canter from Summeil, followed by the remaining two batteries of the Division, and the leading regiment came up on the right of the 5th Brigade just as the latter had cleared Balin. It had been a close call for "B" Battery, and, at one time, it had seemed likely that the guns would be lost, as the country was a mass of rocks, and it was impossible for wheeled vehicles to move quickly. Before we withdrew from Balin the Turks were within a few hundred yards of our troops on three sides. A few of them had even succeeded in getting across our line of withdrawal, and several of the drivers were shot from the rear while getting the guns away. The successful withdrawal of the Brigade was largely due to the magnificent fighting of the machine-gun squadron.

Just as the 5th Brigade had extricated itself from this position, the enemy turned his attention to Berkusie, now occupied by a regiment of the 3rd Brigade. Supported by a heavy fire from several batteries, the Turks attacked this village, and forced the regiment to retire.

All the available troops of the Division were now engaged, and, as the enemy still pressed on, the situation became somewhat anxious. The 4th Brigade was strung out to the west as far as the Deir Sineid railway, and could render no effective aid to the other two brigades. Gen. Hodgson, therefore, ordered the Division to withdraw slowly to the line Summeil–Kherbet–Jeladiyeh. Hardly had the order been given when an enemy train appeared, coming south from El Tineh station along the Beersheba line. It stopped west of Balin, and disgorged a fresh force of Turks, which deployed rapidly and advanced against the left of the 5th Brigade. " A " Battery and the Notts Battery were now, however, in action on the high ground north-west of Summeil, and they at once engaged this force. The Turks were moving over an open plain in full view of our gunners, who took full advantage of the excellent target presented by the enemy, and made such good practice that the attack was broken. The enemy troops fell back a little on this flank and commenced to dig themselves in.

Fighting steadily, the two brigades withdrew till they reached the outskirts of Summeil village. Here, favoured by the protection afforded by the houses and walls of the village and by the rocky ground on either side of it, they were able to make a stand, and the enemy's attack was finally held. The Division occupied a battle outpost line during the night from near Arak el Menshiye to Khurbet Jeladiyeh. " B " Battery passed the night very uncomfortably in the shelter of a wadi at Ijseir. Neither rations nor forage reached the Division this day, and there was no water for the horses.

The casualties in the Battery during the day (one killed and five wounded) had been light considering the severity of the fighting. Bombardier Eglington, who was killed, was a smart and efficient N.C.O., and a real loss to the Battery. All ranks had shown, as usual, that steadiness, reliability and precision which had become second nature to them, and which never failed even for a moment throughout the war. B.S.M. Holloway, at the guns, alert, incisive and efficient as ever, and Q.M.S. Willcocks, triumphing by his perseverance and quiet courage over the almost insuperable difficulties of ammunition supply, both did work that stood out conspicuously on a day of good work. Lieut. Rushbrooke, by the cool and skilful handling of his section in the early part of the fight, did much to stem the first onslaught of the enemy.

Early on the following morning, the 13th, our attack on the right centre and right flank of the enemy position was launched, and pushed home successfully. The attack culminated in the famous charge of the 6th Yeomanry Brigade against the strongly entrenched village of El Mughar, which resulted in the capture of the village, thus piercing the enemy's front, and causing him to retire precipitately all along the line. It is to be noted that the Berks Battery, R.H.A., which ably supported this great charge, was commanded by Major Landsberg, of "B" Battery.

The Australian Mounted Division continued its task of observation and reconnaissance, but had very little fighting. "B" Battery occupied a position in readiness close to where it had bivouacked the previous night, and was subjected all through the forenoon to an annoying, searching fire from the enemy's long-range guns. Two men were wounded and one team of horses was knocked out by this fire.

Early in the afternoon, the 5th Brigade was relieved by the 7th, and withdrew to the neighbourhood of El Kustine to water. Lieut. Barney marched with the 5th Brigade, taking all the Battery horses with him, but, on arrival at Kustine, it was found that the scanty supply was totally inadequate to the needs of the Brigade. Lieut. Barney accordingly moved on to the west through the night, searching for water, and eventually got some for the exhausted horses at Suafir el Gharbiye on the 14th. They had then again been seventy-six hours without a drink. Meanwhile the detachments had remained with the guns in position near Ijseir awaiting relief by the Essex Battery, which was attached to the 7th Mounted Brigade. Owing to the complete exhaustion of the horses of this battery, the C.R.A. of the Australian Mounted Division had sent back horses from the divisional ammunition column to bring on the Essex guns. In return for this relief, the horses of the Essex Battery, thus rested, were to take "B" Battery's guns on to rejoin the 5th Brigade. At the last minute, however, the Brigadier of the 7th Brigade refused to carry out his part of the bargain, with the result that "B" Battery guns and detachments were marooned at Ijseir, still without any rations, while the horses, many miles away to the west, were in too exhausted a state to go and fetch the guns.

Finally, late in the evening, horses were procured from the Divisional train, and Lieut. Barney was given the unenviable task, first of finding the Divisional train, and then of leading the horses in the dark across some ten miles of unknown country to the battery position. Starting just at dusk, he carried out his difficult task successfully, picked up the guns and detachments, and brought them safely back to Divisional Headquarters near El Kustine.

Next day, the 15th, the Battery was withdrawn to rest near the mouth of the Nahr Sukereir, where water was available in abundance. Since leaving Beersheba, nine days previously, we had marched about one hundred miles and fought two general actions, and the horses had been watered only three times. In all this period we had lost only eight horses from exhaustion, a fact which spoke well for the standard of horsemanship in the Battery. We remained for two days in this pleasant spot, resting and watering the horses, and making up arrears of washing and sleeping.

During November 15th and 16th the operations of the force continued vigorously. The rapidity with which the El Mughar position had been captured on the 13th had resulted in the Turkish army being broken into two separate parts. On the following day the Yeomanry Division thrust forward to Naane, thus driving a wedge into the gap in the enemy line, and the operations of the next two days were directed towards widening this gap. The larger portion of the enemy force entered the hills to the east, and commenced to retire along the main road towards Jerusalem, shepherded by the Yeomanry and Australian Mounted Divisions. The smaller portion retired northwards over the plain, followed by the Anzac Division. This Division reached the Nahr el Auja near its mouth on the 17th, without having yet succeeded in bringing the enemy to bay. The Turks were then located, entrenched along the north bank of the river from near the sea to about Kherbet Hadrah. The Anzac Division received orders to halt opposite this line, and remain in observation of the enemy, pending the arrival of reinforcements, while the more important task of the advance on Jerusalem was taken in hand.

Meanwhile the Yeomanry and the Australian Mounted Divisions had been occupied clearing up the foothill country in the vale of Ajalon, and driving the enemy out of a strong rearguard position at the mouth of the vale. The Commander-in-Chief then directed the two infantry divisions which had accompanied the cavalry to push on up the Jaffa–Jerusalem road, and ordered the Yeomanry Division to cut through the mountains north of the road, with the object of getting astride the road from Jerusalem to Nablus, and thus preventing reinforcements reaching the city from the north. Two brigades of the Australian Mounted Division were sent back to El Mejdel to relieve the supply situation, and the 5th Brigade was ordered to move up the Wadi Surar, south of the Jaffa–Jerusalem road, to act as a right flank guard to our force.

"B" Battery, which had been ordered to join the Brigade, marched to El Dhebenneh on November 17th and 18th. In view of the difficulty of the mountain country in which we were now to operate, it was decided that only one section should accompany the Brigade. All the fittest horses, or, more correctly speaking, the least unfit, were accordingly transferred to the right section, which then pushed on with the Brigade as far as Bureij. There was no road, and the country was appalling. High, rocky ridges, alternating with narrow, boulder-strewn ravines, ran in every direction, and were traversed only by a few ill-defined paths. Sometimes it required half an hour's reconnaissance to move forward half a mile. Eventually Major Elliott found a patch of level ground, and brought his guns into action there in an orange grove. The Brigade, however, had no fighting, and, at dusk, the Battery withdrew to bivouac near Wamaah.

The left section, which had been left at Dhebenneh under 2nd Lieut. Jones, was now suddenly ordered to join the Battery, but, as there were no fit horses with the section, it was necessary to send back teams to help bring up the vehicles. Lieut. Draycott, who was given the task of bringing up the section, started off with his teams just after dark, and, after struggling all night across the mountains, brought the left section back to the Battery early on the following morning.

The next four days and nights were a nightmare of marching and counter marching in the mountains in pouring rain. It had now become clear that the route by the Wadi Surar was quite impossible for mounted troops, and the 5th Brigade was therefore ordered to return to Latron, and from there to march up the Jaffa–Jerusalem road as advance guard to the infantry. The Battery started late in the evening of the 19th in torrents of rain, and spent a miserable night struggling over the slippery rocks in inky darkness. Twice during the night vehicles fell over the edge of wadis and overturned, and the work of righting them again, and finding a way back on to the track, was extremely difficult and trying.

At three in the morning of the 20th, the weary troops pulled in to Junction Station, and halted till daylight. The march was resumed at seven, and the Battery reached Latron about three in the afternoon, having picked up a batch of remounts on the way. After a halt of two hours to repair damages and hook in fresh horses, we started with the Brigade up the Jerusalem road, but, after marching a few miles, we received information that the enemy was holding the road in force in front of us, and, as our infantry were not yet in position to attack, we were ordered to return to Latron. The rain had ceased during the afternoon, and we had hoped that our clothes would have dried before nightfall, but, just as we started the march up the road, a tremendous storm of rain swept down the valley, enveloping us in an apparently solid sheet of water that blotted out every object a few yards distant. We heard the storm approaching for some time before it reached us ; a noise like a division of cavalry thundering madly down the pass. It was an impressive experience, but one that we would gladly have missed, as we were soaked to the marrow in a few seconds. The Battery bivouacked at Latron for the night after a meal of cold bully beef and sodden biscuit.

Our infantry advanced early next morning, and, in the course of a day's hard fighting, advanced about a mile, but did not succeed in clearing the pass. The enemy, however, retired during the night of the 21st, evidently nervous of the threat to his flank caused by the advance of the Yeomanry Division north of the road. Had he realized the difficulties that Division was encountering in its effort to push through the mountains, and that it had, in fact, already been brought to a standstill, partly by the state of the country and partly by the resistance of the Turkish reinforcements which had come down from the north, he would probably have maintained his positions. But communications were so difficult in this country, especially for the Turks, who had lost all their telephone and telegraph equipment, that the fighting had become largely a matter of isolated actions by divisions, brigades and even regiments.

At 5.30 on the morning of the 22nd, we took the road once more, and pushed up the pass as far as Kuryet el Enab, a distance of about ten miles. All along the line of march lay dead and wounded Turks, the flotsam of the infantry fight of the previous day. The Turks seldom took the trouble to remove their badly wounded men, evidently considering that such cripples were not likely to be of any further use to them. The wounded men themselves undoubtedly approved of this treatment, which secured for them the cleanliness and comfort of a British field hospital instead of the horrors of a Turkish ambulance commanded by a German officer. But it gave our ambulances, sorely overworked as they already were, much extra trouble.

On arrival at Kuryat el Enab it was found that there was no water for horses, which had, therefore, to be sent back to Latron to water and bivouac for the night, leaving the guns and wagons in position at Enab.

It had now become clear that cavalry, as such, could not operate in this mountainous country. On the 23rd all the cavalry horses were sent back into the plain, as it was impossible to transport forage to them in the mountains. The Battery marched back to bivouac at Latron, where we remained in reserve till the 29th. On that day we made a further move back to camp close to El Mughar, in company with the 5th Brigade, where it was intended that we should rest for a while. The Fates, however, decreed otherwise, and, two days later, we were hurrying up into the line again. To explain this move it is necessary to refer to the doings of the rest of our force during the past few days.

During this period the two infantry divisions with the force had been fighting their way slowly and painfully up the pass against heavy odds. The Yeomanry Division, which had sent its horses back to the plain on the 23rd, was holding a line about eight miles long, running roughly east and west, and a few miles north of the pass, to protect the left flank of the infantry. Owing to the casualties that this Division had suffered, and to the fact that a certain number of men were away with the horses, there were only about eight hundred rifles left to hold this long line. The enemy, constantly reinforced, attacked the Division repeatedly by day and night during the week, and, on the 28th, succeeded in penetrating the line at the western end, and cutting our communications. The situation was exceedingly precarious, as our infantry were so heavily engaged as to be unable to render effective assistance to the Yeomanry.

The Australian Mounted Division, with the 5th Brigade, which was still detached, and the 7th Mounted Brigade, from corps reserve, were rushed up into the line. "B" Battery marched on the 29th to Bir Summeil, close to El Mughar, where reinforcements to replace casualties joined on the following day. On December 1st the Battery moved up into the line to a position near the village of El Burj, coming again under the orders of the C.R.A. Australian Mounted Division. As soon as the guns were in position, all save forty-eight of the horses were sent back to join the horses of the 5th Mounted Brigade near Ludd, to ease the supply situation. We spent three uncomfortable days in this position, exposed to constant shell fire, and then moved, during the night of the 3rd, to a more secure position about a mile further east.

Our line was now consolidated. The railway had been completed nearly up to Ludd, and this enabled the four infantry divisions, which had been left behind near Gaza owing to supply difficulties, to be moved up to the front.

These divisions commenced their march from the Gaza area towards the end of November, and, by the beginning of December, were all in the line from the sea to Nebi Samwil, a high hill which overlooks Jerusalem from the north-west at a distance of about seven miles.

Early in December the 53rd Division, which had remained till then near Hebron, watching the southern group of the enemy forces, began its advance up the Hebron–Jerusalem road and, in the early morning of the 9th, was in touch with the 60th Division, and had one brigade fighting its way up the Mount of Olives, east of the city. The latter division, pivoting on the hill of Nebi Samwil, had made a wonderful fighting wheel to the left during the past three days, and had now closed in on Jerusalem on the west and south.

At eight o'clock in the morning the keys of the Holy City, borne by the Mayor under a flag of truce, were handed to an officer of the 60th Division. After six hundred years the Christian had returned.

* * * * * *

"B" Battery remained in the hills till the end of December, and had little or no fighting after the fall of Jerusalem, but the awful weather fully made up for any lack of activity on the part of the enemy. During the whole time rain fell almost incessantly, and the bitter cold winds that swept up and down the narrow valleys were exceedingly trying to men who were nearly always in wet clothes. Christmas Eve and Christmas Day, 1917, are never likely to be forgotten by any of the troops who were in Palestine at the time. A raging storm of rain fell without intermission for thirty-six hours; the railway was washed away in several places; wagons and lorries were unable to move, and hundreds of camels in the ration convoys lay down in the water that covered the plain and died. No food or other supplies could be brought up to the troops.

Most of the men were still in drill clothing, and few had overcoats. Our only shelter from the weather consisted of calico bivouac sheets, five feet long by four feet wide, furnished with buttons and button holes along the edges, of which each man had one. Two of these, buttoned together and supported on sticks, formed a rough and inadequate *tente d'abri*, but the calico was not waterproofed, and really only served to break the force of the wind. The sheets were erected between and around the guns, thus serving the double purpose of giving the detachments some shelter near their work and of camouflaging the gun positions, which, to enemy airmen, had the appearance of a bivouac of some small and insignificant body of support troops.

The behaviour of all ranks under these trying conditions was beyond all praise. Wet through nearly the whole time, cold and often hungry, lacking even the simplest luxuries of a campaign that was never luxurious, their unfailing cheerfulness and high spirits were an example to all around them.

CHAPTER VII

"B" BATTERY

IF the Battery had been asked, as was a famous cavalry regiment on one occasion, to vote as to who should receive a reward for special merit during December, 1917, it is probable that their vote would have been given unanimously in favour of Driver Lupton. He it was who was in charge of the precious wagon that daily brought our food and supplies from Latron, a distance of eight or nine miles over steep and rocky hills where there were no roads. Whatever the weather, however apparently impassable the devious tracks he had to follow, he never failed to turn up each evening with his precious freight, cold, wet and weary, but still smiling. By dint of much careful planning and a certain amount of bluff, a wagon full of Christmas stores for the divisional artillery was got up from the canteen, which had been established at Junction Station, just in time for Christmas.

Even under the most trying conditions there are compensations, and our position here was no exception to the rule. The Battery zone covered the front between two small villages in the enemy lines. There was an excellent observation station, and here a " Young Officers' Practice Camp " was established. One gun of the Battery was always on duty, being relieved by another every hour or so, to take advantage of " fleeting opportunities." These " opportunities " ranged from a platoon of enemy infantry on the move to a single unfortunate individual leading a pack-mule, and the practice against them caused the utmost delight to the Australians, parties of whom used to visit the O.P. nearly every day to watch the fun. So quick and accurate was the work of the duty gun that, in the end, the enemy scarcely ever dared to move in daylight.

On January 2nd the Australian Mounted Division was relieved, and we marched back to Deir el Belah, south of Gaza, to rest and refit. Owing to the emaciated condition of the horses, the march occupied six days, and it was carried out in torrential rain. Much of the country was under water, and, as the plain was intersected by numerous wadis, which were concealed by the floods, we were constantly in difficulties. On leaving Esdud on the morning of the fourth day, a wagon fell into one of these deep wadis, where it was completely submerged, and had to be abandoned till the floods subsided. One of the horses was drowned before it could be unhooked. On the fifth day the rain turned to hail and sleet, and was accompanied by a bitter wind, which was really dangerous to the troops in their wet and exhausted condition. Just at this critical moment, however, Lieut. Barney, with his usual unfailing instinct for doing the right thing at exactly the right moment, " discovered " six cases of whisky, which saved the men's lives, and earned him a debt of gratitude which the Battery can never repay.

The weather improved a little on the following day, and the Battery reached Belah safely on January 8th, where we left the flooded plains of mud, and pitched camp on the clean sand hills. The heaviest rain drained through this sand immediately, and half an hour of sunshine was enough to dry the surface. For the first time in many weeks the horses had clean dry standings, and the effect of this was soon evident in the improved condition of their legs and coats. The men, too, benefited by the rest and better food, and at the end of a fortnight there was an all-round improvement. Training recommenced about the 20th, gradually at first, so as not to check the recovery of the horses, and, by the end of the month, brigade and divisional schemes were in full swing.

The training was varied by salvage work on the old trenches at Gaza, from which a great quantity of ammunition and stores of every description was collected. Several interesting expeditions were made to the ruins of the town under Col. Preston, who had commanded a field artillery brigade on this front for a short time before the operations began, and was thus able to reconstruct the battle.

At a little distance the city appeared to be intact, except for two minarets, accidentally broken by shell fire, the jagged stumps of which stood up conspicuously. This curious, undamaged appearance was due to the great quantity of trees which grew all over the town, and which had now put on their spring coat of green. The kindly leaves hid the scarred and broken skeletons of the trees, and veiled the shapeless ruins of the houses.

Inside, however, was a scene of utter desolation. Not a living thing was to be seen in this city, which once held 40,000 souls, save an occasional hungry pariah dog, engaged in his horrible work among the hastily dug graves.

The great mosque, which had once been a noble Christian church, was almost entirely destroyed, but not by our guns. The Turks had used it as an ammunition depot, with that callous disregard for the holy places of their own religion which was always characteristic of them, and, when the city was abandoned, they blew up the great store of shells there, and laid the mosque in ruins. Some of the lower arches remained, and one beautiful Norman gateway, but all the rest was a heap of tumbled masonry.

The German Headquarters was in the north-west corner of the town, close to the remains of a graceful little Greek church. The house in which the officers lived was screened from view on all sides, and, as it was far removed from any of the enemy defences, it had escaped serious damage. But it was satisfactory to note that both the tennis courts, which had been made with such evident pains, had been visited by 8-inch shells.

Early in February Lieut. Barney was dispatched on a mission to Cairo " on urgent private affairs," the result of which was evident a few days after his return, when the Battery held its " Christmas " dinner, followed by a smoking concert. About the same time, leave was granted, and as many men as possible got away for a few days to Cairo, Alexandria and Port Said.

On March 11th the Division was inspected by H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, who presented the decorations that had been awarded during the campaign.

Though intensive training was carried on during all the latter part of our stay at Belah, the lighter side of life was not neglected, and mounted sports, race-meetings, football and concerts occupied our spare time. In the Divisional sports, Sergt. Mott, of the ammunition column, won the cup presented by Gen. Hodgson for the N.C.O.'s and men's jumping.

On April 1st, 1918, the Battery left its pleasant camp at Deir el Belah, and marched with the Australian Mounted Division to Selmeh. The first day's march took us to Ali el Muntar, a high, conical hill which overlooks Gaza from the south-east, and dominates the surrounding country for a considerable distance. Tradition asserts that it was to the top of this hill that Samson carried the gates of Gath.

The march proceeded in fine weather, through a pleasant country smiling in all the bravery of spring. The grass had sprung up everywhere like magic after the winter rains, and the open plain was a veritable carpet of wild flowers. We reached Selmeh on April 5th, and camped near the aerodrome until the 20th. While there we had opportunities of visiting the little town of Jaffa, and of exercising our archælogical knowledge in arguing as to which of the two buildings that claims the honour was really the house of Simon the Tanner, in which St. Peter saw the vision of the clean and unclean beasts.

In spite of its age, and even in ancient times it had the reputation of being one of the oldest towns in the world, there is little to be seen in Jaffa. It was here that Perseus rescued the daughter of King Cepheus from the sea monster, whose fossil bones were long exhibited in proof of the story. This monster, though slain by Perseus, evidently left successors, for Jonah was swallowed by one not far from the coast, while, in later times, St. George emulated the exploit of Perseus against a dragon of the neighbourhood. But the monsters and giants of Philistia are no more, and nothing save the local orange is now abnormal in size.

During the time we were here, a rumour arose that we were destined to make a dash up the coast, but nothing happened, and it is possible that the rumour was not unconnected with the fact that we had started the march on April 1st.

We left our pleasant camp amid the orange groves of Selmeh on the 20th, *en route* for the Jordan Valley, marching up the old road to Jerusalem, a long, winding scroll on which is written much of the history of the ancient world. On the second day, we passed the Holy City, skirting the walls by the Jaffa Gate, and dropped down into the Valleys of Hinnom and Kedron, and up again over the southern shoulder of the Mount of Olives to Talaat el Dumm, the Hill of Blood, the traditional site of the Good Samaritan Inn, where we bivouacked on a steep hill-side.

We remained at Talaat el Dumm till the evening of the 26th, when we resumed the march through the Wilderness of Jeshimmon into the Jordan Valley. The vehicles marched by the new road, which had been made some years previously by the Turks, a wonderful road that pitches down into the valley 3000 feet below in a series of amazing zigzags and hairpin bends. The horses marched by the old Roman road along the southern edge of the deep Wadi el Kelt, a steep and slippery track, with a precipice on one side, over which one could drop a stone 400 feet sheer into the wadi, and no parapet. However, we reached the Valley without mishap, and passed through the village of Jericho to bivouac about two miles further north.

It is necessary to digress here for a moment to explain the reason for this sudden move eastward. During the past three months our line had been pushed sufficiently far north of Jaffa and Jerusalem to secure these two places from all but long-range enemy fire. The Commander-in-Chief had then extended his line to the east, driving the Turks out of the lower Jordan Valley, and had established a bridge-head on the left bank of the River Jordan a few miles north of the Dead Sea. His principal object in extending his line to the Jordan was to establish a base broad enough to enable a raid to be undertaken against the Hedjaz railway, the Turkish line of communications for the force operating against the Arabs round Maan. At Amman, 30 miles east of Jericho, the railway passes over a long viaduct, and through a considerable tunnel. If these two works could be thoroughly destroyed, the resulting interruption of traffic might well be so prolonged as to compel the retirement of the whole of the enemy force in the Maan area, thus permitting the Arab army to move northwards, and harry the left flank of the main enemy line opposed to us.

The raid was carried out towards the end of March by the Anzac Mounted and the 60th Infantry Divisions. The operations took place in torrential rain, which greatly impeded and delayed our force in the very difficult mountain country east of the Jordan. The railway was cut in several places, but, before the viaduct and tunnel could be destroyed, it was necessary to storm the strongly entrenched position at Amman. The delay caused by the weather enabled the enemy to dispatch strong reinforcements to the scene of action, and, though our troops succeeded in reaching Amman, and assaulted it three times, they were at length compelled to withdraw and recross the Jordan, carrying with them, however, nearly 1000 prisoners. A bridge-head was entrenched and garrisoned on the east bank of the river at Ghoraniyeh.

Although the raid had failed in its primary purpose of so damaging the railway as to compel the withdrawal of the Turkish forces in the Hedjaz, it had succeeded in driving northwards and retaining not only the Turkish troops which had been operating against the Arabs, but also a portion of the garrison of Maan and the stations further south. Indeed the number of enemy troops east of the Jordan, in the Amman–El Salt–Shunet–Nimrin area, was doubled as a result of these operations.

The major portion of these troops, about 8000 in number, was concentrated in an entrenched position at Shunet Nimrin.

A second smaller detachment held the village of El Salt, about twelve miles to the north-east, and a third force garrisoned Amman, some seventeen miles of El Salt. As the force at Shunet Nimrin was thus somewhat isolated, Gen. Allenby determined to try to cut off and destroy it, and, if successful, to hold El Salt till the Arab forces could advance and relieve our troops.

The great German offensive in France in March and April resulted in the force in Palestine being called up to send to Europe every man and gun that could be spared. Thus, during April, the Yeomanry Division and two infantry divisions, besides ten other infantry battalions and a number of siege batteries and machine-gun companies, were withdrawn from the line and embarked for France. These troops were replaced by Indian regiments, the yeomanry by Indian cavalry from France, and the infantry partly by the Lahore Division from Mesopotamia and partly by untrained native troops from India.

It was originally intended that the raid should take place about the middle of May, when the reorganization had been completed, and the full strength of the Desert Mounted Corps would have been available. A necessary part of the raid, however, was the co-operation of the powerful Beni Sakhr tribe of Arabs, numbering some 7000 fighting men, which was, at that time, in the district round Madeba, about twelve miles east of the north end of the Dead Sea. Towards the end of April, this tribe reported that their supplies would be exhausted by May 4th, and that they would then have to move to their summer grazing grounds further south. The Commander-in-Chief therefore decided to attack at once, without waiting for the arrival of the Indian troops, though, in doing so, he was compelled to carry out the operations with a considerably smaller force than would have been the case if he had been able to wait another fortnight.

Thus the troops available for the raid consisted only of the Anzac and Australian Mounted Divisions, with one Yeomanry and two Indian cavalry brigades and the 60th Infantry Division with a brigade of Indian infantry attached.

The enemy's position ran north and south, astride the Jericho–Amman road, just west of Shunet Nimrin, his left resting on the deep gorge of the Wadi Kefrein, and his right flank thrown back in a half-circle across the Wadi Arseniyat track to El Haud. From Shunet Nimrin two roads lead back to Amman: the metalled road through El Salt, and the more direct track through El Sir.

The plan was for the infantry to attack the position from the west, with the New Zealand Mounted Brigade on their right flank, while the rest of the cavalry, moving along the east bank of the Jordan to Umm el Shert and Jisr el Damieh, turned into the mountains up the tracks from these two places and captured El Salt, thus cutting the road to Amman. The Beni Sakhr Arabs undertook to hold the Ain el Sir track. With their only two lines of reinforcement or retreat thus closed, there appeared to be a good prospect of capturing or destroying the enemy forces at Shunet Nimrin.

In order to prevent the enemy transferring troops from the west to the east bank of the Jordan at Jisr el Damieh, as he had done during the previous raid, one brigade of cavalry, the 4th Australian Light Horse, was directed to seize the Turkish bridge at that place if possible. If, however, the bridge proved too strongly held to be taken, the brigade was to take up a position covering the track to El Salt, and endeavour to prevent the enemy crossing the river. As this brigade was expected to encounter severe opposition, the whole of the artillery of the Australian Mounted Division was attached to it during the operations.

The troops moved off on the night of April 29th, "B" Battery marching with the Australian Mounted Division. We experienced some trouble in crossing the Jordan by the pontoon bridge at Ghoraniyeh, which swayed and rocked alarmingly in the swift current, and terrified the mules, of which we still had a good many in the Battery. However, we got over safely, and had cleared the wire defences of the bridge-head before dawn. Shortly afterwards the Battery came into action a few miles north of Ghoraniyeh, in support of the 5th Mounted Brigade, which encountered some opposition advancing up the track from Umm el Shert. The enemy was driven off, and the 5th Brigade, followed by the 2nd A.L.H. Brigade, pushed on towards El Haud and El Salt respectively.

"B" Battery then moved on to the north to join the 4th A.L.H. Brigade, which was attacking the enemy bridge-head at Jisr el Damieh, supported by "A" Battery H.A.C. and the Notts Battery. The bridge-head proved too strongly held to be carried, so the 4th Brigade took up a position facing north-west, about 2000 yards west of the foothills, and covering the Jisr el Damieh–El Salt track, from the Nahr el Zerka to a point about half a mile south of the track, with a small detachment of the 1st A.L.H. Brigade holding a low hill near the Jordan, known to us as Red Hill.

Owing to the roughness of the country, and to the delay caused by having stopped to assist the brigades advancing up the Umm el Shert track, "B" Battery did not reach its allotted position till 9 p.m., and, as it was then pitch dark, it was impossible to get the guns into action, and the Battery halted till just before daybreak, and then moved into a wadi to get under cover. The night passed quietly, save for an occasional rifle shot up in hills to the east, or from our outposts out in front.

Early in the previous afternoon columns of enemy troops had been seen by the 4th A.L.H. Brigade marching down to the Jordan from the west. These were engaged by "A" Battery H.A.C. and the Notts Battery and dispersed, disappearing amid the broken ground on the far side of the river. It was not known at the time that the Turks had thrown a pontoon bridge across the Jordan, between Red Hill and El Damieh. It was towards this bridge that they were advancing, avoiding the one at El Damieh, which they knew to be under observation by our troops, and within range of our guns and machine guns. All night long, unknown to us, they had been crossing the river by this bridge, and concentrating in the scrub and broken ground just north of Red Hill.

About seven o'clock on the morning of May 1st, just as tea was ready to be served out to the Battery, the enemy, most inconsiderately, launched his attack. About 4000 Turkish infantry deployed from the broken ground east of the Jordan and advanced in open order, with their right flank directed on the gap between the left of the 4th Brigade and Red Hill.

"B" Battery at once came into action in the open, and engaged the enemy effectively at about 2000 yards range over a front of 60 degrees. A gun and wagon were overturned crossing one of the innumerable steep ravines which intersect this country in every direction, but they were quickly righted and joined the rest of the Battery in action. The country was so rugged and steep that it was impossible to select a position under cover when firing at such short ranges, even had time allowed. The Battery was, therefore, in full view of the enemy, and experienced heavy gun and machine-gun fire, but suffered very few casualties, owing to the rapidity with which the guns had come into action.

Simultaneously with the attack from the west, about 1000 Turkish infantry and 500 cavalry, who had made their way up the Nahr el Zerka, debouched from the river bed, and attacked the right flank of the 4th Brigade. This attack was driven off, after a very sharp fight, but the Turks still continued to advance over the open ground to the west. At nine o'clock their forward lines had been annihilated by our fire, and they fell back a little, taking cover in some broken ground.

For almost an hour there was a lull in the fighting. At ten o'clock a large body of the enemy, that had evidently worked south along the bed of the Jordan, suddenly appeared in the open, and swept over Red Hill, overwhelming the little garrison there. The remnants of our two squadrons withdrew to the broken ground south and south-east of the hill.

Immediately afterwards the Turks attacked again along the whole line, rushing forward recklessly, shouting, "Allah! Allah! Allah!" Our small force, outnumbered by five to one, and hampered by its horses in the difficult country, was gradually forced back to the east against the hills, fighting desperately every step of the way. The right flank was driven back across the El Damieh–El Salt track, and the enemy entered the foothills north of the track, and began to work round to the rear. At the same time parties of Turks began to push southwards, between the left flank of the 4th Brigade and the Red Hill garrison, now clinging grimly to their position south of the hill. Two troops, all that could be spared, were sent out to try and check this movement long enough to allow the right flank of the Brigade to be withdrawn. The Brigade Headquarters and every man of "B" Battery that could be spared from the service of the guns were also thrown into the fight. This little handful of men fought gallantly, but hopelessly, against the ever-advancing waves of the enemy, and at last was pushed back across our line of retreat to the south.

When his right flank was turned, Gen. Grant, realizing the impossibility of holding on any longer in the face of such odds, had ordered a retirement to a shorter line farther south, covering the Umm el Shert track. The Brigade was now, however, in a very difficult position. Our troops had been forced back till they were facing due west, with their backs to the tangled maze of rocky hills, impassable for cavalry and guns. Some of the Turks were across their line of retreat to the south, though only in small numbers as yet. Others were working round the right flank of the Brigade. All along the line our troops were hotly engaged at close quarters. To withdraw to a flank under such conditions was a very hazardous operation, but it appeared to offer the only chance of extricating the Brigade from its desperate situation.

Two regiments of the New Zealand Mounted Brigade, which had been co-operating in the infantry attacks on Shunet Nimrin, and two of the 10th Cavalry Brigade, from Corps Reserve, had been dispatched to the assistance of the 4th Brigade, but they had fifteen miles of bad ground to cover, and could not possibly arrive in time to save the position. The most they could hope to do was to form a rallying point for the 4th Brigade to fall back upon.

The 4th A.L.H. Regiment, on the right flank, made a desperate effort to cover the retirement of the guns, holding on till the enemy closed within to 200 yards. "A" Battery H.A.C. was in this sector of the line, the Notts Battery near the centre, and "B" Battery, as already indicated, at the south end. The position of the two former batteries was quite hopeless. Driven back against the impassable hills, they were in action in the open in the front line, and the only way of retreat feasible for wheeled vehicles was to the south, down the line of our troops, and in full view of the enemy at a few hundred yards distance.

Nevertheless, the two batteries fought gallantly on, attempting the impossible task of retiring by sections to the left flank. Each time a Turkish attack broke and melted away before their fire, the enemy dead lay a little closer to our guns. Each time a short retirement was made, the heavy pressure of the enemy pushed the guns further into the hills ; and each time there were fewer men and horses to move them.

At last they were forced into a position from which there was no way out, and here they made a final stand, fighting until all their ammunition was exhausted and the Turks were within two or three hundred yards on three sides of them. Even then a last effort was made to find a way out, but the teams were mown down by machine-gun fire, and the guns had to be abandoned. The remaining men and horses scrambled up the hills to the east, and succeeded in reaching the Wadi el Retem.

"B" Battery, having a shorter distance to go, was more fortunate. When the ammunition was nearly exhausted, Major Allen, who was in command of the divisional artillery, in the absence of Col. Preston in England, ordered the Battery to retire to the Wadi Retem, to cover the withdrawal of the Brigade. As already related, parties of the enemy were across the line of retreat, but Major Elliott, skilfully availing himself of the cover afforded by a small hill in rear of the battery position, retired the Battery by sub-sections, under heavy, close-range rifle and machine-gun fire. The withdrawal was magnificently supported by an armoured car, one of two attached to the Brigade. The other had been struck by a shell, and disabled earlier in the fight.

During the retirement another gun and wagon were overturned crossing a deep ravine. A party of men under 2nd Lieut. P. D. Smith and Sergt. A. J. Clarke descended into the ravine, and made a gallant attempt to right the gun and get it away. But the Turks appeared on the banks above, and opened fire on them with machine guns, killing nearly all the horses, and the attempt had to be abandoned.

Scrambling hurriedly through the foothills, our troops reassembled on the new position about midday, and took up a position on the south side of a small wadi, facing north, with Red Hill, which was occupied by the enemy, slightly to their left rear. Gen. Chaytor, G.O.C. of the Anzac Division, now arrived in a motor-car, and assumed command. He at once decided to make a further retirement to a position immediately north of, and covering, the Umm el Shert track. This withdrawal was carried out successfully, with the assistance of the New Zealanders and the regiments from Corps Reserve, who had now arrived on the scene, and a line was established along the Wadi el Retem, from the Jordan to the foothills. The three guns of "B" Battery, all that remained of the divisional artillery, came into action, under cover, about 300 yards south of the Umm el Shert track, in support of this line.

Once again "B" Battery had been fortunate, not only in finding themselves in such a position as to be able to save all except one of the guns, but in the lightness of their casualty list. Considering the severity of the fighting and the close range, our casualties, Lieut. Draycott and four other ranks wounded, were almost miraculously few in number. Draycott's wound was severe, and he had the misfortune to be hit again, as he was being lifted on to an ambulance camel, and yet a third time a few minutes later.

Those who had the misfortune to be wounded in these operations suffered severely. The nearest hospital was at Jerusalem, more than thirty miles away. From the firing line the wounded were taken in camel *cacolets*[1] to the bridge-head at Ghoraniyeh. The tortures of this mode of conveyance to a wounded man have to be experienced to be believed. When the animal, having received its double burden, rises with its peculiar forward jerk, it nearly pitches the patients out of the *cacolet*. Thereafter each lurching step of the long, agonizing march stretches the unhappy victims upon a species of rack comparable only to that of a medieval torture chamber. At Ghoraniyeh the wounded were transferred to ambulance cars, which ran them across the Jordan to Jericho. Here there was an operating unit for serious cases, and there is no doubt that this unit saved the lives of many by an immediate operation, who would almost certainly have died had they been sent straight on to Jerusalem. A change of cars was made at Jericho, and another at Talaat el Dumm. And then, at last, the long nightmare of the journey ended in the blessed peace and comfort of a hospital in Jerusalem.

---

[1] Canvas hammocks, stiffened with bamboo poles, and slung one on each side of the camel, to take a man lying down.

"A" Battery suffered more severely than did "B," as was inevitable in view of their position during the action, and we joined with them in mourning the loss of Capt. C. L. Harris, who was mortally wounded and died on his way to hospital. He was a brave and good soldier, and a true comrade and friend to all who knew him.

Three times during the day the enemy attacked our new position in a most determined manner, but the line stood fast, and each attack was repulsed with heavy losses to the Turks. When night fell, the vital Umm el Shert track, which was now the only way of communication with El Salt, was still open.

While the 4th Brigade was fighting desperately to keep open our communications with El Salt, our infantry were heavily engaged in an attack on the enemy's position at Shunet Nimrin. Fighting was continued all day, but very little headway was made. Our light field guns could make no impression on the rock-hewn trenches of the Turks, and the wire, protected and partly concealed by the innumerable boulders in front of the positions, could not be effectively cut.

In spite of the weakness of our force, and the strength of the enemy's position, the attack might have been successful had the Beni Sakhr carried out their part of the bargain. Unfortunately, either through cowardice or treachery, they played us false, and never put in an appearance at all. Consequently the track from Amman through Ain el Sir, which they had undertaken to hold, remained open, and, towards evening, enemy reinforcements began to arrive at Shunet Nimrin by this track.

While this fighting had been going on down by the Jordan, the rest of our cavalry, who had captured El Salt the previous evening, with several hundred prisoners, had detached a force to attack the left flank of the main enemy position about El Haud. Owing to the appalling difficulties of the country, however, and to the strength of the Turkish positions, these troops had made little headway, and, when night fell, were completely held up in front, and were threatened on the left flank by an enemy force advancing from El Sir.

Meanwhile the Turkish troops that had cleared the 4th A.L.H. Brigade from their line of advance from Jisr el Damieh, were advancing on El Salt from the north-west; and a third force was closing in on the east from Amman. Our cavalry were thus in a very precarious position. They were being attacked on three sides by greatly superior forces, and their only line of supply or retreat was by the difficult Umm el Shert track.

On the following day, May 2nd, our infantry again attacked the Shunet Nimrin position, but were unable to make any headway, in face of the large enemy reinforcements continually arriving from Amman by the Ain el Sir track. Meanwhile our cavalry at El Salt, completely surrounded, save for a narrow gap on the west, were occupied all day long in repelling repeated fierce attacks by the Turks, and could render no effective aid to our infantry.

Down in the valley, the enemy attacked our line along the Wadi el Retem throughout the day, and "B" Battery had its full share of work covering the wide front from the foothills to the Jordan. Enemy artillery was also active in this sector, but our guns, well hidden in the scrub, escaped observation, and we suffered no casualties.

By nightfall it was clear that the operations would have to be abandoned. The problem was how to withdraw our cavalry from the mountains. All day long the Turks had been closing in on El Salt from the east, north and north-west. From midnight onwards the enemy's fire was very heavy on the east side of the village, and, in the early hours of the following morning, the 3rd, his troops had worked up to within fifty yards of our positions on the north and north-west.

A series of desperate bayonet charges kept the enemy at bay while arrangements were put in hand to evacuate the wounded and such of the camel transport as was not required with the fighting troops down the El Shert track, preparatory to the withdrawal of the whole force. Camels are slow and obstinate beasts, even in their native desert. Moving in single file down the precipitous goat path to Umm el Shert, they made barely half a mile an hour. Frightened by the slippery rocks, their feet cut and bruised by the sharp stones on the path, groaning and protesting in the manner of camels at every step, the unwieldy beasts lurched perilously down the track. What the wounded men in the *cacolets* must have suffered during this terrible journey can scarcely be imagined. It was past midday before the last camel had cleared El Salt.

About half-past two in the afternoon a force of about 3000 Turkish infantry that had advanced from El Damieh attacked El Salt. At the same time the enemy renewed his pressure on the east. As the wounded and prisoners were now well on their way down to the valley, the Corps Commander ordered our cavalry to withdraw from the hills and retire to the Ghoraniyeh bridge-head.

As soon as this withdrawal began, the enemy pushed forward, and engaged our troops most severely, and the cavalry had great difficulty in breaking off the action. Eventually, however, one brigade was placed across the El Shert track, south-west of El Salt, and facing east, and the remainder of the force withdrew through this line by regiments, after dark, and marched down the track during the night. As they could only move in single file, daylight found them strung out for several miles along the path.

The evacuation of El Salt was completed by half-past two on the morning of the 4th, but the Turks did not discover this fact till dawn. They at once pushed on through the village to attack, and, at the same time, enemy guns heavily shelled the rearguard of the column, and a force of hostile aeroplanes bombed our troops in the defile, causing a number of casualties. Down in the valley Gen. Chaytor extended his right flank into the hills, to assist the retirement of our troops from El Salt, and "B" Battery moved to a position a little farther north, in order to engage the enemy as they approached the plain. These measures were effective, and the Turks drew off when three miles west of El Salt. Lieut. Phillips did excellent work as forward observation officer during this phase of the fight.

By half-past ten the whole of our cavalry was clear of the hills and moving in extended order down the valley towards El Ghoraniyeh, covered by Gen. Chaytor's troops. These troops had been in action almost continuously since they had taken up the position covering the El Damieh track on the 1st. They had, however, succeeded in repelling all attacks, with heavy losses to the enemy, and their dogged fighting had saved the situation. Had they given way, the Turks would have reached the Umm el Shert track, and the whole of our cavalry in the hills must then, almost certainly, have fallen into the hands of the enemy.

By nightfall the whole force had been withdrawn behind a brigade of infantry, which had been brought across the Jordan from the west, to form an extended bridge-head. During the night the troops recrossed the river, and the force was all safely on the west bank before morning on the 5th.

Although the raid had failed in its primary object, which was the destruction of the enemy force at Shunet Nimrin, it had not been altogether unsuccessful. In the first place the Turks had been very roughly handled, and, besides having many of their troops killed and wounded, had lost more than 1000 prisoners. The really important result of the operations, however, lay in the fact that the raid finally convinced the enemy that, in our next general advance, our cavalry would be directed on Amman and Deraa Junction, a station on the Hedjaz railway, forty miles east of the Sea of Galilee.

Under the influence of this idea he was led to place practically the whole of his Fourth Army east of the Jordan. This Army was thus separated by the river, with its deep and difficult channel, from the remainder of his forces in the Judæan Hills. It was this fact that enabled us, in the following September, to envelop and completely destroy the Seventh and Eighth Armies before the Fourth Army could intervene.

In accordance with the usual custom in such operations, an inquiry was held into the loss of the guns, as a result of which the Commander-in-Chief sent the following letter to the Brigade :

> "After making full inquiry into the operations on the 1st May, the Commander-in-Chief wishes to congratulate the 19th Brigade R.H.A. ("A" Battery H.A.C., "B" Battery H.A.C. and the Notts Battery R.H.A.) on their conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. The Commander-in-Chief is convinced that the R.H.A. were not to blame for the loss of guns, or failure, in part, to destroy them."

The concluding words refer to the fact that one or two of the breechblocks had not been removed before the guns were abandoned, owing to the fact that the men detailed for this work had been killed before their task was accomplished. We were to be reminded of this, later on, in a rather annoying manner.

The good work done by all ranks of "B" Battery in these operations was recognized by the following "immediate awards" : Major Elliott, the D.S.O. ; 2nd Lieut. P. D. Smith, the M.C. ; and Sergt. A. J. Clarke, the D.C.M.

CHAPTER VIII

"B" BATTERY

THE day after we recrossed the Jordan, on the conclusion of our raid into Moab, a large squadron of enemy aeroplanes raided our bivouac area west of the river with bombs and machine guns, but "B," as usual, escaped without damage.

Two days later we moved into bivouac a short distance further west, where we remained, overhauling equipment and generally licking our wounds, for about a week. On May 15th, having got straightened out again, the Battery occupied a covered position in the bed of the Wadi Nueiameh, covering the Ghoraniyeh bridge-head, from which position we registered for barrage fire in front of the defences on the east bank, preparatory to an expected enemy attack on the bridge-head. The Turks, however, appeared to be content with having sent us back across the Jordan, and made no attempt to attack.

The Commander-in-Chief had now to decide whether or not he should hold the Jordan Valley during the summer. Local authorities declared emphatically that it was impossible for Europeans to exist there during the summer months, owing to the intense heat and the prevalence of malaria of a most virulent type. They pointed to the fact that even the Arabs move out to the hills during the hot weather, and that Jericho itself is deserted. The only inhabitants of the district during the summer are snakes and scorpions.

The official military handbook of Palestine confirmed the local opinion by the statement that "nothing is known of the climate of the lower Jordan Valley in summer time, since no civilized human being has yet been found to spend the summer there."

On the other hand, if we remained in occupation of the valley, it would tend to confirm the enemy in his belief that we intended to strike east of the Jordan in our next big advance. Moreover, since it was clear that it would be necessary to occupy the valley and the river crossings when the next advance was commenced, it was a question whether it would not be less costly in human life to continue to hold it during the summer than to have to retake it later on. It was this last consideration which finally impelled Gen. Chauvel, to whom the decision was left, to remain in occupation of the valley.

Our line was accordingly organized in two sectors. The left sector, which was held at first by the Australian Mounted Division, extended from the foot of the Judæan Mountains, along the north bank of the Wadi el Aujah, to its junction with the Jordan, and included a bridge and bridge-head there. A rocky ridge, several hundred feet high, ran south and north through this position, from Tel el Sultan, near Jericho, and extended north of the Aujah, along the hill of Abu Tellul, ending in an abrupt bluff at Musallabeh. This ridge, north of the wadi, was held by us, so that this portion of the line resembled a fist with the first finger extended, the ridge representing the finger, and the Wadi el Aujah the line of the knuckles.

Abu Tellul and Musallabeh overlooked a dreary expanse, part swamp, part stony plain, covered with large patches of dense scrub, and intersected by innumerable deep wadis. The Turks were able to move unseen among the scrub and wadis all round this salient in our line, a fact which caused us much annoyance and loss all the time we were in occupation of the valley. It was necessary, however, to hold Abu Tellul and Musallabeh, both to preserve the water supply of the Aujah, which is a perennial stream, for ourselves, and to deny it to the enemy.

The right sector of the valley defences extended from the mouth of the Aujah, along the right bank of the Jordan, to the Dead Sea, and included the bridges and bridge-head at Ghoraniyeh. This sector was occupied at first by the Anzac Mounted Division, to which were attached a brigade of Indian infantry, two battalions of the British West Indies (Negro) Regiment (commonly known as the "Golliwogs") and the 28th and 29th Royal Fusiliers. These last were purely Jewish battalions recruited in Palestine by the celebrated Col. Patterson, who raised and trained the Jewish Mule Transport Corps in the Gallipoli campaign. The artillery of both sectors consisted of the Cavalry Divisional Horse Artillery, and a miscellaneous collection of heavy, medium and mountain batteries.

The valley defences thus required only two cavalry divisions, and, as the reorganization of the Desert Mounted Corps had now been completed by the inclusion of the 4th and 5th (Indian) Cavalry Divisions, it was possible for two divisions at a time to be withdrawn to rest in camps established in the cool hills near Bethlehem. Each division thus had alternatively a month on duty in the valley and a month at rest in the hills.

For the gunners of the Corps, however, there was no relief, owing to the shortage of artillery in the force, and they had to pass the whole summer in the valley, till the end of July, an experience which none of them is ever likely to forget. It is true that an artillery rest camp, admirably run by Capt. Rushbrooke, was formed in the Jerusalen hills, near Kolonieh, but only a very small proportion of the gunners could be spared from the valley defences at a time.

In past ages the Dead Sea covered a much greater area than it does at the present day. The lower Jordan Valley is, therefore, the bottom of the old sea, and is covered with a layer of white marl, several feet deep, which is strongly impregnated with salt. In spring the land supports a little thin grass, but the fierce sun of early summer scorches it in a few days to brittle dust. Under the feet of men and horses, the marl of the valley floor soon broke up into a white powder, as fine as flour, which lay everywhere, in places more than a foot deep. Every morning, after a breathless night, a strong, hot wind arose from the north, and swept down the valley carrying dense, choking clouds of this dust. About eleven o'clock in the morning the wind used to die down as suddenly as it had risen, and, for about half an hour, there was a period of death-like stillness, accompanied by the most intense heat of the day. Then the wind recommenced violently, but blowing from the *south*, and continued till about eight in the evening. Innumerable violent air currents swept about the valley, often carrying along " dust devils " of immense height. It was no uncommon thing for one of these " devils " to tear up a tent, and lift it bodily high into the air.

There was a tiny patch of green cultivation about Ain el Duk, about five miles behind our line, and another at Jericho, and a few dusty thorn trees grew along the Wadi el Aujah. The rest of the valley was a barren and awful wilderness of dust, stones and boulders.

The average, maximum, daily temperature during July, as taken at the R.A. Headquarters on the top of the Tel el Sultan–Abu Tellul ridge, was 113.2° F. in the shade. The highest reading recorded during the month was 122°, and the lowest 107°. At the foot of the ridge the temperature was about 5° higher, and at Ghoraniyeh it reached 130° on several occasions. During August the thermometer rose still higher, but no daily record was then kept of the thermometer readings, though a maximum of 140° is reported to have been recorded on one occasion.

The tremendous evaporation of the Dead Sea keeps the atmosphere moist, and adds to the discomfort caused by the great heat, while the increased air pressure, due to the depth of the valley floor below sea-level (1200 feet at Ghoraniyeh), induces a feeling of lassitude against which it is difficult to fight.

The effect of the climate on the horses was most remarkable. After about three weeks in the valley they became so tired and dispirited, though they had little work to do, that they could scarce drag themselves the mile or so to water and back again.

An unceasing campaign was carried on by the medical staff of the Corps against the malaria-bearing mosquito which infested the valley, and this undoubtedly did much to lessen the incidence of malaria, especially of the malignant type, among the troops. In spite of all efforts, however, the sick rate was high, as it was bound to be under such conditions. Deaths and evacuations of sick to hospital averaged altogether about 1 per cent of the total strength per day, which meant that the whole force in the valley would have to be replaced about every three months. Actually, however, the alternate month in the hills enjoyed by the cavalry enabled many men who had been sent to hospital to recover in time to do another tour of duty in the valley. Curiously enough, the Indian troops suffered more severely than did the British.

Shortly after our line was organized, Gen. Hodgson, who was in command at the time, paid a formal visit to a community of Greek monks, who occupied a monastery near the Jordan. In conversation with the old guestmaster of the monastery, the General complained bitterly of the flies which were making our life a misery at the time.

"Never mind," said the old monk. "Little time now, all flies go."

"Oh, come," replied the General, "that's not so bad. Life will be more bearable without these swarms of flies."

"Yes," went on the monk. "Little time now all flies die of the heat. No more flies then."

He was perfectly correct in his forecast. As the heat increased, day by day, the flies were observed crowding on anything moist, such as the outsides of canvas waterbags. A week or so later they had all disappeared, killed by the heat.

On May 21st, "B" Battery moved into a position in the bed of the Wadi el Aujah just east of the Abu Tellul ridge, to form part of the artillery of the left sector of the valley defences. A new gun, to replace the one lost on May 1st, was received on the following day, and the Battery spent the next few days registering and constructing dug-outs in the banks of the wadi, as a protection from shell fire.

Col. Preston returned from leave on the 26th, and assumed command of the artillery of the left sector, which included "A" and "B" Batteries and the Notts Battery, and a heterogeneous collection of other guns, ranging from 6-inch howitzers and 60-pounders to 2.75-inch mountain guns. The whole of the artillery was in action in different parts of the narrow valley of the Aujah, which afforded the only possible positions for guns. This fact was well known to the enemy, who, well screened from view amid the scrub and broken ground to the north, kept up an almost continual searching fire day and night, up and down the bed of the stream. Though the material damage to tents and dug-outs was considerable, comparatively few men were hit, but our inability to reply effectively increased the irritation caused by the enemy gun fire. Our aeroplanes were unable to spot the enemy guns, even when actually firing, owing to the very broken nature of the country, the damp atmosphere and the constant dust. One minor, but annoying, result of the enemy fire was that we had constantly to wear our shrapnel helmets for long periods. The "tin hat" is an excellent invention, and a great saviour of human life, but, with a blistering sun and a temperature of 120° in the shade, it is anything but a comfortable head-dress.

Scorpions and snakes, of which there were thirty-six varieties in the valley whose bite was reputed to be fatal, also added to the amenities of our existence. The pleasure of crawling into one's blankets at night, after a hard day's work in a grilling sun, is considerably modified by finding them already occupied by a large black snake or a healthy family of scorpions. There were several deaths from snake-bite among the troops in the valley, including one man in "B" Battery who was on detached duty at the time.

There was but one action of importance during the summer. On July 14th two Turkish divisions, supported by three battalions of German infantry, attacked our positions at Abu Tellul and Musallabeh from the west, just before daybreak. The attack was preceded by a heavy bombardment, which cut all our telephone wires, which could not be buried owing to the rocky nature of the ground. Our batteries were thus early in the fight out of touch with their observers, and, as the latter had, in some cases, to move hurriedly from their posts to avoid capture, it was some time before communications could be re-established. In the meantime the batteries continued to fire on their S.O.S. lines.

Under cover of darkness the German troops, having cut a way through our wire, penetrated between two of our posts, and actually reached our second line on the top of Abu Tellul, which was not occupied owing to lack of troops. The commanding officer of the 2nd A.L.H. Regiment, against which the brunt of the attack fell, narrowly escaped capture, but succeeded with his staff in reaching a post in the second line on Abu Tellul. In the uncertain light just before dawn he observed a large body of troops coming up the hill towards him, and at first took these for some of his own men retiring from the outer posts. When they reached the wire, however, and began to cut it, he realized that they were the enemy, and at once gave the order to fix bayonets and charge. Having done so, he proceeded to count heads, and then realized that he had twelve men with him, and that there were about 100 Boches in front ! So he thought better of it, and ordered rapid fire, which had the effect of driving the Germans, who were ignorant of the small numbers opposed to them, away to the right, where they occupied a post near the end of Abu Tellul, known as the Bluff. They were afterwards all captured by our troops in the counter attack.

The two Turkish divisions waited till daylight to launch their attack, with the result that our reserves were up, and they were repulsed with heavy loss. The Germans, who had got through in the centre before daylight, were also driven out, after a sharp fight, leaving 380 prisoners in our hands. Some 250 Turks were also captured. By ten o'clock in the morning the position was completely restored.

During the remainder of the period spent in the Jordan Valley, action on both sides was confined to artillery activity, in which the enemy, owing to the freedom of movement he enjoyed, had the advantage of us, and to patrol work, in which our troops, more especially the Indian cavalry, had it all their own way. The only sources of water, other than the Jordan, were the Wadi el Aujah, which was used by the troops and horses in the left sector, and the Wadi Nueiameh, which rises at Ain el Duk and flows into the Jordan at El Ghoraniyeh. The latter wadi was used by the Headquarters of the valley defences and by the field ambulances and supply and ordnance troops. The east side of the Tel el Sultan–Abu Tellul ridge, which is only about 7000 yards from and in full view of the Jordan—was occupied by horse lines, including the wagon lines of "B" Battery, ammunition column camps and field hospitals.

Early in July the enemy, who had received considerable artillery reinforcements, pushed a number of field guns and heavy howitzers southwards, east of the Jordan, and commenced a systematic shelling of these troops. Camps and horse lines had to be moved, and scattered about in sections, in most inconvenient situations along the bottoms of small wadis running down from the ridge into the plain. Some protection was afforded by these measures, but there was not sufficient room in the wadis for all the units, and those which had to remain in the open suffered under a constant, galling shell fire, and had to shift their camps every few days. During one of these outbursts of hate on the part of the enemy a G.S. wagon full of H.E. shell was set on fire in the camp of the Divisional ammunition column. Second Lieut. Jones, with Sergts. Mott and Davis, all of "B" Battery, at once rushed to the burning wagon, and succeeded in unloading all the cases of shells, some of which were actually on fire. For this gallant action all three were recommended for awards. Sergt. Davis was awarded the Military Medal.

The whole of the Wadis el Aujuh and Nueiameh was under the enemy's observation either from Red Hill and other high ground east of the Jordan, or from the foothills west and north-west of Abu Tellul. The Turks took advantage of this to shell our watering parties almost every day. The drinking-places were frequently changed, and every effort was made to distract the enemy's attention, during the hours when horses were being watered, by shelling his positions vigorously. But the dense clouds of dust raised by even the smallest parties of horses on the move generally gave the game away, and we had constant trouble and numerous casualties among men and horses. The only thing that saved us from really serious losses was the bad visibility caused by the dust and the intense heat, which made accurate ranging impossible, and caused the artillery action on both sides to be confined almost entirely to searching fire.

The only exception to this practice was in the early mornings, just after daylight, when visibility was sufficiently good to permit of accurate observation. The Turks were the first to take advantage of this. About the middle of June they got a light gun into a concealed position somewhere close up to our line, and used it to snipe small parties of men moving about on the barren slopes of Abu Tellul, mending wires, or bringing up rations.

One day, when the Colonel was riding along the east side of the ridge on his way to visit some of our observation posts, this gun opened fire on him. The first shell burst high in the air, about 100 yards in front, and the fuse struck the ground just in front of his horse's feet. The Colonel dismounted, and picked up the fuse to examine it, and found that the shell had been fired from one of our own 13-pounders, which had been captured by the enemy on May 1st. "What is sauce for the goose is sauce for the gander," so he at once applied for a German 77 mm. gun and some ammunition, which was sent down to us a few days later. This gun used to be pushed out every night to some suitable concealed position in front of our wire, and connected by telephone with one of our observation posts on the top of Abu Tellul, from which there was a good view of the surrounding country. The gun was manned by volunteer detachments drawn from the horse artillery batteries, and an officer was on duty at the O.P. every morning before daylight. It was the only real entertainment we had, and was mightily diverting for the first few weeks. But it caused so much annoyance and so many casualties to the Turks that, after a short time, they never ventured to show themselves in the daytime.

Shortly afterwards the enemy went one better. He got a 6-inch long-range gun into position in the hills north-west of our line in the valley, and shelled Ghoraniyeh, Jericho, and other back areas at a range of some 20,000 yards. This gun was nicknamed "Jericho Jane" by our gunners, and the name found its way eventually into the Corps Daily Intelligence Report. But when the enemy brought up two more such guns into about the same position, and the three were referred to in the daily report of the R.A. Headquarters of the left sector as "Jericho Jane and her two wicked sisters," the powers that were decreed that such slang was inappropriate in official reports!

It must not be supposed that all our time was occupied in fighting scorpions, Turks, snakes, Germans and other noxious vermin. There was graver work afoot.

About the middle of June someone at G.H.Q., suffering from a sudden brain-wave, evolved the bright idea of solacing the suffering troops in the valley with the gentle strains of music. Accordingly a circular was sent to all units of the force, asking them what they had done with their band instruments. Some of the regiments that had come from India had brought their bands with them, and had left the instruments at Alexandria or Port Said.

In course of time a supply of these circulars reached the Headquarters of the valley defences, and one of them was duly passed to Col. Ferguson, the C.R.A., endorsed with the time-honoured minute:

> "Passed to you for necessary action and report, please, as regards the units under your command."

Col. Ferguson, who was not without a sense of humour, forwarded the document to Col. Preston, endorsed:

> "Reference attached. Please explain the deficiency in your regimental band of one Harp, Jews', Mark IV, and one Whistle, Tin, Penny, with Pea."

In due course he received the following reply:

> "Reference Minute 3 of attached correspondence. On May 1st, 1918, during operations in the Trans-Jordan country, the attitude of the enemy became so menacing that an endeavour was made to soothe his savage breast with music. The regimental musicians came into action in the front line, playing most gallantly, and, for a time, succeeded in stemming the enemy's furious assault. Shortly afterwards, however, a fresh force of Turks (believed to be deaf mutes) appeared and attacked our position with the utmost determination, pressing on up to the very muzzle of the whistle. As it was impossible to repel them, the order was given to abandon the instruments and withdraw. The withdrawal was effected in good order, the pea being removed from the whistle before the position was evacuated.
>
> Under the circumstances, it is submitted that the loss of the abovementioned instruments was not due to any negligence on the part of the regimental musicians, and it is requested that permission may be given to write off the instruments, and charge the cost to the public."

Col. Ferguson then returned the whole correspondence to Headquarters, endorsed:

> "In view of the gallantry and devotion to duty of the regimental musicians of the 19th Brigade R.H.A., it is recommended that the request of the O.C. Brigade be acceded to!"

The D.A.A.G. at Headquarters, who was of a very serious turn of mind, was in considerable doubt whether he ought to to apply for a court-martial on Col. Ferguson, or a medical board.

CHAPTER IX

"B" BATTERY

"B" BATTERY was relieved on July 31st, and left the valley in company with the Australian Mounted Division. Marching by easy stages during the night, and remaining hidden by day among vineyards and olive groves, we crossed the mountains to the coastal plain, and went into camp in the neighbourhood of Selmeh. The blessed coolness of the nights, and the clear and comparatively bracing air of the plain, soon began to have a good effect on the jaded troops and horses, worn out by their long period in the dismal Valley of Desolation.

Just before we left the valley, we heard an Australian trooper sum up the all-pervading horror of the place in a characteristic sentence. After gazing for some time at the hideous expanse of white dust and blistering rocks at his feet, he remarked slowly : " Well, I reckon God made the Jordan Valley, and, when He saw what He done, He threw stones at it ! "

Training recommenced as soon as we arrived on the coast, continued to near the middle of September, when the three cavalry divisions that were to take part in the operations in the western sector marched into positions of hiding preparatory to the Great Drive. For some time previous to this all the cavalry on the coastal plain had been encamped in the immense old olive woods about Selmeh and Sarona, so as to be screened from the view of enemy airmen.

On August 23rd, a section from each R.H.A. battery marched up to the front, into prepared positions near the coast, to register for the barrage fire in which they were to take part when the operations began. On our return to camp on the 28th, " B " Battery left the 19th Brigade and the Australian Mounted Division, to be brigaded with the Essex Battery R.H.A., as artillery of the 5th (Indian) Cavalry Division. We parted from the Division, and from our comrades in the 19th Brigade, with whom we had lived and fought for more than a year, with real sorrow on both sides. But the parting was unavoidable. There were not enough horse artillery guns in the country to replace those which had been lost on May 1st, and, consequently, the Australian Mounted and 5th Cavalry Divisions had each only two batteries.

During the first half of September preparations for the Great Drive were pushed forward energetically. Our broad-gauge railway had now been carried forward as far north as Ludd, and the old Turkish line from Ludd to Jerusalem had been relaid for broad gauge. Light railways had been built along the coastal plain, from Ludd up to our front line ; tracks had been improved, and roads made behind the line in the mountain sector, and, from Jiljulie to the sea, the gunners were working ceaselessly, like a legion of ants, preparing positions for the considerable force of artillery that was to assist in forcing the enemy defences here.

The Turkish line west of the Jordan ran east from the coast, at a point just north of the old Crusader fortress of Arsuf, over the coastal plain to Jiljulie. Here it entered the mountains, and ran a little south of east, passing roughly through Mesha, Furkha and El Lubban, to the Jordan at Umm el Shert.

Forty miles north of this line lies the Plain of Esdraelon, or Armageddon, and the Valley of Jezreel, which cut a gap right through the mountain range from the sea to the Jordan. Armageddon is shaped roughly like a broad-bladed arrow-head, having its point at Haifa on the sea coast, and the extremities of its blades at Mount Tabor on the north and at the little town of Jenin on the south. Midway between these two lies the village of Afule, whence the Valley of Jezreel, forming the shaft of the arrow, runs down to the Jordan at Beisan, which is about fifteen miles south of the Sea of Galilee.

From Deraa Junction on the Hedjaz railway, about thirty-five miles east of the Sea of Galilee, a branch line runs westwards to Semakh, at the southern end of the sea, and thence, through Beisan and Afule, on to Haifa. From Afule another branch line goes to Jenin, and thence to Samaria and Nablus ; and, from near Samaria, another branch winds through the mountains to Tul Keram on the coastal plain, and thence south to Kalkili.

It will be seen that Afule, Beisan and Deraa were the vital points on the enemy's communications. If they could be seized, his retreat would be cut off. Deraa was beyond our reach, but not beyond that of mobile detachments of the Arab army. It was not to be expected that these detachments could hold this junction, but it was within their power to dislocate all traffic.

The coastal plain, consisting of rolling downland, is about ten miles wide at Arsuf. From this point northwards it gradually narrows, till it is shut off altogether at Haifa, where the Mount of Carmel, an offshoot from the main Judæan range, falls in steep cliffs to the sea. The only track over the Carmel range into the Plain of Armageddon that is possible for wheeled traffic is by the famous Musmus Pass, from Kerkur to Lejjun (Megiddo) on the brook Kishon, over which Thothmes III led his army " horse behind horse, and man behind man " to the great victory of Megiddo in 1479 B.C.

The pass, which carries the age-old caravan road from Egypt into Assyria, leads through a narrow, rocky defile, in steep and difficult mountain country, and, near the top of the range, is enclosed in places between sheer cliffs. Skilfully handled, a small body of troops could hold it for a long time against a greatly superior force.

Gen. Allenby's plan was one of the boldest and simplest ever conceived by a great leader, and will live in the text-books of the soldiers of all nations, as a model of the use of cavalry, as long as war is waged.

In broad outline, the plan was to concentrate a force of five divisions of infantry, with a large number of guns, in the coastal sector, together with three divisions of cavalry ; for the infantry to attack the infantry position from Jiljulie to the sea, and, having captured them, to wheel to the right, pivoting on Jiljulie, and bend back the enemy's right wing into the hills, exactly like opening a door. Through this open door the cavalry were to dash, and ride up the coast and over the Musmus Pass into the Plain of Armageddon. Once on the plain, their task was to seize Afule, and then ride down the Valley of Jezreel to Beisan, and cut the railway at these two places, while an Arab force cut it further east at Deraa. Later on Haifa was to be occupied, and thus a net of cavalry would be drawn from the sea to the Jordan. As soon as the cavalry were well through the gap on the coastal plain, our infantry were to attack all along the line in the mountain sector, while the troops that had opened the door endeavoured to roll up the enemy line from his right flank. Our force in the Jordan Valley was to advance simultaneously and seize the bridge over the Jordan at El Damieh. The two Turkish armies west of the Jordan would thus be caught in a trap, with the sea on their right and the Jordan on their left, and, with all their communications cut, would be forced back into the cavalry net behind them.

Once the crossing over the Jordan at Jisr el Damieh was in our hands, the Turkish Fourth Army east of the river would find itself isolated, with its communications cut (at Deraa), and exposed to the converging attacks of our force in the valley, which would hold the river crossings, and of the Arab forces on the east.

By the middle of September all preparations were complete for the big push. The 5th Cavalry Division, to which "B" Battery was now attached, arrived from the Jordan Valley on September 17th, the Battery having marched for the front two days previously. We spent the following day hiding in an orange grove at Sarona, and sent the guns only up to their prepared positions near Arsuf during the night, the rest of the Battery remaining at Sarona. This portion of the Battery marched up to a wagon-line position in rear of the Battery during the night of the 18th.

At 4.30 a.m. on September 19th, the 400 guns concentrated on the front of attack opened an intense fire on the Turkish positions, and the five infantry divisions dashed forward to the attack.

The enemy was taken completely by surprise, and our infantry broke through the Turkish lines with hardly a pause, the guns maintaining a creeping barrage in front of them till they were through the first position. About 50,000 shells were put over during the short time that the bombardment and barrage lasted, of which "B" contributed 870, or about 3½ rounds per gun per minute.

At eight minutes past five the whole of the front line was reported taken, and by eighteen minutes to six the whole of the first position was in our hands, and our line began to wheel to the right.

The 5th Cavalry Division, which was on the seashore, was screened from view by the high cliffs, and was thus able to ride right on the heels of our infantry. The 13th Brigade, acting as advance guard, was across the Nahr el Malik by half-past eight, and riding hard up the plain towards Mukhalid.

As soon as the barrage fire ceased, "B" Battery limbered up and followed the 5th Division. The advance of our infantry had been so rapid that there had been little time to collect prisoners, and, as we advanced, we came across numerous small parties of Turks wandering about, disconsolate and bewildered. They were quite disorganized, and did not attempt to interfere with us, and, later on, were all gathered in by "mopping up" parties, and taken to the collecting cages in rear. Looking at the strong defences as we passed through them, deserted and quiet, it was hard to believe that, less than two hours before, these positions had been held by a numerous and well-organized enemy.

We reached Liktera about 4 p.m., where we bivouacked for the night. The 5th Division had encountered some opposition here from a force of the enemy holding a partially entrenched position extending from near El Mejdel to the mouth of the Nahr el Mefjir, but had swept over these positions with the sword and lance.

At 6 p.m. the 13th and 14th Brigades resumed the advance, leaving the 15th Brigade with the two batteries at Liktera. The two leading brigades crossed the Carmel range in the night, by the Sindiane–Abu Shusheh track, and reached the Plain of Armageddon about half-past two in the morning. The 13th Brigade then pushed on to Nazareth, the G.H.Q. of the enemy armies. Just as day was breaking our troops drew swords and galloped into the town, causing the most indescribable confusion among the enemy troops, who were mostly German. Marshal Liman von Sanders, the Commander-in-Chief, only just made good his escape. The cavalry made a hurried search of the enemy G.H.Q., seizing all the more important documents, and then withdrew to the plain, taking with them 1200 prisoners, and remained in observation of the southern exits of Nazareth. They had covered nearly eighty miles since six o'clock the previous morning.

" B " and the Essex Battery left Liktera with the 15th Brigade on the morning of the 20th, and crossed Mount Carmel by the Sindiane track, an abominable goat-path, almost impassable for wheeled traffic. We had a heavy day's work, clearing away boulders to make a way for the guns, and it was not till eleven o'clock at night that we arrived, dead weary, at Afule. It had been a gruelling march, but we had been rewarded by the magnificent view from the top of Mount Carmel, across the Plain of Armageddon to Mount Tabor and Nazareth, and over the Nazarene Hills to the great mass of Mount Hermon, poised like a pink cloud against the sky, sixty miles to the north-east.

While our Division had been raiding the enemy G.H.Q. at Nazareth, and cutting the railway near Afule, the 4th Division, which had crossed Mount Carmel by the Musmus Pass, had ridden across the plain, and down the Valley of Jezreel to the Jordan, sending a detachment to seize the railway bridge over the river 12 miles further north, 97 miles from their starting-point.

The Australian Mounted Division, which also crossed by the

Musmus Pass, had detached a brigade to Jenin (68 miles), which they captured, with about 2000 prisoners. Thus was the net of cavalry drawn across the plain, from Mount Carmel to the Jordan, waiting for the haul which was to follow.

The enemy had been so completely deceived as to our intentions, and our advance had been so rapid, that, until we appeared on the plain, none of the Germans or Turks had the least idea even that our cavalry had broken through. Indeed, so unconscious were they of the fact that we were actually on the Plain of Armageddon that, shortly after our cavalry reached Afule, one of their aeroplanes, returning from a reconnaissance, actually landed on the aerodrome there, and was promptly captured intact, with the pilot and observer !

The German officers at Jenin, which was the enemy's main supply and ordnance depot for his Seventh and Eighth Armies, absolutely refused to believe that our troops had ridden the whole way, and declared that we must have been landed at Haifa, covered by our " Wonderful Navy," as they called it.

Early on the morning of the 21st, " B " Battery set out with the 13th Brigade for Nazareth. The 9th Hodson's Horse marched straight up the road with the Battery, and entered the town from the south, covered by the guns. The other two regiments, leaving the road some distance south of the town, made their way through the hills to the Tiberias road, and attacked from the east and north. There was a good deal of fighting of a difficult nature in the narrow, tortuous streets of the town, but most of the enemy troops remaining after our raid of the previous day had already evacuated the place, and those still left were soon overpowered. By 10 o'clock the Brigade had possession of the town, and " B " Battery returned to Afule.

The next three days witnessed the destruction of the whole of the enemy forces west of the Jordan.

Our infantry attacked along the whole line on the 21st and 22nd, and, after very severe fighting, drove the enemy from all his positions into the cavalry behind. Some retired down the Dothan Pass to Jenin, and were gathered in by the Australian Mounted and 5th Cavalry Divisions. Others retired on Beisan, or down the tracks leading eastward to the Jordan, and were captured by the 4th Cavalry Division. In every defile they were attacked incessantly by the Royal Air Force, till the tracks became blocked with broken vehicles, overturned guns and the dead bodies of men and beasts. On one stretch of road, near Ain Shibleh, under five miles in length, 87 guns and more than 900 motor-lorries and other vehicles were afterwards found by our infantry when clearing up the area.

A few stragglers escaped across the Jordan, to wander miserably in the barren, waterless country to the east, at the mercy of hostile Arabs. With the exception of these, the whole of the enemy's Seventh and Eighth Armies west of the river had been captured or killed, and all their guns, transport and stores had fallen into our hands.

"B" Battery's share in these operations was to support the 15th Cavalry Brigade in the capture of Haifa. This brigade had only two regiments available, as the Hyderabad Lancers were absent on detached duty. Marching with the Brigade, we left Afule at 5 a.m. on the 23rd, and reached the village of Belled el Sheikh about eleven o'clock. The Mysore Lancers, advance guard to the Brigade, had arrived here about an hour previously, and, on emerging from the trees that surround the village, had come under heavy fire from a number of guns on Mount Carmel, and from machine guns and rifles on the lower slopes north-west of the village. Patrols sent out to the north had drawn fire from a considerable number of machine guns concealed among the trees and shrubs along the Afule–Haifa road. It was evident that the place was strongly held.

Gen. Harbord, who was in command of the Brigade, received the report of his advance guard at Belled el Sheikh. He had a difficult task before him. South of the road, the rocky wall of Carmel rose steeply 1500 feet above the plain. To the north the country was flat and open, and afforded little or no cover for troops, except along that portion of the brook Kishon which runs east and west a mile and a half north of Belled el Sheikh, which was bordered with trees and scrub. The brook is a perennial stream, and the banks are very marshy and treacherous. The only entrance to the town is, therefore, along the main road, a narrow defile between the mountain and the river.

The General decided that the first thing to be done was to silence the enemy guns on Mount Carmel. To this end he sent a squadron of the Mysore Lancers up a goat-path which led from Belled el Sheikh to the main road that runs along the crest of the mountain, with orders to move along this road, locate the guns and attack them. This squadron was followed, later on, by a squadron of the Sherwood Rangers Yeomanry, sent up from the 14th Brigade, which was in support some six miles further east.

With the remainder of his force the Brigadier decided to make a mounted attack from the east, supported by his guns and machine guns from the south-east. One squadron of the Mysore Lancers was directed to make a wide detour to the north, and endeavour to penetrate the town from the seashore, and thus cause a diversion in the enemy's rear.

"B" Battery came into action beside the road, about a mile and a half north of Belled el Sheikh, and the machine-gun squadron, with the two remaining squadrons[1] of the Mysore Lancers, a little further north, along the Acre railway. Searching fire was directed on the palm groves and scrub along the road and banks of the Kishon, but observation was difficult, as the enemy was well concealed. It was evident, however, that our fire was effective, as there was a decided slackening of the hostile fire, after a short time. Still the enemy's guns on Mount Carmel continued to maintain a heavy fire, and at last the Brigadier came to the conclusion that the troops he had dispatched to silence them had either been unable to accomplish their task, or had lost their way. Time was running on, and he decided that he could wait no longer. The Jodhpur Lancers were ordered out to the attack.

Moving off at once, they cantered into the open towards the stream, coming under intense fire as they crossed the Acre railway. The enemy's fire, however, was wild and ill-directed, owing to the vigorous action of "B" Battery and the Brigade machine guns, which were supporting the attack.

Owing to the exposed nature of the ground, it had not been possible to reconnoitre the Kishon before the attack was launched, and, when the Jodhpur Lancers reached it, they found it quite impassable. Two ground scouts, who jumped into the bed of the stream, disappeared almost instantaneously into the quicksands. The regiment was, however, now committed to the attack, and it was impossible to turn back. Changing direction left, the four squadrons charged straight at the enemy in the defile.

The leading squadron, galloping over two dry wadis, dashed into the enemy machine guns, killed the crews, and opened the defile between the river and the mountain. The second squadron charged and captured the enemy guns and machine guns among the scrub on the left bank of the river further north, while the remaining two squadrons galloped through the defile straight on to the town. The first two squadrons, after clearing up the enemy along the road and river, followed the remainder of the regiment and charged into the German colony west of the town, capturing several guns and spearing a large number of Turks and Germans.

---

[1] The regiments of the 15th (Imperial Service) Brigade had each four squadrons.

Meanwhile the two squadrons that had climbed Mount Carmel, after riding six miles over very bad country, had at last located the enemy guns at Karmelheim, much further north than had been expected. Making their way unseen to within a short distance of the guns, they charged and captured them. By a fortunate coincidence this charge took place just as the Jodhpur Lancers advanced to attack in the plain.

One thousand three hundred and fifty prisoners, seventeen guns and a number of machine guns were collected after the action. The captured artillery included two 6-inch naval guns which the Germans had mounted on the top of Mount Carmel, to engage our warships, in the event of an attempted landing.

The Turks had fought well, firing until they were ridden down, but once our cavalry were through the defile, the fight was practically over. They galloped through the town, riding down with the lance any bodies of the enemy who showed fight, and, in twenty minutes, had overcome all opposition.

After the action, "B" Battery limbered up, and marched to bivouac by the sea in the area of the German colony. Though we did not know it at the time, we had fired our last shot in the Great War.

While our main force was occupied destroying the enemy armies south of the Jordan, Gen. Chaytor, in command of a mixed force of all arms, including the Anzac Mounted Division, crossed the Jordan at Ghoraniyeh, drove off the Turkish Fourth Army, and captured Amman. He then received orders to remain in the neighbourhood of Amman, and intercept the enemy's 2nd Corps, which was retiring northwards from the Hedjaz, leaving the Fourth Army to be dealt with by the other three divisions.

The 2nd Corps reached El Kastal, some fifteen miles south of Amman, on the 27th. It had been followed, throughout its retreat, by the wild forces of the Emir Feisal, who, hovering in the rear and on both flanks, and attacking repeatedly by day and night, had given the unhappy Turks no rest, and had inflicted severe casualties on them.

Faced with Chaytor's force, drawn up across the Hedjaz railway, and barring all further retreat, the Corps surrendered at discretion next day. Owing to the blood-thirstiness of our Arab allies, who would have massacred the whole Corps to a man, had they been given the chance, Gen. Chaytor allowed his Turkish prisoners to retain their arms, and they actually held an outpost line against the Arabs during the night, in company with our own troops! It would be interesting to know if there is any previous instance of prisoners of war assisting their captors to hold the latter's own allies at bay.

As the Turkish Seventh and Eighth Armies had now been entirely destroyed, and the Fourth Army was in full retreat, Gen. Allenby determined to push on with his cavalry, and seize Damascus.

The advance was to be made in two columns. The Australian Mounted Division and the 5th Cavalry Division were ordered to march via Nazareth and Tiberias, crossing the upper Jordan just south of Lake Huleh, and march up the Tiberias–Damascus road, across the Hauran. The 4th Cavalry Division was to cross the Jordan by the railway bridge north of Beisan, and endeavour to intercept the retreating Fourth Army at Deraa. If unable to cut it off, the Division, assisted by the Arab forces, was to drive the enemy army into the arms of our other two cavalry divisions at Damascus.

In order to increase to the utmost the mobility of the troops, all transport, even to the regimental watercarts, was left behind. Only the guns and ammunition wagons and a few light motor ambulances accompanied our force. As in the 1917 operations, two days' rations and forage were carried on the man and horse. When this two days' supply was exhausted, the cavalry were to live on the country. Later on, after the capture of Damascus, and when our line of communications had been organized, tea, milk and sugar were sent up by lorry to Damascus, or by sea to Beirut and Tripoli, but, except for this, the Corps subsisted entirely on the local resources of the country, from September 25th till the administration of the conquered territory was finally handed over to the French more than a year later.

The 5th Cavalry Division concentrated at Kefr Kenna (Cana of Galilee) on the evening of the 26th, "B" Battery joining the Division there with the 15th Brigade on that day. We passed the night there, and marched to Tiberias on the following morning, arriving about 11 a.m. We had to wait here for some hours, as the Australian Mounted Division, which had left Kefr Kenna on the night of the 25th, was held up by the enemy at the Jordan. This Division had dispatched one Brigade to Semakh, at the southern end of the Sea of Galilee, where there was a considerable force of Germans engaged in evacuating ammunition and stores from Deraa. The Brigade captured this place, after one of the most savage fights of the whole campaign, which was marred by two disgraceful abuses of the white flag on the part of the Germans.

As the delay gave us time to water all the horses, and have a most enjoyable bathe in the lake, there were no complaints. About three o'clock we moved off again, passing through Tiberias, and marching along the western shore of the lake to the Jewish village of Rosh Pina, where we bivouacked for the night.

Tiberias is a picturesque little place, surrounded by a fine old wall, but it has the unenviable reputation among the natives of being the seat of the " Sultan el Baraghit," the king of the fleas, and we had no inclination to delay there longer than was necessary. The lake itself is altogether beautiful, a great, calm sheet of water, glowing with colour from the masses of pink oleanders that grew all round its marge. The low hills which encircle it slope smoothly up from the shores in long sweeps of soft browns and greens, their rounded contours adding to the peace of the scene, while, as a contrast, the mighty shoulder of Hermon, with its crown of snow, rears itself into the clouds away to the north-east.

We marched again at 6 a.m. on the 28th, and arrived at the bridge of Jisr Benat Yakub, over the Jordan, some two hours later. The Australian Mounted Division had been held up here all the previous afternoon, trying to force the passage of the river. The enemy troops from Nazareth, retiring to Damascus, had blown up the bridge, and established themselves in a strong position on the east bank. They were joined here by a force of Germans and Turks, with guns and machine guns that had sent down from Damascus in motor-lorries, and they put up a very good fight. The river is deep and very swift, and the only ford near the bridge was covered by the enemy fire at close range.

Just as night fell one brigade found a ford some miles lower down, crossed the river, and took the enemy in flank. At the same time a regiment of another brigade swam across the river, under cover of darkness, just north of the broken bridge, and charged the enemy with the bayonet and drove them off. The Division crossed the river at daylight next morning, and pushed on up the road to Damascus.

The Corps bridging train was at work when we arrived, some hours later, so we waited until the repairs were completed, and so crossed without a wetting. While waiting we had an opportunity of examining the bridge, which is of great age, and picturesquely sited close to the ruins of a castle of Baldwin II., the Crusader. The name, Jisr Benat Yakub, means the bridge of the daughters of Jacob, which, according to the Arabs, refers to the daughters of the Patriarch, though a local tradition ascribes it to the massacre of some Jacobin nuns which took place here in the twelfth century. The bridge carries on its grey old arches the oldest known road in the world, the caravan way from Egypt into Syria, along which we had been marching and fighting for nearly two years. All the armies of time have trod this trail. Egyptian, Assyrian, Hittite, Jew ; Saracen, Arab and Christian Knight ; Turkish janissary and soldier of Napoleon—all have crossed the sacred river at this point. The bridge marks the northern limit of Napoleon's advance through Syria.

There was a French colonial cavalry regiment in the Australian Mounted Division, and it was a strange turn of the wheel of fate that again brought French soldiers to this bridge, a hundred and twenty years later, but this time as Allies of the English.

After crossing the river, we pulled out of the steep valley of the Jordan, and marched along a fairly good metalled road, across the wild and desolate country of the Hauran. Night found us still plodding on wearily along the road, and it was not till five on the following morning that we pulled into the Circassian village of El Kuneitra, where we again joined the Australian Mounted Division, which had bivouacked there during the night.

TYPES OF TURKISH INFANTRY

TURKISH MACHINE GUNNERS IN ACTION

CHAPTER X

"B" BATTERY

THE operations had now resolved themselves into a race for Damascus between our two Divisions and the Turkish Fourth Army. Aeroplane reconnaissances indicated that the high ground south of Damascus had been trenched and prepared for defence, and, if the Turks could reach these positions first, it was just possible that they might, aided by the large number of line of communication troops in the city, hold up our advance, and save Damascus.

We had been delayed for several precious hours forcing the passage of the Jordan, and it was imperative to press on with all speed. We left El Kuneitra at three in the afternoon, following the Australian Mounted Division, which had marched about midday.

Just after nightfall the Australians encountered a force of the enemy in position across the road near the village of Sasa. The position had been well sited by the enemy, on a rocky ridge running about east and west. An impassable morass of unknown extent protected his right flank, north of the road, and the country to the south was a wilderness of broken lava boulders, most difficult even in daylight. There was an hour of very confused bayonet fighting among the rocks in the darkness, during which it was almost impossible to distinguish friend from foe, before the enemy was driven off, leaving about 350 prisoners in our hands.

The result of this action was that, instead of being on the outskirts of Damascus at dawn on the 30th, the Australian Division was still nearly twenty miles away, and the 5th Division was some five or six miles in rear.

Pressing on as fast as possible, we reached Khan el Shiha about ten o'clock, where we received information from an aeroplane that the Turkish Fourth Army was close to Damascus, its advance guard being then about Kiswe. The 4th Cavalry Division was reported to be close in rear of the retreating enemy-

The Australian Mounted Division had had another skirmish at Kaukab, and had then pushed on towards Damascus.

This day marked the end of the Turkish Fourth Army, but as it split up into a number of detached groups, which were attacked throughout the day by brigades, regiments and even single squadrons, it is impossible to give any very concise account of its destruction. The 4th Cavalry Division pressed continually on the rear of the enemy force, charging at every opportunity. Hordes of Arabs hovered on the right flank of the demoralized Turks, swooping like wolves on any detached bodies ; and the brigades of the 5th Cavalry Division struck repeatedly at the left flank. Under these converging attacks the Turkish force melted away like froth. There appears to have been a general *sauve qui peut*. Some attempted the Damascus road, but were ridden down and captured by the 14th Brigade. Others made their way to the north-east, and attempted a counter attack against the flank of this brigade, but were broken up by the fire of the Essex Battery. They split up into small groups, and disappeared among the gardens of the Damascus plain east of the city, where the majority of them were almost certainly murdered by the natives. The largest body broke out to the north-west, and fell into the hands of the 13th Brigade near Sahnaya, where about 1500 prisoners were taken, and many were killed. "B" Battery was with this brigade, but, owing to the confused nature of the fighting, and the rapidity of movement of our cavalry, who were galloping about in all directions, was unable to take any effective part in the proceedings.

Other parties of the enemy were observed trying to escape to the east. These were pursued by regiments of the 4th Cavalry Division up the slopes of the Jebel el Mania, and large numbers of them were rounded up before darkness put an end to the pursuit. Finally, a number remained in Kiswe, and tried to organize some sort of resistance there. At five o'clock, however, the 13th Brigade swept suddenly down upon the village and captured it, with about 700 prisoners and several guns.

It was now nearly dark, and nothing further could be done that day. Our Division remained for the night along a line from Khan el Shiha to a point a few miles north-east of Kiswe, "B" Battery bivouacking at the former place. The 4th Division concentrated south of Kiswe, and the Australian Mounted Division in the south-west suburbs of Damascus.

When darkness fell the enemy fired his ammunition depots.

All through the early part of the night tremendous explosions shook the air, as the fire reached fresh stacks of shells. The railway station south of the town and all the houses round it were completely destroyed, but there was little other damage in the city. The Turks were too dispirited and worn out for deeds of frightfulness, and the Germans too intent on trying to make good their escape. The independence of the city from Turkish rule was actually publicly proclaimed in the Serai early in the afternoon of September 30th, without any opposition from the enemy, although there were at the time some 15,000 Turkish and German soldiers in the town, including Jemal Pasha, the Commander of the Fourth Army. A number of these troops had come from Aleppo and Beirut, and the remainder were stragglers who had made their way in by road and rail from the south, after the debacle of September 19th, and succeeding days. Nearly all of them were half-starved and worn out by continual marching, and their *moral* had sunk so low that they made no protest when the whole city broke out in a blaze of Sherifian flags.

Insulted and beaten by the people, who refused to give or sell them food, abandoned by their German masters in the most callous manner, diseased and starving, many of the poor wretches died in the streets that night. Many others, less fortunate, met a brutal death at the hands of the Arabs. Several thousand dragged themselves to the Turkish barracks, which they filled, and overflowed into the parade ground, where some 300 perished during the night.

Two considerable bodies did indeed attempt to escape. The first, estimated to number eight or nine thousand, made for Beirut along the narrow gorge of the Nahr el Barada, north-west of the city. They were caught in the narrowest part of the gorge by a brigade of the Australian Mounted Division. This brigade reached the top of the cliffs overlooking the road and railway to Beirut about five in the evening, and looked down upon an extraordinary sight. The whole of the bottom of the gorge, from side to side, was packed with a struggling mass of fugitives, on horse and afoot, in motors, cabs and carts, surging along like a tidal wave.

There was no possible way of getting down on to the road from the top of the cliffs, but the fugitives had to be stopped somehow. The machine guns were brought into action, and ordered to open fire on the head of the column below. With a view to minimizing the inevitable slaughter, the Brigadier instructed his machine gunners to concentrate their fire as much as possible on the vehicles at the head of the column, in order to disable them and so block the road.

When the firing commenced, the troops in front tried to turn back towards the city, but the pressure behind was so great that they were constantly pushed forward into the zone of the bullets. At last, however, the growing pile of corpses and broken vehicles at the head of the column completely blocked the gorge, and the Turks realized that their escape was barred. They turned and streamed miserably back towards the city. Part of the crowd was intercepted by another brigade of the Australian Division, who took about 5000 prisoners. The rest reached the city, and were collected next day. How many perished in the defile will never be known, but it took a large force of prisoners ten days to dispose of the bodies.

The other enemy body, which consisted of fresher troops from Aleppo and Beirut, got out of the town on the north-east and marched all night along the Homs road. It was pursued on the following two days by a brigade of the Australian Mounted Division, who captured or killed the whole force.

Soon after daylight on October 1st our Division closed up to the southern outskirts of Damascus, and the 4th Division sent one brigade round through the gardens east of the city to join hands with the Australian Mounted Division. We were accompanied during the march by hordes of "friendly" Arabs, shouting and yelling and firing their rifles off into the air, all eager to take a hand in pillaging the city. On their arrival, however, they found the Australians already in charge, and, to their surprise and disgust, were prevented from collecting the rich loot for which they had come 600 miles. Truly a strange and foolish race, the Ingelizi, but quick to act, and armed with uncommonly sharp swords. It were better to acquiesce in their foolishness, while mentally consigning them to the Gehenna of all unbelievers, than to run the risk of being spitted like a fowl on one of those accursed weapons.

The Australians spent the day collecting the prisoners, and evacuating them to a concentration area south-west of the city. All day long the sorry business continued, and by evening nearly 12,000 had been collected. They were in a pitiable state. Many of them, the remnants of the Fourth Army, had been chased for 150 miles by our cavalry and by the Arab forces. Constantly bombed by our aircraft, harassed day and night by the Arab Camel Corps and the hostile population of the country through which they passed, denied all food, and often short of water, it is one of the marvels of war that they had struggled so far. The task of getting them out of the city was a horrible one. Many fell by the wayside, and all the efforts of our cavalry failed to get them on their feet again, and they had to be left to die. All night long our over-worked ambulances toiled among them, bringing water and food and what medical assistance was possible, but they were utterly unable to cope with the numbers, and by morning more than 600 were dead.

Next day a detachment from each regiment of the Corps and a section from each battery paraded south of Damascus, and marched through the city from end to end, led by the Corps Commander. This was not intended as a triumphal march, but was a necessary display of force to overawe the turbulent elements in the town, who threatened to create a state of anarchy. After the hot and dusty march through the city, it was a relief to get out into the clean air of the plain, where we bivouacked near Daraya. In the evening we received the cheering news of the surrender of Bulgaria on September 30th.

We remained two days in this bivouac, resting our tired eyes on the fair green plain of Damascus. In many ways the city is one of the most remarkable in the world. It lies in a level plain, watered by the seven branches of the Nahr Barada, the River Abana of the Bible, and by the Nahr el Awuj, or "crooked river," the River Pharpar of the Bible, which rise on Mount Hermon. On the north, west and south it is shut in by harsh and desolate hills or arid, stony uplands. To the east lies the desert, a thousand miles of burning sands, stretching away to the distant waters of the Euphrates.

From the day when Mahomet first looked down upon the fair, green plain from the sand hills on the east, Damascus has been the earthly Paradise of the Arabs. That the Prophet himself realized the fascination it would have for his people is evident from the fact that he refused to enter it. He sent his followers in to take possession of the city, and to obtain food, but he himself, with that sure dramatic instinct which was characteristic of him, remained without in the desert. "For," said he, "were I to enter Damascus, I fear lest I should lose my right to Paradise."

From that time down to the present day, the city has been the focus and centre of Arab life. Countless Arab poets have sung its praises in extravagant terms. It has been constantly both reinforced and kept at the same level of civilization by intercourse with Arabs from the desert, till to-day they form about four-fifths of its total population. Its inhabitants are singularly proud, exclusive and jealous of outside, especially Western, interference. It is said that no Damascene ever leaves Damascus, or, if fate or business compel him to leave it for a time, he will always return to die there.

Perhaps the fascination it has always held for desert eyes and desert life may be summed up in the two words, water and trees. The plain and city lie on the very edge of the desert. No mountain range bars the entry, and all the long, desert trails lead in the end to its gates. To the wild sons of rock and sand, accustomed only to the scanty shade of their ragged black tents, hoarding the bitter waters of the desert wells as most precious liquor, the great city, with its 90 square miles of trees and cool, green gardens, and its abundant water, must seem, indeed, like Paradise. Especially the water. Water everywhere, running in clear streams through the streets, and in the old, stone-lined Roman aqueducts under them, springing from hundreds of public fountains about the city, brimming over and running to waste from the marble basins in every mosque and khan.

We had little enough time to inspect the many interesting and beautiful places in the city, for there was much to be done in the short two days' respite. Malaria and Spanish influenza had made their appearance in the Corps, and many men in the Battery were laid low with one or other of these diseases. This entailed extra work for the remainder, already tired by the long marches and hard work of the past fortnight.

Arabian Syria extends northwards a little beyond Aleppo. A study of the place names on any good map will establish a fairly well-defined line, running from about Jerablus, on the Euphrates, to the sea near Antioch, north of which the Arabic names give place to Turkish. From the political point of view, it was highly desirable that all the country south of this line should be in our hands before the Turks should have had enough, and ask for a cessation of hostilities. But Aleppo is a far cry from Damascus, 230 miles by the Rayak road, and, though the Commander-in-Chief had determined on the capture of the city, he decided to limit his move, in the first instance, to Rayak Junction.

The 4th and 5th Cavalry Divisions were detailed to carry out the task, the Australian Mounted Division remaining in and around Damascus to keep order in the city and in the surrounding country. "B" Battery marched with the 5th Division on October 5th. Our way led, at first, up the splendid gorge of the Nahr Barada. The road winds along beside the river, through groves of trees, with here and there a pleasant villa set in some small opening in the valley. On either side tower great cliffs of brown and green rock, and on the left bank of the stream, the once famous hanging gardens, that are supposed to have been copied from those of Babylon, trail their flowering creepers down to the road. The beautiful and peaceful scene was sadly marred by the mass of broken vehicles and dead bodies of men and animals that still marked the spot where the ill-fated column of fugitives had been caught by our machine guns a few days before.

Some eight miles from Damascus we emerged from the gorge on to the bare and desolate uplands, and ten miles further on we reached Khan Meizelun, where we bivouacked for the night.

We were on the move again early next morning, and after marching for two hours across the plateau, we dropped by a steep, zigzag descent into the great plain of the Bukaa, between the Lebanon and Anti-Lebanon mountains. Turning north along the foothills of the latter, we passed through the straggling villages of Zahle and Rayak to Moallaka, where we bivouacked. Everywhere the inhabitants rushed out to greet the troops, pressing fruit and wine upon them, shouting and cheering and firing rifles off into the air, with a fine disregard for the rules of safety.

Unfortunately, malaria and Spanish influenza had by now laid such a hold upon the men of the 4th Division, that the surviving hale scarce sufficed to carry on the ordinary duties of camp, and it was clear that any further work by this Division was out of the question. This left only the 5th Division, itself much reduced in numbers, to carry on the advance, and thus necessitated a reorganization of the force.

An Indian infantry division, which had been ordered up from Haifa, reached Beirut on October 8th, having marched along the coast road, over the famous ladder of Tyre. This division was ordered to send a brigade to Tripoli, where there is a small port, with jetties suitable for landing stores in fine weather, and a fairly good road running inland to Homs, which would facilitate the support of the cavalry at the latter place, should such support become necessary. The 5th Cavalry Division was then ordered to occupy Homs as soon as possible.

The railway from Aleppo to Rayak was in working order, and it was quite possible for the enemy to send troops south to delay our advance. It was very important, therefore, that any further move forward, once decided upon, should be carried out as soon as possible.

To this end Gen. MacAndrew, who was in command of the Division, organized his troops in two columns. Column " A," which was to lead the advance, consisted of the Divisional Headquarters, three batteries of armoured cars and three light-car patrols, supported by the 15th Brigade. The remainder of the Division formed column " B." It will be apparent that column " A " was little more than a raiding force, but it was considered that the heavy volume of machine-gun fire provided by the 24 cars would be sufficient to disperse, or at least to break up and disorganize, any body of the enemy that might be encountered.

" B " Battery joined column " B " at Baalbek on October 11th. We were not a little surprised, on entering the village, to find the streets lined by Turkish soldiers fully armed. These troops had surrendered to the Mayor, and had been " offered " to our armoured cars, which had entered Baalbek the previous day. The cars, having inadequate seating capacity for some 500 Turks, had refused the offer, so the Mayor had perforce to keep his unwelcome guests till we arrived.

We remained at Baalbek the following day, and so had just time for a hurried inspection of the amazing temple. The north wall of the great platform on which it is built is 200 feet long and some 60 feet high, and is composed of nine stones only, three in the lower row and six in the upper. The temple itself, though built at a much later date than the platform, is conceived on the same vast scale, but the carving of the stone work is so delicate and so finely proportioned as to give the impression of lace.

We left Baalbek on October 13th, and marching by easy stages, reached Homs on the afternoon of the 16th.[1] Column " A " had arrived two days previously.

The bridge over the River Orontes, at El Rastan, a few miles north of Homs, had been blown up by the enemy in his retreat, and as the damage was extensive, the repairs took several days. We occupied our leisure in grazing the horses, and pottering about the City of Smells, as Homs might aptly be called.

On the 21st, column " A " crossed the bridge, which had now been repaired, and making a long march, reached a point five miles north of Hama that evening. No opposition was encountered on the march. Column " B," proceeding at a more leisurely pace, passed the night at El Rastan and marched to Hama on the following day. The march was uninteresting, the country being flat and open, but the native villages which we passed excited our curiosity on account of the primitive style of architecture employed, which is similar to that found in parts of Central Africa, but is very unusual among more advanced peoples. The huts are made of mud, and are circular, with very low walls and steep, conical roofs. All the roofs are whitewashed, which gives them, from a little distance, the appearance of bell tents. These villages were actually taken by our airmen for camps and marked as such on their reconnaissance reports.

---

[1] The film " Armageddon " has a picture of " B " Battery crossing a stream during this march.

As we neared the town of Hama, we encountered the famous wooden water wheels by means of which the waters of the Orontes have for centuries been pumped from its deep bed to the irrigation channels. These wheels are 30 feet and more in height, and their creaking, which sounds like a deep note on a great organ, can be heard day and night a great distance.

We left Hama on the morning of the 23rd, and plodded along in the wake of our speedier comrades of column " B," bivouacking on successive nights at Khan Shaikhun, Maarit el Naaman and Seraikin, and reached Khan Tiuman on the afternoon of the 26th. Here we learnt that Aleppo had fallen to the combined forces of Gen. MacAndrew and Sherif Nasir of the Arab army on the previous night, and we were ordered to continue the march to the city, which we reached about midnight.

Next morning " B " Battery was ordered out to join the 15th Brigade about five miles north of Aleppo. This brigade had fought an inconclusive action with the Turkish rearguard the previous evening, and it was thought that the enemy might attack again. During the night, however, the Turks faded silently away in the general direction of Constantinople, and when we arrived, not a sign of the enemy was to be seen.

We had been warned to avoid the main road, when passing through the city, and it was well we did so, for it had been mined in several places. Before the mines could be located and removed, two or three of them had exploded, but as is usual in such forms of warfare, the damage in each instance was suffered by the inoffensive civilian inhabitants, and not by the troops for whom it was intended.

On November 1st came the welcome news of the capitulation of Turkey, which we knew meant the end of the war. Bulgaria had already surrendered, thus uncovering Austria's south-eastern frontier. With the elimination of Turkey, both the Salonika and the Syrian forces of the Allies were free to advance into Austrian territory. The dying Hapsburg Government capitulated on November 2nd, and the submission of Germany, rendered inevitable by the defeat of all her Allies, followed nine days later.

On November 7th the Battery moved into some unfinished barracks on the northern outskirts of the city, as the rainy season had begun. We soon made ourselves fairly comfortable here, but the horses, already thin and poor from their arduous work, suffered severely from the rain and cold winds. By good luck, however, we discovered an immense range of subterranean caves close to the barracks, and, by dint of a little ingenuity, transformed these into quite serviceable stables. There was not room for all the horses of the Battery in these caves, but they served to shelter all the poorest in condition till they were fit enough to be picketed in the open again.

The horses, though nothing like so poor in condition as they had been after the waterless operation in 1917, were very thin, as was not surprising. In the 38 days since the commencement of the operations, we had marched 567 miles, with very few intervals for rest, and with very inadequate supplies of forage. That the Battery arrived at Aleppo with the horses no worse than they were, was a tribute to the high standard of horsemastership maintained by Major Elliott, and to the hard work and carefulness of all ranks in the Battery.

The Commander-in-Chief made his official entry into Aleppo on December 11th. A mounted detachment from the Battery formed part of his escort, and a dismounted party assisted in lining the streets.

In accordance with the arrangements made by the politicians, Arabian Syria was to be a French " sphere of influence " after the war, or, to use the term subsequently coined at one of the innumerable Peace Conferences, a " Mandated Territory," under the supervision of the League of Nations. At the end of the war, however, the French were in no condition to provide the necessary troops to police this vast area, full of turbulent and mutually distrustful peoples. Indeed, it was not until November, 1919, rather more than a year after the Armistice, that the country was formally handed over to the French, and the last of the British troops were withdrawn. During this intervening period the country was controlled by a mixed force of cavalry and infantry, known as Northforce. The 5th Cavalry Division, with headquarters at Aleppo and a brigade at Aintab, some 80 miles further north, controlled the country from the Mediterranean to the Euphrates, and from the line of the Taurus Mountains in the north, southward to Homs, an area nearly as large as Scotland. The 4th Division remained in the Rayak area controlling the country south to Damascus, and the Australian Division was at Tripoli on the Lebanon coast.

Owing to the vast size of the area allotted to it, the 5th Division had a great deal of patrol work to do, but the gunners remained in Aleppo, devoting the winter months to training and to getting the horses back into condition. At no time in its career did the good discipline of the Battery show to better advantage than during this trying period. The war was over, and everyone was eager to get home and resume his normal work. Many were anxious about their prospects. There was little real work to be done, and time hung heavy on every man's hands. There was, too, a considerable amount of hardship, owing to shortage of rations and forage, and the weather was cold and inclement. On all sides murmurs of discontent arose, and in many units these murmurs swelled into a clamorous demand for demobilization, culminating in several more or less serious breaches of discipline. Emissaries from the disaffected units went about among the troops, stirring up discontent, and spreading wild and dangerous rumours. Through all this troubled period, the men of "B" remained splendidly steadfast. Never once was there any sign of wavering in their steady loyalty and devotion to duty. In those trying days they set an example which, it is hoped, their successors in the old Regiment will cherish and follow for all time.

Early in February Col. Preston arrived in Aleppo, having been appointed to command the artillery of the 5th Division. Except for two periods, of about one month and four months respectively, the Battery had been under his command during the whole period of the war. He at once applied to have "A" Battery posted to the Division. This request was granted, and the Battery reached Aleppo shortly afterwards, thus rejoining, at the end, their old comrades from whom they had so often been separated during the war.

Early in March the right section of "B" Battery moved to Aintab, to join the 13th Cavalry Brigade, which was on garrison duty there. The remainder of the Battery followed a month later. Here, in good quarters in the American Mission enclosure, and amid the beautiful scenery of the Valley of the Kuwaik Su, we were happier and more comfortable than amid the dust and dirt of overcrowded Aleppo.

So far as was possible, with the limited means available, sport and games were provided, both at Aleppo and Aintab. At the former place a really excellent little racecourse was laid out, complete with grandstand, paddock and "lawn," and a race meeting was held there every fortnight. There was also a point-to-point meeting each fortnight at Aintab. Football and cricket (on a pitch composed almost entirely of bare rock) had their devotees, and the cavalry laid out an excellent polo ground. The Battery did well in the various sports, winning several races, and Major Elliott greatly distinguished himself by carrying off the first prize for tent-pegging at Aintab, in competition with all the British and Indian officers there.

The first drafts for demoblization left the Battery at the end of January, 1919, and men continued to leave in varying numbers till the following August, by which time practically the whole of the original personnel had gone home. The cadre of the Battery left Aintab in October, *en route* for England, and marched into Headquarters at Armoury House on December 9th, five years and four months after they had left it to take their part in the Great War.

During those long years of exile, the Battery had fought in two campaigns, and taken part in eight battles and five minor engagements, besides numerous skirmishes. Always in wild countries, scarcely ever in touch with any of the comforts of civilization, they had had to contend, not only against the King's enemies, but against a climate that was often trying and sometimes deadly; against hunger, thirst and disease. Throughout the war they had worthily maintained the great traditions of the old Regiment to which they had the honour to belong, and had set an example of that high efficiency, smartness, courage and devotion to duty which has made that Regiment famous.

The men of those days have laid down their arms, and gone their ways, leaving to a new generation the shield untarnished, the sword keen, the torch still burning.

THE SECOND BATTALION

CHAPTER I

WAR OFFICE authority for the raising of a Second Battalion was obtained before the end of August, 1914, and the command was entrusted to Col. Lionel R. C. Boyle, M.V.O., a veteran who had retired in 1903 after a successful term as officer in command of the original Battalion of the Regiment. He had as second in command one of his successors, Col. F. Farrington. About six other officers were available, and as a nucleus for the other ranks there were between 200 and 300 men who, up to this time, had not felt able to sign on for service overseas, or for whom there was no room in the 1st Battalion. Sergt-Instructor H. Bennett, of the Scots Guards, for whom there was no vacancy on the establishment of the 1st Battalion, was appointed Regimental-Sergeant-Major of the 2nd.

On September 2nd attestations began, and within a very few days the Battalion was over strength and included a large proportion of splendid recruits of the type for which in peace time the supply had been quite unequal to the demand of the H.A.C. There were practically no specialists of any description, and really hard work on the part of the administrative staff, principally the Adjutant (Capt. Lawrence Wright) and the Quartermaster (Lieut. W. E. Clare) was needed before the ways of the military machine in time of war could be mastered. There were, however, certain retired N.C.O.'s and other experienced members of the H.A.C. who had promptly rejoined, and, by the time that the unit had followed the 1st Battalion into the camp which they had vacated at Belhus Park, Avely, the foundations of an organization had been more or less laid, at least so far as personnel went.

But there were many difficulties for the first few months. The rations were unsatisfactory, and for many weeks there was a lamentable shortage of capable cooks, with the result that nearly every tent boasted a " Primus " stove and most people lived, and that not too badly, on hampers of luxuries sent down from the large London stores. Uniforms were not obtainable at once—indeed, no service greatcoats became available until after mid-winter. The supply of rifles for most second-line units at this time was a still more troublesome problem, but in this the Battalion was fortunate. By a masterly piece of forgetfulness, the rifles which the 1st Battalion had left behind on their hurried departure from Belhus Park were not handed over to their proper official custodians, and the 2nd Battalion " hung on " to these like grim death. They included several hundred of the long rifles of peace time and about two hundred short service weapons of the latest pattern. As for equipment—belts, waterbottles, pouches, haversacks, packs and the like—well, these had to be dispensed with for a time. The transport inherited from the 1st Battalion included two splendid heavy horses, a Shire and a Clydesdale, acquired from heaven knows where—which proved quite unmanageable in or out of harness for many a long day—also " Peter " and " Margaret Cooper " (two delightful little hacks in bad condition, which improved in time and eventually went abroad with the Battalion in 1916) ; a dreadful animal named " Dismal Jimmy," already on his last legs, and a fiery mustang known as " Fanny Ward," which bolted regularly without provocation and terrified everyone except Surg.-Col. Culver James, who rode her, and C. T. D'Oyley, of the transport section. This was the mare on which, in 1915, the Surgeon-Colonel had a famous ride at full gallop the full length of Priory Lane, Roehampton, finishing with a dash across the Richmond Road a yard in front of a motor-bus and then a colossal leap over a high railing on to Barnes Common.

Col. Boyle was always keen on military precision and smartness, and it was not long before the Battalion could march and drill in a manner which could challenge comparison with the old peace-time Battalion at its best. Then there was much anti-typhoid inoculating to be done—two doses, each involving 48 hours' leave, for every man.

Col. Boyle realized the pressing need for more officers, and made an effort to get some of the 1st Battalion sent back from France to fill the vacancies. As this effort was unsuccessful, officers were created from the ranks of the 2nd Battalion.

Before the Battalion had been in existence two months the drain for commissions in other units had begun, and, in spite of early discouragement from the Commanding Officer, who naturally did not like to see the best of his trained material leave the unit, this drain continued in more and more pronounced fashion throughout the history of the Battalion.

On November 4th the Battalion moved to Blackheath, with Headquarters at "The Cedars," several other empty houses in the same neighbourhood being used as billets. Shortly afterwards arrangements were made for the formation of a 3rd Battalion and the transfer to that Battalion of all "home service" members.

Before Christmas the 1st Battalion in France was already in need of reinforcements, and on December 26th, 1914, the first of a long series of drafts—consisting in this instance of four officers, 2nd Lieuts. E. M. Ellis, W. A. Stone, C. O. Sturgis and D. Brunton, with 290 other ranks—left the 2nd Battalion for active service. The draft included Pte. T. T. Pryce, who afterwards won the Victoria Cross as an officer of the Grenadier Guards. The sending of drafts by the 2nd Battalion continued for several months.

While the Battalion was at Blackheath, however, the converse process had begun to set in, and many officers and men with war experience began to be invalided from the 1st Battalion and to be posted on recovery to the 2nd.

The remainder of the history of the Battalion until its departure as a unit for service overseas must be very briefly related. On February 17th, 1915, the Battalion was ordered to move to the Tower of London, where it formed the Tower garrison, found the Bank guard for six months, and saw the earlier air raids on London. During this time the 1st Battalion had very heavy fighting and a long casualty list at Hooge, which made it necessary for fourteen officers, headed by Major H. T. Hanson, to leave the 2nd Battalion as reinforcements. About this time it was ordered that officers returning from overseas should join the 3rd Battalion and not the 2nd, on recovering from their disabilities, but Col. Boyle had been able by now to secure as officers a considerable number of "other ranks" from the 1st Battalion with experience of active service.

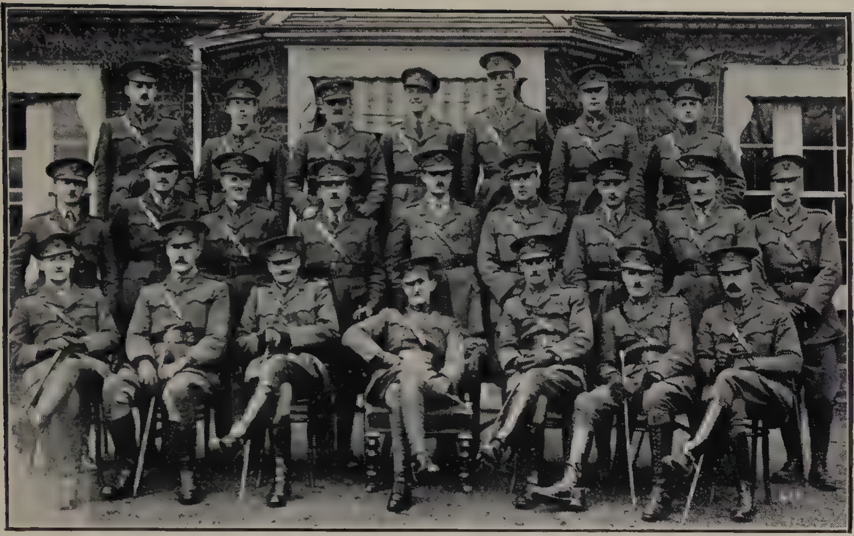
On August 17th a move was made to Richmond Park, Col. Culver James being detailed by higher authority to remain as medical officer in charge of the Tower garrison. Three months were spent under canvas, close to the camp of the 3rd Battalion, and in November a move was made to billets at Wimbledon. In December, 1915, the authorities were able to complete the Battalion transport, and Lieut. H. F. Thomas became the first transport officer of the unit, with W. C. Feaviour as Transport sergeant. While at Wimbledon Pioneer-Sergt. L. C. Atwool started a Battalion magazine, known as the *Billet Doux*, which added to the gaiety of the unit during a very happy epoch. The billets were for the most part well worthy of the epithet, and many of the troops were provided with a great deal more comfort and luxury than the official billeting regulations prescribed. During this period Capt. Byron, Lieut. Pritchard and a party of other ranks were detached for secret service (anti-Zeppelin) duty in Essex.

On January 25th, 1916, the Battalion moved to Orpington, and was quartered in a disused brewery at Greenstreet Green. Notable events were the opening of the Ontario War Hospital, for the staff of which certain ceremonial displays and social functions were arranged, and a pleasant and useful interlude of a month's trench digging at Rayleigh and Thundersley, in Essex, in pursuance of a scheme for the defence of London. By this time Capts. C. F. Osmond and E.M. Ellis, with some junior officers, had been transferred to the 2nd Battalion, and they proved of great value to Major C. P. Cooper and Major C. F. Nesham in helping to supervise the construction of the "defence of London" trenches, Col. Boyle remaining at Orpington with the administrative nucleus of the Battalion.

Another large draft of 260 other ranks left Orpington for overseas in June, 1916. Still no orders were received for the Battalion as a unit, though special inspections by general officers seemed to presage early developments. On July 4th, 1916, the Battalion moved to a delightful camp at Tadworth, near the Derby racecourse, where the hospitality of Arthur J. Norris, in conjunction with military operations in the neighbourhood of his house, was enjoyed by many. More officers were now required for the 1st Battalion, and Capts. C. F. Osmond and E. M. Ellis, with Lieuts. R. Mytton, L. Humphrys, E. B. Woollan, Hall and R. Spicer went overseas.

It seemed probable that many more infantry officers for the Regiment would be required, and as only the C.O. of the 3rd Battalion, under the rules then existing, could nominate men for commissions, Col. Evans arranged to put forward the names of several of the senior N.C.O.'s of the 2nd Battalion. This involved the transfer from the 2nd to the 3rd Battalion of a round dozen of the most experienced N.C.O.'s.

At long last, as the end of August approached, the Battalion was ordered to return to the Tower of London for the purpose of mobilizing for service overseas. As has been shown, many officers and sergeants had quite recently left the unit ; but the demands of the service at large were by no means satiated,



2nd BATTALION OFFICERS AT BLACKHEATH

Back Row: *Lieut. R. A. Robinson, Lieut. C. R. McGowan, Lieut. H. F. Thomas, 2nd Lieut. R. Mytton, Capt. T. C. Bower, 2nd Lieut. C. J. Byron, 2nd Lieut. M. C. Bluett.*

Middle Row: *2nd Lieut. J. B. Monk, 2nd Lieut. L. Humphrys, 2nd Lieut. E. B. Woollan, 2nd Lieut. E. H. Murray, 2nd Lieut. R. Spicer, Lieut. R. J. Drury, 2nd. Lieut. R. J. B. Porter, 2nd Lieut. B. Cartwright.*

Front Row: *Capt. W. A. Blake, Capt. H. W. Perkins, Major C. F. Nesham, Col. L. R. C. Boyle, Major P. C. Cooper, Capt. E. J. Amoore, Capt. J. G. Gibson.*

MARCHING INTO THE TOWER OF LONDON

and Gen. Sir E. Bethune, Director-General of the Territorial Force, came specially to the Tower in September with the object of persuading all who were in any degree likely subjects to leave the unit at once and join an officers' training unit (the Artists' Rifles) with a view to being commissioned as officers in other regiments. Gen. Bethune put the needs of the Army for officers so strongly and appealed so forcibly for the sacrifice of individual preferences, that nearly 300 men, although the Battalion was in the midst of mobilization for overseas, accepted his invitation and were transferred to the Artists' Rifles. Their places were promptly filled by a large draft from the Reserve Battalion.

As Col. Boyle's age was fatal to the realization of his chief ambition—which had been to lead the 2nd Battalion on active service—a new Commanding Officer was needed, and the choice fell on Lieut.-Col. A. Lambert Ward, D.S.O., a member of the H.A.C. since 1893, then commanding the Howe Battalion of the 63rd (Royal Naval) Division in France. Col. Ward arrived at the Tower and took over the command towards the end of September. Still a few more changes in personnel were needed at the last moment. As usual, the Reserve Battalion came to the rescue, and sent six officers to complete the overseas establishment, and C.S.M. Albert Amor became Regimental-Sergeant-Major, in place of R.S.M. F. Atkins, whose health was not sufficiently good to permit of further service overseas.

On the morning of September 28th, at Battalion parade, Col. Lionel Boyle said good-bye to the unit. He had raised the Battalion and been in command from the very first, and all knew what a grievous disappointment it was to him that his state of health did not allow him to command it in the field.

At six o'clock on the morning of October 1st, the Battalion marched out of the Tower of London. It must have given to most of us a thrill of satisfaction to march out through the gates of the Tower of London among such a splendid body of men, particularly when one remembered that the Tower had been the centre of the military history of this country for something like eight hundred years. There came inevitably the thought of the many thousands of men who must have marched out from the Tower during that time to various parts of the world, Crecy and Agincourt against the French, Nevill's Cross and Flodden against Scottish raiders, and, more likely than not, many thousands of Crusaders on their way to the Holy Land.

On arrival at Southampton the unit was divided into two, the transport being ordered to leave on one ship and most of the personnel on another. A considerable amount of amusement was afforded by the wording of the orders, which stated that certain units were to be allotted to " an officer of the Quartermaster class." Needless to say it was a good many weeks before Capt. Robinson heard the last of this.

After a day's delay, the personnel of the Battalion were embarked on *La Marguerite*, the old paddle steamer which had plied for so many years between London Bridge and Margate, and the transport on the *Huntscraft*—a German boat which had been so renamed. By 5 a.m., on October 3rd, both ships were safely moored alongside the quay at Havre, where the Battalion disembarked and marched to the rest camp by a very circuitous route. Here it was found that Lieut. E. C. Ellis was suffering from diphtheria, and was consequently removed to the fever hospital, while nine other officers who had slept with him on the *Marguerite* (in a compartment measuring 6 ft. by 6 ft. by 8 ft.) were placed in quarantine for a week.

On the following morning the men's kits were inspected by the O.C. reinforcements, who was more than satisfied with the quality and condition of their equipment, and almost immediately orders arrived to entrain that evening—destination unknown. Considerable interest was added to the journey by the fact that no one knew how far we were going, but when Hazebrouck was passed, and even Bailleul, without stopping, it looked as if the Battalion was being pushed into the line straight away. Outside Bailleul the R.T.O. informed the C.O. that our destination was the 7th Division,[1] at that time holding the line immediately to the east of Ploegsteerte Wood, close to the trenches held by the 1st Battalion nearly two years before.

At Steenwerck the Battalion detrained and was met by Brig.-Gen. J. McC. Steele and the Staff Captain of the 22nd Infantry Brigade. Gen. Steele did not seem particularly pleased that he was going to have a Territorial battalion in his Brigade in exchange for the 2nd Battalion Royal Irish Regiment who were being transferred to the 16th (Irish) Division. The following morning the Battalion was inspected by Major-Gen.

---

[1] This magnificent Division had already included in its ranks almost every variety of British Infantry, Guards, Highlanders, Fusiliers, Territorials, Service battalions, English, Scottish, Irish and Welsh battalions, and now added to these various categories a unit which, though reckoned as part of the Territorial force, was far older than that force or its ancestors the Volunteers, was in fact part of the oldest military formation in the service of the King.*

* [Extracted from *The Seventh Division*—Atkinson.]

Watts, commanding the 7th Division, who was most complimentary and appeared to be thoroughly pleased with the appearance of the men and the way they handled their arms. It transpired that the Battalion had been allotted a line of trenches situated immediately in front of the famous Ploegsteert Wood and including what was left of the village of Ste. Ives. Canadian troops had been holding that part of the line for some time, and had succeeded in making it into an exceedingly good position. The trenches (or rather breastworks, as the waterlogged condition of the ground precluded digging to any depth) were in good order and duck-boarded from one end to the other. Three good communication trenches led back from the front line, through the support line to the reserve line which was situate just inside Ploegsteert Wood. These communication trenches or avenues were open right through to the west side of the wood. Two lines of light railway had also been laid right through the wood, affording excellent facilities for bringing up ammunition, rations, or anything that might be required, and useful for taking down wounded. Altogether an extremely strong position. Ten officers and seventy-three other ranks went into the trenches for two days for instruction. While they were there the rest of the Battalion had a busy time being fitted with box respirators and steel helmets, and gas drill was gone through repeatedly.

On October 10th Col. Ward, the Adjutant (Capt. E. J. Amoore), and several other officers of the Battalion went round the line to be taken over, and on the 11th "A" and "C" Companies relieved the Royal Welch Fusiliers in the front line trenches, two companies of the Royal Irish being placed under the command of the O.C., H.A.C., in support, with the idea of imparting confidence to our men by giving them some trained troops immediately in rear of them. Considering their lack of experience of trench warfare the relief was carried out by "A" and "C" Companies in a satisfactory manner, although it was rather slow and scarcely completed before dark. It was still further delayed by the enemy opening a trench mortar bombardment, during which three men were wounded, but by 5 p.m. the relief was completed. Battalion Headquarters had been constructed by the Lancashire Fusiliers some time previously, and consisted of steel huts covered by several feet of sandbags. It was situated in Ploegsteert Wood, completely screened from view or aeroplane observation, and was altogether fit for the occupation of a Corps Commander. All around were mementoes of the severe fighting which had taken place there during the early days of the war, when Ploegsteert Wood had been in the hands of the Germans, who were driven out by the 5th Division.

That evening the C.O. made several excursions over the top to look at the wire, and was relieved to find that it was in many places in a very satisfactory condition. The men were therefore put to work on the parapet, which in several places badly needed repair. This entailed work outside the trench exposed to the enemy's fire, and by bad luck the enemy killed one man (Pte. Cohen) and wounded two others. The heavy trench mortar bombardment was now severe, but was directed more at the position where our supports were placed than at the working party. One could follow the entire flight of the heavy projectiles as they passed overhead. As most of them were about ten inches in diameter and carried charges of about 40 or 50 pounds of explosive, the damage they wrought in our trenches or dug-outs can well be imagined. The communicating trench called Westminster Abbey, which formed the only possible means of communication between Battalion Headquarters and the front line, was entirely obliterated for about 30 yards by a shell fired by one of our own trench mortar batteries, which was distinctly seen sailing over Battalion H.Q. and pitching into the ground some hundred yards away. As the Acting Brigadier, Col. Pritchard, was in the line at the time and saw the incident, representations were made to Divisional Headquarters on the subject, which resulted in slightly more accurate observation by our trench mortars.

On October 13th "B" and "D" Companies relieved the Royal Irish in support. The enemy's trench mortars were now much quieter, the C.O. having succeeded in obtaining orders that our guns were to open fire on their front line whenever their trench mortars became annoying. At this time the battle of the Ancre was about to commence, and our artillery had been ordered to fire the small number of five shells per gun per day. The Germans considered that they had obtained a superiority of fire, and treated us to an exhibition of trench mortar work whenever and wherever they pleased. The fact that our guns now opened fire whenever their trench mortars became active seemed to have a restraining effect on their activities.

On October 14th the enemy's guns were very active all day, and it was surmised that a travelling battery had arrived on our front. This battery was a feature of the autumn and early winter of 1916, and was supposed to consist of long-range guns on railway mountings, which were taken to any part of the railway line within range. On this occasion they kept up a heavy fire on our positions most of the day. Three shells fell very close to Battalion Headquarters, and considerable damage was caused in the ornamental garden which the Lancashire Fusiliers had laid out during their idle moments. During the whole of the following day the enemy's trench mortars concentrated on our wire and on the front line where it was held by " A " Company. So continuous was their bombardment and so great the damage to our wire that the conclusion was arrived at that an enemy raid was intended, and all preparations were accordingly made, the front line being held very lightly and most of our strength concentrated in the support trenches which were some hundred and fifty yards in rear of the firing line. However, the night passed without incident, and at 5 a.m. all ranks were very glad to stand down and obtain a little much-needed rest. At 3 p.m. the Battalion was relieved by the Royal Welch Fusiliers.

The enemy's trench mortars were very active during the relief and seven men were wounded, mostly very slightly. After the relief was completed the Battalion marched back by companies to Papot, where the men were comfortably billeted in huts. The camp itself was extremely muddy, but most of the huts were connected by duck-boards, which enabled the huts to be kept in a reasonably clean and comfortable condition. It was a long and tiring march back, and the men showed signs of having been without sleep—or at any rate without much sleep—for four days and nights, and although they pulled themselves together very well it was obvious many had had enough.

CHAPTER II

2ND BATTALION

AFTER four days' rest at Papot the Battalion again took over the line from the Royal Welch Fusiliers. On this occasion the relief was effected much more quickly, and consequently without any casualties, as the enemy's trench mortars did not open fire until the relief had been completed and the men were under cover.

Anxious to see what damage had been done to our wire, Col. Ward and Capt. Bower went over the parapet together and inspected it. Word had been sent along the trenches that they were going over the top, but somehow or other it had not been passed along satisfactorily. Therefore, after moving some 250 yards to a flank, they were fired upon without warning by one of our own Lewis guns at a range of about 50 yards. Both dropped down as though shot and crawled to the best cover they could find. Meanwhile the Lewis gunner ceased fire and ran along the trenches to a place where he was able to get better observation. Fortunately this movement of his placed the two officers in dead ground, and in spite of the fire being very severe it was quite ineffective, and at last Capt. Bower succeeded in shouting out and explaining the situation.

On October 23rd the Royal Welch Fusiliers once more relieved the Battalion, which went into support in dug-outs at Fort Boyd and Dead Man's Corner. By an extraordinary piece of bad luck Sergt. Potter was killed while sleeping in his dug-out under the parapet of Fort Boyd. On the 27th the Battalion once more moved up to the front line, and relieved the R.W.F., who were preparing to carry out a raid. This operation should have taken place the preceding night, but, owing to the inaccurate fire of our trench mortars, the German wire had not been sufficiently cut to allow of a raid being attempted with any chance of success. During the day the men in the front line were a great deal worried by some enemy snipers, Pte. Love being shot through the head and killed instantaneously and one or two other men wounded. At 3 p.m. our guns and trench mortars commenced an extensive bombardment, with the idea of leading the enemy to believe that something was about to happen, and of diverting his attention from a point further south, where a Brigade raid was in course of progress. The Huns replied as soon as the bombardment ceased, but when our guns opened on them again they ceased fire and remained quiet for the rest of that day and night. Accompanied by Lieut. Hammond, the C.O. crept out into No-Man's-Land to see how the wire-cutting operations were going on in preparation for the raid by the Royal Welch Fusiliers. Both came to the conclusion that unless the fire from our trench mortars became more accurate there would be very small chances of the Royal Welch getting through.

On October 31st the H.A.C. were again relieved by the Fusiliers and moved back to Papot. On arrival Gen. Steele informed Col. Ward that the Division was under orders to proceed to the Somme district and would take part in the final offensive of the autumn. November 1st and 2nd were spent in bathing and providing the men with clean underclothing. Rifles and respirators were also carefully inspected and tested. Col. Ward, Major Cooper and Capt. Amoore rode over to Steenwerck and fixed up the billets for the Battalion in the allotted area. On the 3rd the billets at Papot were taken over by the 13th Cheshires and the Battalion moved to Steenwerck. Major M. G. Douglas, late of the 1st H.A.C., was Staff Captain of the Brigade to which the 13th Cheshires belonged.

The billets at Steenwerck consisted of barns and farm buildings, and were fairly comfortable and satisfactory. The whole of that night it rained heavily, and the rain continued the whole of the following day. The billets were in very low-lying ground with the River Lys close beside them. By Sunday afternoon the level of the water had risen more than two feet, and Col. Ward decided that this area was unsatisfactory and arranged to move the billets of the entire Battalion to higher ground. By this time the floods were much higher, and some of the officers had to wade through water 18 inches deep to get to their billets. It afterwards transpired that the whole district was sometimes under water for days together.

The C.O. at once sent a runner to Brigade Headquarters informing the General of the state of affairs and asking his permission to move the Battalion to fresh billets he had already secured. To his astonishment he received a reply to the effect that the Division had been informed, but that the Battalion would not move without further orders. By this time the floods had risen quite two feet, and " D " Company and the transport were cut off, not only from Headquarters, but also from any access to dry ground. There were deep trenches at the side of the road and it was impossible to see them. Therefore, as the whole country was becoming impassable for men or horses, the Battalion left its billets. The first attempt to move the transport resulted in a G.S. wagon and two horses falling into a ditch, and both horses were nearly drowned before they could be rescued. Being still without any means of communication with Brigade Headquarters, the C.O. rode through the floods to the main road, which was still clear of water, where he encountered a car containing the D.A.A.G. and G.S.O.2 of the 7th Division. The latter asked where the Battalion was billeted, and was shown a huge lake with farm buildings standing out at intervals, the C.O. explaining that he had applied for permission to move, but had been told to stay where he was. The D.A.A.G. at once dashed off to Divisional Headquarters, and in half an hour an orderly arrived with instructions to move the Battalion to higher ground at once. A divisional company, Royal Engineers, also arrived to assist by building bridges where necessary. After a great deal of difficulty and a great deal of work the whole of the Battalion moved off, " D " Company and the transport only getting clear by means of the temporary bridges which had been constructed. All the men were soaked to the knees and many to the waist.

The A.A.Q.M.G. (Col. Wingfield) did everything in his power to make the men as comfortable as possible by issuing all the dry socks which the Division had in hand at the time and also by serving out rum all round. By 11 p.m. the men were in their billets and fairly comfortable, but a great deal of future trouble with feet on the march down to the Somme could be attributed to the fact that the men had been moving about in water the whole of that day, and that the condition of their boots had been greatly impaired by the soaking.

All ranks were amused to see the Headquarters mess-cart upset in a ditch, and the officers wondered whose kit would be at the bottom and whether any would be really dry. It turned out that Capt. Amoore's valise was at the bottom and was thoroughly saturated.

In spite of this very unfavourable start, the Battalion paraded in excellent form the following morning, and moved off on its way south at 8.30 a.m. After a long morning march in wonderful autumn weather, the village of Pradelle was reached, and here the men were comfortably billeted in barns and lofts. The next day the Battalion resumed its trek to Eblinghem, and the following day arrived at Moulle, where orders were received to the effect that the Battalion was to train for at least a fortnight. An extensive programme of training was therefore prepared. The following day (Sunday) was passed in kit inspections, the boots already showing signs of dissolution, owing to the soaking they had received at Steenwerck and the bad condition of the roads.

The following day company and battalion training was commenced, but half-way through the morning orders were received that the Battalion was to move off the following day and go into the line in the neighbourhood of Beaumont-Hamel.

Then followed a week of route marching, during which over one hundred miles were covered. The weather was wonderful the whole time, and the men enjoyed moving through a most delightful part of France under very favourable conditions. At night they were billeted in reasonably comfortable quarters in lofts and barns, and the officers almost invariably enjoyed the comfort of sleeping in beds. During the trek the Battalion passed through Herbelle, Febvin, Bryas, Neuvillette, Frohen-le-Grand, Raincheval and Ligny.

While in billets at Ligny a communication was received in mistake for the 1st Battalion to the effect that an officer of the H.A.C. had died of wounds in hospital at Boulogne. This was the first intimation that the 1st Battalion had been in action. On making enquiries the following morning it was found that they had taken a leading part in the capture of Beaucourt.

By this time the men were beginning to show signs of the severe marching, and during the last day or two they had been falling out in rather disappointing numbers on account of sickness and fatigue. It was not their fault. The soaking all ranks had received in the floods at Steenwerck had not only softened their feet and injured their boots, but had set up a legacy of rheumatism and internal chills which now began to take effect. The last day's march from Frohen-le-Grand to Raincheval was approximately eighteen miles, and was a severe test for men in full equipment after a week's steady marching, in which the Battalion had covered 82 miles. The Battalion left Raincheval on the morning of November 22nd, and had not gone far before it was obvious that they were entering an area of active operations. Eventually the road became so congested that halts of half an hour took place every few hundred yards, and it took nearly two hours to cover the last two miles. That night at Bertrancourt the men were billeted in broken-down stables, through which the wind blew and the rain poured continually. The weather seemed to have broken up, and everything indicated that the troops were to receive their first experience of a severe continental winter. Battalion Headquarters had succeeded in obtaining a small room in a cottage, where all lived and slept together. The following day orders were received that the Battalion would take over the line at Beaumont Hamel in four days' time, so Col. Ward obtained permission to visit the line, in company with Col. Pritchard of the 2nd Royal Warwickshires. Beaumont Hamel ridge presented an extraordinary appearance, and was typical of the later effects of British shell fire. No trenches seemed to exist, and only here and there a few ruins, or tumbled earth and mud, provided any cover. As a defensive position it was extraordinarily strong, and it is a wonder the place was ever taken.

The next two days—November 26th and 27th—were spent by the officers of the Battalion in reconnoitring Beaumont Hamel and the way up, and on each occasion they had a very lively experience of the enemy's shells. Though the heavy fighting had died down, the sector was by no means a quiet one. On the 29th the H.A.C. moved up to Beaumont Hamel and relieved the 21st Manchesters. "A" and "C" Companies were in the front line and "B" and "D" Companies in support. The Battalion was timed to reach Beaumont Hamel at dark, and the relief of the front line was carried out that evening. The front line was difficult to reach, and consisted of a very badly damaged German trench, but the outpost groups were only shell holes at a distance of about two hundred to four hundred yards in front of the front line trenches, and were still more difficult to find. Not only was the mud in these places above the men's knees, but it was extraordinarily difficult to find one's way in that desert of mud and shell holes. In fact the only way by which it was possible to find these outpost groups was by taking out a white tape, which the relief sections could follow by holding it in their hands. It was well after midnight before the relief was completed, and not without casualties—six men being killed and several wounded by sniping and shell fire during the relief.

Battalion Headquarters was in an old German dug-out in "Station Road," which did not give good cover, either from weather or shell fire. From here the system of cover which had rendered the position almost impregnable could be studied.

The enemy's dug-outs pierced the hill-side every few hundred yards—many of them having accommodation for several hundred men. In some cases they penetrated the hill to the front line trenches. Mined galleries connected the front line with the dug-outs, which enabled the front line to be reinforced at a critical moment by supports who were immune from shell fire.

The following night the C.O. was going round the front line when a gas shell burst close beside him. He was extremely ill during the night, and the following morning the Brigade Commander ordered him to the field ambulance for two days' rest.

The following night the Battalion was relieved by the Royal Welch Fusiliers. All ranks were thoroughly exhausted and worn out with what they had gone through. The entire Battalion was now accommodated in an enormous dug-out constructed by the enemy, a most wonderful example of military field engineering. It consisted of a shaft some two hundred yards in length penetrating the hill-side, with galleries, each with over fifty steps, communicating with the front line, support line and reserve line. These galleries also connected with tunnels, which ran underneath the trenches and were fitted up with wire bunks for the men to sleep in. Electric light was supplied by dynamos driven by oil engines under the entrance to the dug-out. There were sleeping bunks for over three hundred men, and, although one or two of the entrances had been blocked by shell fire, the whole construction was in beautiful order. At the end of the long entrance galleries were officers' dug-outs fitted with table and chairs and supplied with looking-glasses. Just outside the officers' dug-out was a large church bell three feet in height and weighing half a ton. The clapper was connected with a rope which led up to the look-out standing in the front line trench, so that, in case of attack, warning could be given to the entire dug-out.

On December 5th the Battalion once more went into the front line—two companies in the front line and outposts, and two companies in support. For sheer misery there had been nothing during the war quite equal to what the men went through in the following four days. It was impossible to get to the front line without being soaked to the knees, and equally impossible to get to the outposts without being soaked to the waist. In one or two places one was compelled to use dead bodies as stepping-stones to get from one place to another. At the best it was shell holes half full of water, with incessant sniping day and night from the German position, which was only fifty yards away. Fortunately there were enough men to relieve the garrisons of the shell holes every twenty-four hours, when the men came out utterly fatigued and half-starved. The only place they had to rest in were shell holes in the hill-side by " Station Road," where they sat in pairs, covered only with their waterproof capes to keep out the biting cold, for, directly the rain ceased and the sky cleared, the thermometer went down to ten or twelve degrees of frost. After twenty-four hours of this sort of rest they went back to relieve the garrisons of the shell holes. This went on for four days and nights.

During the relief of the night of the 5th, Lieut. J. N. Balme was severely wounded. This officer was a great loss to the Battalion, as his behaviour had been a magnificent example to all ranks. In addition he was almost irreplaceable as the machine-gun officer. On the 6th the Battalion transport, in passing through Mailly-Maillet, was unlucky enough to receive a shell right in the middle of the column, which killed Transport-Sergt. Feaviour outright and wounded two others.

As the Divisional Intelligence Department was by this time very deficient in information regarding the enemy, the Divisional Commander offered a prize of £5 to the first man who should take a prisoner. This the C.O. offered to double, and that night Lieut. E. F. H. Murray and his runner (Private Still) sallied forth in front of the front line and captured a German N.C.O.—a very valuable capture, who provided the Division with a large amount of information. The £10 was divided between Lieut. Murray and Pte. Still, both of whom, as a reward for their gallant and daring behaviour, received ten days' special leave.

On December 8th the Battalion was relieved by the Royal Welch Fusiliers. The relief was effected during a quiet time and was completed without casualties. The Battalion moved back to the German dug-outs for a rest—the men thoroughly exhausted and worn out with exposure. The next three days were spent in the big dug-out at Point 88, most of the men being out on fatigue by night or by day. As the result of the soaking and the bitter cold, a good many cases of trench feet developed. This was only to be expected, as it was impossible to get hot food to the men in the shell holes. On December 11th the Battalion was relieved by the 8th Devons and moved into huts at Bertrancourt. Fortunately sufficient boots for two companies had been obtained, and the time was spent in refitting with boots and clothing. Here the men received a certain amount of target practice, as there was a fifty-yard range near the village.

On December 17th the Battalion again moved up to the line and relieved the 9th Devons, Battalion Headquarters being situated at what had once been the cross-roads of Beaumont Hamel. The position being exposed, it received and merited the name of "Windy Corner," due to the regularity with which the enemy dropped 5.9 shells at all hours of the day and night, and the speed with which everybody retired from the position whenever possible. On the 22nd, Major Nesham was taken ill and was obliged to go to hospital, Capt. Pritchard taking over command of his company.

The position now held by the Battalion was immediately before the enemy's posts in front of Beaumont Hamel, and consisted of one line of trenches extending over three-quarters of a mile of country. The Germans were holding the crest of the ridge, but our fire was so accurate that their snipers gave us very little trouble. Nevertheless it will be a very long time before the men who were there forget Christmas Day, 1916, at Beaumont Hamel.

On the evening of Christmas Day "C" Company was called upon to relieve a company of the Royal Warwicks to the left of "Waggon Road"—a difficult position owing not only to the enemy fire, but also to the difficulty of finding a way to it. Although the relief was started before dusk it was only completed about 2 a.m. the following morning. On the evening of the 26th the H.A.C. were relieved by the 9th Devons, and "A," "B" and "D" Companies got away early in the evening, but the relief of "C" Company was not effected until so late the following morning that it was feared that it would be light before the men got away. However, they got away safely, and, taking everything into consideration, the Battalion was very lucky to have had only three slight casualties during the week. The next four days were occupied in company training on the ranges, and in bombing and machine-gun instruction.

On January 4th Major Cooper left to take a course of instruction at Aldershot, and on the 5th the Battalion relieved the 9th Devons in the reserve trenches behind Beaumont Hamel. On the morning of the 9th the enemy commenced heavy shelling, and Lieut. C. J. Byron and Pte. Scott were killed and five others wounded.

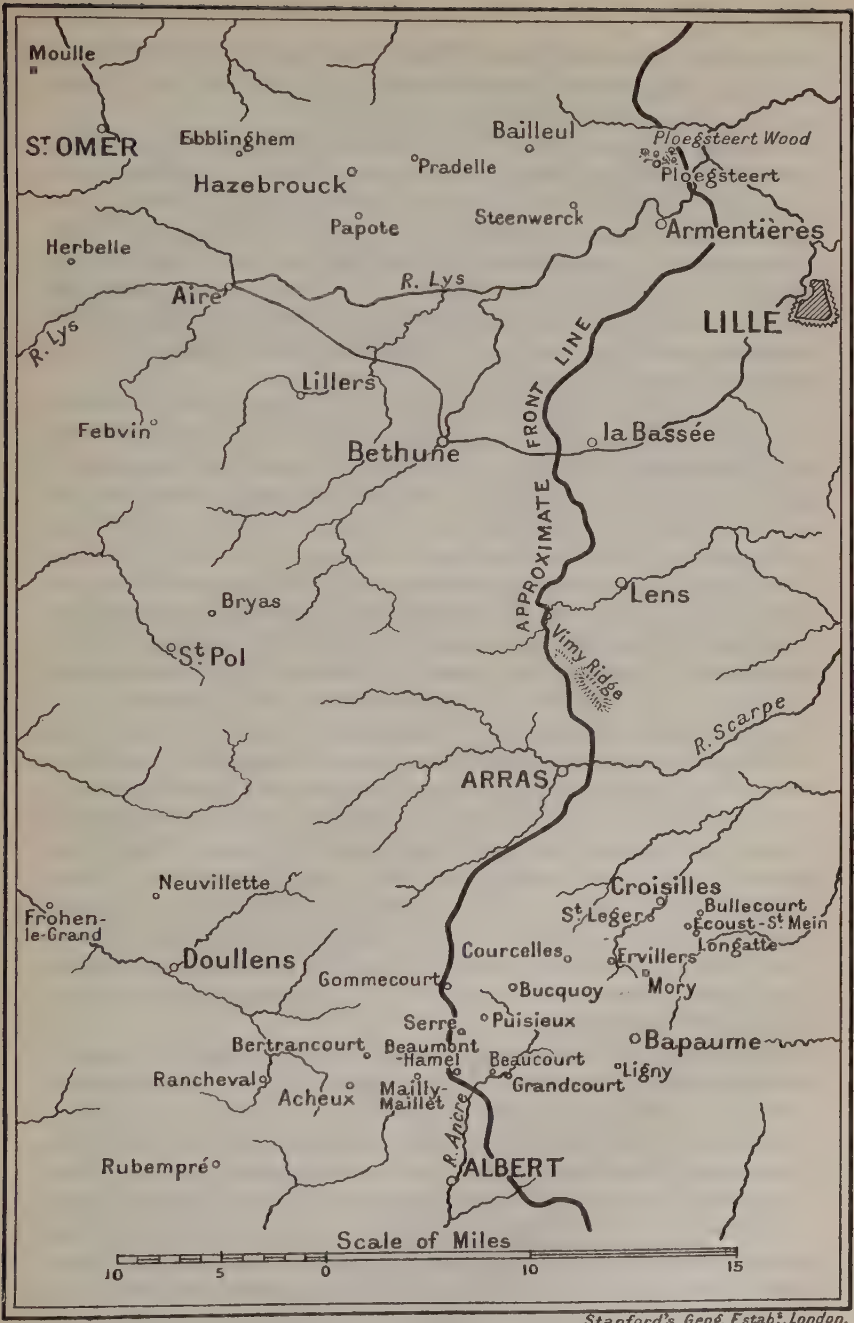
On the morning of the 12th the Battalion relieved the Royal Welch Fusiliers in the front line. Shelling was heavy the whole day, the enemy evidently intending an attack. Early in the evening of the 13th a shell burst in the cook-house, killing seven men and wounding fourteen (all cooks). All the stores, rations and cooking utensils were destroyed, and another kitchen had to be started with temporary cooks.

On the evening of the 15th the Battalion was relieved by the 8th Devons, and arrived back at Bertrancourt about 1 a.m. on the 16th. A draft of six officers had arrived, and they were very welcome, as by this time the Battalion was very short.

On January 21st the entire Division was relieved and moved back for winter training. The H.A.C. were billeted in the village of Rubempré, where fairly comfortable billets were obtained. The next three weeks were spent at Rubempré in company, battalion and brigade training, which was much interfered with by the cold weather. Snow was on the ground the whole time, and night after night the thermometer showed more than thirty degrees of frost. The men, who were sleeping in barns and stables, suffered a great deal from the cold, and bronchial catarrh became very prevalent. There was also one case of cerebro-spinal-meningitis, which proved fatal.

On February 17th the entire Division was inspected by Gen. Nivelle, Commander-in-Chief of the French Army, the officer who held supreme command after Gen. Joffre and before Gen. Foch. It was a foggy day and almost impossible to see anything. The General drove past in a motor-car and took the salute, but hardly a man of the Battalion got a glimpse of the French Commander-in-Chief. On the morning of the 21st the Battalion moved back to Bertrancourt, where the 7th Division relieved a division which had just arrived from England. They had left the camp and buildings in a disgusting condition, and the next three days were spent doing little else than cleaning up the camp. On the morning of the 25th orders were received to move at once, and at 4 p.m. the Battalion marched to Beaumont Hamel and spent the night in the dug-outs known as the "White City." These dug-outs were swarming with rats, which ran over everybody and ate everything they could find.

On the 26th information was received that the enemy were evacuating Serre, so the Royal Welch Fusiliers advanced, with the H.A.C. in support, and took possession of what was left of the village. The English guns had done their work so effectively that it was impossible to distinguish the village from the surrounding fields, and it was necessary to dig deeply before the ruins became visible. On the morning of the 27th, "A" Company received orders to relieve the Border Regiment, which was holding the position overlooking Beaucourt, and in doing so Sergt. Bonner was killed. On March 2nd the Battalion


Moulle
St. OMER
Ebblinghem
Hazebrouck
Pradelle
Bailleul
Ploegsteert Wood
Ploegsteert
Papote
Steenwerck
Armentières
Herbelle
R. Lys
Aire
R. Lys
LILLE
Lillers
Febvin
Bethune
FRONT LINE
la Bassée
APPROXIMATE
Lens
Bryas
St. Pol
Vimy Ridge
R. Scarpe
ARRAS
Neuvillette
Frohen-le-Grand
Croisilles
St. Leger
Bullecourt
Ecoust-St. Mein
Longatte
Doullens
Courcelles
Ervillers
Gommecourt
Bucquoy
Mory
Serre
Puisieux
Bapaume
Bertrancourt
Beaumont-Hamel
Beaucourt
Ligny
Rancheval
Acheux
Mailly-Maillet
Grandcourt
R. Ancre
Rubempré
ALBERT
Scale of Miles
10
5
0
10
15

Stanford's Geog. Estabt. London.

was relieved by the Royal Welch Fusiliers and returned to Bertrancourt, the next two days being spent in cleaning up and refitting the men with boots and uniform.

The enemy by this time had retired to the village of Bucquoy and held a position along the crest of the hill. An attack was arranged to take place in about ten days' time, and the Battalion was allotted the village of Bucquoy as its objective. With the assistance of aeroplane photographs a correct map of the trenches was laid out on the hill near Bertrancourt, and the next week was spent in training the men over these imaginary trenches, so that every man should know his objective and what was expected of him.

On the evening of the 13th the Battalion moved to Mailly-Maillet, and were then ordered up to Puisieux. On arrival it was found that an attack by the Queens and the Manchesters was to take place that night. The C.O. went forward to get in touch with their Commanding Officers, both of whom were in a state of furious indignation at the orders received, as they knew the task was an impossible one. It appeared that they had been ordered to send out strong patrols the previous night, and the patrols had not pushed on to the satisfaction of the Divisional Commander, who considered the information brought back insufficient. Consequently both battalions had been ordered to attack the following night. It was hopeless from the first, and both the Queens and two companies of the Manchesters, after advancing across the open for some distance, were held up by uncut wire and suffered severely. Here and there a few parties obtained a footing in the German lines, but, short of bombs and with their rifles clogged with mud, they were forced to crawl back, and their gallantry only served to swell the list of casualties. The H.A.C. relieved both battalions the following morning ; they were mere skeletons of what they had been, each having lost over two hundred men in this unnecessary attack.

At 11 a.m. the following morning Col. Ward received orders to send two strong patrols forward into Bucquoy, and expostulated with the Brigade-Major, telling him that it was hopeless, and that the position was held in considerable strength, as the enemy had been seen moving about outside their trenches in the early morning. This was repeated to the Brigade Commander on the telephone, but the answer was that strong patrols must be sent. A platoon from "A" and "B" Companies was therefore sent forward in extended order at two o'clock in the afternoon. Before they had advanced some hundred yards they came under heavy fire, and of course lost heavily. This was reported to Headquarters and orders were received to move the Battalion towards Bucquoy, but no sooner did "D" Company show up in the open than they were heavily shelled. By this time it was obvious that "A" and "B" Companies had made no progress and that the enemy held Bucquoy in strength. The C.O. succeeded in telephoning the position to the Brigade Commander and received orders from him to stand fast. "D" Company were therefore ordered to retire and establish the position.

It is difficult to speak too highly of the gallantry and dash with which "A" and "B" Companies advanced, though it seemed to everyone that men were being thrown away on a very hopeless undertaking. Lieut. G. F. C. Brown was severely wounded and died shortly afterwards, and altogether the two companies incurred between twenty and thirty casualties.

It afterwards became known that the Brigadier had protested strongly against the order to carry out these futile attacks, without adequate artillery preparation, on a strongly held position defended by uncut wire and a sea of mud. His protest had been backed by the Divisional Commander, but the Fifth Corps replied that Army Headquarters insisted on the attacks being carried out, though those in authority could not have appreciated the practical difficulties of the situation.

On the evening of March 16th the H.A.C. were ordered to attack two German advanced trenches. Lieut. C. J. F. Abbott with his platoon was detailed to take them, which he did, meeting with slight opposition, and the line was handed over to the Royal Welch Fusiliers that same evening. The following morning the enemy retired from Bucquoy, and the Royal Welch occupied the village.

On the 18th it was obvious that the Germans had retired, and the H.A.C. moved forward in support of the R.W.F. and the Border Regiment, who followed closely on the heels of the retreating enemy through Puisieux and Ervillers as far as Ecoust, which was still held in strength.

The Germans had devastated the country on their retirement with characteristic thoroughness. Over all that area, which must have extended seventy miles from south to north and ten to forty miles east to west, there was not a living thing to be seen. Every house, every church, every barn had been either blown up or pulled down. Wells had been destroyed by blowing in the sides or poisoned by dead horses. Enormous craters had been blown at all the important cross-roads and in every village street. In all that area there was not a house of any kind left standing, nor was there any shelter to be had except in a few dug-outs which the Germans had failed to destroy.

Instead of resting on coming out of the line, work had to be done on repairing the roads and filling in the gigantic craters with which the Germans sought to hinder the advance of our troops. To add to the discomfort the weather had turned bitterly cold. Storms of snow and sleet succeeded each other, day after day. On March 24th the Battalion moved back to Puisieux, where some tents had been erected and some houses repaired to an extent which enabled shelter to be found for some of the men.

On the 30th the H.A.C. relieved the Border Regiment at Mory and took over the line, which at this time ran midway between Mory and Ecoust St. Mein. The relief was completed by 6.50. Shortly before dusk the following evening the advanced post on the Mory–Bullecourt road was heavily shelled, and, after suffering heavy casualties, was attacked by a large force of the enemy and driven out. An attack was also made on the post commanded by Lieut. C. H. Rolfe, but was repulsed with great bravery. Unfortunately the post that the enemy had captured was a most important one, and it was necessary to endeavour to recapture it at the earliest possible moment. "A" Company were ordered to attack under our barrage, and zero was fixed for 2 a.m. on April 1st. This attack failed, as did another attack by "C" Company, the fire of well-placed machine guns proving an insuperable obstacle. In these attacks Lieuts. E. S. Brass and A. W. Jones and 28 men were killed, and the total casualties were nearly 200.

At 5.15 on the morning of April 2nd the 91st Brigade attacked the village of Ecoust, an Australian division also advancing on our right and the 21st on our left. The whole line was advanced to the extent of two and a half miles, and outposts established in front of the wire of the famous Hindenburg Line at the village of Bullecourt. In the evening the H.A.C. moved into the village of St. Leger, nominally in support, but it afterwards turned out that a party of the enemy were holding the eastern corner of the village. These were dislodged during the night by two companies of the Royal Warwicks. On the 3rd a party was sent out to collect and bring in the dead who had been killed during the counter attack on the night of March 31st. The burial party, being in full view of the enemy, was heavily shelled the whole time, and was at last compelled to retire with its work uncompleted. Lieut. Sundius-Smith, who had only arrived on the previous draft, was seriously wounded.

The 7th Division was relieved by the 62nd on the night of April 4th/5th, and on the morning of the 5th the Battalion returned to Courcelles in bitterly cold weather, snowstorms driving across the road the whole way. The following day, at a conference at Divisional Headquarters, all C.O.'s of the Division were informed that the attack on the Hindenburg Line had been deferred for at least fourteen days, owing to operations in another part of the line. The C.O. was also informed that the 22nd Brigade had been detailed to take the village of Bullecourt, with the Australians on their right and the 91st Infantry Brigade in close support of the 62nd Division.

It appears that this continual pressure against strong enemy positions was necessitated by the failure of Gen. Nivelle's great attack on the Aisne, which so lowered the *moral* of the French Army that it became a matter of urgency to divert the attention of the Germans from that portion of the front.

On the evening of the 9th came orders to be ready to move at half an hour's notice, followed, at 2 p.m. on the following day, by orders to bivouac in the village of Gommecourt. On arrival at Gommecourt the men were billeted among the ruins, and had hardly settled down when the West Riding Regiment arrived, and, through some misunderstanding of orders, found that they also were supposed to billet in Gommecourt. As the H.A.C. had occupied every available shelter, no cover remained for the West Ridings, who thereupon communicated with the Divisional Commander for instructions. Eventually, by closing up, it was found possible to get them under shelter, as a snowstorm was raging and the whole of the village was knee-deep in slush and mud.

The following day the Battalion returned to Courcelles to continue training, and it was rumoured that the whole of this panic had been caused through news that the enemy were going to counter attack on the outpost line west of Bullecourt. Whether the information was false or the enemy decided to defer the attack was not disclosed at the time, but, as a matter of fact, the Division was standing by to support an attack on Bullecourt by the 62nd and an Australian division. Unfortunately, though at first partially successful, this attack was a failure, and the 7th Division was not called upon.

During the stay at Courcelles the attack on the Vimy Ridge took place, and could be seen in the distance. The creeping barrage moving slowly up the hill and across the German position while it was still almost dark was a wonderful sight. The attack was extraordinarily successful, the whole of the Vimy Ridge and other positions being captured in a very short time. Heavy fighting continued to take place throughout the month a few miles north of Courcelles in full view of the village, being particularly severe around Greenland Hill and the village of Grandcourt.

A day or two previous to this the C.O. received a letter from the Brigade Major of the 91st Infantry Brigade, which had made the unsuccessful attack on Bucquoy.

"DEAR COL. WARD,

I am writing a line to let you know how pleased the General was with your Battalion on the 13th and 14th, and to express his thanks for the help your fellows gave throughout the operations. No one who reads the narrative of the 2nd Battalion, or hears them talk informally, can doubt but they were of the utmost service, and I hope you may some time have an opportunity of letting your men know how grateful the General was, especially to the stretcher bearers, whose work is spoken of very highly by all. It is not a pleasant thing to have to serve in a strange formation, and the General thought you might like to know how much your co-operation was appreciated.

Yours sincerely,
(*Signed*) O. F. MORSHEAD,
Headquarters 91st Infantry Bde.

March 16*th*, 1917."

On May 1st information was received that an attack on the Hindenburg Line over a front of eleven miles was to take place on the 3rd, with the Brigade in close support of the 62nd Division, whose objective was the village of Bullecourt. The Battalion therefore marched to Mory on the 2nd, and on the morning of the 3rd moved off at 1.45 and took up a position in a field in the rear of the village of Ecoust St. Mein. The attack started at 5.30 a.m. On the right our troops succeeded in reaching their objective, which was the support trenches of the Hindenburg Line. The 62nd Division, however, only succeeded in obtaining a footing in the village of Bullecourt, whence they were driven back by two counter attacks. At two o'clock that afternoon Gen. Steele sent for Col. Ward and informed him that the 62nd Division, after a gallant resistance, had been driven out of the village of Bullecourt, leaving the left flank of an Australian division in the air. He was, therefore, detailing the 2nd H.A.C. and the 1st Royal Welch Fusiliers to recapture at all costs the village of Bullecourt, supported by the Royal Warwicks and 20th Manchesters. It seemed hopeless to expect two battalions to capture a village which an entire division had failed to take a few hours previously, but there was nothing else for it, and the C.O. returned to make arrangements. Official orders timed the start for 6 p.m. that night, but, in company with the O.C. R.W.F., Col. Ward represented that it was impossible for arrangements to be completed by that time, and so succeeded in getting the attack deferred until 10.30 p.m.

The starting line was the railway running across the flat country between Ecoust and Bullecourt. " A " and " B " Companies were detailed to take a line of trenches in front of Bullecourt, and " C " and " D " Companies were to go through them and capture the rest of the village. When Col. Ward went forward with Capt. Amoore to reconnoitre the position the whole of the open was being swept by shell fire, but they got into a ditch by the roadside whence they were able to survey the position. It was obvious that the enemy had their counter barrage laid on the railway line, and that to attempt to form up the Battalion there and then wait for zero hour was to ask for disaster. The C.O. therefore took upon himself the responsibility of forming up the Battalion three hundred yards in rear of the allotted position and moving them off three minutes before zero. This was successfully accomplished, and " A " and " B " Companies crossed the railway exactly at zero hour.

The advance was immediately detected by the enemy, and heavy machine-gun fire was opened from front and flank on the attacking waves, who pressed forward gallantly through coils of tangled wire, which, though effectively cut, still presented a troublesome obstacle. Both H.A.C. and Welch Fusiliers succeeded in forcing their way into Tower Trench, the first objective, which was cleared after a stubborn hand-to-hand fight in which 50 prisoners were taken. " C " and " D " Companies then moved forward through " A " and " B " and pressed on into the village and on towards the second objective —the Brown Line beyond.

But there was now a gap on the right of the H.A.C., an Australian battalion having suffered so severely from shell fire that it was unable to attack. Consequently " C " and " D " Companies had the enemy on front and flank, and even in rear, for a number of Germans who had escaped the mopping-up parties came out of dug-outs in the village and attacked their assailants in the rear. The Welch Fusiliers were also severely pressed, and though both battalions put up a good fight they were unable to maintain their ground and were eventually forced back to Tower Trench.

The road between Bullecourt and Ecoust was under continuous heavy shelling, and there was little chance of a messenger being able to get back from Bullecourt. A reporting centre was therefore established on a rising hill called Longatte, with instructions to forward all reports on to Brigade Headquarters. Battalion H.Q., consisting of Col. Ward and two signallers, were established in a ditch immediately in rear of the railway, but a shell, bursting on the edge of the ditch, knocked out both signallers and rendered the Colonel temporarily unconscious. He was picked up by two Brigade signallers, and, with their help, was able to get into communication with Brigade H.Q., although quite unable to hear anything over the telephone. Presently he was joined by Major Wright, Capt. Amoore, and Lieut. R. Heather, and there followed a period of suspense while waiting for information to come through as to what was taking place in Bullecourt.

Shortly afterwards a message arrived to the effect that " A " and " B " Companies had gained their objective, but that " C " and " D " Companies were held up and unable to advance. At 12.30 " C " Company reported a heavy counter attack, which drove them back to the trenches of " A " and " B " Companies. This was followed up by a message asking for bombs, and as the Brigade bomb store was situated two hundred yards in rear, a party was sent to bring up bombs with all speed. With horror it was discovered that all the boxes thought to contain bombs were empty, and that there were none to be had anywhere. At two o'clock Capt. T. C. Bower reported that the enemy had counter attacked very heavily, and that he was out of touch on his left and also with the Australians on the right. A few minutes afterwards Capt. R. J. Drury came down wounded, and reported very heavy fighting in the village, in the course of which the greater part of the company had been annihilated. Shortly after this Capt. Bower reported he had only thirty men left and had been driven back to the trenches and shell holes outside the German wire. At 3.30 orders came from the Brigade to withdraw, as the Manchesters and Warwicks were about to attack under a barrage, forming up on the same line, viz. the railway. At 3.30, during a lull in the shelling, the Manchesters and Warwicks came up in rear of the H.A.C. and formed up ready to advance upon the railway. A few minutes after 4 the enemy put down a barrage, completely blowing the Manchesters off the ground. It was a most appalling scene—men were falling in all directions. The whole place was obscured in a fog of dust and smoke, through which men could be seen staggering, falling and running in all directions. The Warwicks, who were not exposed to the full blast of the barrage, got away and reached the enemy's wire outside Bullecourt—some parties penetrated into the village, only to be dislodged by counter attacks—but the Manchesters never even started, about 75 per cent of the battalion being knocked out on the starting line.

About 4.30 the C.O. received information that the enemy were counter attacking the Australian division heavily, and was ordered to withdraw the H.A.C. as soon as possible to a position in rear of the Australian line. He therefore sent and collected about 120 men and took up a position in a ditch alongside a road. By this time day was breaking, and the enemy fire had abated to a considerable extent.

During this terrific fight Capt. F. H. S. Satchwell and Lieuts. H. A. P. Bockett, R. H. Fedden, E. C. Ellis, L. F. Gandar-Dower and E. W. F. Hammond had been killed, and Capts. R. J. Drury and L. Sturt and Lieuts. J. S. Reeve, S. Hopper and J. A. Hardman had been wounded, together with well over 200 men.

One section of the Regiment did not withdraw from Bullecourt. Twelve or fifteen men under Corpl. Billingham had established themselves in a ruined billet in the village and succeeded in beating off all attacks. They remained there for four days completely cut off and without food or water other than what they could collect from the dead. When the village was finally taken on May 7th, by the 91st Brigade, they were found still occupying their original position. The gallant conduct of these men was reported to the Divisional and Corps Commanders by the Brigadier whose brigade found them holding out, and the Corps Commander ordered that each one of them should receive the Military Medal on the spot. The men were Corpl. R. S. Billingham, Ptes. H. W. C. Bartlett, A. E. Williams, J. C. Humphrey, A. Platt, A. J. L. Ead, H. G. Payne, H. B. Trotter, A. V. Lindley, and A. Watson.

The remnants of the Battalion remained holding the position at Longatte during the whole of the day, the enemy shelling occasionally but not enough to cause any great inconvenience. At 9 p.m. relief arrived and the H.A.C.

returned to Gommecourt, arriving there at 2 a.m. on the morning of the 6th. The following day nine new officers and a big draft arrived, and the work of training and reorganizing the Battalion commenced.

On the 11th the Divisional Commander presented Military Medals to the N.C.O. and men who held out so gallantly at Bullecourt. He said it was one of the finest performances he ever remembered. These few men had held their position, although surrounded by the enemy, for three days and four nights, and only returned when relieved by another regiment. They then brought back with them their Lewis gun and spare parts, which was most creditable. It showed that even when exhausted they still remembered they were soldiers.

On May 13th orders were received to move up to a point east of Ecoust, which had only recently been captured, and to relieve the South Staffords in front of Bullecourt. The Battalion, now reduced to about 250 men, moved off, and on the way up Capt. Amoore and ten men were wounded by shell fire. Col. Ward had gone forward with Capt. F. A. Garrett to reconnoitre the position and arrange the relief, but on completion of the arrangements it was found the Battalion had not arrived. They had been much delayed on their way up, owing to the communication trench being full of Pioneers at work on it, though, as the telephone wires had all been cut, it was impossible to obtain any information at the time. Later it transpired that the shelling had been so heavy that the Brigadier had ordered the relief to be postponed for three hours. In the meantime the Royal Welch Fusiliers had arranged a minor operation under a barrage, and the South Staffs and Queen's Royal West Surreys (which battalions the Company were relieving) did not wish the relief to take place during the heavy fire and shelling which were sure to follow the attack the R.W.F. were about to deliver.

By this time (it was just after midnight) the Battalion had reached the village of Bullecourt, and the C.O. took it upon himself to order them to retire to Ecoust, the relief being deferred until the following night. The Battalion retired successfully under cover without casualties. The following night the relief was successfully carried out, but scarcely had the men got to the position when the enemy counter attacked heavily. The pressure was very severe, but the attack was beaten off, except on the left of the Battalion front, where " C " Company was holding a salient. This company was practically annihilated, Capt. J. H. Pritchard being killed and Capt. C. R.

McGowan severely wounded. After having disposed of " C " Company, the enemy pushed a wedge into the village of Bullecourt, outflanking " B " Company and driving them back on Battalion H.Q. At one time the enemy were within thirty yards of the H.Q. dug-out. " A " Company on the right seemed to be holding their ground, although suffering heavy casualties.

The C.O. therefore ordered " D " Company and the remains of " B " Company to counter attack and endeavour to clear the village of the enemy. This attack was gallantly led by Capt. T. C. Bower and Lieut. C. J. St. Quintin, the latter being killed. The counter attack relieved the situation, and shortly afterwards the enemy attack appeared to die away, although heavy shelling was continuous all the day. The whole of the 91st Brigade had now been reduced to the strength of a small battalion, and that night the H.A.C. were relieved by the 8th London, and returned to Mory Valley. All that was left of the Battalion was 4 officers and 94 men. Five officers had been killed outright and 3 others wounded, while nearly 250 men were returned as killed, wounded or missing.

CHAPTER III

2ND BATTALION

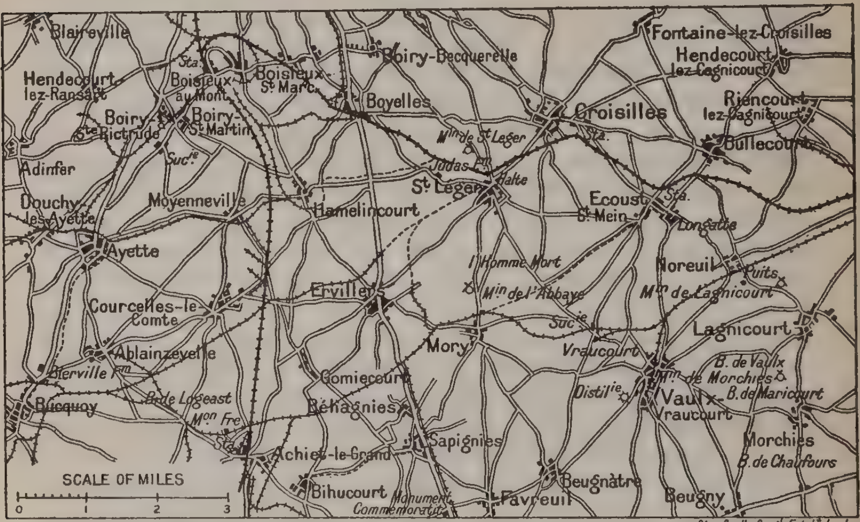
WHAT was left of the Battalion was inspected by the newly appointed G.O.C. 7th Division, Major-Gen. T. H. Shoubridge (known far and wide as "Harry Tate") on May 18th, 1917, at Achiet-le-Grand, and on the following day Lieut.-Col. Lambert Ward left for England on long sick leave, being transferred a little later to the Home Establishment. He was very evidently in need of a thorough rest, owing to the incessant strain and responsibility of his long period of active service, during which he had been wounded four times and had a short attack of shell shock. He had never spared himself in the slightest degree, and many will recall the tall figure striding along trenches and in No-Man's-Land, always with an enormous pole for a walking stick. For a fortnight the Battalion was commanded by Capt. F. A. Garrett, who had the rank of Major for that period. In addition to the inevitable training, this period was noteworthy for two or three athletic sports meetings held by units of the Division, including the H.A.C. On May 26th the Rev. T. L. T. Fisher, M.A., came as C. of E. Chaplain to the 20th Manchesters and 2nd H.A.C., in succession to the Rev. N. G. Railton. Mr. Fisher, who remained attached until February, 1919, decided to live with the H.A.C., and was a member of the Battalion Headquarters mess in and out of the line throughout.

On June 2nd, 1917, the command of the Battalion was taken over by Lieut.-Col. R. N. O'Connor, D.S.O., M.C., whose substantive rank at this time was that of Captain in the 2nd Scottish Rifles (Cameronians). This officer had joined the 22nd Brigade as signalling officer at the beginning of the war, and had subsequently served as O.C. of the 7th Division Signal Company, as Brigade Major of the 91st Infantry Brigade (also in the 7th Division), and as Brigade Major of one of the Brigades of the 62nd Division. In all these capacities he had won an enviable reputation, and he was *persona gratissima* to many military men of high rank, especially in the 7th Division. On taking over the command of the 2nd Battalion of the H.A.C., Lieut.-Col. O'Connor was faced by a task which might well have appalled the most experienced battalion commander. The strength of the Battalion when he came to it was under 300, including officers, and of this number many were transport drivers, shoemakers, storemen and other employed men. There was a shortage of N.C.O.'s, of trained Lewis gunners, signallers, bombers—indeed, of specialists of every description—and it was certain that the 7th Division would be called upon for further strenuous fighting before long.

On June 2nd, the day that Lieut.-Col. O'Connor arrived, the remnant of the Battalion, as has been stated, was in camp at Achiet-le-Grand. At once drafts began to arrive—2nd Lieut. M. B. Brown from hospital on June 2nd, with 49 other ranks, 2nd Lieut. J. S. Reeve and 42 other ranks on June 4th, 2nd Lieut. G. F. Farmiloe and 45 other ranks on June 7th, and 51 other ranks on June 21st. Capt. V. C. Montague, who had been a most successful Acting Adjutant since Capt. Amoore was wounded, left the Battalion on June 6th to take up an appointment as instructor at the 5th Army School, and that most inspiring of officers, Ernest F. H. Murray, became Adjutant. No better choice could have been made, for this officer not only had the entire respect and confidence of every man in the Battalion, but was wholly tactful and efficient, and in addition possessed a magnetic and enthusiastic cheeriness which was the one thing most needed by the Battalion after the trying experiences so recently endured.

About the same time the Brigade camp was moved, less than a mile away, to a delightful site on fresh and sweet ground at the edge of Logeast Wood. Before many days were over the drums were coming into their own and playing regularly. Specialist classes and classes for budding N.C.O.'s had been begun, the transport vehicles and harness began to assume an air of brightness and cleanliness which had been impossible during a large part of the preceding winter and spring, and the new Regimental flag, for the adoption of which Major Osmond, of the 1st Battalion, was responsible, was soon exciting the admiration of the whole Brigade.

On June 14th Major J. Snape, M.C., of the 1st Battalion South Staffordshire Regiment, arrived as Second in Command, and at once began to improve the canteen and to interest himself in the provision of greater facilities and opportunities for outdoor sports and recreation. In these and similar matters, Major Snape's keen interest never failed from that date until he left the Battalion in the year 1919. A regular soldier to his finger-tips, with over twenty-one years' colour service in the ranks and an honourable record of active service as a warrant officer in his own battalion, Major Snape had very soon shown that he was both a hustler and a disciplinarian. The canteen staff, the sergeant cook, the pioneers (who were at once brought up to full strength), and all other administrative people whose duty brought them specially under the notice of the Second in Command, were soon in fear of their lives, or at least of being returned with dispatch to company duty. It was not until later, when the Major was better understood (and when, perhaps, he better understood the Battalion), that everyone arrived at the just conclusion that Major Snape's observations were not always meant to be taken literally, and that his one object was to add to the comfort and welfare of every man in the Battalion in every possible way. Before he left the Battalion this initial fact had impressed itself beyond the shadow of a doubt on all concerned, and Major Snape had scored a remarkable personal triumph. Always approachable, wholly unspoilt by promotion and success, he won his way to the hearts of all, and Capt. Murray's verdict, pronounced in the very early days, that "Snape's a perfect topper," came to be endorsed even by those on whom the Major's wrath appeared to fall most heavily.


Blairville
Sta.
Boisleux au Mont
Boisleux St Marc
Boiry-Becquerelle
Boyelles
Fontaine-lez-Croisilles
Hendecourt lez-Cagnicourt
Croisilles
Riencourt lez-Cagnicourt
Bullecourt
Hendecourt lez-Ransart
Boiry Ste Rictrude
Boiry-St Martin
Min de St Leger
Sta.
Judas Fm
Halte
St Leger
Sucie
Adinfer
Douchy les Ayette
Moyenneville
Hamelincourt
Ecoust St Mein
Sta.
Longatte
Ayette
l'Homme Mort
Noreuil
Puits
Min de l'Abbaye
Mn de Lagnicourt
Ervillers
Courcelles-le-Comte
Sucie
Lagnicourt
Mory
Vraucourt
Ablainzevelle
B. de Vaulx
Mn de Morchies
Bierville Fm
Distilie
Vaulx Vraucourt
B. de Maricourt
Gomiecourt
Bucquoy
Bde Logeast
Mon Fre
Béhagnies
Sapignies
Morchies
Achiet-le-Grand
B. de Chaufours
SCALE OF MILES
0
1
2
3
Bihucourt
Monument Commemoratif
Favreuil
Beugnâtre
Beugny

Stanford's Geog! Estab! London.

A large glee-singing party, under the direction of Wilfrid Abor (A. A. Llewellyn being still away owing to an accident sustained some months previously), practised diligently at Achiet Camp, and their singing was a delightful feature of more than one concert. A particularly memorable effort was the celebrated "Soldiers' Chorus" from *Faust*, which gave scope for the talents both of the H.A.C. choir and the band of the 1st Royal Welch Fusiliers.

From June 15th onwards two companies were on duty in the reserve defence line in the neighbourhood of L'Homme Mort, and on the 25th the whole Battalion moved up to the front line, relieving the 9th Devons in and in front of the familiar railway embankment at Bullecourt. Without delay, casualties began again. Second Lieut. Farmiloe, a Hampstead cricketer of considerable renown, and Pte. Leigh were killed on June 26th; two days later a shell on "D" Company's Headquarters killed 2nd Lieut. R. J. Flory (who had won the Military Cross six weeks previously), C.S.M. G. S. M. Robinson and Sergt. Drinkwater; Pte. Trubshawe was another who fell that day, and on the 29th L.-Cpl. Tilleard and Pte. Haley were also killed. All these were buried in the British cemetery opposite Mory Abbey. On the night of June 30th L.-Cpl. H. G. Paine, of the transport, was hit in the spine by a piece of shell while riding with the Quartermaster near the railway embankment at the head of the ration convoy, and died in hospital at Achiet on the following day. The transport lines were at this time in a field between Mory and Vaux-Vraucourt Sucrerie, and each night after dark the ration party had a distinctly perilous journey over ground frequently raked by shell fire up to the Bullecourt railway embankment.

July 1st saw the Battalion relieved in the front line by the 2nd Royal Warwickshires and moved in to support with Battalion Headquarters in Ecoust. Ecoust itself was continually shelled, only two rooms above ground were habitable, and these were used as Battalion Headquarters when the enemy permitted. A convenient cellar below them was available when the German artillery practice seemed more than usually good. For five or six days and nights the Battalion was hard at work on carrying parties, R.E. fatigues and trench digging, and several more casualties were sustained.

Then, on the evening of July 7th, the 20th Brigade relieved the 22nd Brigade, and the H.A.C. went back into camp in Mory Valley, about three miles behind Ecoust. Here Capt. C. O. Buckley, M.C., of the R.A.M.C., who eighteen months later accompanied the Battalion into Austria, came as temporary medical officer during Capt. Pollock's leave. Drafts continued to arrive—on July 3rd, 13th and 18th, and on August 1st—and training was actively continued, subject to the usual interruptions of fatigues, of duty in the Mort Homme–St. Leger defensive line, and the like. However, time was found for a promotion examination for N.C.O.'s, for a Battalion concert, and the first of a long series of inter-company competitions. On the 18th the Battalion relieved the 2nd Border Regiment in the old front line position at Bullecourt on the right sector, and patrols and reconnaissances, in which 2nd Lieut. F. C. Blissett played a specially prominent part, with a view to raiding operations in conjunction with the Royal Welch Fusiliers, were undertaken with great activity each night.

A noteworthy feature of the Battalion's sojournings in the Bullecourt front line in June and July, 1917, was the enormous quantity of battle material of every kind which was collected on the battlefield and returned to the Salvage Department. Every man who had to make a journey for any reason from the front in the direction of his company or Battalion Headquarters was required to have his arms full of salvage, and this in turn was all collected at night by the returning ration limbers. The value of the nightly load so taken back to the transport lines frequently exceeded £500—sixty or eighty rifles, in addition to a huge miscellaneous assortment of equipment, clothing and ammunition, were quite a common load for the returning transport. This fact speaks eloquently of the severity of the fighting in this region in the month of May. On the night of July 24th/25th, the Battalion returned to its old quarters in support at Ecoust, where five were killed and six wounded by a more than usually severe burst of shelling on the afternoon of July 26th. Capt. Pollock, who had just returned from leave, had a recurrence of an old malarial trouble, and had to say farewell to the Battalion and go to hospital, his successor being Capt. MacSweeney, R.A.M.C.

The Battalion had two days at Ecoust, and then, after a very short stay under canvas in Mory Valley, the Division was relieved, and the H.A.C. marched, on August 8th, to an excellently planned camp of Nissen huts at Hendecourt-les-Ransart, a place far behind the line, though still in the Boche-devastated area. A very cordial welcome was received from Corps cyclists, who moved into a less desirable camp in the near neighbourhood in order to leave their former home free for the H.A.C. The other units of the Brigade were accommodated in neighbouring villages, and it became possible for the first time for many months to enter shops and see a few French civilians, for example, in Bretencourt, on the Arras–Doullens road, without having to undertake a railway journey. In Bretencourt, only a few miles behind Arras, there was a small restaurant in which a plucky French woman had carried on her business, with a break of only a week or so, almost from the beginning of the war, though the village was for very many months within easy reach of enemy guns. The training at Hendecourt included an examination for junior officers and a large amount of musketry for all ranks. There was a convenient range in the near neighbourhood, and not less than a million rounds of small arm ammunition were fired within a period of about three weeks, the shooting being encouraged by numerous competitions between platoons, Lewis gun teams, and so on.

Mention must also be made here of the 7th Divisional fair, held on August 25th. No pains were spared to make this a tremendous success, and such it was. Lieut.-Col. Beauman, of the 1st South Staffords, rode horses to victory in two exciting flat races, to the excited cheers of all his officers, nearly all of whom had taken tickets at the totalisator machine, over which a medical officer very well known throughout the Division presided with marvellous efficiency. There were foot races, obstacle races, tugs-of-war, mule races and a mounted steeplechase, refreshments in plenty, an enormous gathering of spectators, and side shows that would have done credit to Hampstead Heath on the busiest of Bank Holidays ; and at the end of a perfect day the troops and their officers seemed thoroughly pleased with themselves and the war, although at this time the prospect of an early move to Flanders was looming gloomily before the minds of those who claimed to have access to the secrets of the future.

They were not mistaken. On August 27th an advance party, which included the Quartermaster, the Transport Officer and the Intelligence Officer, left the Battalion for a destination which proved, after thirty or more hours in cattle trucks, to be Poperinghe. It was at first, apparently, intended to send the 7th Division almost immediately into action, but before the H.A.C. arrived in Flanders these plans had been altered, and the detraining point for the Battalion, on August 30th, proved to be the station of Godewaersveldt, close to the well-known Mont des Cats. The Brigadier was on the station to meet the unit, and the Battalion went into billets, principally in farms in the neighbourhood, for three days, then further back to Hondeghem, and later to the neighbourhood of Staple and Wallon Cappel. On September 13th the Battalion marched to Bandringhem, a village within easy reach of Blendecques, where "C" Company of the 1st Battalion, under Capt. F. P. Morphy, was billeted, and a very delightful interchange of visits became possible. Indeed, on the 15th, the 2nd Battalion marched through Blendecques itself on the way to billets at Quelmes, and a very smart guard of the 1st Battalion had the pleasure of seeing their friends in the 2nd Battalion pass through the village. At Quelmes, a pleasant village on high ground, the billets and training ground were unusually good, and the Battalion was fortunate enough to have the use of an excellent football field; consequently an exciting football match between teams representing Capt. Morphy's company and the 2nd Battalion took place, and, in spite of the particularly strenuous nature of the training carried on at Quelmes, no opportunity was missed of fraternizing with the senior Battalion.

Rations were collected from the refilling point by pack transport, and on several occasions at Quelmes there were Brigade exercises in which opportunities were made for the training of pack bearers and pack animals. Divisional field days on a scale of some magnitude were held, and at one of these Sir Douglas Haig himself was present. Quelmes seemed a very delightful village by comparison with others at which the Battalion had stayed, and the fortnight spent there passed quickly. By this time the Battalion had been trained up to a high degree of proficiency for battle. While at Quelmes R.Q.M.S. Robert Inglis, a prominent figure in the Battalion since its formation at the outbreak of war, left on transfer to the Reserve Battalion H.A.C., at the Tower of London.

Throughout August and September fighting in Flanders and elsewhere had continued with great vigour, and by the end of September many divisions were in need of a rest. On September 28th, therefore, the 2nd H.A.C. had to leave Quelmes (where the billets were handed over to a battalion from the Nieuport front), marched to Arques and entrained for Godewaersveldt. They were billeted for the night near Caestre, and the next day at Dickebusche, moving on the 30th into dug-outs at Zillebeeke, the Brigade taking over the Polygon Wood sector of the line. "B" Company sustained seven casualties from aeroplane bombs on the way to Zillebeeke. For some days the Battalion seemed constantly on the move, changing from uncomfortable quarters near Hallebast Corner—near to Dickebusche, on the main road—to equally uncomfortable camps in the vicinity of La Clytte and of Dickebusche. Every day there were new developments in the military situation, and an atmosphere of tension. Ernest Murray, the incomparable Adjutant, as always, set a fine example of cheerfulness, but even this example would have failed if anyone in the Battalion had been able to foresee that within a week Murray himself would be among the heroic dead.

October 1st found the Welch Fusiliers and 22nd Manchesters of the 22nd Brigade in the line in Jetty Trench, in front of Polygon Wood, where they beat off determined and continuous German attacks which lasted throughout the day. The Warwicks were at Hooge in support, and the H.A.C. in reserve near Zillebeeke. On the evening of that day the H.A.C. left their Zillebeeke dug-outs to relieve the Warwicks in the neighbourhood of Ritz Trench. "A" and "B" Companies were also detailed as an ammunition carrying party. The following day reconnaisance of routes to the front line took place, but in the evening the Battalion had orders to return to Dickebusche. On the same day Capt. Bower left for the senior officers' course at Aldershot, and Capt. D. M. Bluett took command of "B" Company. On October 3rd there was a conference of Battalion Commanders at Brigade Headquarters, and the Battalion was equipped with battle stores. Two companies were engaged for several hours on this day carrying duck-boards from Hooge towards the front line.

On October 4th the H.A.C. again moved to the neighbourhood of Ritz Trench and took over accommodation east of Zillebeeke Lake. An attack on a large scale was made on the enemy's positions early that morning by the 20th and 91st Brigades of the 7th Division in association with other divisions. These two brigades took all their objectives and captured 376 prisoners. It appears that this attack had anticipated a strong German attack by about ten minutes. The British barrage therefore descended on an area packed with troops formed up for the advance, and the tremendous casualties inflicted demoralized the survivors. The 22nd Brigade, being the Brigade in reserve, was not engaged in this action, but the H.A.C. had been detailed to be in readiness to take over, if necessary, the position of one of the reserve battalions of the 91st Brigade. The 21st Division, attacking on the right of the 7th Division, were unfortunately held up and failed to secure all their objectives, a fact full of importance in connection with subsequent operations. On October 5th the H.A.C. once more returned to Dickebusche, and on the 6th orders were given, and afterwards cancelled, for the Battalion to move forward again towards the front line. The weather was by this time extremely bad, rain falling hard each day. The Battalion moved up to the line on the night of the 7th/8th, two officers, 2nd Lieuts. C. J. Corbett and S. A. Thompson, and fifteen other ranks being wounded on the way up. The Battalion moved by cross-country tracks past Hooge and onwards through Polygon Wood, the latter part of the road consisting of a single duck-board track amid a wilderness of shell holes of every size. The heavy and continuous rain had turned the country-side into one vast morass, the mud being of such depth and tenacity that any man who slipped off the wooden track was rescued by his comrades with the greatest difficulty, and it was quite impossible for a man to extricate himself without assistance. The Battalion came under shell fire in Polygon Wood, where the track was enfiladed by a high-velocity gun. One shell fell on the track between " C " and " D " Companies, killing and wounding half a dozen men. The Battalion rested for a while at the Mound and picked up guides, but came under a heavy barrage on the way to Jolting House Trench and sustained further casualties. Immediately after arrival at their destination a shell knocked out the four platoon sergeants of " D " Company.

October 8th passed without incident other than desultory shelling. In the evening a party of twenty men under a N.C.O. was sent to the Mound to bring up trench stores. After passing safely through a barrage to their destination, a stray shell killed and wounded twelve men. Six more men were detailed to take the places of the casualties, but on the return journey the party lost its way in the pitch darkness and pouring rain, and sustained further casualties from the incessant shelling. Finally the N.C.O. and three men arrived in " D " Company's lines, only to meet a shell which wounded the three privates, leaving the N.C.O. the sole survivor of his party. Meanwhile the ground in front had been reconnoitred and preparations completed for the attack ordered for the morning of the 9th.

The purpose of this attack was to straighten out the sharp salient in which the right of the Division had been left owing to the 21st Division not having secured their final objectives on October 4th ; in addition it was desired to capture Judge Cottage, Judge Copse and the village of Reutel, whence valuable observation could be obtained by the enemy over the valley of Reutel Beek. The task allotted to the 2nd H.A.C.

was to capture the village of Reutel and gain touch with the 5th Division about Juniper Cottage, while that of the 2nd Warwicks, on the left of the H.A.C., was to capture Judge Copse and Judge Cottage and ground as far as the eastern limits of Reutel. The whole area was a vast sea of mud, which made the assembly unusually difficult. Dispositions for the attack were as under :

" C " Company on the right under Capt. D. Brunton.
" D " Company on the left under Lieut. C. W. Sanders.
" A " Company in support under Capt. F. A. Garrett.
" B " Company in reserve under Capt. D. M. Bluett.

Between 6 and 9 p.m. on the 8th the forming-up tape was laid out by Lieut. S. E. Sandle, M.C., D.C.M., and by 4 a.m. the forming-up was complete. Heavy casualties were sustained, however, in the process of assembly, so Lieut.-Col. O'Connor attached two platoons of " A " Company to " C " and " D " Companies respectively for the assault. On the 8th, and before the hour of attack on the 9th, the casualties had included 2nd Lieuts. S. C. East and H. B. Belder and about 40 other ranks. At 5.30 a.m. the assault began. Five minutes later the enemy's counter barrage came down and caused considerable damage to " A " Company, and heavy machine-gun fire was reported from Judge Copse. This continued intermittently for many hours, Capt. Garrett and 2nd Lieut. L. J. Shelbourne being wounded and 2nd Lieut. R. G. Goddard killed about this time.

Before 6 a.m. isolated parties of men had gained their objectives, but communication with Battalion Headquarters was most difficult, and it was not until nearly midday that definite information was obtained to the effect that the H.A.C. had quite early reached their final objective in the village of Reutel, shooting down many Germans as they retreated, and had established posts on the west and south-east corners of the cemetery. These posts were reported to have no officers except 2nd Lieut. F. A. Kup, who was lying badly wounded. The left of " D " Company and the supporting platoon of " A " Company had considerable fighting in the neighbourhood of the cemetery, one pill-box at least being accounted for, and the eight occupants killed. " C " Company also carried a " pill-box " after a stiff fight, in which 2nd Lieut. R. C. D. Moore, Sergt. Longhurst, and most of No. 12 Platoon were killed. The German garrison were shot down as they withdrew.

At 10.35 a.m. Capt. Murray, the Adjutant of the Battalion, went forward to attempt to obtain more accurate information and to clear up the situation, which was then very obscure. Capt. Murray made towards the western edge of Reutel and Juniper Cottage, but apparently lost direction, passed unchallenged through a post of a battalion of Leicesters, and advanced beyond the British lines, when he was shot dead by a party of Germans. This gallant officer was observing the enemy's position from a shell hole when he was shot in the chest, but endeavoured to continue his observations and was shot through the head. By midday the casualties to officers included, in addition to those already mentioned, Capt. D. Brunton, 2nd Lieuts. P. C. Blissett and R. Meldrum (killed), and 2nd Lieut. M. Foyle (wounded). Indeed, no officer of those who took part in the assault now remained unwounded.

During the day a ration party from the transport lines was caught in a barrage in Polygon Wood and suffered severely, the casualties including many of the drummers.

Accurate machine-gun fire and sniping from Judge Copse continued to make communication between the Battalion forward report centre and the front line difficult, but soon after midday definite information was received from the Warwicks that a gap existed in their line. This explained the heavy fire brought to bear on the H.A.C. from their left flank. The Warwickshires' right was in touch with the H.A.C. in the neighbourhood of the cemetery, and a further attack on Judge Copse was being organized. It was then clear that the front of the H.A.C. had been extended a further two hundred yards to the east.

It appeared later that the first wave of the Warwickshires had passed through the copse, capturing a machine gun and killing the detachment, but the succeeding waves had not succeeded in completing the mopping up of the copse, since hostile machine-gun fire continued from it all day, and it was eventually found that the enemy had five machine guns as well as some snipers in the copse. During the afternoon Lieut.-Col. O'Connor decided to relieve the remnants of " A," " C " and " D " Companies in Reutel and the cemetery by " B " Company (Capt. D. M. Bluett), two platoons of which were in Jolting House Support and two at the Butte. This relief was effected during the night in spite of heavy shelling, the remnant of " C," " A " and " D " Companies being then organized into three platoons under Sergt. H. Jenkinson, Sergt. T. C. Wilkinson, and Sergt. H. G. Creasey, Lieut. R. H. Adams coming up to take charge of this detachment. The same night Judge Copse was rushed by three platoons of the 9th Devons, and thus the whole of the objectives of the attack were secured. The enemy persisted in heavy shelling of the captured positions during the night, but the expected counter attack did not take place, and the survivors of the attack commenced to consolidate their gains. During October 10th the position was further consolidated. The shelling was still continuous and the casualties many, though the sniping from various pill-boxes was greatly reduced with the aid of Lewis guns. Thanks to the devoted courage of the stretcher bearers many wounded were collected during this period. Pte. Tanton, R.A.M.C. (attd. 2nd H.A.C.), took a leading part in this work, and personally brought in a number of wounded until himself hit, for which gallant action he received a bar to his Military Medal.

The casualties in these operations had included the following:

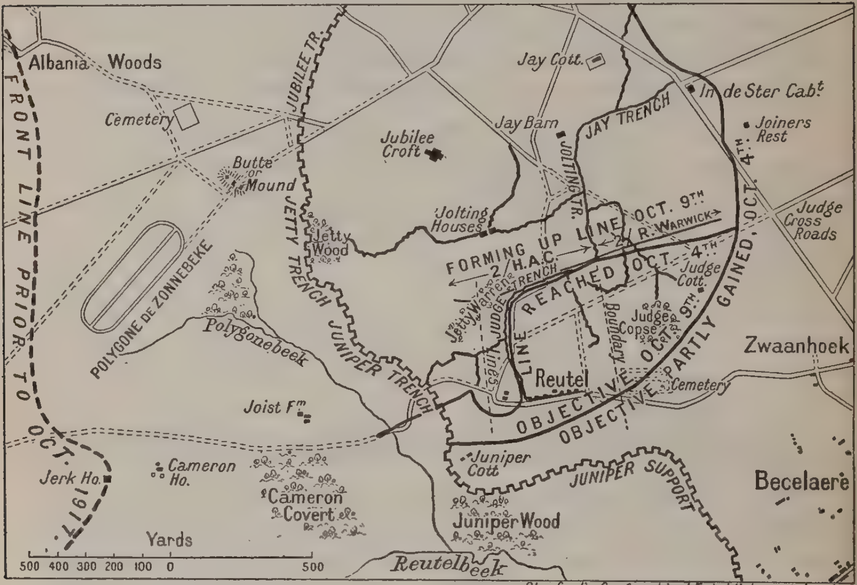
KILLED : Capt. E. F. H. Murray, D.C.M. (Adjutant).
Capt. E. T. Gaunt, R.A.M.C. (Medical Officer).
Capt. D. Brunton.
2nd Lieuts. R. G. Goddard, P. C. Blissett, R. Meldrum, R. C. D. Moore, S. C. East.

WOUNDED : Capt. F. A. Garrett.
2nd Lieuts. S. A. Thompson, C. J. Corbett, H. B. Belder, M. Foyle, L. J. Shelbourne, F. A. Kup.

	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.
Officers ..	8	7	—
Other Ranks	49	189	42

(Almost all the " Missing " were afterwards reported killed.)

The Battalion was relieved by the 13th Durham Light Infantry of the 23rd Division on the night of October 10th, spent one night in the district of Château Segard and another in an utterly abominable and sodden camp near Reninghelst. On October 13th, however, a move was made to Meteren. Here the billets were much better, the weather was fine, and for nine whole days the Battalion did not have to move to new quarters. During this period two men were accidentally killed while attending a Lewis gun demonstration. Much reorganizing and re-equipping were needed here. Capt. A. E. Roberts, R.A.M.C., joined for duty as Medical Officer, and 2nd Lieut. A. Baldwin, who had been serving for some months with the Lancashire Fusiliers, reported for duty as an officer of the Battalion. During the Battalion stay at Meteren, Sergt.-Major C. S. Clarvis, of the 3rd Scots Guards, who had served for some years with the Channel Island garrison, and was promptly dubbed " The Duke of Guernsey," arrived from England and took over the duties of Regimental-Sergeant-Major from Sergt.-Major C. Glanville, who had performed them for just over two months. The last-named then became Acting Quartermaster for three months, as Lieut. Robinson "went sick" at Meteren, and was sent to hospital. The transport and the Quartermaster's Department, as well as the men in the line, had been through trying times during October. About this time two other officers, Lieuts. A. Williamson, M.C., and C. J. Newland, were similarly invalided to England, so the shortage of officers was by this time acute.


Albania Woods
FRONT LINE PRIOR TO OCT. 1917
Cemetery
JUBILEE TR.
Jay Cott.
In de Ster Cab^t
Joiners Rest
Jay Barn
JAY TRENCH
Jubilee Croft
JOLTING TR.
Butte or Mound
JETTY TRENCH
Jetty Wood
Jolting Houses
OCT. 9TH
R. WARWICK
FORMING UP LINE
2/H.A.C.
Judge Cross Roads
4TH
Judge Cott.
JUDGE TRENCH
Jetty Warren
REACHED OCT. 4TH
OCT. 4TH GAINED, PARTLY
POLYGONE DE ZONNEBEKE
Polygonebeek
JUNIPER TRENCH
Judge Copse
Boundary
OCT. 9TH
Zwaanhoek
Juniper Lines
LINE
Reutel
OBJECTIVE
OBJECTIVE
Cemetery
Joist Fm
Jerk Ho.
Cameron Ho.
Cameron Covert
Juniper Cott
JUNIPER SUPPORT
Becelaere
Juniper Wood
Yards
500 400 300 200 100 0 500
Reutelbeek

Stanford's Geographical Establishment, London.

The Battalion's next move was from Meteren to Vierstraat, and on October 25th and 26th the Division was again in action, in atrociously bad weather, in the direction of Gheluvelt. On October 26th it was learnt that the attacking brigades had not succeeded in reaching their objectives, and that the H.A.C. would probably be required to lend a hand.

During the afternoon the Battalion was ordered up to the joint Headquarters of the 20th and 91st Infantry Brigades at Canada Street, but, by the time it arrived, the thoughts of the great ones were fortunately now mainly concentrated on defence, and not attack. After considerable consultation it was decided that the attacking fronts of the 91st Infantry Brigade should be taken over on the right by the 1st Royal Welch Fusiliers, and on the left by the H.A.C., who were to relieve the 20th Manchesters and 2nd Queen's respectively. The condition of the ground was now even worse, if possible, than during the Battalion's previous experience, the mud being waist deep in many places. The Queen's, who had taken part in the attack that morning, had been quite unable to keep pace with the barrage, and had been consequently mown down as they floundered through the morass by machine-gun fire from the many pill-boxes in the neighbourhood—the other attacking battalions sharing a similar fate. The few survivors of the Queen's had then fallen back to their original line of water-logged shell holes.

In a sense it was no relief, post for post, or man for man, as the battalions in the line were not in a fit state, after their terrible casualties, to say where their men were. It was decided, therefore, that " B " and " A " Companies of the H.A.C. were to find their way, mainly by map, to two important localities in the front line ; " D " Company was to proceed to an equally important position in support, and " C " Company, who could only muster one officer and 29 other ranks, into reserve near the Battalion Headquarters—a pill-box, surrounded by water known as Dumbarton Lakes. This seemed to provide security for the night, and the best means of assisting the remnants of a gallant battalion out of the line. Capt. D. M. Bluett was ordered to take his Company (" B ") at once to the front line to relieve the Queen's. This battalion had gone into the line only the previous day, and consequently the guide whom they provided lost his way. Capt. Bluett and Lieut. C. W. Sanders therefore had to rely on their own efforts to locate the Queen's, and it was during their reconnaissance that Lieut. Sanders was severely wounded. At last Capt. Bluett discovered a post of the Queen's, but the Private in charge was quite unable to give any information as to where the other posts were, although he thought that he was in the front line. However, patrols were sent out, and after they had wandered for some hours in the darkness and the mud, contact was eventually gained with the 1st Royal Welch Fusiliers on the left and the 20th Manchesters on the right. Much credit is due to these patrols for their work in establishing the line.

In the meantime " A " Company, under Lieut. H. G. Raven, had been ordered up, as the front was too long for " B " Company to hold, and came in between the right of " B " Company and the Manchesters. " D " Company also came up and dug themselves in, in close support, with "C" Company in reserve. Somewhere between 9 and 10 a.m. badly wounded men of the attacking battalions started crawling into our posts, and said there were many more in front, of whom a number were bogged. Capt. Bluett called for volunteers to endeavour to get in some of these poor wretches, and sent an urgent message to H.Q. for stretchers, which eventually arrived. Thirty or more volunteered for this work. All went well for some time, until the Germans suddenly started firing, and hit several men. In all about forty to fifty wounded men were brought in, but there must have been many more that it was impossible to find. One incident pleased the Company very much indeed. When the Hun opened fire it was noticed that a pill-box some nine hundred yards away appeared to have three occupants whose helmets shone on the sky line, so, borrowing a rifle, one of the Company let go at the middle one, and hit him, as he was observed to throw up his arms and disappear.

During the day Lieut.-Col. O'Connor informed Capt. Bluett that he was to endeavour to push his posts further forward at dusk, and that he would then come up and go round the line with him. This was found to be impossible, as an old German support trench just in front was apparently used by the enemy for advanced posts.

On Sunday evening, October 28th, 1917, the Battalion, which had suffered over 40 casualties from shells and snipers, was relieved from the shell-hole line opposite Gheluvelt and conveyed in lorries from Shrapnel Corner to Westoutre, where it spent the night under canvas. Heavy shelling was experienced on the way out, especially near Bass Wood, and a number of men were hit, including the C.O.'s batman, who had come out with him in 1914. The casualties would have been heavier but for the soft state of the ground, which effectually smothered the shell bursts. The next day it entrained in the afternoon for Hondegem, arriving there in the evening, and marched to La Belle Hotesse, where it remained until November 9th.

On November 1st Lord Denbigh, who had come out with the Lord Mayor, inspected what remained of the Battalion after its hard fighting, and on the 8th the King of Belgium inspected the Division. On arrival at La Belle Hotesse an old lady on whom one of the officers was billeted remarked, "Seventh Division; Oh, you are for Italy." This was about the first of the rumours of a possible change of front, which were confirmed by the Divisional General one afternoon lecturing all the officers on the training to be carried out during the winter for the spring offensive in Flanders.

On Friday, November 9th, the Battalion had a Lord Mayor's show of its own by going in motor buses to Ledighem. Preparations having been made for a lengthy stay, a move was made two days later to Wamin, entrainment for Italy being from Hesdin, a few miles away. The 1st Battalion was stationed at Hesdin, and on the 15th most of the officers went over to mess. Perhaps the point most worthy of note was that the transport officer kindly provided a G.S. wagon to convey diners home to Wamin.

The next day one company moved to Hesdin, having been ordered to do the loading for the 22nd Brigade and Divisional Headquarters, and lived during the time in barracks with the 1st Battalion. Four enjoyable, but hard-working days, were spent in this way. The Battalion was re-equipped and brought up to strength by drafts of officers and men from the 1st Battalion, and on Tuesday, November 20th, entrained in two portions ; both trains having a cheery send-off by their comrades and the regimental band. The feeling on leaving was rather that whatever was in store, it could not be worse than what had been experienced the previous month.

CHAPTER IV

2ND BATTALION

THE journey to Italy occupied several days, the route taken being by way of Abbeville, Amiens, Troyes, Dijon and the Valley of the Rhone to Marseilles, where a whole day was spent. The trains passed through all the principal towns of the Riviera, and Genoa was reached early on November 24th, an extremely cordial welcome being accorded to the Battalion by the Italians. On the following evening Legnago was reached, and at 9.15 p.m. the Battalion set out on an eight-mile march to Minerbe, where great trouble was experienced in finding billets. However, the Mayor was hauled out of bed, and eventually room was found, just before torrents of rain descended on the town. The second trainload arrived two days later, and then the whole Battalion marched to Orgiano. More marching led to Arsiego on November 30th (after crossing the Brenta on a pontoon bridge), and thence to Trebesleghe, Fossalunga and Falze, just west of Trevignano, near the River Piave. Not many days were spent at any one place until, on December 11th, the Battalion arrived at Ramon. Training was actively continued at Ramon, and the higher command had made every arrangement for the part to be played by the five British divisions now in Italy if the Italian Army should need active help in maintaining their positions. Christmas day at Ramon was a great festival. Each company had nearly twenty turkeys, as well as quantities of pork, beef and other luxuries. There were field days, lectures, numerous football matches and other diversions, and not even a considerable amount of night bombing from the air could detract from the satisfaction which everybody felt in being out of France.

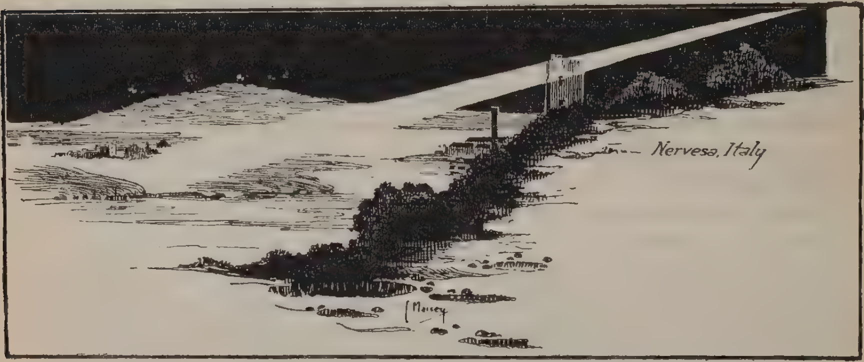
A good deal of snow fell during the stay at Ramon, where the unit remained until January 16th, 1918.

During the stay at Ramon the Battalion on two occasions supplied for Divisional Headquarters a guard which would have delighted the eyes of any Guardsman. General Plumer threatened to inspect the Brigade on January 8th, 1918, but this arrangement was cancelled owing to a heavy fall of snow. During the period of full moon enemy aircraft came over nightly, and the village shook with the bombing of Castelfranco, where much damage was done.

On Sunday, January 13th, Lieut.-Col. O'Connor and the Company Commanders went by lorry to reconnoitre the front line at Nervesa, on the River Piave. There could hardly have been a greater contrast to the Belgian Front—a wide river between our troops and the enemy—posts dotted along the top of a cliff, with other posts on an island below—Battalion Headquarters in a farmhouse—Company Headquarters in huts and in Nervesa itself. Posts were held at night on the parade, and during the day the men lived in houses.

The Battalion left Ramon on January 16th with many regrets, and on the evening of January 18th the Battalion once again found itself in the line after an interval of nearly three months, relieving the Queen's on the right (Nervesa) subsector of the Divisional front on the River Piave. A very different affair, this, from Beaumont Hamel, Bucquoy, Bullecourt, or the Passchendaele Ridge. The Battalion was in the line for eight days before being relieved by the 2nd Gordons. The front line conditions here were very different from what had been the Battalion's experience in France. Houses fully furnished and little damaged by shell fire stood on the bank of the river which formed the Battalion front ; shelling was infrequent ; and entertainment of a novel kind was provided by the searchlights which played on the river at night and occasionally aided our Lewis gunners to harass enemy working parties. The week was noteworthy for a visit to the front line of Capt. H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, and for valiant but unsuccessful efforts on the part of Lieut. Roy Crampton and others to wade across the swiftly flowing Piave on patrol duties. An uneventful week in reserve billets at Cusignana was followed by an equally quiet turn in the line on the left sector on the Montello. Here Company Headquarters were principally in farmhouses, looking down on the river and the villages in Austrian occupation on the further bank. Shells were a rarity on this sector, and hostile aeroplanes, though fairly often seen or heard, were not uncomfortably common or offensive. Further attempts to cross the Piave were made in vain by Lieuts. C. W. Leslie, W. S. Cooke, L. Montgomery and others.

Lieut.-Gen. the Earl of Cavan made a careful inspection of the H.A.C. transport in the lines at Selva, and was very complimentary. Another quiet time at Cusignana followed. Rumours as to the future destination of the Division, in view of the obvious imminence of big things in France, were now filling the air, and on February 26th, in perfect summer weather, the Battalion began to trek in the direction of railways leading westward and northward, by way of the villages of Falze, Albaredo, Lorregia (where our friends of the 1st Royal Welch Fusiliers celebrated St. David's Day with leeks and libations), Limena and Camporado, a village close to the rail-head of Pojana. By this time orders to entrain for France were quite definite, and, indeed, the 5th and 41st Divisions had already started on their journey. Lieut.-Col. O'Connor at this time was acting as Brigadier, Major Snape was in England on leave and Major Wright in Rome.



From a sketch by Pte. C. Maisey.

ITALIAN SEARCHLIGHT PLAYING ON AUSTRIAN POSITIONS ACROSS THE RIVER PIAVE.

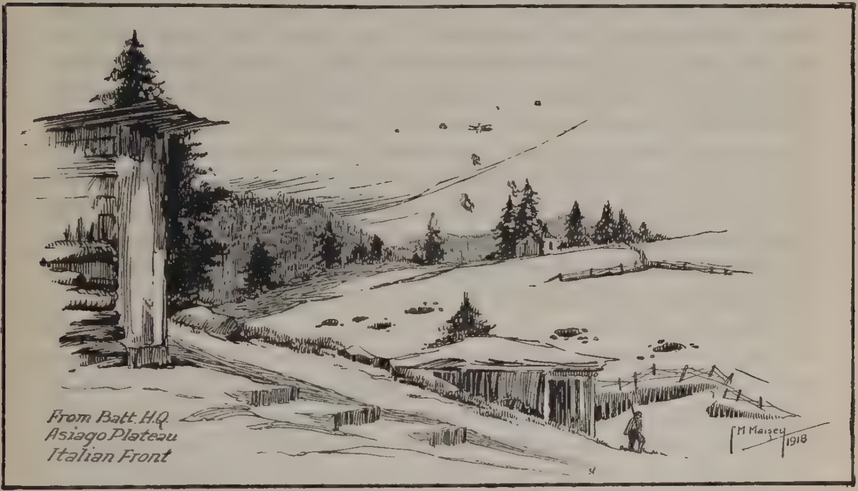
Capt. Bower thus found himself in command of the Battalion, though Major Wright was soon recalled by wire. The Battalion was to entrain on March 4th, the first train being due to leave Pojana at 4.57 p.m. The advance party went to the station to mark the train up, to load the stores and transport, and entrain the horses. The work had begun when, at 2.45 p.m., Lieut. N. Viney, who was "Entraining Officer," came along the platform waving a telegram ordering a cessation of operations. The news of the move to France being cancelled seemed too good to be true, but true it was. The King of Italy and his advisers, it was surmised, had successfully pressed the Versailles War Council to retain at least three British Divisions in Italy, and the 7th Division, other units of which were simultaneously on the point of entraining at other rail-heads, consequently escaped a return to France by a very narrow shave. After a few days of doubt the Battalion moved, on March 9th, to good billets in the G.H.Q. training area behind Padua, in a large village named Galzignano, with the special object of having intensive training in hill fighting, by way of preparation for a summer on the mountains of Asiago, which protect the plains of Verona and Vicenza from the north. In the magnificent but hot weather, mountain climbing at Galzignano was strenuous exercise, but on the whole the Battalion spent a very happy time (sixteen days) at this place, and a good many of all ranks had the opportunity of visiting Padua. Special training was also given to those concerned with pack transport. A feature of this fortnight was a strenuous Rugby match against the 2nd Queen's Royal West Surreys, who were in the neighbouring village of Torreglia, at Galzignano.

"B" Company officers, who had among their number a violinist, a flautist, and a vocalist, had the good fortune to be billeted in the house of an Italian composer and professor of music. "C" Company officers were in a mansion where there was a full-sized English billiard table. Good billets and recreation rooms were available for the other ranks, and as the Battalion was temporarily away from the Divisional organization and directly under G.H.Q., supplies of all kinds, ordnance stores, rations and canteen supplies from Padua were much more abundant than in the fighting area. Also, for almost the only time on record for an infantry unit, a large motor lorry was exclusively at the Battalion's service for the whole of the fortnight spent at this delightful spot. Yes, there were compensations for not having returned to France!

Then began a few days' trek, with the Asiago Plateau as the objective. The Battalion left Galzignano on March 25th, and moved by stages through Villa Ganzerla, Marola and Dueville to Thiene, which from now onwards was for some months the nearest town on the plains to the British line on the mountains, and was thus the centre of many activities. On March 30th the 22nd Brigade "embussed" and moved in a seemingly endless procession of 15-cwt. F.I.A.T. lorries along the incessantly winding and climbing road up to the mountain-top in the neighbourhood of Carriola. The officers' chargers and heavy draught horses were left on the plains of Centrale, Lieut. A. D. B. Seel remaining there in charge of "B" echelon, to receive and forward reinforcements, men *en route* to or from leave, ordnance and canteen stores, and so forth. The pack animals, now about twenty-seven in number, and some of the light draught horses, with water-carts, the doctor's cart, and three-limbered wagons, all with double teams, climbed the mountain on the same day as the Battalion. At this time the mountains were covered with snow, which was handy for drinking and washing, and, though a few huts were available as quarters, there were nothing like enough, and conditions were very uncomfortable for all ranks to begin with. Later, supplies of timber, canvas and R.E. stores generally made their appearance, more huts were built, stables and baths constructed, water-pipes laid down, and before the end of the summer the plateau was well equipped for the many thousands of allied troops who lived there. Supplies from the plains arrived partly by horsed convoy of half-limbers, partly by the rack-and-pinion railway to Campiello, partly by convoys of tiny Italian pack mules, partly by motor lorries, and partly by "teleferic," the latter an arrangement of a travelling cradle (for goods) suspended from a wire cable.

Transport was, of course, a most difficult problem. The supply of water, at first, was another. Indeed, it was largely from a consideration of the amount of water available that the number of animals taken to the top of the mountains had to be severely restricted, a fact which did not tend to make the collection of rations and stores from the terminus of the rack-and-pinion railway too easy for those of the transport personnel who were at the top. The mountain roads contained perforce too many corkscrews and hair-pin bends to permit much use being made of three-ton motor lorries, but the smaller lorries worked all day bringing miscellaneous cargoes and frequently giving lifts to weary soldiers toiling up the mountain-side on foot. But the mules were the real heroes of the occasion. No hill was too steep, no track too rough, no distance too great for these wonderful creatures. Some of them had their vices, perhaps. But for the most part their muleteers loved them. One, indeed, was able to write of his animal : "He leadeth me over green pastures and deep into the waters of discomfort ; up to the mountains and down to the valleys he findeth a way ; he goeth whithersoever he listeth and no man shall say him nay ; truly sorrow and sighing shall be my lot all the days of my life." The mules had to carry every variety of load—artillery shells, trusses of hay, Lewis guns, officers' valises, canteen stores, barrels of "Vino," as well as the ordinary daily rations. Rarely was there a patch of level road. The routine was a journey down to Campiello in the morning, back again uphill (varied by an occasional switchback) to Carriola, and at night another long walk with rations down to the trench line on the edge of the plateau and back up the same road (only now it seemed twice as long) to the advanced transport lines at Carriola. The muleteers had need more than anyone of the special hob-nails of three different patterns which were issued for the soles and heels of their marching boots.

Meanwhile the infantry in general were kept busy with ceaseless fatigues for the gunners and sappers and the A.S.C., plenty of work on the construction and improvement of trenches and huts and horse standings, to say nothing of very active patrolling and preparation for raids, attacks and counter attacks. There were the usual tours of duty, the front line in front of the usual ruined village (in this instance Cesuna), the support line behind it, the reserve positions on M. Lemerle or at Casa Magnaboschi or at Carriola itself, where Divisional Headquarters was located. In April, too, there was more than the usual amount of re-inoculation and re-vaccination, partly by Capt. A. E. Roberts and partly by Lieut. D. Martin, who succeeded him about this time as Battalion M.O., and remained attached for about ten months. This established a longer connection with the unit on active service than that of any other medical officer.



From a drawing by Pte. C. Maisey.

VIEW FROM BATTALION H.Q. ON THE ASIAGO PLATEAU.

On April 10th the H.A.C. was specially selected to furnish the guard at Divisional Headquarters for the visit of H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught. On the night of April 22nd No-Man's-Land was thoroughly swept, and a party of "B" Company did considerable damage to a strong party of Austrians at Stella Fort. For this, 2nd Lieut. L. Montgomery received an immediate award of the Military Cross, and Military Medals were awarded to Sergt. H. C. Armstrong, Sergt. C. O. Foster and Pte. W. Ward.

On May 6th, after over five weeks on the mountains, the Battalion moved on foot by a rough mountain-track down to a delightfully pretty village on the plains, Camisino by name. By this time the weather on the plains was literally broiling, and all training had perforce to be carried on very early in the morning or late in the evening. Still, baths could be had, which had not been possible up to this time on the mountains. About three weeks were spent at Camisino, varied for "C" Company by a march to Novoledo, where they drew an enormous number of tents and pitched them, only to find at the conclusion of their task that there had been an alteration in the plans of the higher command and that their labours were in vain. So they struck their beautiful camp again, returned the tents and marched back to Camisino.

Camisino nestles at the foot of the mountains on the banks of the River Astico, and it was now decided that on returning to the mountains a combined attack on a very large scale by French, Italian and British troops would be made on the Austrian positions on the plateau. The H.A.C. were destined by the plan of operations to be in the van of the attack and to cross the deep and dark Val d'Assa and then capture the village of Roana—a task which presented features of very great difficulty.

A suitable theatre was found and the attack was rehearsed several times in conjunction with the 1st Royal Welch Fusiliers. The Divisional Commander, while watching the practices, took occasion to compliment the H.A.C. very highly, and explained that he had selected the Battalion specially for the most honourable and difficult part of the whole operation.

The Camisino epoch was noteworthy also for a drastic combing out of employed men, it being evident now that most of the reinforcements available in England would be needed in France, and that the British divisions in Italy would have to exercise all possible economy in man power. So there was a hunt for people who might be transferred to company duty, and the lot fell on four of the regimental police, the armourer's assistant, the Battalion chiropodist, and other employed details, while even Battalion Headquarters mess reduced its staff by returning to company duty the smiling journalist who had for long acted as hewer of wood and drawer of water for that institution.

On May 26th the Battalion moved on foot to the mountain-top and spent three days in the front line, during which there were two patrol encounters with the enemy. The Divisional relief then followed, and the H.A.C. handed over to a battalion of the 48th Division and returned to the plains on May 31st, the intention being to proceed to a back area for an alleged Divisional " rest " of three weeks' duration. The 22nd Brigade reached a staging camp near Thiene on June 1st, and an advance party, including the now inevitable procession of hired ox-wagons carrying illegitimate stores secretly by dead of night, reached Grumo, a village near to Cornedo and Castel Gomberto. But on June 2nd, information having come through which pointed to the imminence of an Austrian attack on a considerable scale in the mountain area, plans were changed, and it was decided to hold the 7th Division at the foot of the mountains in readiness to reinforce one of the divisions in the line. The stores which had been sent away had to be brought back with extreme privacy. In the meantime arrangements went forward for an inspection of the Brigade by the King of Italy. New suits of drill clothing with pith helmets and puggarees were issued, and much time was spent in what was commonly called " poshing up." The delight of this occupation inspired Pte. E. N. Farnell, M.A., to flights of poetic fancy, as will be seen from the following extracts :

" To the front that rear rank man (whose kit looks cleaner),
They will put *you* in the rear well out of view.
Like a superannuated ballerina.
Oh, it's very well stage-managed, this review ! "

The review duly took place on the Villa Verla aerodrome ground on June 7th, H.M. the King of Italy being accompanied by his son, the Crown Prince, by Gen. Diaz, and by Lieut.-Gen. the Earl of Cavan, who had been in command of the British forces in Italy since Gen. Plumer returned to France in March. The four battalions of the Brigade were inspected in line, the 2nd Royal Warwickshires and 1st Royal Welch Fusiliers being on the flanks, and the 20th Manchesters and 2nd H.A.C. having inside positions, with the transport in rear.

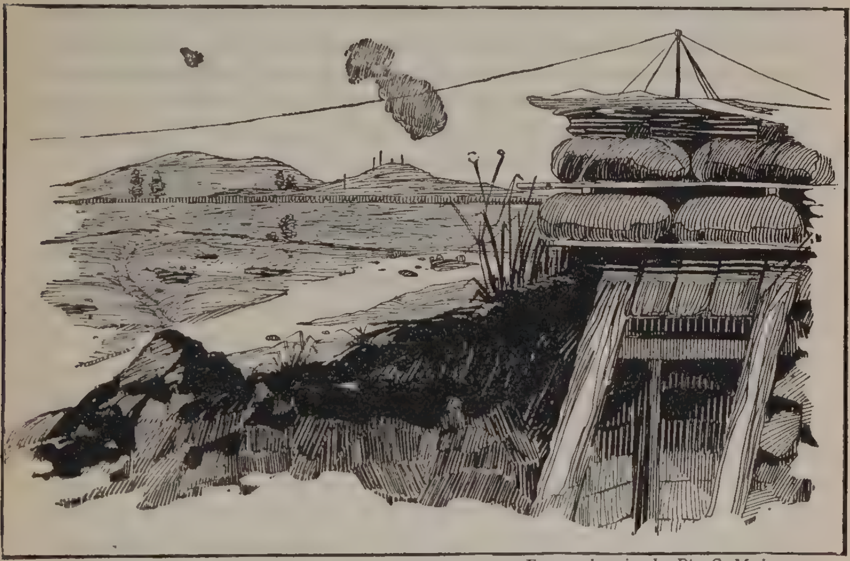
Afterwards the battalions marched past and finally advanced in review order. The King decorated a number of officers and men, the H.A.C. being represented by Sergt. H. C. Armstrong, who received the Croce di Guerra.

The Battalion then had about a fortnight in camp at the foot of the mountains. On June 15th the Austrian attack on the mountain position began, and the Battalion had to stand to at one hour's notice. The 23rd Divisional front held firm, but the enemy succeeded in penetrating the line held by the 48th Division and in capturing the quarters in which the H.A.C. had been located a few weeks previously. The Austrian success, however, was short-lived, and before forty-eight hours were over the 48th Division had driven the enemy out and completely restored the original line, with the result that the infantry of the 7th Division was not required to climb the hill or go into action on this occasion.

On June 23rd the Battalion once again climbed the mountains, this time on foot, and went into line in their old sector on the 26th. Three days later patrols were sent out to observe the effects of a heavy bombardment by our guns in conjunction with an attack by French troops which was taking place on the right flank. Three parties, each consisting of an officer and 12 men, were detailed to show themselves opposite the three main Austrian positions on the Battalion front in order to give the impression of an impending attack in this sector, and the centre party, under 2nd Lieut. J. S. Reeve, came under machine-gun fire at close range, with the result that practically all the patrol were killed or wounded and taken prisoners. That night a small party under Sergt. H. Jenkinson, D.C.M., put in some gallant work and rescued three of our wounded. This was a very sad but convincing example of the dangers of daylight patrols, but in justice to the C.O. it is right to add that the orders for the operation came from a more exalted quarter and were very definite.

" C " Company, under Capt. Bower, then began to carry out rehearsals for a raid on the enemy's positions at Stella Spur. This raid took place at 2.50 a.m. on July 4th, when two Austrians were captured and twenty-nine killed, " C " Company's casualties being one killed and fifteen wounded. Many more Austrians would have been captured on this occasion but for the fact that an 18-pounder battery shortened their range twenty minutes before the arranged time, and almost all " C " Company's casualties were due to this error. The awards in connection with the raid were as under: Military Cross, 2nd Lieut. E. H. Gaud, M.M.; Military Medals, Sergt. W. J. Bradley, D.C.M., Sergt. C. T. Southgate, Corpl. R. Laird and Corpl. T. J. Carey.

On July 6th the Battalion was relieved, and twelve days were spent in a camp (in reserve) at Cavaletto—still on the mountains—during which period boxing and other competitions took place, as well as examinations of N.C.O.'s for promotion and special training in bombing and Lewis gunnery for all employed men. Spells in support, in the Lemerle switch line and at Carriola followed, and on August 1st the Battalion returned to the front line, Major T. C. Bower being in command in Lieut.-Col. O'Connor's absence on leave. During this time in the line several casualties occurred from enemy shell fire, and Lieut. N. Viney, M.C., had an exceedingly narrow escape while in the Battalion Headquarters hut on the Cesuna railway line, when an enormous boulder weighing certainly over 300 lbs. was hurled into the air by the explosion of an Austrian shell and crashed through the roof of the hut on to the Adjutant's bed. The Battalion had seventeen continuous days in the front line—a wearing experience. But at long last on August 20th they left the Asiago mountains for the last time and reached



From a drawing by Pte. C. Maisey.

VIEW FROM A TRENCH ON THE ASIAGO PLATEAU.

Grumo, a village near the foot of the hills skirting the Venetian plains, thus arriving for the first time since March in a back area properly so-called, although the projected attack on the Austrian positions had several times been postponed and now appeared to be more remote than ever. It is necessary to remember that at this date Bulgaria had not surrendered and Allenby had not won his great victory over the Turks. Though the situation in France was improving, the end of the struggle with Germany was by no means in sight ; and Gen. Diaz did not consider the time ripe for an attack on the Austrians.

At Grumo the H.A.C. were fortunate in having splendid billets and also a large level field for recreation, and cricket, football, hockey and officers' riding classes were soon in full swing. To crown the Battalion's happiness, the regimental band, under Bandmaster H. W. Lock, arrived at Grumo from France almost immediately, and as it turned out no move to other billets was now imposed on the Battalion for six whole weeks. This was just as well, in view of the amount of musical apparatus, music and other impediments which the band brought with them, and the band was kept occupied playing the most delightful music every morning and evening, and on most afternoons as well. A Masonic evening was attended by twenty-five members of the Battalion, no two of whom were members of the same lodge. Leave to the British rest-house at Sirmione on Lake Garda was also taken full advantage of, and in spite of the usual and rather strenuous training, the H.A.C. were able to spend a particularly happy time. The 7th Divisional Sports, at a village named Trissino, on September 3rd, took place in delightful weather, and the H.A.C. transport took first prize for a " one-horse turnout " with Battalion mess-cart, with Pte. L. J. Hawley as driver, as well as second prize in the open mile (L.-Cpl. D. C. Thomson). The transport officer and his whole section had worked hard to secure perfection in the turnout of the mess-cart and its horse, and in view of the character of the opposition which had to be beaten, the winning of the first prize was no mean feat. The Regimental crest with the motto " Arma Pacis Fulcra " was prominently painted on the cart. The attractions of the day included a mounted gymkhana, and the superb horsemanship of many Italian officers aroused universal admiration. The tent-pegging and Victoria Cross race reminded our older members of the sports at Headquarters in pre-war days.

All this time little or nothing seemed to be known as to the future of the Division, but one battalion was taken from each brigade in Italy on September 13th and 14th and sent to France. In the 22nd Brigade, fortunately for us, the choice fell on the 20th Manchester Regiment, who moved off at about twenty-four hours' notice. Before many weeks were over, it was learnt that grievous casualties had been sustained in France, and it was announced that the remainder of the 7th Division would be sent to the same country. An advance party, which included Lieut. J. E. England and R.Q.M.S. C. Glanville, M.C., accordingly went to France about the end of September, and the advance party of the 47th Division (in France) arrived in Italy to take over from us. But September gave place to October without anything more definite happening. Owing to rolling stock not yet being available to take the 7th Division to France, leave proceeded briskly, and on October 5th, the situation in Italy and other theatres of war having by this time changed, a move was made to distinctly bad billets about a mile north of Vicenza. On October 12th, still uncertain to what was intended, the H.A.C. were on a brigade route march, in the middle of which sudden orders were received to return to billets, pack at once and entrain at 2 p.m. at Vicenza, a feat which was duly accomplished, partly under the supervision of Lieut. R. Salem, an old H.A.C. Battery member who was R.T.O. of Vicenza at the time. The Battalion, which had now been rejoined by Major Snape, on his return from a course at Aldershot, detrained at Mestre, not many miles from Venice, the same evening, moving on the following day by route march, a distance of 22 kilometres, to Fornace, near Treviso, where the unit spent five days, during which rain fell almost without cessation. By this time, the plan for an ambitious combined attack on the Austrian positions had been communicated to those concerned, and on October 17th preliminary reconnaissances were made of the ground in front of the Piave island known as "Grave di Papadopoli." For the purpose of these reconnaissances parties of H.A.C. men were dressed in Italian uniforms, as it was important that the Austrians should not be aware of the presence of British troops. The River Piave had by this time risen 11 feet as the result of the heavy rain. Great secrecy was maintained with regard to the plans, but this could not prevent rumours reaching our ears that a large number of R.E. stores, strongly suggesting pontoons and the like, had been seen on the railways and roads.

It is convenient to pause here and compare the experiences of the Battalion during the period so far spent in Italy with those of the preceding year in France. In virtually every respect the contrast is striking in the extreme. In France, at Bucquoy, Bullecourt (twice) and in the Ypres district, the fighting had been strenuous and the Battalion's casualties colossal, so that on several occasions the Battalion had to be largely re-formed. Conditions of life had been wholly discouraging for all. Except for two spells, each of about a fortnight (at Hendecourt and at Quelmes), billets in France had for the most part reached an extreme degree of discomfort. After the long trek in 1916 from the Ploegsteert area to the neighbourhood of Beaumont Hamel, the Battalion was for many months almost continuously in the district which had been so thoroughly and systematically devastated by the enemy on his retirement to the Hindenburg Line. The weather, which had been bitterly cold early in 1917, was again wholly unfavourable in October, when the Battalion was thrown into action in the mud and filth in front of Ypres.

Then, in November, 1917, came the disaster to the Italian Army at Caporetto, when the losses in action, or as a result of desertions, ran into some hundreds of thousands. It was in these circumstances and before it had wholly recovered from the Passchendaele casualties that the 2nd Battalion found itself moved to Italy, expecting to be called upon for further strenuous work in the firing line. Yet, as events turned out, the only actual fighting that the unit was called on to undertake during the first ten months of its stay in Italy, consisted of a few raids incidental to the task of holding a part of the battle line. During these ten months, billets were almost uniformly good and comfortable ; leave to England or to interesting places in Italy, including Rome, Florence, Venice and Milan, as well as the delightful rest-house at Sirmione (Lake Garda) was fairly plentiful ; opportunities for sport and recreation were frequent ; canteen and other supplies were abundant ; casualties were naturally few ; and the weather was for the most part delightful, the hot summer months being mainly spent on the mountains and the winter on the plains. In these circumstances the Battalion was able to extract a good deal of enjoyment from life on active service, in spite of the fact that by 1918 many of its members were married men in the "forties" and late "thirties" who had enlisted during the latter half of the war period.

CHAPTER V

2ND BATTALION

[The materials available for this chapter consisted of Lieut.-Col. O'Connor's own account of the operations, and also the excellent book entitled *The Defeat of Austria as seen by the Seventh Division*, by the Rev. E. C. Crosse, D.S.O., M.C. It has been decided that, as for the purposes of that book, the narratives of other eye-witnesses were available, as well as Lieut.-Col. O'Connor's description, this chapter shall consist of extracts selected from Mr. Crosse's work. For this the kind and generous permission of the author and the publishers (Messrs. H. F. W. Deane & Sons, The Year Book Press, Ltd.) has been obtained, and earnest thanks are tendered to them accordingly. *The Defeat of Austria* should itself be read by all who desire to have a clear and complete conception of this important phase of the war.—EDITOR.]

IF the Battalion's part in the war had ended in the middle of October, 1918, all would have felt that their sojourn in Italy was throughout barren and almost useless. But such a view would have been erroneous. The mere presence of fighting divisions of the British Army in Italy had undoubtedly served the intended purpose of heartening our Italian allies and discouraging the Austrians. Throughout the ten months of comparative " peacefulness," this moral effect was undoubtedly at work. Some of us saw enough of the Italian Army to be satisfied that they really needed to have us with them—just as they needed also the help given by the American organizations which provided canteens and Red Cross work, and looked after the families of the Italians on service. It is not too much to say that after the Caporetto disaster a large part of the Italian nation was inclined to lose all inclination to continue the struggle. In Naples and most of the large Italian towns during 1918 it was possible to see in the streets innumerable young and healthy civilians who had no intention whatever of rejoining the Army from which they had escaped.

It is right to add here, and it will appear later in this narrative, that the Italians themselves did well in the final battle, and their engineers and boatmen contributed magnificently and even indispensably to the success of the Piave crossing. But they themselves would probably be the first to recognize and admit that the presence of British divisions in their country was an absolute necessity from November, 1917, to the end of the war.

What, then, was the situation immediately prior to the great attack? The Austrians occupied a position on the mountains which seemed virtually impregnable to direct frontal attack. The mountains dominated the whole of the Venetian plains, and the Austrian line was within three or four miles of the edge of the Asiago mountains, while on the plains the River Piave was for many miles the dividing line between the opposing armies. But an advance on the plains would have been perilous, and indeed would have involved certain disaster unless at the same time the Austrians could be forced to retreat on the high ground. It was imperative therefore that if an attack was to be made it should be made both in the mountains and on the plains; and consequently, as pointed out by the Rev. E. C. Crosse in his excellent book[1] on the subject, "the fundamental idea of the battle which was to take place was to separate the Austrian armies in the Trentino from those on the Piave."

The task of Lord Cavan's army, which included one British and one Italian corps, was to attack the enemy on the right flank of the VIIIth and XIIth Italian Armies and to drive back the enemy some twenty miles beyond the Piave. The British corps engaged in this operation was composed of the 7th and 23rd Divisions, the former having the right sector allotted to it. Italian corps were on either side of the British troops.

The reasons which led the Italian Higher Command to attempt now that which had been thought impracticable a month earlier are tolerably clear. Not merely had Bulgaria surrendered and Turkey been decisively beaten, but the whole of the enemies' *moral* was quite evidently shaken. Deserters from the Austrian lines frequently came over and gave information which doubtless weighed considerably with Gen. Diaz. If it was true that owing to shortage of food supplies and general despondency the Austrian Army would not be likely to put up a really determined fight, then the difficulties of forcing the crossing of the Piave and of simultaneously essaying an attack on the mountain positions must have been materially modified.

However that may be, the attack was decided on, and, once this decision was taken, no time was lost. It was not until October 20th that Lieut.-Col. O'Connor was told that the most difficult and important task of all the forces on the plains, namely, the forcing of the Piave, then in full flood and a rushing,

---

[1] *The Defeat of Austria as seen by the Seventh Division.*

MEMBERS OF "C" COMPANY, 2ND BATTALION H.A.C., DISGUISED AS ITALIAN TROOPS FOR RECONNAISSANCE PURPOSES AT PAPADOPOLI

THE 2ND BATTALION REVIEWED BY THE KING OF ITALY

swirling torrent, was allotted to the 2nd Battalion of the H.A.C. As the Austrians occupied the left bank of the river and the large island in the river, daylight reconnaissance was virtually impossible ; for it was clear that entire secrecy and surprise were essential to any sort of success. The difficulties of the operation which now had to be undertaken were increased by a serious epidemic of influenza, which at this time afflicted many officers and men of every unit in the Division, and by the absence on leave in England of others who could not be recalled at such short notice. The attack, fixed for the night of October 22nd/23rd, was postponed until the following night, by which time the Battalion found itself close to the right bank of the river in the neighbourhood of Ronchi.

The island of Papadopoli, which formed the outpost line of the Austrian defences, is some three miles in length from east to west, and varies in breadth from about 200 yards at the north-west corner to 2000 yards in the centre. Its exact size is always impossible to define, as the streams which separate it from the numerous adjacent islands are frequently dried up or diverted into other channels, with the result that no map of the island can be more than momentarily correct. The eastern half of the island was cultivated in times of peace, and planted, like all the lands in the neighbourhood, with vine trees and maize. The ruins of some twelve small houses were still standing, and served as landmarks of considerable value. In the centre of the island, running north-east to south-west, was a fosse about three feet in depth and ten feet in width, which formed the most conspicuous landmark on the island. The whole of the island was quite flat and thickly overgrown with low-lying scrub which afforded quite good cover in daylight, provided one lay quiet, but made keeping touch and directing by night a matter of extreme difficulty. All round the island, and in places in the middle of it, were stretches of sand and gravel which were under water when the river was in flood.

The island was defended by two main lines of trenches dug as deep as the soil would allow, which, in most cases, was three to four feet, with a plentiful supply of low hutches in the background, which formed the dug-outs for the garrison. The front line ran along the south-western extremity of the island, and the support line roughly across the centre. Numerous machine-gun positions and trench-mortar emplacements combined to make it a very strong defensive position, whilst in places there were quite formidable belts of barbed wire, thickly overgrown with long grass and rushes. Intelligence reports before the battle stated that the garrison consisted of three companies,[1] which might at any time have been reinforced from the mainland by any of the footbridges which spanned the northern streams. In addition to this, the river on the northern side was quite easily fordable at the date when the attack was made, so that though the position was, geographically speaking, an island, it was, from the point of view of an attack, almost part of the mainland on the north side of the river.

The streams which separate the island of Papadopoli from the southern bank of the Piave formed, at the time, the main channel of the river, and presented far the most formidable obstacle to an attacking force. Reconnaissance of these prior to the assault was rendered extraordinarily difficult by the flat nature of the ground, which made it quite impossible to erect observation posts anywhere near the water's-edge, whereas reconnaissance by patrol at night necessitated, in the deep channels, the use of a boat, which, if detected, would have given warning of the impending attack. Italian watermen had been engaged in reconnoitring these streams for some weeks before the battle. In addition to this, patrols of the R.E. and 2nd H.A.C. had spent three very miserable nights trying to find a place where the river was fordable prior to the Division taking over the line. No complete crossing, however, to the island had been accomplished before the night the attack took place.

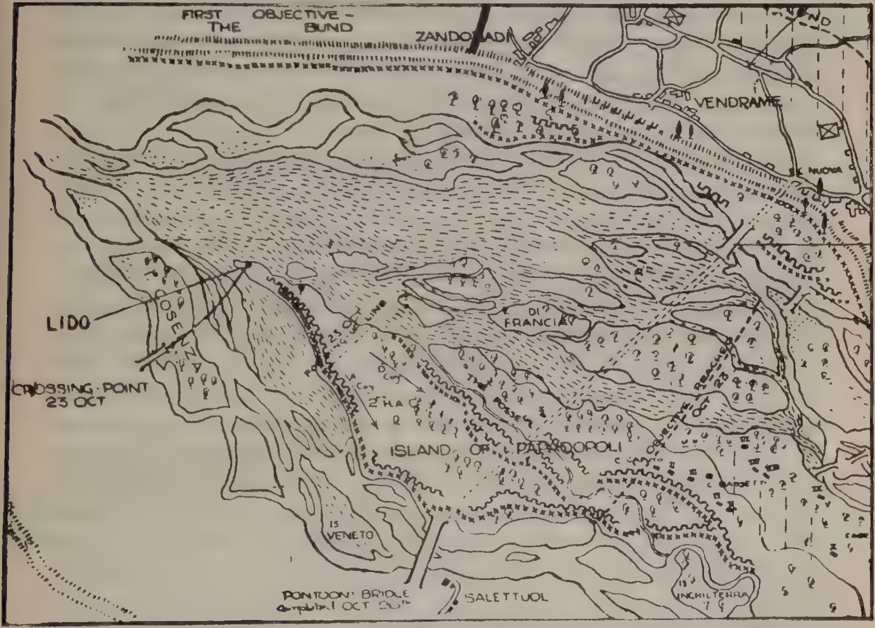
Twenty-four hours before the attack was timed to start it was decided to cross from a point about one mile and a half north-west of this across the island of Cosenza, and thence on to the Lido. Then, a footing on the north-west corner of the island being secured, to attack in a south-easterly direction across it.

It was decided that the 2nd H.A.C. should attack both lines of trenches simultaneously from the flank, with an attacking force of two companies. The rôle of the right attacking company was assigned to "A" Company (Capt. E. B. Woollan, M.C.), who were to cross first, and that of the left to "D" Company (Capt. F. B. Garrard). "C" Company (Capt. M. B. Brown) was to be in support, whilst three companies of the 1st Royal Welch Fusiliers were to act as reserve. The objective was fixed at a line drawn across the centre of the island running from north to south. No artillery, other than Italian, were to open out before the assault on the mainland, in order to conceal the presence of the British in the area.

---

[1] This estimate proved to be quite wrong. It was ascertained after the capture of the island that fifteen companies were on it.

Such in general was the programme of operations when, at about 5 p.m. on October 23rd, the 2nd H.A.C. were formed up outside their billets at Ronchi ready to start on the assembly march. The weather was fine, but the sky was overcast, and rain seemed not improbable. The assembly march itself through the ruins of Maserada, across the straight road in the direction of Lovadina and across the fields, was quite without incident.


FIRST OBJECTIVE – THE BUND
ZANDONADI
VENDRAME
NUOVA
LIDO
COSENZA
CROSSING-POINT 23 OCT
DI FRANCIA
2ND H.A.C.
ISLAND OF PAPADOPOLI
IS VENETO
PONTOON BRIDGE completed OCT 26th
SALETTUOL
INGHILTERRA

By kind permission of Messrs. H. F. W. Deane & Sons.

THE ISLAND OF PAPADOPOLI.

The hatched or shaded part of the map represents sand and shingle. Austrian defensive positions are shown, both on the Island and on the north bank of the river.

By 7 p.m. the whole party had crossed the narrow footbridge on to the island of Cosenza and was waiting ready for the moment to embark.

To cross the stream, twelve flat-bottomed boats, not unlike gondolas in appearance, had been provided and concealed in the brushwood prior to the assault. Each of these carried seven men, exclusive of the crew, which consisted of two Italian watermen apiece, under the charge of Capt. Odini. At about 7 p.m.

the first boat started off to reconnoitre the crossing. The boat contained 2nd Lieut. E. H. Gaud, M.C., M.M., and three other ranks 2nd H.A.C., together with Capt. Odini in charge of the Italian boatmen. A successful crossing was made, and in twenty minutes the boat-load returned and reported as follows: There were three main streams to be crossed, separated by two shoals of sand. The first stream was about seventy yards across and unfordable; the second was about fifty yards across, and contained the swiftest current; this also was unfordable, which meant dragging the boat round the edge of the first shoal, about fifteen yards in breadth. The third stream was about one hundred yards across. Here the current was slower, and as the water was only about two feet deep this part could be forded. There was nothing to suggest that the enemy had detected the crossing.

As soon as this reconnoitring party returned, the embarkation of the assaulting troops commenced. In all there were six companies (three of the 2nd H.A.C. and three of the 1st R.W.F.) to be embarked, and in addition, Battalion Headquarters H.A.C., two sections of "B" Company, 7th M.G.C., one bearer sub-division 22nd Field Ambulance, and the 22nd Brigade Trench-Mortar Battery. The strength of each company had been fixed at 100 other ranks, so that a total of some 800 all told had to be embarked. A beachmaster had been appointed for each side of the river, whose duties were to arrange for the embarkation and disembarkation of troops, stores, transport and wounded across the river, and prisoners of war. This task had been assigned to Capt. D. M. Bluett, M.C., 2nd H.A.C., and Capt. Davies, M.C., 1st R.W.F., on the home beach, and Lieut. H. F. Kent, M.C., 2nd H.A.C., on the island.

Shortly after eight o'clock the first two platoons of "A" Company, 2nd H.A.C., under the charge of 2nd Lieut. S. E. L. Foster, started to cross the river. As the companies were bound to arrive somewhat disorganized on the far bank, these two platoons were instructed to push forward some two hundred or three hundred yards along the front trench immediately they landed, in order to secure the crossing for the main party. Absolute silence was to be preserved in this operation, and the bayonet alone was to be used to overcome resistance. The passage of the river was safely accomplished, except by two boats, which were swept downstream. These two boats drifted some way downstream and eventually landed on the same bank from which they had started. The occupants subsequently joined up with parties which crossed later. The loss of these was serious, as it diminished by fourteen the number of the advance party. The remainder pressed on immediately they set foot on the island. Small posts of the enemy were soon encountered manning the trench The resistance offered by these was not very formidable, and within fifteen minutes from the time the advance party landed, twelve Austrian prisoners were on their way to the beach, the remainder of the garrison having all been bayoneted.

The programme now was that the remaining two platoons of " A " Company should join up with the advance party, and with them take up a position facing east as the right attacking company. After this " D " Company were to come up behind them and form up on their left, as left attacking company. " C " Company, with Battalion Headquarters, was to be in the centre as support to either or both, with the R.W.F. in reserve. Before, however, this difficult operation could be carried out, the alarm had been given. It appeared to come first from the right towards the centre of the island. Four minutes later the Austrian S.O.S., a red rocket bursting into three red lights, went up in front of the Lido, whilst a searchlight started playing with eerie effect on the north bank of the Piave. The alarm spread all along the line, and within a few minutes fireworks were going off everywhere.

It was an awful moment for the attacking troops. The home beach was crowded with men and boats, and everyone realized that the surprise, which up till now had been complete, was at an end. It was a matter of minutes how long it would be before the barrage descended. How long it actually was is difficult to say. Time seems relative to our feelings, and here seconds seemed like minutes, minutes like hours. At any rate, within five minutes the barrage fell, consisting mainly of shrapnel, with a sprinkling of 4.2 H.E. Like most Austrian barrages it was deadly accurate. This increased enormously the difficulties of embarkation. Shrapnel was bursting all around, and casualties began to occur. The roar made by the current over the pebbles, which up till now had been our friend, as it silenced any noise made in dragging the boats over the shoals, made it impossible to hear when the shells were coming. The moon, too, turned traitor on us, and broke through the clouds. The black boats were silhouetted against the mirror of the river ; the men disembarking on the far side and wading slowly through the stream could clearly be discerned from the home beach. Within a short while machine-gun bullets began to patter round the beach, and swish into the water, or ping on to the stones. This was probably the most anxious period during the whole of the first night. A few unlucky shells might easily have sunk some of the boats and disorganized the whole expedition.

Capt. Odini, however, and his Italian *pontieri*, ably backed by Capt. Bluett in charge of the beach, were quite equal to the occasion. Only the barest minimum of men and boats were kept on the beach at one time, the rest being dotted about in small groups in the scrub and trenches behind, or wherever any natural cover presented itself. Later on the searchlight already referred to swept at intervals across the embarkation point, necessitating everyone lying down until its beams had passed over. Fortune, however, was only pretending to have turned traitor on us, and though a fair number of casualties occurred, no boat received a direct hit, and no more boats were swept downstream in the process of crossing over. Thus all three companies were approximately in the position decided upon at the hour the main attack was timed to start, 11 p.m.

On the right, "A" Company, now seriously reduced in numbers by casualties and the loss of the two boats at the beginning of the operations, moved along the main line trench encountering occasional opposition from small posts which were either bayoneted or taken prisoners, till about 1 a.m. they judged that they had reached their final objective and halted, throwing out a covering party in front. Touch was shortly gained with a company of the 1st R.W.F., who in accordance with the scheme of operations "mopped up" in rear, whilst manning the trench as the H.A.C. advanced.

"D" Company had a more difficult task. Their left, which was all-important, had no trench or line to guide them, and in consequence they became far more confused, especially as by now a thick mist had settled on the island. Three platoons advanced through the centre of the island, more or less in touch with "A" Company the whole way. The left platoon, however, mistaking a small trench for the Fosse, and thinking in consequence they had got too far to the right, crossed a sandy stretch almost indistinguishable from the mainland of the island, and actually reached the Isola di Francia.

"C" Company, who were ordered up to support this platoon, with two platoons in front and two platoons in support, made the same mistake. Two of these platoons appeared to have gone nearly half a mile beyond the Isola di Francia, to which, on discovering their mistake, they returned with a bag of some sixty prisoners. The remaining two platoons, after joining up with one platoon of " D " Company, on the Isola di Francia, decided to make a move towards the centre of the island, where firing could be heard, as they rightly judged they had worked too far to the left. This party, under Capt. Brown, with Battalion Headquarters in rear, encountered a post strongly occupied by the enemy at the junction of the Fosse with the second line of defence. The enemy, who were completely surprised, offered only a slight resistance, and the garrison, consisting of three officers and sixty men, were taken prisoners, and dispatched under escort to the beachmaster for transport across the river.

Estimating that " C " Company was now approximately on its final objective, Headquarters, under the command of the Adjutant, Lieut. R. Heather, returned in a north-easterly direction to establish touch with the 1st R.W.F. in reserve. During this operation considerable resistance was encountered from scattered posts of the enemy, who had been missed in the original advance. The unexpected direction of the attack, however, took them mainly by surprise, and a number of prisoners were rounded up.

Meanwhile the troops on the south side of the island were in quite a precarious position. Dug in as they were, almost on the water's-edge, they were faced by quite a large party of the Austrians who periodically fired Verey lights over their heads into the water beyond and sniped at any figures who were silhouetted against them. For all they knew the party might be completely cut off and counter attacked by superior numbers, with nothing but the river behind them. The Padre of the H.A.C., Rev. T. L. T. Fisher, M.C., worked round the water's-edge to get touch with the R.W.F., and explain the predicament. This he succeeded in doing, and Capt. R. M. Stevens, M.C., O.C. " A " Company, 1st R.W.F., was engaged in arranging for an attack on the enemy in front of them when Lieut.-Col. O'Connor with some twenty men came across from the north of the island.

A regular drive was now instituted. It was just like putting hounds through cover. Pte. W. Jones, M.M., 2nd H.A.C., about 5 ft. 3 in. in height, brought in an enormous great Austrian officer, and was so excited with his prize that he instantly emptied the Austrian's revolver, nearly blowing off his C.O.'s foot in so doing. The whole party of the enemy soon threw up their hands. One officer captured on this occasion was most interested to know whether we were Americans, which shows how well the presence of the British in the area had been concealed from the enemy.

The operation was now practically at an end, and about 5 a.m. it was ascertained that the position held roughly corresponded to the objective originally decided upon. A message to this effect was dispatched by runner to the beachmaster, and telephoned on by him to Brigade Headquarters.

In all nearly three hundred prisoners, including seven officers, had been captured, together with a numerous supply of machine guns. The prisoners belonged to the 137th Regiment, 7th Hungarian Division.

As soon as daylight arrived a search was organized of the whole captured portion of the island to round up any posts of the enemy which had been missed in the darkness of the night. Various parties were encountered. One, of some seventy Austrians who had collected at the north-west end of the Fosse, offered considerable opposition till late in the afternoon. A section of machine gunners, under the leadership of Lieut. J. Hamilton, 7th M.G.C., rendered considerable assistance in overcoming this, and in all nearly one hundred additional prisoners were rounded up in the course of the day.

The day as a whole (24th) was not a pleasant experience for the troops on the island. The aftermath of a battle seldom is, and in this case there were various additional causes of discomfort. In the first place the captured part of the island was subjected to very heavy shell fire—some gas shells being included—to which only slight retaliation or counter-battery work was possible, as orders had been issued that no British artillery were to open fire until the main attack. Secondly, no adequate trenches could be dug to afford cover, as the nature of the soil was such that after digging two or three feet water level was reached. The enemy's trenches were wisely avoided as likely to afford an obvious target to their artillery. Thirdly, soon after midday rain fell and continued steadily.

The rain gave rise to a very serious state of affairs and occasioned much anxiety both to the troops on the island and the Generals. In the first place it became obvious that the main attack on the north bank of the Piave would have to be postponed till the rain stopped and the river fell. It would have been quite impossible to transport a whole brigade across on to the island in boats with the river running as it was then. Orders were accordingly issued postponing the main attack of the 91st and 20th Brigades indefinitely.

This meant that the troops on the island were left in a precarious position. Quite apart from the possibility of the Austrians counter attacking them, either from the uncaptured part of the island or the mainland, or both simultaneously, there was a decided possibility of their being completely cut off from the mainland by the rise of the river. Rapid reinforcement of the island would at any time have been impossible ; now it seemed that reinforcement even at night might be altogether out of the question. The captured portion of the island had to be therefore garrisoned against the possibility of a siege.

This state of affairs was rendered all the worse by the fact that signal communication with the island failed. Rain had silenced the power-buzzer, the river made a wire impossible, and the flat nature of the ground, combined with the mist and rain, made the lamps useless except at rare intervals. The only certain means of communication was by " runner," but this involved the extremely unpleasant experience of crossing by boat under machine-gun fire.

Apart from all these problems there was the question of supplies. The troops on the island had crossed with one day's ration plus iron ration. The day's ration was now consumed, so that all they had was an iron ration. This made it essential that rations be sent over that night, " flood or no flood." At the same time it was decided to send the two remaining companies of 2nd H.A.C. and 1st R.W.F., and two more sections 7th Batt. M.G.C., to assist in repelling any counter attacks.

The embarkation point originally selected for rations on this night had been Salettuol, but in view of the rise of the river it was decided to trust once more to the Cosenza crossing. As luck would have it, the ration parties were already on their way to Salettuol before the order transferring them to the Isola Cosenza reached them. Guides were posted at the cross roads and bicycle orderlies dispatched to find them. It was an anxious time for the Staff Captain at Brigade H.Q. It sounds easy enough to find two limbered wagons on a main road about five miles long, but the mass of traffic on the road at the time was such that it was difficult to move at all, let alone with a bicycle. Eventually, however, the ration party was found and deflected to the Cosenza crossing.

The beach was now under pretty continuous fire, and the river was rising rapidly. This accounts for the fact that although the number of boat-loads to be transported was less than half what had been required the night before, the time taken to complete the crossing was nearly as long. One boat capsized in mid-stream, all the occupants, fortunately, being saved, except one Corporal of the 1st R.W.F. The remainder were successfully landed on the island, together with a plentiful supply of bully beef and biscuits. For the time being the tension was relieved.

By the morning of October 26th, 1918, the rain had ceased. Plans were now made for advancing slightly the left of the line the following evening, but before these plans were carried into effect, the Brigade Major, Capt. G. Cumberledge, M.C., arrived on the island, after a perilous voyage across the river, and announced that it had been decided to capture the remainder of the island prior to the main attack, to enable the 37th Italian Division on the right to cross over from the Isola Maggiore and form up on Papadopoli island for the ensuing battle. The attack was to be continued by the H.A.C. on a three-company front, with one in reserve. To protect the H.A.C. from a flank attack the Royal Welch Fusiliers were to garrison the north side of the island as the H.A.C. advanced, and one company 23rd Division were to release "A" Company, R.W.F., for this purpose.

After the Brigade Major had left for the island the Divisional Commander went round the Brigade H.Q. and ordered the whole Brigade on to the island. This involved sending the remaining battalion of the Brigade, the 2nd Royal Warwickshires, and Brigade H.Q. over that evening. The island was a very large place, and the few troops already on it were now tired. This plan would enable all four companies of the R.W.F. to support the H.A.C. if necessary. There was very little time, however, to arrange the details for carrying the plan into effect.

The order of battle was now arranged as follows :

"C" Coy. 2nd H.A.C. on the right.
"B" Coy. 2nd H.A.C. in the centre.
"A" Coy. 2nd H.A.C. on the left.
"D" Coy. 2nd H.A.C. in support.

The R.W.F. were to protect the left flank, and support the H.A.C., whilst the 2nd Royal Warwickshires were to take over from the R.W.F. the part of the island already captured. The objective was the remainder of the island. As in the previous battle, there would be no assistance from artillery. Zero hour was timed for 9.30 p.m.

Considerably more opposition from the enemy was met with in this attack than on the previous occasion. The reason for this was probably a general consideration arising from the nature of the ground. The fact that the two main lines of the

Austrian trenches were almost entirely in the N.E. half of the island suggests at first sight that this was the strongest part of it. As a matter of fact, apart from the initial difficulty of crossing the river, the reverse was the case. The N.E. half of the island, i.e. the part already captured, was in many places a swamp, as is evidenced by the fact that it contained no houses or roads of any kind. The difficulty of capturing this had been mainly the difficulty of effecting a landing on it. It was the river that was the obstacle rather than the island itself. The inhabitable part of the island was all on the S.W. Here there were the ruins of twelve small houses, and considerable traces of roads. The whole ground was dry, and traces of its cultivation in peace time were still quite obvious. Moreover, though the river on the north side of the island was fordable in almost any part at the time, the main communication with the north bank was the system of bridges which connected it with the N.E. corner of the island. The position therefore already captured proved really only the outpost defences of the island. The main resistance was yet to be overcome, and it seems quite clear that the enemy had relied on being able to hold this S.W. part of the island against all attacks, and were determined, should it be lost, to recapture it by a counter attack. (Provided they could hold it, the British troops on the S.W. part of the island could not hold out indefinitely, as they were liable to be cut off completely by a rapid rise of the river.) These considerations probably account for the fact that the resistance encountered on the night in question was more obstinate than at any other period in the fighting. In the attack on the S.W. half of Papadopoli island there were few posts which did not offer a stout resistance, and in the middle of the battle a vigorous counter attack was launched, which shows that the enemy had a well-laid scheme of defence, and was prepared to carry it out. It is probably true to say that, whereas the capture of the first half of the island gave every prospect of success for the main battle, the failure of the enemy to hold on to the second half of the island on the night of 25th/26th sealed his fate.

At nine o'clock, i.e. half an hour before the attack was timed to start, the Austrian artillery opened with a fairly accurate barrage on the forming-up position of the H.A.C. It almost seemed as though they knew that the attack was coming off. Indeed they probably did, as it was obvious to anybody that we had either to advance or retire, and the Austrian by this time knew the British soldier well enough to rule out the latter alternative. This barrage rendered forming up correctly, which is so vital in an attack, especially at night, very difficult. In addition to the artillery barrage machine-gun fire swept our lines, causing every sensible person to bury his nose in the ground.

At 9.30 p.m. the attack opened, and proceeded for some 600 yards with little opposition. On reaching the houses a stout resistance was encountered. Almost all the posts put up a stiff fight, and the fact that it was impossible in the darkness to mop up all the enemy as we advanced, meant that the attacking troops were frequently exposed to rifle or machine-gun fire from behind.

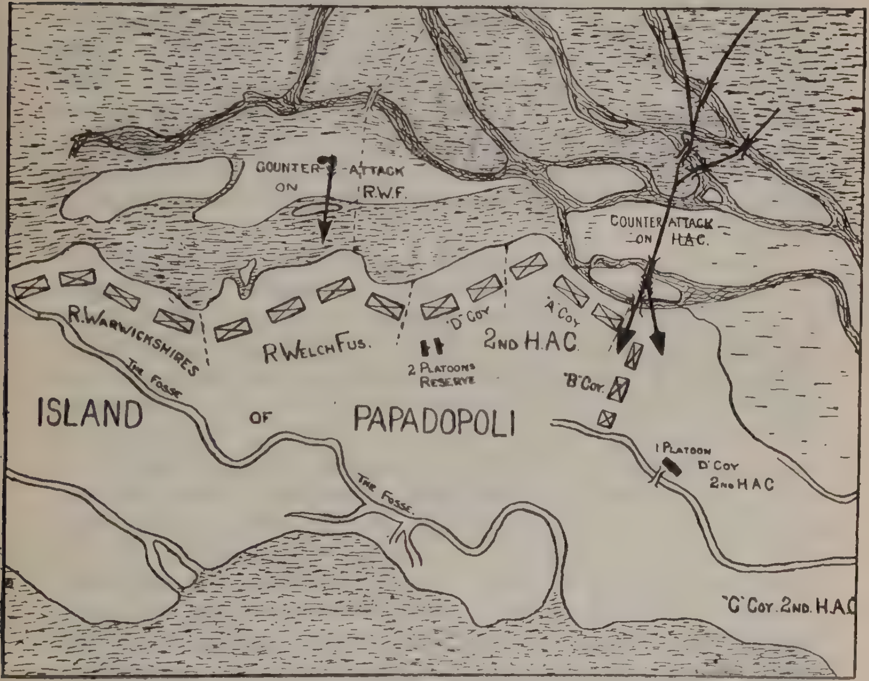
The first main opposition to be encountered was S.W. of Casa Bassetti. Here there was an island just off the mainland, known as the Isola Inghilterra, with a small trench running east and west which outflanked from the rear the attacking troops. As " C " Company advanced on this position, a machine gun opened in front of them, and another from the trench on the Isola Inghilterra. The moon gave quite sufficient light to the defenders to see what they were doing, and for a short while the attack of this company was held up.

Fortunately Battalion H.Q. with two Lewis-gun sections were advancing close behind " C " Company. A few shots served to weaken the resolution of the garrison opposite them, and one by one they began to hold up their hands and surrender. A convenient hollow served as a temporary collecting station, and in all over a hundred prisoners were taken. Meanwhile " C " Company had dispatched a platoon to deal with the opposition on the Isola Inghilterra, whilst the remainder, having outflanked the enemy on the right, pushed on towards their objective.

Knowing nothing of what was happening on the rest of the island at the time, H.Q. now decided to move in a northerly direction to find out. (There is only one way to find out what is happening in a battle, and that is to go and see.) A party of fifty more Austrians were taken prisoners on the way. What exactly had happened on the north of the island it is impossible to say, but in any case the important thing, namely the placing of posts on the northern edge of it, had been carried out. This defensive flank was now extended, the general plan being to consolidate the position already won, and to mop up the remaining posts of the enemy afterwards.

At 5.30 a.m., after a vigorous bombardment on the north of the island, a strong counter attack developed both on the Royal

Welch Fusiliers and the H.A.C. This attack was both well timed and vigorously carried out by specially selected storm-troops of the 7th Hungarian Division. On the left, opposite "D" and "B" Companies, R.W.F., a party of 100 men with one officer advanced through the river, and when challenged about fifty yards away, answered "Friend." The moon was still shining, but it was misty and far from clear, and though they were advancing from the Austrian main line, it was quite possible they would prove to be a party of the British who had got lost and were coming in. Advancing a little farther they broke out into the cry, "Viva Italia," and then, a few paces farther on, detection being no longer avoidable, they rushed at the R.W.F. with the kind of shout which infantry are taught to make when charging a position. The fight lasted some forty


COUNTER-ATTACK ON R.W.F.
COUNTER ATTACK ON H.A.C.
R.WARWICKSHIRES
THE FOSSE
ISLAND
OF
PAPADOPOLI
R.WELCH FUS.
'D' COY
2ND H.A.C.
'A' COY
2 PLATOONS RESERVE
'B' COY.
1 PLATOON 'D' COY 2ND H A C
THE FOSSE
'C' COY. 2ND. H.A.C

By kind permission of Messrs. H. F. W. Deane & Sons.

THE ISLAND OF PAPADOPOLI.

The hatched or shaded part of the map represents sand and shingle. The map shows the direction of the Counter Attacks on 2nd H.A.C. and 1st R. Welch Fusiliers at 05.00 hours on October 26th.

minutes, and was vigorously contested. It ended after that time with the surrender of the Austrian officer to Capt. Anthony, O.C. " D " Company, R.W.F., to whom he subsequently remarked that the Austrians knew that the game was up as soon as they found we were not going to be stopped by a few machine guns. On being searched this officer was found to be carrying in his boot a very accurate map of the whole defensive position of the Allies on the mainland.

Meanwhile the H.A.C. were being engaged in their last main fight on the island. A counter attack on this side had been launched simultaneously with that on the R.W.F. across the system of bridges which connected the N.E. corner of the island with the mainland. A number of the enemy succeeded in this attack in effecting a landing on the island and there attacked the left of " B " Company from front and rear. Heavy fighting ensued, and " B " Company were placed in a very dangerous position.

Fortunately a platoon and a half of " D " Company were so situated at the time as to be able to render material assistance. This party, under the command of Capt. F. B. Garrard, had been dispatched about an hour previously with instructions to work towards the S.E. corner of the island, and, if possible, to find " C " Company and get in touch with them. They had reached a point about 500 yards west of Casa Casetta when they realized, from the shouting and firing behind them, that " B " Company were being attacked. Capt. Garrard instantly decided to turn about and relieve the pressure upon " B " Company, whilst about the same time a platoon of " A " Company from the left came to their assistance. A tough fight ensued. The enemy, who numbered about 200, absolutely refused to surrender, and realizing their numerical superiority even had the audacity to suggest that the H.A.C. should do so instead. " Wenn sie kommen ohne gewehr wir werden sie nicht schiessen,"[1] they shouted. These courteous overtures meeting with no response, except a few extra magazines from the Lewis guns, the battle continued with great intensity. Gradually two Lewis guns were worked round the flanks. The enemy, however, were excellently led, and every trace of inclination to surrender was checked by volleys of oaths from their officers. The Austrian officers were cursing so violently that there seemed every likelihood that if any of their men tried to surrender they would be shot by their officers before they could get across. However, if they were to be overcome, one of them had to make a start in surrendering. After about twenty-five minutes one Austrian came forward, glancing quickly around like a rabbit intending to bolt. "Schnell, schnell,"[1] shouted Lieut.-Col. O'Connor, whose three months spent in Berlin some ten years ago came in very useful on this occasion. At the same time a magnificent bait was held out by Sergt. Jenkinson, "D" Company. Collecting some ten prisoners who had surrendered in another part of the field, he marched these along in full view of their now wavering companions. The inducement thus offered, combined with the fire of the Lewis guns, was too much for the garrison, and from that point the opposition collapsed. In all 110 Austrians surrendered, including a battalion commander and two company commanders, whilst fifty Austrian dead were counted on the ground. The remainder escaped on to the mainland. "A good fight," remarked Lieut.-Col. O'Connor to an Austrian officer as they walked back. The latter scowled and said nothing.

---

[1] " If you come without arms we will not shoot you."

Meanwhile on the south of the island "C" Company had cleared up the few remaining positions, encountering only slight resistance, and about 8 a.m. Lieut.-Col. O'Connor, the capture of the island being now completed, visited the Italian Commander on the Isola Maggiore and made all arrangements with him for the Italians taking over their forming-up positions on Papadopoli island at dusk the following evening.

The capture of the island being now complete, it was justifiable to look back on the operation with considerable satisfaction. A position strongly defended both by nature and art had been captured by two night operations, which owed their success to the determination of all ranks to secure their final objectives at all costs, and the careful training they had received in the use of the Lewis gun. No barrage had been available, owing to the fact that our artillery were ordered not to fire before the attack on the mainland. In addition to this, the troops on the island had been subjected to shell fire for some sixty hours, and heavy rain before the second attack started. In all some 600 prisoners had been taken, and careful estimates of the number of enemy dead made it pretty certain they were over 100. All this had been taken at the slight cost of about 120 casualties. In the 2nd H.A.C. one officer (2nd Lieut. D. P. Sims) and sixteen other ranks were killed.

The only similar operation in the previous annals of British military history was probably the celebrated passage of the St.

---

[1] "Quick, quick."

Lawrence and the storming of the Heights of Abraham by Gen. Wolfe in front of Quebec, and though we would not for one moment attempt to decide which of the two tasks offered the more formidable difficulties, we are convinced that history will assign no insignificant part in the final chapter of this war to the capture of the island of Papadopoli on the two nights of October 23rd/24th and 25th/26th, 1918. It more or less assured the success of the subsequent operations on the north bank of the Piave, and commenced the rout of the Austrians on the plains. This in its turn reacted most opportunely and favourably on the operations against the Germans in France and Belgium. We do not, of course, wish to magnify the comparatively minor operations in Italy at the expense of the Armies in those countries, but it is always worth while remembering that it was the collapse of the enemy's *moral* which eventually gave the Allies the victory, and that the enemy's *moral* first broke definitely in one of the most insignificant theatres of war, namely Macedonia, and that the panic thus engendered spread rapidly first to Turkey, then to Austria, and finally to the Hun himself.

CHAPTER VI

2ND BATTALION

THE " immediate " awards to members of the 2nd Battalion in connection with the capture of Papadopoli were as under : Lieut.-Col. O'Connor received a bar to his D.S.O. and the Italian Silver Medal for Valour ; Capt. F. B. Garrard received the D.S.O. ; 2nd Lieuts. J. C. Hennis and S. E. L. Foster received the M.C. ; Capt. D. M. Bluett, M.C., received the Italian Silver Medal for Valour ; Lieut. J. E. England, Sergt. H. Jenkinson, D.C.M., and Sergt. S. A. Bent, D.C.M., received the Italian Bronze Medal for Valour ; four officers and two other ranks received the Croce di Guerra. In addition, three D.C.M.'s and one bar to a D.C.M. were awarded ; also twenty-eight Military Medals and one bar to the M.M. Still further honours, including two Military Crosses, were awarded in the Final List in respect of the same operations. From all of this it will be seen that the military authorities (who were not prone to lavish extravagance in awarding decorations, at the close of the war, to actual fighting men), like all war historians, looked upon the capture of the island as a quite exceptionally fine achievement.

The Times referred to the work of the 2nd Battalion in the battle as " a notable feat of arms," and as " perhaps the finest feat of many " by London Territorial soldiers.

It is a custom in the Italian Army, when a unit has distinguished itself in a particular operation, for the Higher Command, as a mark of appreciation, to order a medallion in commemoration of the action to be struck and presented to all ranks of the unit. This medallion is not worn as a decoration, but is much coveted as a memento.

That such an honour should be extended to a unit outside the Italian Army is unique, and it was therefore with great pride that the 2nd Battalion received notification that, subject to their approval, a medallion should be struck in commemoration of the capture of the Grave di Papadopoli by the Honourable Artillery Company. Needless to say, the suggestion was readily acceded to. The medallion bears the crest and motto of the Company and the words "Piave, October, 1918"; the obverse showing a scene representative of the crossing.

The Battalion was also selected by the War Office to be one of the seven recipients of bronze medals presented by the King of Italy to representatives of the Army in Italy.

The official communication from the War Office in making this award was as follows:

"WAR OFFICE,
LONDON, S.W.

0137/4/634. (C.2.) *July*, 1920.

SIR,

I am commanded by the Army Council to inform you that they have recently received, through the Foreign Office, seven bronze reproductions of a Gold Medal which was presented to His Majesty the King of Italy by the National Committee in commemoration of the War. Four others, it is understood, have been allotted to the Navy, and one to the Royal Air Force.

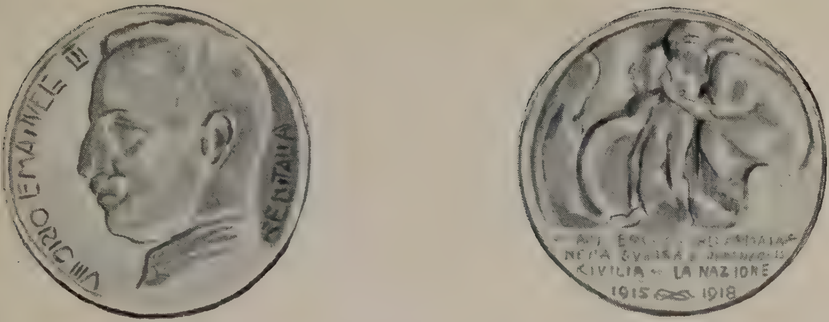
The Council, after consultation with Lieutenant-General the Earl Cavan, have selected the following units to receive these medals, as representatives of the British Military Forces which were engaged on the Italian Front:—

Northamptonshire Yeomanry.
Bucks Battalion, Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry.
1st Battalion Royal Welch Fusiliers.
Royal Artillery Mess, Woolwich.
Royal Engineer Mess, Chatham.
Honourable Artillery Company.
Royal Army Medical Corps Mess, Millbank Hospital.

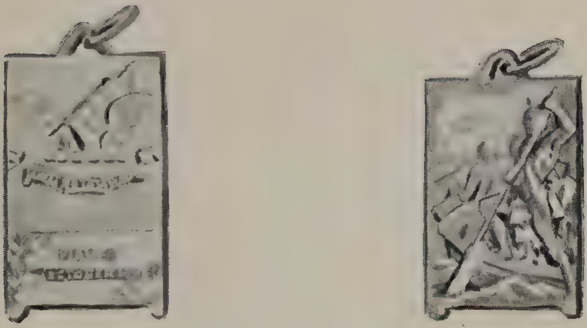
I am accordingly to transmit herewith a copy of the diploma which accompanied the medals, together with a translation of same, and to inform you that the medal will be forwarded to you forthwith by registered post. I am at the same time to request that you will be good enough to furnish a formal receipt at your earliest convenience.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
(Signed) H. J. CREEDY,

The Officer Commanding,
Honourable Artillery Company,
Armoury House,
Finsbury, E.C. 2."


VITTORIO EMANUELE III
RE D'ITALIA
LA NAZIONE
1915 1918

BRONZE MEDAL PRESENTED TO THE 2ND BATTALION HONOURABLE ARTILLERY COMPANY, BY HIS MAJESTY THE KING OF ITALY



MEDALLION PRESENTED BY THE ITALIAN GOVERNMENT TO ALL MEMBERS OF THE 2ND BATTALION HONOURABLE ARTILLERY COMPANY, IN COMMEMORATION OF THE CROSSING OF THE PIAVE, OCTOBER, 1918

The following is the translation of the diploma which accompanied the medal :

"THE NATIONAL COMMITTEE OF THE ARMY AND NAVY COMMEMORATIVE MEDAL, instituted in Rome with the object of offering to His Majesty the King of Italy, Vittorio Emanuel III, as Supreme Head of the Army and Navy, a large medal in gold, in memory of the War fought in the cause of Freedom and Civilization, presented this medal to the august Sovereign on the 10th December, 1919.

The National Committee has also offered a facsimile of the medal to all the Ships and Regiments which took part in the Great War, and each individual Italian soldier and sailor who distinguished himself on active service.

With the desire that this medal should also be a solemn emblem of distinction for the Armies and Navies of the Great and Valiant Allied Nations, the National Committee has decided to present to them reproductions of the same, as a token of the profound sentiments of fraternity by which it is animated.

This diploma, together with a facsimile in bronze of the medal, is presented to :—

The Honourable Artillery Company.

ROME, 28*th March*, 1920.

For the Executive Committee,

The President,

The President,

FEDERICO BETTONI.

L. PATIA."

After the capture of the island was complete, the British and Italian troops had to carry on the attack, cross the island and dislodge the enemy from his position on the far side of the river.

Crossing by a pontoon bridge, other units of the 7th Division attacked with the greatest success, and within a day or two prisoners were being taken in incredibly large numbers and the enemy were retreating in the direction of the River Tagliamento. The fighting during the week that followed is well described in the Rev. E. C. Crosse's book (*The Defeat of Austria*), but as the H.A.C. had comparatively little of this to undertake, it is not necessary to describe the advance in detail. By the afternoon of November 3rd, the 2nd Battalion H.A.C. was again in the front line on the banks of the Tagliamento, after some very arduous marching in the track of the retreating enemy.

On November 4th definite news came through that the armistice asked for by the Austrians had been concluded, and the Battalion soon received orders to retrace its steps from the Tagliamento towards the Piave. A succession of long marches during six days ended at Treviso, to which town many thousands of Austrian prisoners as well as liberated Italians had by this time been brought in various stages of misery. Here also was Sergt. A. T. Harris, who had a wonderful story to relate of the brief week he had spent in Austria. He had been taken by road and rail to a town which was in the hands of revolutionaries. These invited him to join their movement, and shot a number of Austrian soldiers who appeared unsympathetic towards the revolution. Harris temporized, very wisely, and in view of the state of chaos which prevailed he organized a plan to escape in the direction of Trieste. By the time he reached that town it was in Italian hands, and a passage to Venice was soon obtained, with the result that he was safely in Treviso within ten days or so of his capture on the Grave di Papadopoli.

At Treviso the Battalion entrained on November 14th for Tavernelle rail-head, and proceeded to billets at Montecchio Maggiore, a small town not far from Vicenza and lying at the foot of a hill on which stand two ruined castles, popularly but erroneously supposed to be the ancient homes of Romeo and Juliet. Here the regimental band returned to the Battalion after some weeks at Lake Garda and at Vicenza. Also welcome orders were received that military training was to be reduced to a minimum, and as another Royal inspection was decided upon—in which this time the H.A.C. was not required to take part—the Battalion, after a few days, moved a few miles away to Costalunga in order to make room at Montecchio for one of the units detailed for the review. Capt. Cooke was left behind as town major of Montecchio, and Capt. Robinson as Education Officer to the 22nd Brigade.

In less than a week, the G.O.C. 7th Division received instructions to detail a battalion to proceed to Austria, the Higher Command having decided that the occupation of the enemy's country should be an allied, rather than a purely Italian occupation. Gen. Shoubridge selected the H.A.C. for this honourable task, and on November 28th the Battalion entrained for the Tyrol, Major L. Wright with a small staff remaining at Montecchio, where a depôt was formed for dealing with leave men, reinforcements and supplies of all kinds.

The railway journey to the Tyrol proved of exceptional interest, the route passing Verona and following the course of the Adige, past the battlefields of the preceding years, to Trento, Bressanone, and thence by the Brenner Pass over the mountain range to Innsbruck. Lieut. England and Capt. Appleyard, R.A.S.C. (Supply Officer), preceded the Battalion by motor-car, but did not arrive any earlier at the place which proved to be the destination of the unit, namely Imst. Imst is a small town some 35 miles west of Innsbruck, and in peace time had apparently been a staging-place for tourists on their way to see the Ober-Ammergau Passion Play. The population of the town in the ordinary way would be about three thousand, but there are several good-sized hotels in the place, as well as a large technical school building, so that no difficulty was experienced in finding ample accommodation for the Battalion and the attached details. These included a small field hospital unit under the command of an old friend of the Battalion, Major C. O. Buckley, M.C., of the R.A.M.C., a field bakery section, and some supplies and transport personnel from the R.A.S.C., as well as the regimental band, never so essential as now. The Battalion was for certain purposes under the command of the Italian General commanding the 75th Divisione, and there were a few Alpini troops in Imst itself. Innsbruck and other towns in the neighbourhood were occupied by many thousands of Italian soldiers, and a detachment of French were at Schwaz, to the east of Innsbruck.

Imst is on high ground, and lies on the main road connecting Bavaria and Southern Germany with the North Tyrol. At the time of year, November, the whole country in the neighbourhood is snow-bound, and it did not take the H.A.C. long to discover that the inhabitants would not be likely to give any trouble, and that winter sports would " go with a swing." The Italian officers, one of whom, Lieut. Casati, was attached to the unit as Liaison Officer, kindly put the Battalion in the way of obtaining supplies of skis, toboggans and skates, and for about three months the Battalion enjoyed most delightful sport. To begin with, supplies were none too plentiful, as the authorities had been unable to estimate correctly the extreme poverty of local resources as regards meat and vegetables, and guards and duties—principally with the object of impressing the native Tyrolese—throughout made a great claim on the time of the N.C.O.'s and men. In particular there was a strong guard mounted at Imst railway station, which turned out on the approach of every train, and another in the neighbouring village of Torrenz, whence a view could be had over some miles of the main road from Bavaria. But these and other guards did not prevent frequent tobogganing practice down the long hilly road from Landeck—a road in which there were turnings to give the necessary spice of excitement if not actual danger to the inexpert. And there were several stretches of snow-bound pasture-land on which ski-ing could be indulged in, as well as a convenient little skating pond close to the principal billets.

On December 24th, Gen. Piva, Commander of the 3rd Raggrupamento, presented the Italian decorations recently awarded.

For Christmas, about 100 fine turkeys and other luxuries were bought in the neighbourhood of Montecchio and sent up on one of the weekly supply trains by Major Wright, and Major Snape succeeded in securing supplies of beer and other necessaries from Innsbruck. The festival was worthily celebrated, and on December 30th and 31st there took place two performances of a pantomime *Sandbag the Soldier*, specially written by Lieuts. A. A. Bland and J. N. Hart, in which nearly all the officers had parts. Mention must also be made of the useful Y.M.C.A. clubroom run specially for the Battalion by Mr. J. D. Jones.

By this time one main thought was dominating the minds of all ranks—a thought which can be summed up in the one blessed word "demobilization." The process started before the end of the year and continued rapidly throughout January and February, the regimental band being among the earlier parties to leave Imst. By March, the 2nd Battalion had ceased to exist. All demobilizable men had been released, and others had been attached to other units. The cadre, consisting of Capt. Bower with three other officers and 46 other ranks, reached London, without any kind of popular welcome or demonstration, on March 23rd, 1919, and was absorbed in the Reserve Battalion at Blackheath.

The following translated extracts from Austrian newspapers circulating in Imst convey tolerably well an idea of the attitude of the Tyrolese towards the H.A.C. and of the bearing of the Battalion :

EXTRACT FROM THE *Innsbrucker Nachrichter*, DECEMBER 9TH, 1918.
(*Translated.*)

"The English (the H.A.C. at Imst) are splendidly looked after—clean white wheaten bread, good quality meat, cheese even better than we get in peace-time. Only hay and wood are requisitioned. Italians and English behave excellently towards the inhabitants and are even friendly. When one has seen the degraded brutality with which Austrian officers and N.C.O.'s have treated their own and enemy peoples, and compares the behaviour of the Italians and English, those who have served under such Austrian commanders must be ashamed. . . . The English spend their spare time tobogganing. They have a strong military band which plays daily at the hall of the Eggerbrau hotel and on the verandah of the Hotel Post. The inhabitants have free admission to the concerts. . . . The relations between the people of the town and the occupying foreign troops are excellent, as the result of the excellent bearing of the latter."

EXTRACT FROM THE *Tiroler Doniger*, DECEMBER 10TH, 1918.
(*Translated.*)

THE FOREIGN SEASON IN THE NORTH TYROL.

" Often enough in quiet times has the Tyrol gazed down on Switzerland, at the Hotel Europa, and envied the peaceful neighbouring land, the crowd of strangers who enlivened it in the depth of winter. To-day the Tyrol has not cause for complaint in this respect ; the strangers swarm in our valleys and now for the first time the much-desired English have come and in strong companies. We might have desired the visit to have been made in other fashion, but we must allow that the behaviour of the uninvited guests is blameless and admirable. It is well worth a trip to Imst. Already at the station life takes on interest from the sight of the well-grown, slender boys in their practical khaki uniforms, for Imst is full of English soldiers. It is like a practical demonstration of national characteristics—on the one hand, the little sturdy Alpini with raven black hair, dark piercing eyes and well-formed aquiline noses, and on the other the English with clear water-blue eyes and straight noses. The Italians all have something passionate and pathetic about them ; the English show self-assurance and cool self-control, but are naturally vivacious. If one looks an Englishman in the face, he smiles and tries to open up a conversation. They are beyond everything true children of the great City of London. They take pride in their regiment, the Honourable Artillery Company of London, indicated by the letters H.A.C. Many understand Italian, for they have already been a year with the Italian forces and fought on the Piave, the Montello and on the Asiago Mountains. The Italians themselves speak with respect of the behaviour of their friends in khaki. One must watch the military discipline of the English to know what militarism really is. As the tall fellows are bright and gentle outside the service, so are they earnest and strict amongst themselves in service. Watch the inspection of the guard in the Town Square. The troops stand in the frozen snow ; they have a long time to wait until the Captain with his Lieutenants and N.C.O.'s appear. A sinewy, typical sporting figure, easy in his movements and displaying his hard training in every motion, the officer takes post in front of his men. A short sharp command, and the troops stand as though carved out of bronze, absolutely motionless. The officer passes step by step along the front with composed face ; he examines every single man down to the smallest detail, the poise of the cap and the speck of dust upon a button—nothing escapes his searching gaze. After the front is finished, the rear is examined—the haversack inspected and finally the rifle. ‘ Fix bayonets.’ The N.C.O. in front gives with raised hand the signal. The old Kaiser-jägger near me cannot conceal his admiration of this drill. Before the Hotel Post, the Eggerbrau and the Golden Lamb stand sentries. There one Englishman alone, here on one side of the door an Englishman, on the other side an Italian of the Alpini. From the distance an officer approaches. The Italian presents arms—a short quick motion as is customary amongst us. Quite otherwise the Englishman ; he springs one pace forward, raises the rifle to his shoulder, strikes it with his hand so that the wood resounds, down again with his hand and springs back, his legs held stiffly together, a performance similar to that done by the tall soldiers of the great super-prince in Potsdam. The officer for whom the token of honour was intended is already ten paces past before the man has finished his task. He performs it with such faultless precision that one would believe he was a wire doll worked by inward clockwork. A military service and a drill such as neither we ourselves nor yet a Prussian Guard Regiment have known.

The English feel well towards us. They make no secret of the fact that the Tyrol pleases them better than Italy; before all else, it is cleaner here than in Italy—the land without closets. The Austrians are sympathetic towards them, in spite of the fact that we gave them enough to do on the south front, but each single man differentiates plainly between the Austrian and the German, who is still to him unaltered ‘ the Hun.’ With obvious envy our modest home-comers admire the outfit of the English. What equipment ! Over the uniform of splendid wool they wear, instead of a mantle, an armless leather vest lined with fur. How miserable and badly equipped we had to send our brave soldiers into the field. And even then they bade defiance for more than four years to an overpowering enemy and also to these English. It was a useless, hopeless undertaking ; the men who caused our people to bleed have deserved hell for themselves, but that which the individual man has actually performed in this war under unspeakable privations remains without parallel for all times. But without parallel also for all time, alas, are the revolutions which took place within a few hours—the revolutions which taught our heroes to forget and despise their heroism. With terrible folly, our leaders provoked a war which has wantonly squandered material, ruined a noble people, and brought about a downfall which has not only destroyed a very old State, but at the same time has enslaved millions of men.”

Thus, after four and a half years of varied experiences, which included some spells of real history-making, the career of the 2nd Battalion of the ancient Regiment came to a close. The

Battalion had proved itself worthy of the Regiment itself and of the famous 7th Division of which for nearly two and a half years it had formed a part. And of the thousands who at one time or another belonged to the unit, it is safe to affirm that all the survivors can look back for the remainder of their lives with some justifiable pride on the record of things accomplished.

THE SIEGE BATTERY

CHAPTER I

THE YPRES FRONT

THE Siege Battery of the Honourable Artillery Company was a new formation during the war. It had, therefore, in a sense, to create its own history on the battlefield. Yet its connection with the ancient Company was throughout of the greatest value. Its members were of a certain uniform type, inclined to comradeship with one another ; and the Battery had behind it the advantages of the old *esprit de corps* and the old tradition. These we endeavoured to maintain in our labours abroad ; and while the record of our doings is similar to that of other siege batteries, there lies, beneath the events narrated, a unity of life which was, perhaps, our peculiar characteristic.

The extensive use of siege artillery was a development of the war. To destroy trenches, " pill-boxes," strong points, hundreds of new batteries had to be called into being. The 6-inch howitzer was a particularly important instrument. With a long range (10,000 yards) and a powerful 100-lb. shell, it was, for all its 76 hundredweight, easily drawn by a " four-wheel drive,"[1] and easily moved and worked by half a dozen—on occasion, even by two—men. In the summer of 1916 many members of the H.A.C. were taking commissions in the Royal Garrison Artillery, and Lord Denbigh suggested to the War Office that it would be well to raise a Siege Battery in the H.A.C. itself. The proposal was welcomed, and some eighty men were, in November, selected as the nucleus of the H.A.C. (309) Siege Battery, Major A. J. Edmondson being in command. The full complement (about 140) was gradually made up ; five months' training followed in various camps—Headquarters, Ewshott, Bordon, Aldershot, Lydd, Codford—and on April 26th, 1917, the Battery with its four 6-inch howitzers and equipment, landed at Le Havre, and on May 4th went up the line, as one of the five batteries comprised in the 88th Heavy Artillery Group.

---

[1] Lorries constructed specially for hauling guns, in such a way that the rear wheels as well as the front exert a direct pull on the guns.

It was near Poperinghe that we detrained on May 5th, and soon we were marching along the famous Poperinghe–Ypres road. We passed through Vlamertinghe, and we were nearing Ypres when the enemy started his nightly strafe of the road. It was our initiation into active warfare. With considerable celerity we obeyed the orders shouted down to us to take shelter in the trenches and cellars near the road, and we sustained no casualties. The position we were to hold in Ypres was one out of which three other batteries had in turn been shelled. Satisfactory, therefore, was it to find that the dug-outs allotted to us were of considerable strength. Two, the " Walker " dug-outs, on the left, occupied by " C " and " D " Subs.,[1] had extraordinary thick walls—layers of concrete enclosing four feet of earth—and were proof against all but very big shells. Originally they were inside the ruins of an old building, but these had gradually fallen away, leaving the whitish concrete uncamouflaged, a good mark for the Boche. Twice while we occupied them he dropped 5.9's right on them, but thanks to their splendid stability the shells did no more than break the outer layer of concrete, and we quickly made good the damage by dropping flints into the cavities and hardening them together with mortar. The other dug-outs, occupied by " A " and " B " Subs., at the rear right of the position, were not quite so strong in structure, but very strong by position ; they were built in the cellar space of an old convent hall, known familiarly to us as the " Baronial Hall." Of the roof only a few beams remained, but much of the wall still stood, and sheltered our dug-outs, which themselves were built of elephant iron[2] strengthened with rubble and several layers of sand-bags. The four guns were placed in the garden of the convent, each being camouflaged under a framework of corrugated iron, on which brick rubble was thrown, so that, seen from an aeroplane, they resembled the neighbouring ruins.

It was on May 10th that we fired our first shot, and soon we were steadily engaged in heavy firing, in preparation, it was understood, for some big attack of ours that was impending. Once or twice a day all four gun-teams would be turned out, to send off any number from twenty to one hundred rounds per gun ; and often, in the hours near midnight, our Battery would join with apparently every other battery in the town, in a short, sharp bombardment, intended to interfere with the enemy's arrangements, and particularly with his transport behind the lines.

---

[1] A 4-gun siege battery is divided into two sections, right and left, which in turn consist each of two sub-sections (" Subs."), one for each gun. A 6-gun battery has an additional section, the centre. When at full strength there are about eighteen gunners in each Sub. Officers, batmen, signallers, observers, cooks, a sanitary expert, *et hoc genus omne*, bring the total personnel of a 4-gun battery up to 137, of a 6-gun to 180.

[2] Very strong, curved strips of corrugated iron.

Observation of the effects of artillery shooting is generally secured from a special Observation Post (O Pip) some thousands of yards in front of the guns. Our very first shoot was a "calibration" shoot—a shoot, that is, to test the guns, and discover, by observing the bursts, what discrepancy there was between their nominal and their actual efficiency. On this occasion the O.P. was "Hussar Farm," in front of St. Jean. Various other O.P.'s were used from Ypres, O.P.'s with picturesque names, but in unhealthy situations—Haslar House, Hellfire Corner (a concrete erection that a Boche O.K.[1] once rudely shook, along with its inmates) and Paradise Alley, which was in our front line trenches. We were firing on German trenches in those days ; sometimes we sent four hundred shells over in a steady stream on a strip of trenches many yards long. One trench in particular, "Caliban Trench," must have been practically obliterated, if we could judge from the heaps of debris that were flung up in the air. But undoubtedly the most interesting shoot was one, observed by the Major from a sap-head in front of our trenches, on a fortified shell-crater. It was some fifty yards to the left of the sap-head, so naturally he started the Battery shooting well to the left, and gradually brought the bursts right up to the crater—a rather eerie proceeding, guiding them so near to one's self : they sounded, of course, just like Boche shells roaring through the air and bursting close enough to damage one, friends as they were, if one exposed one's self. While ranging, the Major saw a Boche crawl into a crater, on some errand or other, and he then put a round into the crater. Poor Boche ! However, the enemy were not long in retaliating. They began to strafe with "pipsqueaks," the observing party had to retreat to the trench, and the Major had to stop smoking, his pipe having been knocked out of his mouth by a shell splinter. Other shoots were observed from aeroplanes ; these generally began at dawn and lasted for some hours, the observer signalling down corrections to us until we were well on the target.

---

[1] That is, of course, a shell right on the target.

Life in Ypres, as everyone knows, was life amidst ruins and debris, but it had, at the beginning, the interest of novelty. Nor, for the first few days, did the enemy treat us with undue dislike. We were included, of course, in his "area-strafes," and some of his shots at a 60-pounder battery in our rear fell on us, Gnr. Mould, the first of our men to be hit, being wounded from one of these on May 11th. Soon, however, he appeared to be definitely acquainted with our position ; his aeroplanes or balloons had doubtless seen our flashes at one time or another. A twenty minutes' bombardment one day was soon succeeded by a continuous bombardment, which left us imprisoned in the dug-outs from seven in the morning till four in the afternoon.

Whit-Sunday, May 27th, was another day of strafe. The enemy was shelling in the early morning, and as the men were getting up, a shell hit the wall of the old hall. Immediately a cry was heard outside, and Corpl. Brownsill and others rushed out to give help. Bdr. Heller, the medical orderly, was already on the spot, merely in his shirt, supporting a figure covered with brick-dust. It was Burningham, the limber-gunner, who had been out, in his conscientious way, attending to his limber, and was badly wounded and unconscious. They carried him along to the dressing-station in the prison, where he died an hour afterwards. For most of that day the Boche kept up his fire. The next day was quieter, but on the 29th, in the evening, the Boche shelled us again, damaged "A" gun, and set fire to the old convent building which had served as an ammunition dump. The 1200 cartridges and the fused shells had to be moved from the burning building—a ticklish job, but safely accomplished.

On the following Sunday, June 3rd, we were firing morning and afternoon ; unfortunately, an enemy balloon was up, and their guns got on us as soon as we started the afternoon shoot. A shell dropped outside "D" Sub. dug-out, wounding Gnrs. Trice and Earley, who were inside, and Barratt, who was shaving, outside. Earley died next day. Group were advised of the situation, but answered that the shoot we were engaged on was an important one, and must be continued, so our men had to stick on the one gun still in action. After some time a near shell killed Gnr. T. H. Green and wounded two or three other men.

Thus was our apprenticeship to active warfare being served. Such losses, such strain, were inevitable, yet not therefore the easier to be borne. Ordinarily, indeed, a battery in a position known to the enemy—its guns knocked out one by one, its stores blown up—would have been removed to another site; but our position, being the most advanced held by any siege battery in the section, was a particularly valuable one, and we were required to retain it until the great Messines attack should be made. It was on June 7th that that took place, and though Messines lies well to the south, our attack extended along the Wytschaete Ridge to the point of the Ypres Salient, and the batteries in Ypres had to fire during the night to occupy the attention of the enemy in front of the town; so we used our one available gun in the bombardment. The splendid British success, however, gave us in Ypres no relief; rather, the enemy seemed determined to shell Ypres even more heavily than before. Yet for our Battery respite was soon to come. A new position had been assigned us well away from Ypres; an advance party had already been at work on gun-pits and dug-outs, and on June 11th, with the enemy dropping shells about the road in his accustomed manner, we moved away from the tormented city to the quiet country round the Château des Trois Tours.

It was a splendid change. The graceful, spacious château, rising a quarter of a mile from the Vlamertinghe–Brielen road, the dark wood amidst which it stood, the level green of the meadows, bespangled with buttercups, charmed eyes accustomed only to the arid desolation of Ypres; and our satisfaction was not lessened by the fact that there was no hostile fire on all this area. We could enjoy, for the time, the sunshine of June, and bathe undisturbed in the little lake in front of the château. Still, if strain had been the distinctive mark of the five weeks in Ypres, hard labour is what always stands in our memories of Trois Tours. From six in the morning till nine or ten at night, in a seven-day week, men were toiling away sand-bagging dug-outs, track-making, even laying a Decauville railway line. From one of our achievements we gained some fame—the camouflage which was spread over the whole length from the road to the wood, four to six feet wide, and broadening out, of course, over the actual gun position. And in "shell humping" feats were accomplished which deserve mention even now. The shoots in the salient were generally long ones, and at Trois Tours shells were brought up, 500 to 1000 at a time, each of them a hundred pounds in weight and each having to be carried by hand from the lorry on the roadside to the position, a distance of at least two hundred yards. Sometimes we were detailed for work outside our own Battery. It was when working at a big shell dump a little way from Trois Tours that Gnr. Brock was wounded and Gnr. Clark blown over a hedge by a shell bursting near. Others of our men had a laborious and dangerous task on July 16th, when they formed part of an R.G.A. contingent sent forward to dig in a cable that was being laid a mile beyond the Yser Canal.

Up to near the end of June we had not a single day's rest since coming up the line ; but the pace was exhausting, and the arrival of the first reinforcing draft on June 17th enabled the system to be established by which, in future, a score of men were released from duty each day. Every man, therefore, had one day free in eight or nine, and this we usually spent in a visit to Poperinghe, rolling down, in a lorry, along the well-remembered Pop. road, and then with a bath and a good meal, forgetting for a few hours the hardships of life up the line.

Our guns, which had gone away for repairs, were at length brought up, at the end of June, and we were soon busy neutralizing enemy batteries in the Poelcapelle area. Sometimes we were firing at a slow rate of fire (about eight rounds per hour for each gun) for twenty-four hours, and what the enemy suffered may be illustrated by one report that came through —that at first the aerial photograph showed one gun knocked out, but on further developing it was found that the other three were also knocked out (the range being over 7000 yards).

Earl Haig's report for these days puts such work in its proper perspective. " A definite aerial offensive," he says, " had been launched, and the effective work of our airmen once more enabled our batteries to carry out successfully a methodical and comprehensive artillery programme. So effective was our counter-battery work that the enemy commenced to withdraw his guns to places of greater security."

It may be mentioned that at night a practice was adopted here which was not employed at any other position. The guns were as usual laid on the S.O.S. line, and, in addition, the cartridges were inserted and the lanyard hooked on. If therefore a call came through, the man on guard, on his way to arouse the sleeping gunners, would run rapidly along, pulling off all four guns—perturbing, on his own, those Boches thousands of yards away, who suddenly found four big bursts taking place amongst them.

Meanwhile the enemy had become active over our once peaceful stretch of land. Some big guns had come up near us, a 12-inch railway-mounted, for a time, as well as another 6-inch battery, and these apparently were spotted by the Boche. The wood was subject to spasmodic bursts of fire all the time, some of the great trees were uprooted, and now and then a shell fell into the lake. One big shoot, indeed, Fritz had on our guns. It was on July 15th, a day when, as our spotter[1] noticed, his balloons were particularly well placed for observing us, and he appears to have seen our flashes, for after we had sent off a few rounds, over his came. He corrected his first shots, and got well on our position. Our men cleared to the wood, and from there observed the strafe. It was splendid shooting—not a burst on the wood side of the railway. Some two hundred rounds Fritz put over ; he knocked out our "D" gun, and cut up the position ; then he closed, as if he had finished with the Battery, and he never repeated the performance.

The great offensive of July 31st was now due—that blow which was to have taken us well beyond Passchendaele Ridge and on to Roulers and the level plain of Flanders, but which, ruined by the weather, gave us little more than a few thousand yards of damnable shell holes. "Zero"[2] hour was 3.50 a.m., and promptly at that moment the mighty cannonade roared forth ; and by six o'clock prisoners were passing down the road, and all seemed going well. But the enemy determinedly counter attacked—and the weather broke up. Rain began to fall in the afternoon and continued all through the night and all the next day. Our own forward move, planned for the 31st, had to be postponed. At length, on August 2nd, tractors took the guns up to a new, though temporary position, Essex Farm, a comparatively short distance in advance of Trois Tours. Here, in a dreary field, we spent a dismal eight days —days of heavy shooting, persistent rain, but happily with only one or two minor casualties. On August 9th we made another move forward, crossing the Yser Canal by Bridge 4, and placing the guns in another damp field, Burnt Farm. Our positions now and during the rest of the year were in typical "salient" country. Unsightly dug-outs, waterlogged trenches, shell holes, small, great and monstrous, and ragged camouflage took the eye everywhere ; a few forlorn bushes and stumps of trees feebly maintaining the illusion that this damp waste had once been a fertile countryside. The salient seared the senses, if not the heart. In one quarter or another the burst of shells was, of course, always to be seen. At Burnt Farm we were, unfortunately, situated near a cross-roads, a big R.E. dump, and a much-used Decauville line, and in Oulsnam, Fogden and Bannister we lost good comrades. One of our aeroplane shoots now was so successful that the Brigadier-General rang up and congratulated us. We dropped on the target almost at once —indeed, in ranging we got three O.K.'s and a dozen Y.'s (next to O.K.'s) ; and then, the satisfied aeroplane leaving us, we proceeded to put three hundred rounds on the battery.

---

[1] Man detailed for observing and reporting approach of enemy aeroplanes.
[2] The hour of an assault.

On August 16th, the second stage of the offensive on which Langemarck was captured, took place, and, as a result, on the night of the 20th we were at length enabled to move forward to our definitive position, Turco Farm, on the lower slope of Pilckem Ridge, and here we remained a couple of months. The advance towards Passchendaele was not proving an easy matter, and lengthy preparation was necessary before each attack. We were doing continual counter battery work from Turco—work which contributed to the ultimate result, but which had little of the picturesque in it. Shells came constantly over from the enemy we never saw, for Turco was as disadvantageously situated as Burnt Farm, near an important road and an avenue of tall tree stumps through which ran a duck-board track. One shell bursting on a dug-out on September 7th killed three of our comrades. On September 19th Gnr. Fitness was killed and three or four men wounded, and a few nights after Major Edmondson and several men were gassed.

Our long stay at Turco enabled us to form a complete settlement here. Dug-outs—low erections of sandbag walls and elephant-iron roofs—appeared in separate rows that bore attractive names, such as "The Avenue," and "Sea View" ; and to them, as indeed to the dug-outs in the roots of trees at Trois Tours, we returned for rest when our guns were moved far forward. On September 12th the Battery went for four days' rest to Millain—a boon appreciated beyond words by men who, coming fresh from England, had now been for four months continuously in action.

The capture of Poelcapelle on October 4th, and a further advance on the 9th, allowed of our guns going forward some twelve hundred yards to a position known as Newsome's House, near the Kempton Park Corner Road junction. Just off the road, on the left, was an old pill-box, which we took over, along with two objectionable dug-outs, "The Chicken Run" and "The Tin Hat," under the lee of it. The guns and the other dug-outs were a hundred yards from the other side of the road, in an open field. Along the left of our position ran a light railway, up which chattering negroes brought us thousands of shells ; and various duck-board tracks led through the level desolation to the front line trenches. The land was greener and slightly less cut up than at Turco, and our stay there was perhaps less trying. The enemy never concentrated fire on us here, but we were, of course, included in his frequent area strafes, which drove us either to a flank or into dug-outs for such protection as they afforded (one man was in a little annexe to one when a shell came over and blew up the main structure). A long area-strafe took place during the afternoon of October 16th, and two of our men, Gnrs. Cherry and Maylam, making their way down the road when the strafe had apparently finished, were killed by a late shot.

Minor operations against Passchendaele Ridge were continued by our Army during October and November, and we were generally called to take our part in the zero strafes. Particularly does the attack of October 26th stand out. It had been preceded by a day or two's heavy bombardment, and on the day itself—the inevitable wet, gloomy day—we were firing from 5.45 a.m. until the evening. We heard very good reports of the operations, though it appeared later that in front of us the waterlogged ground had held up our men ; on our right the Canadians advanced along the Ravebeek. Fritz sent over plenty of H. Vics[1] during the day, and one of our officers, Lieut. Sheppard, was wounded in the leg. Unhappily he succumbed in hospital to the effects of the wound and shock.

Our first decorations were now gained. Capt. Knox received the Military Cross and Sergt. Tansley the Military Medal for having extinguished, under shell fire, camouflage that had caught alight. Similar awards were made to Mr. Edmondson and Corpl. Woodcock, who, with others of our men, had gone out during an area strafe to carry some wounded Labour Company men to a dressing-station along the road. It was at this time that Major Edmondson left the Battery, his eyes being affected by gas ; Capt. Knox succeeded him as O.C. On October 31st the Earl of Denbigh, Colonel of the H.A.C., accompanied by Sir Lucas Tooth, visited Turco and addressed the men there.

Another attack in this area was now being planned, and in order that we might help effectively in it, we were ordered early in November to secure a new position. One was accordingly chosen about a mile forward, and working parties went up there daily. But after a time it was seen to be untenable ;

---

[1] Shells from "high velocity," long-range guns.

we were driven off it day after day, and when we returned in the morning would find shell holes around and in the gun-pits themselves. Another spot, therefore, was selected, beyond the Steenbeck, and indeed beyond the Langemarck–St. Julien road, a move which resulted in our being again the most forward siege battery on this sector of the salient ; there was, in fact, a 4.5 battery behind us, and a 60-pounder to our left rear. On our left stood a long line of shattered skeletons of trees, which marked where ran, in a somewhat deep gully, the little stream of the Lekkeboterbekke, dismal and encumbered with debris. Beyond the stream the ground rose slightly, while, limiting the dreariness in front of us, could be dimly seen the higher land around Westroosebeke, the extension of the Passchendaele Ridge. To this position, known variously as Hannixbeek Farm and Dog's Body, the two guns that were to represent us here were drawn on November 25th by teams of horses —the only occasion on which horses were employed by us for this service. The guns had now to be hauled by human labour from the roadside to the position, a distance of at least two hundred yards over ground pitted with big shell holes and along the middle of which ran a Decauville railway whose raised track presented a tremendous obstacle. (Three and a half tons is the weight of a 6-inch howitzer.) A temporary plank road had to be made over part of the ground to be traversed, while over the latter half strong wooden troughs, specially constructed for this occasion, were used. Even with a Labour Company to help us, it took us two full days to accomplish this task, and when at length it was done we appreciated the congratulations of the Brigade Colonel, who said he had never seen siege guns in such a position before.

So clayey and soft was the soil here that we had to lay down gun platforms of a special kind. It would not have been sufficient to place, as usual, strong planks on the ground ; we had first to sink fascines in it, throw road metal on the intervening spaces, and on this surface rest a double-deck platform, well nailed together, of beech slabs. Similarly, for trail supports, we had to drive in a quarter-circle of seven-foot stakes, in which we interwove some more fascines.

We reckoned Hannixbeek a very lucky position. The first time we opened fire, on November 28th, we had not sent over five rounds before the enemy placed a salvo about our guns, the prelude to a fifty minutes' heavy bombardment ; he repeated this treatment every few days ; he blew up our cookhouse and our duck-board tracks ; one time after another we lay in the dug-out while the earth rocked, and our candles were blown out with near bursts ; yet, during the whole month of our occupation, we had not a single casualty.

We had taken up so advanced a position as Hannixbeek in anticipation of an attack to be made on the night of December 1st/2nd. This was duly made, and we fired in it, but unfortunately it met but with little success. We retained the position, however, and fired (but not too frequently, as we could often be observed) on batteries, and at night on roads, our " arc of fire " extending from Stadendreef almost to Passchendaele itself, but our chief activity centring round Westroosebeke.

It was at Hannixbeek that it was first found possible in our Battery for gun-teams to work in two reliefs—forty-eight hours on and off in turn for each man. The period on duty might be one of almost uninterrupted work and strain ; but this could be well endured now that we were free from all demands on our strength in the alternate two days and nights.

Yet, after eight months of practically continuous action in the Ypres Salient, that most terrible of all battlefields, we had earned our right to a real rest, and this was now to be given us. We handed over the Hannixbeek position on December 21st to 5 Siege Battery, spent a dull Christmas, scattered about our three old positions, and then, on December 28th, moved to Clifford Camp, near Proven, a few miles west of Poperinghe. This was our headquarters for nearly five weeks—a delightfully easy time. Most men spent two or three weeks there, being employed for the rest of this period near the old positions, digging gun-pits along Admiral's Road and near Salvation Corner. These were far behind the line now, but their value was proved a few weeks later when the enemy forced the evacuation of Passchendaele and a rear line had to be taken up. Before this happened, however, we had left the salient for good.

CHAPTER II

THE SIEGE BATTERY

THE RETREAT AND THE PAUSE, MARCH–AUGUST, 1918

ON February 9th we looked for the last time on the familiar positions, Trois Tours, Turco and Newsome's, entrained at Poperinghe, disembarked on the 11th at Abbeville, and after a lorry ride of some eight miles found ourselves at the Fifth Army Artillery School at Sailly-Flibeaucourt. Here we remained for nearly six weeks. Though we were, in the military sense, still on rest, we did steady manual work and military exercise here. On February 6th we became a 6-gun Battery, being reinforced by the arrival from England of some fifty men to form a new " Section."

Our stay at Sailly was abruptly ended by the great German offensive of March, 1918.

It was on March 21st that the Germans commenced their tremendous onslaught on the British line ; and, hurriedly called into action, we found ourselves on the evening of March 22nd rolling forth with our long column—six guns attached to their four-wheel drives, and thirteen other lorries—along the road to the front. We passed through Amiens early next morning, and at Villers-Bretonneux, a score of miles further on, it was judged advisable to dump our spare kit ; the village was later captured by the Germans and we saw none of our belongings again. All through that day we travelled eastwards —a fine, sunny day, but in the pitiable groups of refugees pushing their scanty goods along the road, and in the deserted countryside, we saw the ominous shadow of the advance that it was our part to help in stemming. For some hours the Battery wandered about in a way that vividly illustrated the pressure the enemy was exerting. Our Brigade Headquarters had been at Villers-Faucon, but had successively been withdrawn to Bassu and Cléry. Major Knox, who had found them at Bassu, brought us instructions to take up a position in that village, and he then returned in order to maintain communications with Brigade. Soon, however, a dispatch rider came from him, with instructions that we should now proceed to Cléry. But by this time Cléry, like Bassu, was in the hands of the Germans. Capt. Chattey, therefore, took the responsibility of turning us to the left off the high road, and towards Cappy. We spent an hour or two at Cappy, and, while there, learned from fugitives how 109, a sister battery, to which a draft party of our own men had been temporarily attached, had been overwhelmed on that fatal morning of the 21st, sustained many casualties, and lost all its forward guns. Whither were we to go from Cappy? Major Knox and the Battery for some time could not find one another, but at length, near midnight, we received orders from him to take up a position in Hem Wood. So we set off again, being probably the last siege battery to cross the Somme at Cappy before the bridge was blown up, rumbled along the country roads, and about two o'clock on the morning of Sunday, the 24th, finally took up a position, not at Hem, but at Curlu Corner, for, half an hour before, we had been transferred from the 47th to the 6th Brigade, with a corresponding change of location.

This was the second night in which we had had no rest, and we were very weary as we toiled in the moonlight at the guns. At dawn tanks clanked past us in dozens, retreating down the road. Then at six we started firing, helping to keep up a curtain of fire about Cléry, from which the enemy was known to be advancing. Of him, however, there was as yet no sign, and as long columns of infantrymen marched past us up that road on that sunny Sabbath morning, we began to hope that our front was, after all, becoming stabilized. But at about half-past ten came the hurried order to retreat, and even as we were hauling the guns on to the road, the enemy's first shells came, with longer and longer range, towards us. We got away, however, without damage; found ourselves in a long, involved stream of traffic of all descriptions; and at about half-past three in the afternoon pulled the guns into position on a narrow cross road near Maricourt. We sent some shells over on the same area as before; then, at five, came another peremptory order of withdrawal. Quickly we were travelling down the road again to take up a position near the Plateau rail-head. But we did not fire a single shot from here; almost immediately we had to limber up again, and, proceeding down the Maricourt–Bray road, we took up our fourth and last position of the day in the yard of Bronfay Farm.

Here at last we obtained a few hours' sleep, though each gun in turn fired during the night on the exits from Maricourt. During the next day, too, we fired fairly continuously. As is shown in Earl Haig's dispatch, the district around Bray was evacuated through a mistake. In fact, our men were preparing their beds for this, the second night, at this position, when at ten o'clock they received sudden orders to retire. Fused shells were rapidly fired off ; others left ; cartridges were destroyed. Need there was of haste, for within an hour, as we learned afterwards, a tank was in action on the spot where our guns, with their range of ten thousand yards, had been. It was Major Knox's intention that the guns should be placed at Morlancourt. A message to this effect reached Lieut. Edmondson, who took two guns off to this village ; through a strenuous night the teams toiled here. But the other two guns had dropped behind ; Mr. Glover, who was with them, did not receive the message, nor during these night-hours could the route taken by the guns in front be observed. They halted, therefore, on the main Bray–Corbie road for the night, and in the morning a fresh message from the Major having now arrived, the guns moved on again to Laviéville, whither Lieut. Edmondson's two guns followed them a little later. On the journey the Battery sustained its first casualty in the retreat ; a German aeroplane swooped down until only fifty yards from the lorries, turned a machine gun upon them, and Gnr. Pollack was killed in his sleep.

Laviéville stands on high ground half a mile from the great Amiens–Albert road. The retreat in our sector had now definitely stopped ; an order had been issued on the night of March 27th that at all costs the line of the Ancre was to be held, and, as one consequence, a concentration of artillery had taken place in this area. Laviéville soon became suspect to the enemy ; he flung numbers of shells upon it, and, one by one, our guns had to be shifted further from the village. But, indeed, the whole district was shelled from time to time, and we had to find what refuge we could in the great holes that the French dig on the side of their roads for drainage purposes. Men were killed and wounded nearly every day. On March 29th Major Knox was wounded in the ankle, and had to go to England, Capt. Chattey temporarily taking command of the Battery.

Of course we ourselves were not idle ; we fired at all times of the day and night. Happily it was not often now that we engaged in the long shoots of Ypres days ; it was "bursts of fire" that we sent over, mainly on roads.

Our targets lay in the zone south of Albert, particularly round by Dernancourt and Morlancourt, which the Boche now occupied.

Early in April it became known to the authorities that the enemy was planning an attack in the Villers-Bretonneux sector, and it was accordingly ordered that several artillery brigades should contribute one battery each for work in that area. Ours was the Battery selected in the 6th Brigade, and as a consequence we were transferred to the 27th Brigade, and moved on April 5th from Laviéville, across the Albert–Amiens road, to a position near Bonnay.

For good work in the past strenuous fortnight, the Military Medal was awarded to Sergt. Bishop, Corpl. Bird, the head of our staff of observers, and W. W. Green, our dispatch rider.

At Bonnay we had quite a delightful time for over a fortnight. Four of our guns lay on a quiet country lane running through the marshy, well-wooded valley of the Ancre ; the other two, those of the centre section, were by a hill, a mile to our rear. We were screened from observation, other than aeroplane, by a long ridge on the further side of the little valley, and though we ourselves fired continually, the enemy retaliated not at all, and life amidst verdure and sunshine seemed thoroughly tolerable—until one night and day, April 23rd/24th. On the evening of the 23rd we were bombed by Gothas flying along towards Amiens ; Gnr. Macfarlane was wounded in the arm, and Gnr. Downes near the base of the spine. None could have been cooler than these two were, " Mac " preserving strength of will to direct us even though he was growing weak in body, while Downes stood by, almost with a laugh, waiting until his wound could be dressed. Mac recovered ; Downes died in hospital two months later.

We had but a few hours' sleep after this misfortune, when, about three o'clock, we were rudely awakened by the burst of shells all along the valley. The long-threatened attack was taking place, and for three hours the whole area was subjected to a heauy bombardment Lieut. Rawe was mortally wounded, another officer gassed, and several men wounded. Our guns continued firing throughout the whole period, though for much of the time the men had to work in gas masks. The good work this day was later recognized by the bestowal of Military Medals on Sergt. Seton, and Moss, a signalling bombardier, to whose cool doggedness in repairing broken lines it was chiefly due that, all through this day of strafe, we were enabled to maintain our communications with Brigade.

It was a renewal of the great Boche push to Amiens that had been attempted this April 24th. Our commanders knew that this was in prospect, and on the fateful morning, British counter-preparations actually started twenty minutes before the Boche attacked at 3 (our own fire being directed on three woods, Vaire, Hamel and Bois de l'Accroche, in which he was massing his troops). However, the vigour of the enemy assault, aided by his employment of tanks, which moved up unobserved under cover of mist, carried Villers-Bretonneux. There he remained during the day, unable to advance further, and subjected to heavy artillery fire, and at 10 in the evening British and Australian troops, advancing from both flanks, brilliantly recaptured the village.

The official account of this action, issued on the 25th, contained a paragraph of considerable interest to us.

> " Our infantry are full of praise for the work of the heavy artillery yesterday. They state on several occasions the heavy artillery barrage was their sole protection, and a very substantial proportion of their success is due to the work of the ' Heavies.' Prisoners testify to the deadly effect of the heavy artillery barrages and the counter-preparation."

So the Boche was frustrated once again. How threatening, however, had been his advance may be judged from the fact that during the morning of the 24th our Major received instructions to select another rear position, to be occupied in case Corbie was taken and our valley enfiladed. The Boche appears to have brought up heavy guns particularly for this attack, and to have withdrawn them when it failed. Certainly our later days at Bonnay were almost as peaceful as our earlier. On April 30th we returned to our old Brigade, the 47th, and pulled out from Bonnay and its valley of broken peace.

On April 9th Major Spooner joined us, from 210 Siege Battery, and he remained in charge of our Battery for the rest of the war.

The attack of April 24th was the final important enemy effort in our sector, and there was now something of a lull in the fighting until our own great offensive started on August 8th. Our Battery felt the benefit almost at once, for, leaving Bonnay on April 30th, we passed well beyond Amiens to Bourdon, and, four days after, went on to Gorenflos, where for nearly three weeks we had a royal time.

The period that followed was hardly more strenuous. The centre section, indeed, with their two guns, went into action along the Amiens–Albert road as early as May 8th, and the rest of the Battery followed them on May 19th, but on the 23rd all were withdrawn a few miles back to the village of Querrieu, where for three weeks we occupied a "reserve" position; the guns, that is to say, were kept fully ready for action, but there would be no action unless the enemy advanced considerably. As a matter of fact, it was thought possible that he might attempt to do so, and the Battery were given orders, in case he did break through, to be ready to move to positions at St. Gratien, and further back still to Rainneville.

But he made no such attempt, and our life at Querrieu, whose beautiful little lakes afforded delightful bathing facilities, would have been thoroughly restful but for the frequent bombing and H. Vic. strafes inflicted on the village. For the enemy had by now developed to a fine art the practice of shelling our back areas. It was not over-accurate shooting, but casualties sometimes resulted, and on June 16th we had to deplore the loss of two good officers. The Germans started shelling in the evening near the lower end of the village, and, before the bombardment was finished, Mr. Glover and Mr. Baugh left the officers' mess to see if the men were all right. They had not gone two hundred yards when, as they were crossing the high road, a 5.9. shell burst almost at their feet, and both were instantaneously killed. The enemy's back-area strafing propensities became so marked that we had to evacuate the village and shelter ourselves in cool dug-outs that we constructed in the walls of an adjoining hollow field; these we retained as rest billets for another couple of months.

On June 13th forward positions along the Albert road were again taken up. The left section formed a "silent section," firing only once in the course of the next seven weeks; their position was near Franvillers, and the name is synonymous with them for rural repose. One effort was demanded of them, and that was in a leisurely way to dig two long saps for the other sections. These latter lay further along the high road some six miles from Albert (then, of course, in German hands). They did a good deal of counter battery work, co-operating in the various local attacks which marked this, the period of "active defence" on the British front.

As early as May 19th the centre section had been shooting from 2 to 4 in the early morning, assisting in the capture by the 2nd Australian Division of Ville-sur-Ancre, with four hundred prisoners. On July 4th a long shoot took place from half-past three to nine, and soon we were gratified to hear that the Australians, with four companies of Americans and sixty tanks, had captured Hamel and Vaire Woods, places which we had from time to time shelled since first we went to Laviéville.

The Franvillers position was never shelled by the enemy, the only casualty there being one man who had his rib broken by a piece of an anti-aircraft shell ; but the more forward position was bombarded from time to time, and on June 28th we lost a gallant officer there in Lieut. Edmondson, the brother of our first O.C. It was now obvious that the enemy had become acquainted with our position, and on July 12th the guns were withdrawn a short distance, the centre section being on the side of the high road itself, and the right on a narrower road that ran off the high road. However, in preparation for the great offensive, the left section came up from Franvillers on August 2nd and occupied part of the original position. They were shelled from time to time, but escaped damage.

CHAPTER III

THE SIEGE BATTERY

THE GREAT ADVANCE, AUGUST–NOVEMBER, 1918

THE last desperate offensive of the enemy was that of July, 1918, on the French on the Rheims-Soissons sector. On July 22nd our allies struck victoriously back. The enemy anticipated now a great British assault, and in the early days of August viciously shelled our line and back areas; but their effort was of no avail. The culminating phase of the war was to commence. "At 4.20 a.m. on August 8th," writes Earl Haig, "our massed artillery opened intense fire on the whole front of attack, completely crushing the enemy's batteries, some of which never succeeded in coming into action. Simultaneously British infantry and tanks advanced to the assault."

There is no need to recall how definite the British superiority was from this very first day, when on our right our men advanced nearly seven miles, and captured Harbonnières and all that part of the Amiens outer defence line. With heavier fire in those first hours after dawn, and harassing fire, less intense, throughout the day, our Battery did its part in this commencement of the allied triumph. The batteries we fired on were 5.9's and 7.7's in Bois des Tailles and Gressaire Wood, well behind Morlancourt; and when after the advance we were able to inspect the ground we had shelled, we were satisfied to find our M.P.I. (mean point of impact) in the centre of our target.

The evening of the next day saw our guns pulled out in readiness for moving, and, leaving, in the early hours of August 10th, the great road which had for so long a period been our home, we journeyed off to Buire-sur-Ancre, a couple of miles away. Our stay here was to be of some duration, for while the British advance continued steadily, day after day, it was pivoted on Albert and the area in which we were, Albert itself not being captured until the 21st. At Buire four of our guns were placed in an old chalk pit on the outskirts of the village, while the right section guns were just in the village, and it was amongst this section that the one or two casualties of our stay at Buire took place. We slept securely in saps which we found already dug in the chalk pit.

Our chief task was to neutralize batteries between Bécordel and Fricourt. Of the results of one shoot we had vivid details. It was an N.F.[1] call that came from an aeroplane while we were engaged on another important shoot. We were consequently half an hour late in getting on the Boche battery, so that we caught them limbering up, and infantrymen who occupied the ground soon after, reported that horses and men lay dead there, and the gun was left behind.

The attack in this area at length took place at one o'clock on the morning of August 12th, by moonlight. It was splendidly successful, and, by the afternoon, the routed enemy was out of range of our guns. The retreat which he now commenced he was to continue with surprising rapidity for a full fortnight. It was our work to help to urge on that retreat, and our history for the next few days is, therefore, one of repeated forward movements. Big guns are not appliances to be lightly moved, or quickly placed in position. But it was a natural consequence of this remarkable advance that an effort should be made to assimilate them to the lighter horse-drawn field artillery, and their positions were therefore changed from day to day; if necessary, they were pushed close up to the front line; they were even, at Le Cateau, used to a certain extent for the creeping barrage. From August 8th, indeed, 6-inch howitzer brigades were attached to divisions, whereas previously their orders had come direct from Corps; with orders coming to us through a shorter channel, we could get on to targets more quickly, obviously an advantage when we had to fire on "fleeting opportunity" targets, such as a column on the road. The Divisions to which our batteries were in turn attached were the 25th and the 12th.

The rapidity of the advance had another technical consequence; it made it impossible to man and use recognized O.P.'s. The shooting was done mainly on areas indicated by Brigade as likely to be occupied by enemy batteries. However, F.O.O. parties went up from each position, consisting of an officer (forward observation officer), and some men, and if any information was obtained a gunner came back with it, for of course no wires were laid.

---

[1] Enemy battery reported "now firing."

On August 24th we journeyed through Ville-sur-Ancre to Dernancourt and Méaulte, where our guns were placed in two groups. This brought us into territory which the enemy had held since March. Another moonlight attack took place on the morning of the 25th, and in the evening we made a journey of several miles to a sunken road near Fricourt. At dawn on the 27th our men advanced once more—they were nearing Bapaume and Péronne now—and on the afternoon of the same day, we moved up several miles to Carnoy. Here there was not even need for us to participate in an attack, though we sent over a few rounds of harassing fire, and the rapidity of the enemy's retreat gave us a welcome spell of enforced idleness about the shell-swept, but still luxuriant, wood at Carnoy. On the 30th we were in action—and enduring strafing—near Maurepas. On September 1st we were placed near to Foret. A sad loss now befell us in the death of Major Elliott, a gallant officer attached to us, mortally wounded when reconnoitring with Major Spooner for a new position. Péronne, to our right, having been captured on September 1st, an attack was now to be made on the Drocourt–Quèant switch line to the north of us, and in co-operation the whole of our particular front was to move forward. Accordingly, 5.30 on September 2nd saw us engaging in yet another zero attack. Firing continued on and off during the day, and the enemy had to withdraw along the whole front to the outworks of his Hindenburg Line.

We fired from near Bouchavennes on September 5th, and did not fire, though established there, from near Moislains on the 6th. On September 7th we made another long move forward, beyond Templeux le Fosse. We were rather too venturesome here, taking up our position under the observation of a distant German balloon, and, ere we had completed the task, gas shells and H.E. fell about us, and forced us to withdraw the guns a few hundred yards further back. But the 8th found us journeying forward once again, past Longavesnes, to a position where the hardest experience of all this year awaited us.

The great advance had now reached the outskirts of the Hindenburg Line. The enemy was determined to stand firm here ; he held Epèphy, in front of us, against repeated attacks ; and a certain interval was necessary before our next general assault could be made. This period, ten days in all, our Battery spent in a long, shallow valley lying near Villers-Faucon, but cut off from it by a low ridge in front. There was only one other battery in the valley, but a road ran along its length, and whether for this reason, or because it seemed a likely place for artillery to occupy, the valley was shelled day and night. The bombardments were, generally, quite short—seven or a dozen shells over—but they were definitely on our guns and us. Gnr. C. E. Smith was killed on the 9th, and Gnr. Essex on the 11th, and several men were wounded. Bdr. A. S. Challis and Gnr. H. Hammond gained the Military Medal for their bravery in taking wounded men to the dressing station under fire, and Sergt. P. M. Keen won a similar distinction. We did much firing on enemy strong points, and at last were glad to turn at dawn on the 18th for the great assault which gave our men Epèphy and the surrounding area, and brought to our harassed valley and selves a measure of peace.

The rapidity, however, of the August advance could not yet be resumed ; the Hindenburg Line itself still fronted us ; and the Battery's next position, beyond Ste. Emilie, was occupied from September 18th to October 1st. Most of this time we spent bombarding more of the enemy's strong points—Little Priel Farm, Ossus Wood, and the famous " Knoll."

For three days and nights a couple of our guns were engaged continuously at a slow rate of fire, battering away at Below, Tino and Vendhuile trenches, on which we ranged with aeroplane guidance. Over 2000 shells were used up on these targets, and the Battery was required to justify this heavy expenditure, so, as soon as we took up our next position, we inspected these places and found them obliterated.

The enemy now shelled us intermittently—sometimes with shrapnel, to which we were not accustomed—and three or four men were wounded or gassed. The great attack of the 21st was not completely successful, some of the strong points still holding out, and it was not until the day after that we moved forward again to Ronssoy. But our men were now well in the Hindenburg Line ; an attack on the 3rd gave them Le Catelet and Gouy, the ends from which we had been shelling for the last two days, and the 4th found our own guns installed at Bory well in the line. On the 5th we co-operated in the attack which gave us the line of the Scheldt river, and on the 6th, passing through Bellecourt and Nauroy, we established ourselves at Estrées. Another great assault took place on the 8th, and subsequently our Battery went up to fire a few rounds from Bronk's Farm. However, the German retreat again became so rapid that a minimum number of heavy guns like ours were required for the pursuit ; their transport, too, was difficult, owing to the great mines with which the enemy had blown up parts of the roads, and his destruction of bridges ;

and it was judged by the authorities that, having been in action continuously since May 19th, we had now some claim to a rest.

We remained at Estrées, therefore, for several days. With the news to hand of Bulgaria's surrender, the Turkish rout, and the Germans' acceptance of the Fourteen Points, optimism was the prevailing note among us ; it seemed as though our guns would perhaps not fire another shot. Yet the 14th saw us going forward once again, to take part in the last of those hammer-blows that were to lead to the enemy's final surrender. Estrées was on the border of the territory that the Germans had held these last four years ; we were now in cultivated land once more, and amidst almost undamaged villages, and grateful was the change from the seared countryside and dead villages in which we had lived these last two months. We drew in our guns, in a chalky lane between Reumont and Le Cateau. From here, on the 17th, we took part in an attack at dawn on Le Cateau, and, this not having been completely successful, another zero shoot took place the next morning, and we had the gratification later of hearing of our men's advance up to the Sambre-et-Oise Canal.

Two restful days at Chapel Mills, by the little River Selle, were followed by an arduous time in Le Cateau itself, whither we moved on the 21st. Our position here was in a side street, rising to the railway embankment, the guns being hauled into breaches made in the wall of a garden, one indeed being placed along the bed of a subsidiary railway line that crossed the street. A great bombardment was planned for 1.20 a.m. on October 23rd ; but it was not confined to our side. Our firing on this occasion was the nearest approach to a creeping barrage that our Battery took part in. In these barrages the lighter guns lengthen their range every four minutes, and we were instructed to do similarly. We were, however, fifteen minutes in advance of them—that is, at the time the attack started, we fired on the line which came under their barrage fifteen minutes later ; and another difference was this—that, whereas they maintained a more or less unbroken curtain of fire along the front of attack, we bombarded only certain areas, such as woods and cross-roads at Pommereuil.

The enemy, as well advised as usual of the British plans, opened fire on us simultaneously with the commencement of our bombardment. The bad weather which, in these last two days, had confined us to Chapel Mills had had the rather more important effect of making it difficult for our airmen to locate the enemy batteries, which consequently were not so well kept under by our artillery fire as was usual on zero mornings. He threw heavy and light stuff over, and even machine-gun bullets came whistling down, for the Battery, being only some 1500 yards from the front line, was well within reach of a machine-gun barrage. Our men stuck to the guns, but it was warm work. A shell fell on the left bank of the cutting, not a couple of yards away from the gun placed there, and at about shoulder-height; yet not a man was hurt, not even the sergeant, Hay, who, as layer, was on that side of the gun. Another shell fell soon after, only a yard or two further away, and the splinters knocked two nuts off the cradle of the piece. And still another shell, falling in front, damaged the "lands" of the muzzle. The merits of the men on the guns were recognized subsequently by the award of the Military Medal to three men in charge of the gun-teams, Sergt. L. H. Hay, Gnr. A. J. Griffiths and Gnr. R. T. Slinn; and a signaller, W. Williams, gained a similar honour (as R. P. Green, another signaller, had a short time previously), our communications with Brigade being maintained all through the bombardment, in which the lines were continually cut.

The Battle of the Selle River had gone completely in our favour. The 24th therefore saw our guns taken forward to the village of Pommereuil, where we remained until the 29th. We lived in empty houses here, though the village was a frequent target for the enemy; it was the men of our A.S.C. column that sustained casualties now, for on the 25th Pte. Temple was killed and two men wounded as they were unloading shells at the position.

While our gunners were here, there was no big attack on our front, as we knew through there being no request for "zero" fire from us. But after the fall of Valenciennes, which was now imminent, the culminating attack, as it was hoped, would take place; and in preparation for it, we moved up on October 29th to a meadow on a country road a mile short of Fontaine-au-Bois. From the amenities of urban life, we had again to come back to existence in the mud, digging out square cavities in the damp ground to live in. The days dragged now, with the end of the war apparently in sight, yet still postponed. Valenciennes fell on November 2nd, and on November 4th, at 6.15, we took part in our last attack, putting a creeping barrage over the great Forest of Mormal. The forest and the town of Landrecies were taken, and the enemy retreated rapidly. Our guns remained in position for some time longer, but the men returned on the 5th to comfortable billets at Le Cateau, and it was there that we heard with joy on November 11th of the proclamation of the Armistice.

The Battery was on active service for over eighteen months. Four hundred men were posted to it in that time, of whom 32 lost their lives and 70 were wounded.

"2/A" BATTERY

CHAPTER I

"'A' (Reserve) Battery, H.A.C.," shortly afterwards renamed "'2/A' Battery, H.A.C.," was formed at Armoury House in September, 1914, under the command of Major R. A. Connell, who for many years had commanded the original "A" Battery. Major T. J. Cartland (H.A.C. Reserve) was the Second-in-Command, and the other Battery officers were Lieuts. A. J. Edmondson, A. G. Andrews (both former N.C.O.'s on the Active List), and J. Lockhart Gow, a former member of "A" Battery. The ammunition column was officered by Capt. P. Taylor, Lieuts. J. J. Branfoot and A. T. A. Stuart, all old members of "A" Battery, the first named having been awarded the D.C.M. while serving as a sergeant with the H.A.C. Battery in the Boer War.

The greatest handicap to training in the early stages was the lack of equipment, and the Battery had to make the best use of its own resources to provide such makeshift material as was essential. The gunners were initiated into gun drill on the old guns used by the H.A.C. Battery in South Africa and on obsolete guns loaned by Messrs. Vickers. Other necessary equipment was either made by the Battery artificers or purchased out of private funds.

Progress in the training of the drivers was very slow. There was pressing need for practical instruction in riding, driving and horsemanship, which was to some extent overcome by private hire of a stable and horses, and also a field for drill purposes, at Greenford. Here the instruction was capably carried out by a rejoined old member, Corpl. Digby Whitehead.

The personnel was moved in April, 1915, to Bealings, in Suffolk. Billets were found in the village, and the Battery was attached for training to the Essex Battery, R.H.A. (T.), a scheme which unfortunately did not achieve the success hoped for. This was mainly due to the distance separating the two units and to the difficulty of training two sets of personnel on one set of equipment. However, about 100 horses were now drafted to the Battery, and daily riding school and mounted drill considerably improved the efficiency of all ranks.

It was not until August, 1915, that the Battery was issued with equipment and more horses, which were received after moving to Narborough, Norfolk, where the troops were under canvas. Here, with the second line Notts, Warwick and Berks Batteries, R.H.A. (T.), we formed the 2nd South Midland Brigade.

November, 1915, saw the Battery in billets at Reepham, Norfolk, where 15-pounder B.L.C. guns were issued. This at last enabled the Battery to become a complete fighting unit and the horse artillery battery of the 2nd London Mounted Brigade, then employed on Home Defence. One of the duties was to supply and man one gun for firing at Zeppelins, though, as the guns were totally unsuited for this purpose, it was perhaps as well their services were not required.

While at Reepham the Battery kept a pack of beagles which had been lent by Driver Gare, and some very good sport was enjoyed. The winter evenings were frequently enlivened by the performances of an excellent Battery concert party, whose fame soon spread to the neighbouring villages. Major Cartland now left the Battery to take over the command of the 2/1st Notts Battery, R.H.A. (T.).

A change of organization in April, 1916, transferred "2/A" to the 4th Mounted Brigade at Tunbridge Wells. The move was carried out by road from Reepham to Ely in a blizzard of such severity that some of the accompanying units lost several horses through exposure. The remainder of the journey was made by rail.

After a short stay at Tunbridge Wells, the Battery marched through Kent to Bishopsbourne, near Canterbury, halting for two nights at Goudhurst and Tenterden. The unit now formed part of the 16th Mounted Brigade, and training was carried out on an extensive scale in this area. The officers, W.O.'s, senior N.C.O.'s and some of the men were in billets, and the remainder in a large barn and an "oast house"; the horse lines adjoining the gun park. Our stay here was but brief, and a further move was made to Hoath Farm, a newly made hutted camp about three miles east of Canterbury. This was undoubtedly the best accommodation the Battery had yet had. Training by day and night was becoming more extensive and severe, and the whole unit was rapidly becoming efficient, the only set-back being the repeated loss of many N.C.O.'s and men who, restless at being kept in England so long, applied for, and easily obtained, commissions. In fact, by the time the Battery eventually left these shores, sufficient men to supply the personnel of nearly two batteries must have been sent for commissions. Yet on every occasion the Battery was inspected it was expected to be absolutely up to scratch as a service unit.

While at Hoath, Lieut. J. Lockhart Gow left to take command of a battery in the 57th Division (in which Brig.-Gen. Cecil Wray was C.R.A.). Soon afterwards, Capt. A. J. Edmondson left to take up the post of Staff Captain to Col. the Earl of Denbigh, who was at this time Inspector of Artillery.

After several months at Hoath, the Battery was moved to a camp of the same description at Westbere, about four miles away on the Canterbury–Ramsgate road, where training was continued on the same extensive scale, and increased efficiency was marked throughout the Battery. Information was now received that the Battery would shortly proceed overseas, whereupon, owing to the difficulty of maintaining an efficient unit with a continual drain on the personnel, an order was issued that no more applications for commissions would be considered. Officers and other ranks were now attending courses of every kind, and inspections by the Higher Command were still more numerous. About this time there were strong rumours of a possible invasion, and on one occasion (inconsiderately, a Saturday afternoon, when nearly all ranks were out of camp) the Division was ordered to its "emergency stations." In an increditably short time the Battery was "All present," and moved off to the coast at a fast trot, varied by an occasional gallop. The troops were concentrated at Sarre, the junction of the Canterbury–Margate–Ramsgate main roads. Evacuation of these coast towns was immediately commenced, the inhabitants moving inland as fast as possible, carrying as much luggage and furniture as they could move and travelling by any conveyance they could obtain. It was rumoured that the German Fleet, complete with transport in massed formation, had actually been seen off Margate. Whether there was any foundation in the rumour, or whether it was a gigantic War Office test, it is impossible to say, as the facts are unknown. Sufficient to relate that the Battery, after sleeping by its guns for two or three nights, was ordered to return to camp, into which a cyclist battalion had been drafted from a point further inland to fill the gap while the Battery had moved forward.

In spite of repeated intimation of the imminence of the Battery's departure, all ranks were becoming hopeless of ever leaving these shores; but when, early in 1917, the old

15-pounder B.L.C. guns were replaced by new 18-pounders, hopes that the time of waiting was at last nearing its end again revived. At this time the Battery suffered a severe loss in the retirement of Major R. A. Connell, whose health made this step necessary. His untiring energy and hard work in raising and helping to train the Battery to such a high state of efficiency was worthy of nothing but the highest praise. Capt. A. G. Andrews assumed command, with Lieut. J. J. Branfoot as his Captain.

No time was lost in making the Battery thoroughly familiar with the new equipment. Officers and other ranks were passed through gas chambers and suchlike tests, and the whole Battery fired a complete musketry course on a range constructed " for the duration " at Birchington. Great attention was paid to night marching and digging. Night laying and signalling were practised by gunners and signallers. Bivouacs were formed at places where the enemy would most likely try to land. The whole area stretching from Reculver along the coast to Whitstable and about 10 miles inland was thoroughly reconnoitred, pits dug and telephone lines laid.

This went on until May, 1917, when the 126th Army Field Artillery Brigade was formed under the command of Lieut.-Col. Clifford. It consisted of " 2/A " Battery, H.A.C., " 2/B " Battery, H.A.C., " 2/1 " Warwick, R.H.A. (T.), " 2/1 " Notts R.H.A. (T.), and a Brigade ammunition column made up, as regards other ranks, from the surplus of the four units. The Warwick Battery was posted to Canterbury and joined " 2/A " Battery in that area. The establishment of all these batteries having been reorganized on a field artillery basis, " 2/A " became a six-gun battery, the former ammunition column becoming the centre section.

On being relieved by a Provisional (Home Service) Battery, " 2/A," together with the Warwicks, entrained for Heytesbury, where they were joined by the remainder of the Brigade. The whole shortly afterwards left for Larkhill to carry out firing practice before proceeding overseas. The Brigade was then finally inspected by Major-Gen. Bruncker, and within the next day or so orders to embark were received from the War Office.

The Brigade ammunition column was now under the command of Capt. T. Thomas, the subalterns being 2nd Lieuts. R. Wightman, H. D. Archer and G. B. Hooper, all of the H.A.C., who had been posted from the Reserve Battery at Leeds. The Brigade Orderly, afterwards Signal Officer, was 2nd Lieut. C. G. Smith, previously in the ranks of " 2/A." In the

Warwick Battery four out of the six officers, including the O.C., Major C. E. Pettit, were members of the Company, so that we supplied almost all the officers of the Brigade. The Notts Battery also had H.A.C. members amongst its officers, including the O.C., Major T. J. Cartland, but they received orders to proceed to the East, their ultimate destination being Mesopotamia, so we had to say good-bye to them at Larkhill.

On the night of June 21st, 1917, after farewell dinners in Amesbury, the 126th Army F.A. Brigade (less the Notts Battery) entrained for Folkestone, and embarked for France early next morning, Boulogne being the port of disembarkation.

The officers, W.O.'s and senior N.C.O.'s who sailed with "2/A" were :

Major A. G. Andrews.
Capt. J. J. Branfoot.
Lieut. H. F. Day.
Lieut. G. E. Halsey.
2nd Lieut. F. A. Adams.
2nd Lieut. Reginald Rumney.

B.S.M. S. Hart.
B.Q.M.S. J. Gilbert.
Wh.-Sergt. N. H. Smith.
Farr.-Sergt. E. D. Ibbitson.
Saddler-Sergt. J. Peck.
Sergt. H. W. W. Russell.
Sergt. E. R. Martin.

Nos. 1.	A sub.	Sergt. S. C. James.
	B sub.	Sergt. J. A. Lingwood.
	C sub.	Sergt. S. A. Havill.
	D sub.	Sergt. A. E. Harris.
	E sub.	Sergt. H. D. Johnson.
	F sub.	Sergt. A. N. Williamson.

After a stay of two days in No. 9 rest camp at St. Martin, the Battery entrained for Poperinghe, where the officers were billeted in a convent and the men in a large warehouse adjoining the station. The next day a more comfortable home was found for them in Y Camp, St. Jan ter Biezen, about 7 kilos. west of Poperinghe. While we were here King George paid a visit to the Ypres sector, and all ranks of the Brigade lined the road in front of the camp as he passed.

A few easy days followed. Drill and camp fatigues were the order in the mornings, and the afternoons were usually devoted to inter-subsection football matches. Fatigue parties had to be provided each night to assist in unloading material and carrying it up to the line in preparation for the attack which was imminent.

The H.A.C. Siege Battery was at this time at the Château Trois Tours in the neighbourhood, and welcome visits were exchanged by the personnel of the batteries.

Our first taste of war was experienced near Reigersburg

Château in the Ypres Salient. Here officers and gun line personnel were attached to " A " Battery, 186th Brigade, R.F.A., whose headquarters were in the Château, the Battery position being dug in just west of the canal. After a few days " nursing " by the seasoned warriors of A/186, " 2/A " Battery was considered qualified to stand on its own feet. Our first shoot was in response to an S.O.S. from the infantry on the occasion of a German night raid, and so successfully did " 2/A " carry out the task, that a letter of commendation was forthcoming from the Divisional Commander and was reprinted in Brigade Orders.

On July 31st the third battle of Ypres, after having been postponed more than once owing to adverse weather, was launched. This great attack was preceded at midnight by the discharges of thermit and oil-drums, and covered by an intense artillery barrage. Zero hour was 3.50 a.m., and precisely at that moment a terrific cannonade commenced. By six o'clock prisoners were passing down the road. The enemy apparently firmly believed that his defence could successfully withstand the shock ; but, to quote Ludendorff's own words, " this was another case where human wisdom failed." English, Scottish, Irish and Welsh troops delivered the main assault on the British front. Success came immediately. Our infantry entered the German lines at all points. The enemy's barrage, though he had massed an immense weight of gun-power against us, was nevertheless relatively late and comparatively weak. This drive, however, should have taken us beyond Passchendaele Ridge, whereas, owing to the stubborn resistance of isolated strong points and the appalling weather conditions, our line was advanced only about 1000 yards into a sea of mud and water.

On August 12th and 13th a fatigue party gave a hand to the H.A.C. Siege Battery, which was now in action at Burnt Farm. On August 13th the Battery Commander, Major A. G. Andrews, was severely wounded by a shell when riding through Poperinghe, his wounds necessitating the amputation of his right leg and his evacuation to England. In this officer " 2/A " lost a good friend and one who had done an enormous amount to further the efficiency of the Battery. Capt. J. J. Branfoot assumed command. Vacancies amongst the subalterns in the Batteries were filled as they occurred by the three H.A.C. officers from the B.A.C.

Now followed a period of waiting and straining at the leash to get into action as a battery. However, this was not to be just yet, and during practically the whole of August fatigues were the lot of the men. These fatigues included the digging of cable trenches near the front line. For this work a party, perhaps 50 or 100 strong, usually had to march three or four kilos. to the rendezvous. whence they would ride in lorries over shell-beaten tracks to the canal bank by way of such places as Brielen, Elverdinghe and Ypres. Arriving at the canal about dusk, the party would tramp dreary miles along duck-boards to the scene of the night's labour, where the work would be carried out to a continuous accompaniment of bursting shell. Nor was this high explosive music confined to the night work near the front line, for bombs often disturbed the rest of the trench diggers after their return to camp. Happily, such few casualties as there were at this time were very slight.

On one occasion, when Lieuts. Rumney and Townend, with working parties from " 2/A " and " 2/B," were proceeding in a General omnibus near Dirty Bucket Corner, the bus skidded into a ditch at the side of the road and overturned. The men on top were thrown into a field and those inside on top of each other. For quite a minute there was absolute silence, but as soon as it was discovered that no one was hurt, a huge burst of laughter arose.

August 28th was the red-letter date on which the Battery first went into the line as a unit, relieving " C " Battery, 34th Brigade, R.F.A. The wagon line was at Vlamertinghe, and the Battery position on Admiral's Road in the old German front line trench as it existed on July 31st. Consequently the area around the position was very much hammered, and the ground resembled a series of ponds formed by the water-filled shell holes. These ponds formed aquaria for a multitude of tadpoles, which, so long as they kept their appointed place, were an object of interest ; but when they were compelled by the action of enemy high explosive to adopt the rôle of flying fish, their performance was not always greeted with acclamation. On one occasion the Battery officers were disturbed at lunch by the arrival of a " dud " in a shell hole right in the open doorway of their dug-out, with the result that they were covered, as was the food, with a deluge of dirty water with a liberal complement of tadpoles, to say nothing of gas, which was always attracted by, and lurked in, the water filling these shell holes. Whether " sliced bully beef à la tadpole " with a dash of mustard-gas is a tasty dish or no is not recorded, but whatever annoyance was caused, it was mollified by the fact that the shell was a dud.

The redeeming feature was the existence of the old German concrete dug-outs, which, though very much the worse for wear, afforded a certain amount of living accommodation, not to speak of protection. Batteries of every calibre were many and close together in this neighbourhood, and to be surrounded by friends too closely is not always an advantage in war. For example, there was a 60-pounder battery no more than twenty yards behind, firing directly over us. Often it was difficult, when they opened fire, to know whether it was a shell departing from, or arriving in, our lines. Occasionally the concussion caused from the firing of a big gun close at hand would blow out the candle just as a complicated shoot was being worked out in our dug-out.

The approach to the guns was difficult for transport, and in bringing up ammunition and rations the drivers had an arduous task. These necessities were at first brought up by pack-horses, but afterwards, as the tracks were improved, by ammunition wagons. The roads between the Battery and the wagon lines were no health resorts ; the enemy had them well registered, being so familiar with the country our side of the line, and his " strafing " was wonderfully accurate, especially on cross-roads. Although the Battery was fortunate in having few casualties in this respect, Dvr. L. Wright was killed by a shell bursting under the team in which he was driving. The other two drivers were badly wounded and three of the horses were killed.

However, the Battery soon settled down, everyone working hard and keenly under these adverse conditions. Our task was, for the most part, night harassing fire, at an expenditure of about 600 rounds per night, with the object of preventing the enemy from constructing new lines of defence. The Battery zone was around Poelcapelle, with a zero line through Triangle Farm, but points which could be located with any degree of accuracy on the map and were also suitable for calibration were few indeed.

A duck-board track, one of the main arteries of communication for the infantry in the line, ran between the dug-outs and the Battery position. On one occasion a ration-carrying party of Post Office Rifles was caught on this track by the enemy's harassing fire, suffering serious casualties. Gunners from the Battery rendered immediate assistance, administering first aid and carrying the wounded to the dressing station. For their participation in this act of devotion Gnr. F. Lymbery was awarded the M.M. and Lieut. G. E. Halsey received a letter of thanks from the Divisional Commander.

CHAPTER II

"2/A" BATTERY

WITH the coming of September the weather at last began to improve. It was impossible, however, because of the condition of the ground and the great extent of the necessary preparations, for any new advance to be undertaken before September 20th.

Evidence of the impending attack was forthcoming in an order to prepare a forward position. In a ground the natural appearance of whose surface has been entirely obliterated and replaced by a veritable sea of mud, all the obvious assets of a "good" battery position are unattainable. A gun-platform of some sort and a usable approach are necessities and must be constructed at all costs. Other qualities necessary in a gun position on more or less virgin ground here become luxuries; such qualities being concealment, protection, weather-proof cover for the personnel and ammunition, etc. The difficulties, therefore, of a battery commander ordered to reconnoitre a forward position in the vicinity of Kitchener's Wood were many, and it was here that "2/A" Battery were ordered to find and construct a position. The site decided on was between Bochcastel Estaminet and Kitchener's Wood, where there were old German trenches—still filled with their dead. The Battery spent much time and labour—almost heartbreaking it seemed, owing to lack of material and difficulty of transport—in preparation for an eventual occupation of this position. It seemed a pity that, though the work was by no means wasted, the Battery had not the opportunity of reaping the reward of their labour, for this position had subsequently to be handed over to another battery for occupation.

About this time Major J. J. Branfoot was invalided to England and the command fell to Capt. H. F. Day, who was shortly afterwards gassed, whereupon Capt. J. Powrie was posted from "2/B" Battery to take over command.

With the night of September 19th/20th came heavy rain again, and at 1.30 a.m. the Battery really got down to

" business " in preparation for the attack, the preliminary bombardment starting at this hour. At dawn on the 20th, in spite of a thick mist, our attacking troops had assembled. Zero was at 5.40, and at six o'clock the assault was launched.

The front selected for the operation extended from the Ypres–Comines canal, north of Hollebeke, to the Ypres–Staden railway north of Langemarck, a distance of just over eight miles along our front. The average depth of our objectives was 1000 yards, increasing to a mile near the Menin road. As the morning wore on, the mist cleared. Our aircraft began to establish contact with our infantry, assisting them with machine-gun fire and reporting hostile concentrations and counter attacks to our artillery.

From zero onwards throughout the day the roar of gunfire was unceasing. Before daylight the whole countryside was lit up by the flashes, and one could pick one's way with ease between the shell holes by the aid of the continuous flickering glare. The bogeys of " spring trouble " and " overheating " were ever present and ever active ; but, for the most part, they were effectively dealt with by our efficient and hard-working fitters. Four rounds per gun per minute were fired for many hours, half being shrapnel and half high explosive. When one realizes the immense number of batteries, side by side and line upon line, which were at work, it is easy to appreciate the ferocity of the bombardment.

The whole of our objectives on this part of our front were gained in the early morning. Ammunition got very low in the afternoon, but the energies of the wagon line personnel averted complete famine. The casualties of the Battery during this bombardment included three killed : Bdr. S. F. Chattey and Gnrs. L. S. Lennon and H. P. Savill.

Then followed an interval of five days spent in getting up ammunition, calibration and work on the forward position, during which time the wagon line had to be moved twice owing to continuous bombing, not without casualties. Lieut. H. D. Archer was wounded while returning from the forward position to the gun line.

S.O.S. calls from our infantry were frequent during the few days' comparative lull. As many as eleven counter attacks in one day were launched against different parts of our new front, without success. In addition, several concentrations of hostile infantry were broken up by our artillery before an attack could be launched. The enemy's casualties in these frequent counter attacks, as well as in those subsequently delivered by him on the Ypres front, were consistently very heavy. Our constant successful resistance to these counter strokes reflected, it was said, the greatest credit on the high fighting qualities of our infantry, on the devotion of our airmen, and upon the excellence of our artillery arrangements.

In spite of the enemy's unsuccessful endeavours to regain the lost ground, our advance was renewed at 5.30 a.m. on the 26th by the IInd and Vth Armies, to the former of which the Battery was attached. This offensive was preceded at 3.55 a.m. by the usual preliminary bombardment. Hard and prolonged fighting followed, resulting in a further gain of shell-torn, waterlogged ground. Over 1600 prisoners were taken, however, and to the enemy the loss of ground probably mattered less than the reduction in their fighting strength.

Australians carried the remainder of Polygon Wood and the German trenches on the far side, and even penetrated beyond the Becelaere–Zonnebeke road. English troops on their left took Zonnebeke village and church; North Midland and London Territorials rushed a long line of hostile strong points on both sides of the Wieltje–Gravenstafel road, this success being achieved by the evening of the 27th.

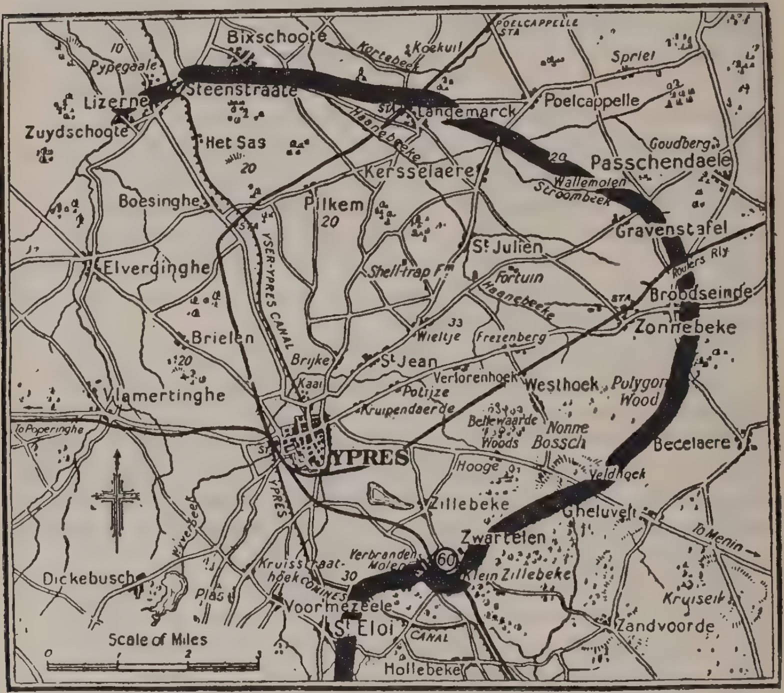
The advance had been carried out under an intense enemy gun fire, along a road on which there was a veritable nest of machine guns.

On October 1st orders were received to reconnoitre and prepare an advanced position preparatory to moving the guns forward in closer support of the infantry, who had by this time advanced close to Poelcappelle. While engaged in this reconnaissance the Battery Commander, Major J. Powrie, was severely wounded and had to hand over his command to 2nd Lieut. R. Wightman, upon whose shoulders fell the task of completing and occupying the position. For work in this connection this officer received a Mention in Despatches.

The site selected was the apex of the Triangle on the St. Julien–Poelcappelle road, a move forward of about 3500 yards. The guns were pulled in on the night of October 3rd (in a south-westerly gale and a downpour of rain) in order to be ready to fire a barrage in support of a further attack the following morning. It was as well the move took place, as a party returning to the old position next morning found that it had been shelled almost out of recognition during the night. The enemy had fortunately found us just too late.

A description of the state of the ground in the Ypres Salient at this period has already been given, and the ground around the Triangle was no exception to the rule. Owing to the shortness of the range at which it was necessary to fire flash cover was impossible, and the Battery was therefore clearly visible to enemy observers.

The time chosen for the attack on October 4th was just about the same as that at which the enemy had also arranged a considerable attack on the same front, and, even before fire had been opened, the enemy's artillery and machine gunners were very busy on and around the Battery position. Within a few minutes of the barrage starting every gun detachment had sustained casualties, several of them being afterwards found to have been caused by machine-gun bullets. It was subsequently ascertained that this operation was one of the most successful of any on this front, the infantry not only repelling the enemy attack, but also making considerable progress. On the left our troops succeeded in crossing the valley of the Stroombeek. Supported by tanks and advancing on both sides of the Poelcappelle road, the infantry stormed the western half of that


POELCAPPELLE STA
10
Bixschoote
Kortebeek
Koekuit
Spriet
Pypegaale
Steenstraate
St.
Langemarck
Poelcappelle
Lizerne
Zuydschoote
Haanebeek
Het Sas
20
Goudberg
20
Passchendaele
Kersselaere
Wallemolen
Stroombeek
Boesinghe
Pilkem
20
Gravenstafel
St.
YSER-YPRES CANAL
St. Julien
Roulers Rly
Elverdinghe
Shell-trap Fm
Fortuin
Haanebeek
STA
Broodseinde
33
Zonnebeke
Brielen
Wieltje
Frezenberg
20
Brijke
St. Jean
Kaai
Verlorenhoek
Westhoek
Polygon Wood
Potijze
Vlamertinghe
Kruipendaerde
Bellewaarde Woods
Nonne Bossch
To Poperinghe
St.
YPRES
Becelaere
Hooge
Veldhoek
YPRES
Zillebeke
Gheluvelt
Dickebeek
Zwartelen
To Menin
Verbranden Molen
60
Kruisstraat-hoek
30
Klein Zillebeke
Dickebusch
COMINES
Plas
Kruiseik
Voormezeele
St. Eloi
Zandvoorde
CANAL
Scale of Miles
0
1
2
Hollebeke

village, including the church. We had gained all our objectives soon after midday. Over 5000 prisoners were captured, with several guns, machine guns and trench mortars. The success of this operation marked a definite step in the development of our advance. Our line had now been established along the main ridge for 9000 yards from our starting-point.

Again bad weather set in, and persisted until the middle of October. This interfered very seriously with artillery preparations, as there was already more water than dry land. Nevertheless, every effort was made to engage the enemy from new positions amid the churned up, sodden clay of a terrain consisting of a mass of waterlogged shell holes of varying depths and diameters.

At dawn on October 9th an assault was launched on a front of six miles from a point east of Zonnebeke to our junction with the French north-west of Langemarck. The greatest depth of our advance was on the left, where allied troops penetrated the German positions to a distance of nearly one and a half miles. This was possibly the most remarkable assault known to history, considering the state of the ground which had to be covered. Over 2100 German prisoners were taken, also a few guns. We were filled with pride to hear afterwards that the 2nd Battalion H.A.C. of the 7th Division had captured and held the village of Reutel, though at the cost of heavy casualties.

The next great attack in the advance was arranged for October 12th, and for this the 9th Division, composed of Highlanders and South Africans, came into the line. The barrage which the Battery was required to fire on this occasion was the longest it had ever been called upon to take part in. It started at a range of 2700 yards, went up to 5650 yards, lasted for just nine hours and had fifty-two "lifts." The weather had been very unsettled and the barrage opened in heavy, driving rain. In addition, the enemy seemed to suspect that something was about to happen, as his shelling earlier in the morning, particularly with gas shell, had been much heavier than usual. The attack was launched just before six o'clock between the Ypres–Roulers railway and Houthulst Forest, along the spurs and higher ground. The valley of the streams running westward from the main ridge were absolutely impassable, however, and so the advance towards the most distant objectives was cancelled. Only some few strong points and fortified farms on the western slopes of the ridge were captured and incorporated in our line. Further north better results were attained, and over 1000 prisoners were taken.

A humorous incident occurred in connection with this attack which might bear repeating. It must first be explained that Battery Headquarters were housed in a small concrete pill-box or " mebus," which was shared with two other batteries and an infantry battalion, that is to say, about twelve to fifteen officers and men in a building not more than 12 feet square. About ten o'clock on the night before the battle, an orderly came along, brought in one of the faithful messenger dogs and tied him up, with strict instructions that strangers were not to feed the animal or make friends with him ; otherwise he would not do his work properly. Silent consent was given and peace and quietness reigned for some time. After a time the noble animal, far from allowing anybody to make friends with him, became very aggressive and objected to the presence of anybody within reach. The ludicrous situation thus arose of about a dozen officers huddled up in one end of the mebus, trying to snatch a few minutes' hard-earned sleep, and a dog holding full sway at the other end. A most important message was found very early in the morning to relieve the situation.

During these operations tanks were used in large numbers, but, owing to the appalling state of the ground and the comparative ease with which they were put out of action by the enemy, they were not very effective. Many lay about derelict, and one of these near the Battery position served as a useful kitchen and cooks' quarters.

The Battery had wonderful luck as regards casualties, for although there was hardly a moment, day or night, when the position was not under shell fire, there was actually no one killed, and the only wounded were those who were hit during the first day's battle. During the building of the position Gnr. Wright was killed during a sudden burst of fire in the middle of the night. While in this position Sergts. A. E. Harris and J. A. Lingwood were recommended for immediate reward for conspicuous bravery and each received the Military Medal.

The persistence of wet weather now made it impossible to hope, with any degree of reason, for the capture of the rest of the ridge during the remainder of the year. However, during fine intervals there were opportunities for local attacks and for progress towards the village of Passchendaele, which was eventually captured by the Canadians, together with the high ground immediately to the north and north-west.

On October 13th, 1917, the welcome news was received that the Battery was to be relieved within the next few days, and on the following day the advance party of the relieving battery of the 63rd (Naval) Division arrived on the scene. Having come from the comparatively salubrious district around Arras, they found the contrast rather great, but, being naval gentlemen, they quickly found their sea legs and soon began to feel at home. On the morning of the 16th the relief was completed, and, feeling like schoolboys, our gunners gaily walked down the duck-board track to the wagon line.

On the 17th the Battery started off on its hard-earned rest and travelled by motor-lorry to the village of Buysscheure (8 kilos. N.E. of St. Omer), where the hospitality of the French country folk was enjoyed to the full. This spell out of the line was spent mostly in refitting, cleaning up, and a certain amount of gun drill ; in fact, with the help of two guns borrowed from the R.H.A., about 20 gunners were passed through their laying tests, a striking testimony to the keenness of the men. The time at rest was all too short, and on the morning of the 27th a return was made to the front, the Battery spending the night at Brown Camp, near the ammunition rail-head at Elverdinghe.

The next morning, after a six o'clock start, the Battery took over again from the 34th Brigade, who were in a position just east of the Langemarck–St. Julien road, about 500 yards S.E. of Langemarck. The two-hours' walk along the duck-board track to the position was a strenuous affair. Heavily loaded with their kits, the gunners found it a most unpleasant business, especially as it was a very unhealthy track, and the result of recent shelling was much in evidence in the shape of fresh shell holes and the bodies of victims. On arrival at the position it was found that, out of the six guns which were to be taken over, all except two had been knocked out of action. There were practically no stores, and the only remaining personnel—consisting of one officer and three other ranks—were in a dazed condition, their battery having undergone a very bad shelling. The platforms of the two more or less serviceable guns were such as to make any use of the guns impossible. The dug-outs were about fifty yards distant, and consisted of a very small concrete mebus with added accommodation, on either side and at the rear, of elephant iron, sand-bags, etc. The concrete pill-boxes on this front were of extreme use as cover, but, unfortunately, having been built by the Germans, they had the doorway facing the Hun lines ; these gaps had to be boarded up with heavy timber covered with sods, etc., leaving a small space to go in and out. The enemy, too, took full advantage of their knowledge of the exact spot of each mebus, consequently on this one (which was named "Rat House"), as on all others of a similar nature, gas shells and other missiles rained heavily at intervals during the day and almost incessantly throughout the night, to the great annoyance of our gunners, several of whom became casualties as a result. Two other batteries in the neighbourhood having also suffered similarly, it was decided to combine them all into one battery, and it fell to the lot of "2/A" to take on this task first; the Battery had thus the unique honour of having 16 guns (of sorts) at one time in its charge. During the time spent in this position the infantry did not actually attack, but the enemy were kept on the alert by dummy barrages at various times during the day and night.

It took a small army of Engineers, armed with ropes, skids and other material, to get the useless guns on to the road. Horses could not be utilized, as they would have sunk in the mud. The condition of the ground was becoming worse as the winter proceeded; in fact each battery in this area was now issued with a sufficient number of rubber waders, fastening at the waist, for the gunners on duty. It was often necessary for one or more gunners to go to the assistance of a comrade who had become stuck in the mud thigh deep.

The Battery, however, soon got some guns installed on the road and, having changed its quarters to "Rose House," also on the road near by, was able to put in some useful work, such as bursts of fire on cross-roads during the night and firing in answer to S.O.S. calls.

On November 3rd Capt. (A/Major) W. A. S. Turner, R.F.A., arrived to take over the command of the Battery, having been posted from "I" Battery, R.H.A., but he had scarcely time to acclimatize himself to his surroundings at the Langemarck position before a newly organized system of inter-battery relief within the Brigade sent the gunners of "2/A" to the wagon line at Hospital Farm (4 kilos. N.W. of Vlamertinghe), their place being taken by the gunners of the Warwick Battery. The aim of this system was to man the 12 guns of the Brigade with two batteries, whilst the personnel of the third was in rest at the wagon line, batteries relieving each other fortnightly. Unfortunately this laudable object was often frustrated by large demands for working parties from the resting battery and by requisitions from them of ammunition transport to render necessary assistance to the two batteries in the line. However, on this occasion a brief respite was accorded to "2/A" Battery, which enabled the N.C.O.'s and men to visit the baths close by, and at the same time be issued with clean underclothing.

This spell of rest was broken before the fortnight was up by an order to prepare a forward position at Poelcappelle, as it was intended to make a final thrust for the whole ridge before mid-winter arrived. The position first selected was on the right of the St. Julien–Poelcappelle road, 450 yards short of the latter-named place. It was necessary to lay a line of skids (wooden troughs) from the road in order to get the guns over the mud, and complete wooden gun-platforms, upon which to put the guns, were drawn from the R.E. dump. Work was carried out in three-hour shifts, commencing at dawn each day, partly because these three hours were the quietest of the twenty-four and more especially to take advantage of the early morning mists, as the position was in full view of the enemy, who were only about 600 yards away. As soon as the mist began to clear work ceased. While not at work the gunners were housed in wooden huts by the name of "Gournier Farm," at "Kempton Park," about 4000 yards S.W. of the position. One officer and 15 O.R.'s walked to and fro each day to carry out the task, and were met at the scene of operations by a working party from an infantry battalion to assist the gunners. On about the fourth morning, after two guns were in position, an enemy aeroplane swooped down to within about 40 feet and machine-gunned the party. It was thought that the observer would inform the enemy of the spot where the work was proceeding—if they had not already seen it—with the probable result of an "area strafe." Consequently, on the following morning, Lieut. Rumney, who had been in charge the previous morning during the aeroplane incident, instructed his men that if shelling commenced they were to clear at once to a flank and await further orders. The party had not been at work very long—hauling No. 3 gun into its place—when, without any warning, the enemy's artillery let loose with "H. Vics." (high velocity shells), making it quite obvious that they had ranged on the spot, or that it was an open-sight target for their gunners, for there were no signs of ranging shots. The shooting was wonderful; the first shell was an O.K. on the piece of No. 2 gun, and the second landed on the trail of No. 1. Our gunners at once retired to a flank, as previously ordered, and had only one man wounded, but the infantrymen, who belonged to the North Staffords, and who, we were afterwards informed by one of them, had only been in the Army five months, stood motionless and petrified, with the result that three were killed and their officer and six O.R.'s seriously wounded. Bdr. J. C. Coombe, of "2/A," seeing their plight, at once returned to the guns and remained dressing the wounded men whilst the shelling was in progress. For this gallant conduct he was recommended for the Military Medal, which he afterwards received.

The guns were withdrawn to an alternative position slightly further forward, about 200 yards to the west, and lying between the Poelcappelle–Langemarck and St. Julien–Poelcappelle roads. The same procedure was carried out, but this time more attention was paid to camouflage arrangements, as this position, too, must have been in view of the enemy. After many vicissitudes all six guns were got into position and lines of fire laid out. The completion of this task and the end of the Battery's tour in this part of the line almost coincided, as on November 29th the guns were handed over to "2/B" Battery, H.A.C.

Having returned once more to Hospital Farm, an order was received to hand over all horses, harness and equipment to 282nd Brigade, R.F.A. For this purpose Capt. Rumney marched the twelve ammunition wagons, G.S. wagons and all the Battery stores to Vermezeele, where the handing over took place. The drivers returned by motor-lorry.

Our next position was 2½ kilos. due east of St. Julien ; the Battery H.Q. being in "Schuler Farm," and the guns and gunners' quarters about 200 yards to the left front, behind a crest. Here the time passed comparatively peacefully without much incident. The wagon-line personnel moved from Hospital Farm to Liverpool Camp (under canvas), 1200 yards south of Brielen, an easy proceeding, seeing that there was nothing much in the way of impedimenta to carry. Ammunition and ration carrying was done by other units.

On Christmas morning Col. C. Clifford paid a visit of farewell to all sections of the batteries on his leaving for England. Major W. G. O. Cutbill (H.A.C.), O.C. Warwick Battery, acted as Brigade Commander until Lieut.-Col. S. F. Stallard, C.M.G., D.S.O., arrived to take over the command.

On Christmas night the guns were moved by borrowed teams to a reserved position 2 kilos. east of Wieltze, on the track then known as Godley Road, going north from Verlorenhoek. This move involved great labour owing to the fact that the guns had to be moved a distance of about 500 yards to the road on trucks running on a light railway in a bad state of repair, before they could be limbered up. To add to the difficulty, a blinding blizzard continued incessantly throughout the night. However, dawn, or shortly after, saw the Battery in position, but before daylight it was essential to draw special camouflage resembling snow with which to cover the guns and ammunition, as by now the ground was quite white, and our green and brown camouflage would have offered a splendid target.

Here again Providence guided us, as, when leaving the Admiral's Road position for a return to our old position, next morning revealed the fact that the immediate area had been completely swept by shell fire ; practically every gun-pit had been churned up ; the men's shelter had been shattered, and an officer in an adjoining battery, once a bombardier in " 2/A," had been killed, besides many others. The rôle of " battery in reserve " was performed for a few days, during which time the position was improved and suitable dug-outs erected.

After this, having spent one night at Liverpool Camp, the gunners went up to relieve the Warwick Battery at Winchester Farm, the local name of a farm on the right bank of the Stroombeek stream, 3 kilos. south-east of Poelcappelle. Here again the period of action passed without much incident, save for the fact that the Germans appeared to like the officers' mess (a very conspicuous hummock) as a point on which to calibrate their guns.

Having handed this position over to a battery of another brigade, the Battery returned to Liverpool Camp, where all ranks had their dwelling until January 27th. During this period daily fatigue parties did good work on the positions for an Army Reserve line. Each of the four subalterns had his own position to work on and there was much rivalry between them, fatigue parties being drawn as far as possible from the various sections. All four positions were on the left bank of the Bellewaardebeek stream, the one allotted to the right section being on the right of the Ypres–St. Jean road and the other three on the left. It was afterwards learnt that these positions were of considerable value during the successful German attacks later in the year.

Whilst this work was in progress sufficient harness and equipment was received from Ordnance to equip the right section. In order to equip the other two sections without utilizing loading space on the already congested railways, it was thought preferable to send the personnel to the Base Ordnance Stores at Calais to fetch the horses and equipment and to march back by road. Accordingly the centre and left sections proceeded by rail to Calais on January 27th. An eight-hours' journey terminating at 8 p.m. brought them to their destination, and after a four-mile march to a standing camp on the sand dunes to the east of the town, all turned in to sleep in really dry tents —a novel experience.

CHAPTER III

"2/A" BATTERY

AT Calais the work of drawing remounts and stores proceeded apace, though there was sufficient spare time to play football and for the organization of a concert party. Dismounted parades, also, did much to dispel the symptoms of " trenchitis," and all ranks enjoyed the smartening up. A fortnight at the base saw the two sections completely equipped with horses, harness and equipment. A belated Christmas dinner, provided by the Expeditionary Force Canteen, followed by a performance in the Y.M.C.A. hut of the " '2/A' Battery Revue," by the concert party, was held on the last evening at Calais. On the following day, February 11th, 1918, the two sections set out for Boeseghem, via Wavrans, the march occupying two days. The country through which we passed was, for the most part, delightful—a welcome change from Ypres, and even Calais—but the weather was very bad, and it was a relief to get into comfortable billets at Boeseghem, where we met the right section, which had marched from Liverpool Camp, near Ypres, via Steenvoorde.

Life at Boeseghem, a small village about four kilos. north-east of Aire, was very peaceful, the time being spent in getting used to the new equipment, in teaming the horses, and in gun drill, route marches, etc. The horse-lines were in a shocking condition, owing to the heavy rain, and had to be moved daily. We were now under 1st Corps, Ist Army, and, several N.C.O.'s and men being on the list for commissions, a good opportunity here presented itself for the Higher Command to have personal interviews with the applicants.

The Battery canteen was now doing good business in a house in the village, and the concert party gave three more performances of their revue, one of which was for the benefit of the right section, who had not seen the show at Calais. The Catholic Club at Aire was chosen as the theatre, and thus the section, primed with an excellent Christmas dinner, provided by a local hostelerie, was placed on an equal footing with the other two sections. Another performance was much enjoyed and appreciated by the staff and patients at the Stationary Hospital.

Towards the end of February a move was made 15 kilos. south-east to Mount Bernenchon, where the latter half of the month was spent under similar conditions. This was a very small village on the La Bassée Canal, the horses being picketed in a straight line along the tow-path. The drivers had to be careful when grooming their hind legs to avoid being kicked into the canal.

Here a start was made with the football league, and other inter-subsection competitions, such as gun drill, changing wheels, replacing damaged equipment, harness assembling, etc., which did an enormous amount of good in quickening up the methods of all ranks by means of friendly rivalry.

A two-days' outing to the artillery range at Nédonchelle gave opportunity for calibrating the six new and untried 18-pounder guns, and practice in establishing telephonic communications, which had to link up Battery H.Q. in the village, the guns and the observation post. For this purpose our telephonists had to cross houses, farms and roads, using about two miles of wire. The gun-park and horse-lines were in a field, and the personnel were billeted in the village. On completion of the firing, the Battery returned to Mount Bernenchon.

On March 3rd a move was made a short distance of about four kilos. due north, along the canal to Robecq, where the routine of "back-area" life was continued, and progress was made with the inter-subsection football, which was greatly enjoyed as we had at our disposal a splendid field, complete with freshly painted goal-posts and corner-flag, thanks to our ever-efficient wheelers and fitters, who were always able to provide just the right thing at the right moment, whether at play or on duty.

This was a most pleasant little town ; the horses were in the open, and the officers and other ranks under cover, as in the previous spot. There was great rivalry between subsections at gun drill, and the officers, too, ran a very hot detachment ; in fact, the betting was strongly in their favour. Unfortunately a further move was made before the competition took place. O.C. Revue was given ample opportunity for collecting more props, and to this end the officer in question hired a piano from Merville, which was also used for Battery Church Parade, held in a field and conducted by our versatile O.C., Major Turner ; the pianist, Dvr. Sheaves, being ably assisted by Bdr.

F. D. Gooch with his violin. Sad to relate, owing to a hurried departure by the Battery, the piano could not be returned, but was left with someone who promised to restore it to its owner. It is extremely doubtful, however, whether this was possible, as on the day following our departure, shelling from the enemy's heavy guns laid the town of Robecq in ruins, and it was occupied by the Germans soon afterwards.

Whilst in this billet, reserve positions were reconnoitred, prepared and left camouflaged around Locon, behind that portion of the line held by Portuguese troops, from whom frequent S.O.S. calls were received, but, beyond "standing to," nothing ever materialized. Here, too, drafts of H.A.C. officers and other ranks were received from the base. A R.N.D. 8-inch Battery, also in reserve, shared the occupation of the town with us.

Exercising the horses and bathing parades were carried out simultaneously, each section riding on single mounts to the baths at Bethune, about nine kilos. distant to the south-east. Unfortunately, this was responsible for the one dark spot of our tour out of the line, as, whilst the left section were enjoying the baths, heavy shelling of the town took place and one shell came through the roof, killing Dvr. D. E. Brock, and wounding others. It was a rather irksome moment, as the horses were in covered standings in the middle of the town, with only a stableman in charge, and a stampede seemed imminent, many of the animals being new to shell fire. However, a prompt order from Lieut. Rumney to get back to the horses at once, even if only partially clothed, relieved the situation.

The tenseness of the atmosphere on March 21st, the day of the heavy German attack, could be felt everywhere, but beyond "standing to," no other action was taken. On the 23rd, however, a move was ordered south, via Bethune, to Verdrel, where the night was spent. No orders were received next day until the late afternoon, when the Battery turned out at short notice and moved to Mingoval, 2½ kilos. north of Aubigny and 16 kilos. north-west of Arras, arriving during the hours of darkness after a forced march. The main roads in the back areas away to the west, which we could see, and which of late had presented the appearance of a quiet countryside, were a sight never to be forgotten. Division upon division was on the move in the same southerly direction, and it was quite obvious that the great German Push, of which we had heard so much during the winter, was now being launched. It was impossible to foretell where one's unit was to be sent into the line, as on the 27th a move north, not south, as everyone expected, was ordered, and billets were found for the Battery in the mining village of Nœux-les-Mines, on the Arras–Bethune main road, 6 kilos. S.S.E. of the latter-named place. It was getting dark when we arrived, and the same evening the centre section, under Lieut. Rumney, went into the line to relieve a section of the Canadian 3rd Divisional Field Artillery, whose battery position was 150 yards in rear of Fosse 7 and 2½ kilos. west of Loos. The other two sections, under Lieuts. Wightman and Vandersteen, moved up and took over the following day, the wagon-line remaining at Nœux-les-Mines.

This position, which was just west of the Lens–Bethune road, was the first in which the Battery had experienced protected gun-pits, four of which were in rear of the slag heap, as already stated, while the other two were tucked away in a gap in the front of the heap itself, about 250 yards further forward. The enemy's front line ran approximately due north and south along the Lens–La Bassée main road, the S.O.S. range being 3450 yards for the four rear guns.

Everyone soon settled down to the routine work of a Battery on a supposedly " quiet " front ; the first few days being spent in sorting ammunition, sniping, raids, elaborate defence schemes, etc. In fact, this was the only part of the British front which remained *in statu quo* after the German offensive of March and April, and, whilst there were always rumours of impending attacks on this sector, none materialized. About ten alternative positions were reconnoitred in case of eventualities, and the angles of fire recorded. A new position soon had to be found for the two guns slightly nearer Loos, owing to their having been forcibly ejected by 5.9's.

Apart from our six 18-pounders, we had a 15-pounder B.L.C. gun, which had to be moved about from place to place, after being used for bursts of fire, so that its position could not be accurately located. We finally hauled it, together with a supply of ammunition, right up on top of the slag heap, a height of about 150 feet, camouflaged it and left it for any future enemy advance. We also had to man in our turn an anti-tank gun just north of Loos.

The Battery observation post was in our infantry trenches, about 3300 yards forward of, and in telephonic communication with, the Battery, and was continuously manned by an officer and one or two signallers. From this post guns were calibrated and targets were fired on.

The German advance on all fronts was now becoming so menacing that each Battery was issued with two Lewis guns, and two teams were told off for them; also one rifle per gunner had to be kept in each gun-pit with the requisite amount of ammunition.

This turned out to be the most unlucky position, from the point of view of casualties, which was ever occupied by the Battery during the war. On April 6th the enemy commenced a gas bombardment, which was continued day and night for seven days, and the Battery position appeared to be the centre of one particular concentration. All was well for the first twelve hours, until it became necessary to remove our masks for the purpose of eating and drinking. As can be imagined, these meals were taken as few and far between as possible, immediately after which the masks were replaced. Shells fairly rained on us, and on examination some were found to be very large H.E., filled with the three kinds of gas, therefore inflicting burns, loss of sight and breathlessness, a type previously unknown. Altogether four officers, including the Battery Commander, Major Turner, and over eighty other ranks had to give in and were sent either to England or to base hospitals in France. A large area was absolutely saturated with gas, and, as fast as reinforcements were sent up from the wagon line, they, in turn, were rendered casualties. One would naturally inquire why masks were not affixed before arriving at the position. This was done, as was thought, in ample time, but the infected area was so wide, owing to the spread of the gas, and so difficult to locate, owing to the uncommonly scentless nature of the poison, that it was impossible for the reliefs to know when they were entering the infected ground. The command of the Battery fell to Capt. Russell Rumney, who arrived in a hurry, with other reinforcements, including the Battery Sergeant-Major, from the wagon lines, and who, too, had to be evacuated almost immediately, then to Lieut. Wightman, who was sent for in great haste from the observation post. As a direct result of this gassing, pneumonia, setting in later, proved fatal in the cases of Corpl. J. H. J. Fowles, Bdr. D. J. Horn (signallers) and Gnr. G. A. Rice.

Those officers who remained with the guns were, consequently, hard put to it to find sufficient men to man them. However, with the assistance of Brigade Headquarters, who detailed men on loan from the other batteries of the Brigade, things were kept going until drafts, consisting mostly of R.F.A. men, arrived from the base. A temporary Battery Commander was found in Capt. E. C. Ellen, from "2/B" Battery.

In May some of the less-gassed members of the Battery, including Major Turner, started to drift back to duty. They found the Battery still in the same position near Fosse 7, and the same "offensive-defensive" tactics the order of the day. Such tactics demanded the preparations of "rear positions." These positions were in the neighbourhood of Mazingarbe, and work was carried out on them daily.

Whilst in this position one could not fail to notice, with appreciation, the respect the Germans showed for the Red Cross, as the following details will show: The village of Loos was down in a hollow, just in front of our position, and in order to get to it by road, one had to pass over a high ridge in full view of the Boche. They had apparently a battery ranged on the ridge, and any vehicle or man attempting to pass over it in daylight was immediately fired on, but it is to the Germans' credit that they always allowed a Red Cross ambulance to enter or leave Loos without ever attempting to harass it with gunfire. In fact, this was so particularly noticed that strict orders were sent out by the Corps H.Q. to the effect that no one, except casualties, should be allowed to travel by the ambulances, so as not to take advantage of the sporting behaviour of the Germans.

The existing state of affairs lasted throughout June, on the 22nd of which month the medical authorities sent Major Turner home to England, suffering from neurasthenia, after 47 months' continuous service with batteries in France and Belgium. He had landed with the R.H.A. during the first week of the war. For his meritorious services he was awarded the M.C., and it is difficult adequately to express the admiration of all ranks of the Battery, and indeed of the Brigade, for this officer; he was loved by everyone for his even temper, which was never once seen to be strained, his thoughtfulness as regards the comforts and recreation of officers and other ranks alike, and for his ever strict adherence to duty and discipline. He was as good an officer on parade as he was a friend to all off duty. On his departure, Capt. Ellen again took up the reins.

At this time the most aggressive enemy, as far as concerned the Battery, was not the German foe, but the influenza germ, the chief weapon used against which was a disinfectant fluid with which all ranks had to gargle every morning, the facial contortions of some of the garglers being very amusing. Luckily, "2/A" Battery fared the best in the Brigade in this respect, having fewer 'flu victims than any other unit.

The period of sedentary life at Fosse 7 was terminated early in July by an order to the 126th Brigade to exchange position with the 48th Brigade, who were leading a peaceful existence in Maroc, 1000 yards south-west. Accordingly, the gunners found themselves manning "silent" guns in pits constructed actually within the outer shell of ruined "corons," or miners' cottages. The Battery was to function only in case of an enemy attack, when it would fire a prearranged protective barrage. The wagon line had removed to Boyeffles. The only excitement in this position was the firing at midnight every fourth night of about 100 rounds of harassing fire from the "roving" gun, which had to be hauled by its team to an advanced position.

During the time the Battery was in this neighbourhood, the wagon line was greatly harassed by aeroplane bombing. One night two bombs fell right in the midst of the officers' horses, killing most of them. Happily, there were no casualties to personnel.

At this time Lieut. W. Tetley-Jones, of "2/A" Battery, was appointed Captain and Adjutant of the Brigade. The Commanding Officer, Col. Stallard, being on leave, Major W. G. O. Cutbill, H.A.C., then commanding the Warwick Battery, again took over command of the Brigade, leaving yet another H.A.C. officer, Capt. C. G. Stratton, temporarily in command of the Warwick Battery, R.H.A.

On August 7th the Battery pulled out to the wagon line, where intensive training for open warfare, in preparation for the projected British offensive, was undertaken in the neighbourhood of Aix Noulette.

On August 19th a trek was made south to Dainville Wood (4 kilos. west of Arras), where two brigades of artillery occupied a space which would not have been too big to hold two batteries comfortably. On the 21st Major G. K. L. Fitzwilliams, R.H.A., arrived to command the Battery, and the same evening he took the Battery into action in the open east of Arras and north of the Arras–Cambrai road. The position was near the trench known as Tilloy Reserve Trench (28 kilos. S.E. of Arras station), and about 1000 yards behind the British front line, then held by the Canadian Corps. Our Brigade was one of many whose batteries were side by side, stretching right along the valley, with only a few yards interval between each. Here our guns were dug in and camouflaged, and ammunition was brought up; after this a guard was left, and the gunners, having completed their task, returned to new wagon lines at Agnes-les-Duisans.

In the meantime the Battle of the Scarpe, the third stage of the British offensive, was being fought, in which the Ist Army was to extend the flank of our attack to the north, turning the enemy's positions on the Somme battlefield, and cutting his system of railway communications, which ran south-westerly across their front. The attack on our immediate front was postponed several times, during which the wagon lines were held in readiness to advance. Finally, on August 26th, the barrage for the British attack opened in the early morning. The Canadians, supported by the left of the IIIrd Army, attacked the German positions astride the Scarpe River on a front of over five miles, capturing Orange Hill and Monchy-le-Preux, positions of great natural strength, well organized for defence, and commanding observation of much importance.

The guns followed close on the heels of the infantry. "2/A" Battery, with the Cambrai road as its general line of advance, occupied successive positions near Feuchy Chapel, on Orange Hill, and, lastly, S.E. of Monchy-le-Preux. The last-named position was occupied in broad daylight, and in full view of the enemy, but, in spite of the enemy's attention, the Battery successfully negotiated barbed wire and shell holes and dropped into action without a single casualty. The teams were kept near the Battery position, but this did not prove a very satisfactory arrangement, as the question of water supply for the horses, which throughout the British advance had been serious, here became acute. Accordingly, on the morning of the 30th the wagon line was moved back about 800 yards to the left rear, to a position close to Monchy Hill. The same day a position further forward in the east end of the Bois-Du-Sart was reconnoitred and later occupied by the Battery. As the guns and wagons were being driven up near the crest the Battery came upon some infantry in shell holes.

"What ho! the guns," said they.

"What ho! Who are you?" said we.

"We're the support line," said they.

"Oh! then where's the front line?" said we.

"Six hundred yards ahead," said they.

"Hurrah," cried the Battery.

The guns were at once brought into position, and before the teams had got more than a few yards away, were firing on the retreating enemy. In spite of this being an "open" position in every sense of the word (the information given during the reconnaissance had been faulty), the Battery was able to do some excellent shooting. By means of an observation post in No-Man's-Land, the retreating Germans were well harassed by the Battery Commander.

Major Fitzwilliams returned from this observation post at dusk and congratulated the Battery on their performance. He had scarcely got the words out of his mouth when the enemy started shelling the wood, the second shell killing him outright. Gnr. V. F. Mummery afterwards died of wounds from the same shell. It was soon found that the enemy had the Bois-du-Sart too well registered for the Battery to remain in this position, so the next night the guns were pulled out and all returned to the wagon line near Monchy. For the third time the onus of command fell on Capt. E. C. Ellen, who later was awarded the M.C. for his devoted work during these trying periods.

September 1st saw the Battery in action rather further to the south-east and nearer to the Cambrai road, at the cost of one officer, Lieut. A. Chaventré, who was killed by shell fire. From this position, on the following day, the Battery took part in one of the most successful attacks of the war. The Drocourt–Quéant line was stormed and broken, the enemy was forced into precipitate retreat on the whole front to the south of it, and the entire elaborate system of wire, trenches and strong points fell into our hands. The enemy was now in full retreat on the British front of over 33 miles. Day after day our troops closely followed him up ; many of his rear-guards being cut off and taken prisoners. On numerous occasions our forward guns did great execution among his retiring columns, while our airmen took full advantage of the remarkable targets offered them. Great quantities of material fell into our hands.

There were, however, parts where the British advance had not been so rapid, and on the 4th our Battery occupied a position north-west of Dury amongst the wire of the recently captured Drocourt–Quéant line, and spent two days (5th and 6th) in carrying out harassing fire to the north-east, where the enemy were most stubborn. In fact, this check to the north was mainly responsible for the heavy shelling suffered by the Battery during its operations in the first week of September. The movements just recounted were all carried out under heavy fire, and we were, as usual, lucky not to have sustained more casualties. As it was, the area presented an appalling sight, being littered with dead men, dead horses, smashed-up guns and wagons belonging to both sides. Our wagon lines were taxed to the utmost in supplying what seemed a never-ending demand for ammunition, in journeying over two miles for water and an even greater distance (to Arras) for rations.

On September 9th a new Battery Commander, Major P. A. Dyott, H.A.C., arrived and relieved Capt. Ellen of his responsibilities. On the following evening the guns were pulled out to the wagon line, which had been moved up to Vis-en-Artois. The gunners, however, returned to the evacuated gun position for the night, as accommodation at the wagon line was limited. On the following day the 378th Battery, R.F.A., who were in action near Pelves with a wagon line at Feuchy, was relieved by "2/A" Battery after a three-mile march to the north. The guns were in a slight depression, but it was difficult to move without risking exposure to enemy observers. The men were accommodated in a chalk-pit some 100 yards away. Life at Pelves, compared with that of the past few weeks, was peaceful and without much incident. There was just sufficient shooting, covering raids, etc., and an occasional counter preparation, to keep the guns and their detachments in trim. On the evening of September 29th two guns were moved north of the River Scarpe.

The first six days of October were spent similarly to those of the latter half of September. An anti-tank gun was manned in Rœux. On the 7th there was a successful attack on the enemy trench system to the immediate front, due, to some extent, to the efficient wire cutting by "2/A" Battery. It is worthy of note that at this time the fighting qualities of the Germans were rapidly declining; there was none of the fierce fighting such as the Battery had experienced in the Ypres Salient, and strong positions were now falling with comparative ease.

Late on October 7th the Battery moved north of the Scarpe, and on the following day 2nd Lieut. A. N. Williamson took his section forward to Biache St. Vaast, where, on the 10th, the whole Battery found itself in action with the 8th Division, who had that day captured that town, in addition to Oppy. Barrage fire on the 11th was found to be unnecessary, as the Germans were retiring so fast that formidable positions were taken without a blow being struck. On the 12th the Battery withdrew to their wagon line at Pelves. The Scarpe was recrossed on the following day, and Fresnes-les-Montauban was reached after marching via Rœux and Plouvain. Here at Fresnes, the tide of battle having swept far to the eastward, the Battery was employed until the 24th in supplying ammunition to other batteries in action. On the 24th a move to the east was ordered, and a start was made at 8 a.m. in the face of a bitter cold wind. La Jonquière (1 kilo. south of Coutiches) was reached about 3 p.m. after marching via Esquerchin and Raches.

CHAPTER IV

"2/A" BATTERY

QUITE a pleasant week was spent at La Jonquière, nearly everyone having a comfortable billet, a welcome change after being in the open for so many weeks. The villagers made a great fuss of us, and did everything they could to make us comfortable ; they were all glad to see the backs of the Germans, who had left the place a day or so previously, taking with them every animal the village owned. It was really painful to observe the complete absence of any live-stock, such as horses, cows, pigs, chickens, etc., and it was also to be observed that the Boche had not allowed any of the male population of serviceable age to remain behind, all such having been sent to the back areas ; consequently, all that remained were old men, women and children, and without horses or cattle they were quite unable to till the land, except to a small extent by hand. In fact, these civilians could hardly have existed had it not been for the help rendered by the American Food Commission in the way of tinned milk, tinned meat, etc. Many of the inhabitants told us that they had not seen an egg or drunk cow's milk for many months, and the results of the privations to which they had been subjected were becoming clearly visible, especially among the small children, many of whom were suffering from sickness caused by scanty and unsuitable diet.

During the time the Battery remained in this district, permission was given to lend some of the old farmers a few of our horses to enable them to once more plough up some of the fields, and it was pathetic to see the way these old people, with tears of thankfulness in their eyes, appreciated this opportunity of again becoming self-supporting.

It was very interesting to pick up in the woods and fields, or be shown by the inhabitants, pamphlets dropped by British airmen, bidding the civilians " to keep up their spirits and be of good cheer " as the English would soon be coming to relieve them. This was the only information they ever got of how the war was going.

The next British attack was timed to take place at the beginning of November. As a necessary preliminary, Valenciennes had to be captured as soon as possible. The fight for that town opened on the early morning of November 1st, the 17th Corps of the IIIrd Army and the 22nd and Canadian Corps of the Ist Army attacking on a front of about six miles to the south. For this attack we had previously reconnoitred the ground, and had selected Battery positions just north of St. Amand, about 17 kilos. distant from our camp at La Jonquière. These positions, however, were not occupied, as our troops had crossed the Rhonelle River, taking Maresches and Preseau, and had established themselves on the hills to the east of the river. The enemy was decisively beaten, and the 4th Canadian Division captured Valenciennes itself on the second day, after continuous fighting, without much need for support from the artillery. As a consequence of this defeat, the enemy withdrew to the Le Quesnoy–Valenciennes front. The British line was then advanced in readiness for the next important attack.

On November 2nd, at 9 a.m., the Battery resumed its eastward march to Mastaing, a distance of 30 kilos., Flines, Cattelet, Marchiennes and Somain being passed on the way. The weather was bitterly cold, the roads bad, and it rained and blew hard the whole way. The outskirts of the town were reached soon after midday, but, owing to difficulty in finding accommodation, a halt of nearly two hours had to be made before the billeting party came out with the information that all was ready.

On the 3rd, the Battery moved off at 6 a.m. to Raismes (about 14 kilos. north-east) via Denain. Soon after starting, Capt. Rumney, who was commanding the Battery in the absence of Major Dyott (on leave in England), went on with the other Battery Commanders of the Brigade to the 5th Canadian Divisional Headquarters at Wallers, where the General and his staff were found in the middle of breakfast. The Battery Commanders were invited in, and after a hurried meal and explanation of the scheme, Capt. Rumney galloped off to reconnoitre the ground in the Foret de Raismes, just north-west of Valenciennes, where it was intended the Battery should come into action. From here it was proposed to put up a barrage that night or at dawn the following morning for the attack timed to start early on the 4th. After the reconnaissance was completed, however, intimation was received that the enemy had retired out of range on the zone allotted to us, and the Battery was ordered to enter Raismes to await further instructions.

On our right, the Battle of the Sambre opened at dawn on the 4th, with an intense bombardment on a front extending 30 miles from Valenciennes to the south. Supported by a terrific artillery barrage, our troops advanced irresistibly to the assault. Within an hour or so they had completely broken through the enemy's positions on the whole battle-front ; town after town of importance fell, but always at the point of the bayonet. In these operations and their developments, it was officially reported from G.H.Q., twenty British divisions utterly defeated thirty-two German divisions, and captured 19,000 prisoners and more than 450 guns.

It was, however, by no means with ease that these tasks were accomplished, as the nature of the country across which the British advance was made was extremely difficult. In the south the river had to be crossed ; in the centre stood the great Forest of Mormal, which, though much depleted by German wood-cutting, was still a very formidable obstacle. In the north the strongly fortified town of Le Quesnoy, with several streams in the vicinity running parallel to our line of advance, offered frequent opportunities for successful defence. On the other hand, while the demoralization of the enemy was now almost complete, our troops were filled, as never before, with a remarkable confidence of victory and assurance of their own superiority.

There was ample accommodation for the Battery at Raismes, the vehicles being parked on each side of the main street, with the horse lines in a large garden in rear of one of the houses. We remained here all the following day, whilst the battle on our right was proceeding, and were exceedingly comfortable. There were about twenty unoccupied and fully furnished houses on each side of the street in the allotted billeting area, so everyone had all the accommodation he required, many even finding a comfortable bed. One of the buildings had been a small civilian hospital, and, judging from the topsy-turvy state of everything within, the unfortunate inmates had left at a moment's warning. A model laundry adjoined this building, and the copper and wash-tubs were soon going, enabling most of us to enjoy a hot bath, while there was the chance.

The stay in Raismes was all too short. Everyone was hoping it would last, but at 4.30 a.m. on the 5th, orders were received to march at 7.30 a.m. to Bruay, about 8 kilos. to the east.

There a position was occupied by the Battery about midday. After the guns were laid, orders to open fire were awaited for what seemed an interminable time in drenching rain. Half an hour or so later the Canadian General came up to the Battery Commander and informed him that the enemy had cleared off again, and were out of range. The General apologized for the disappointment and for the bad weather, and told us to make ourselves comfortable for the night, and that perhaps we should have better fortune the next day, and be able to loose off a few rounds at Fritz.

The official reports showed that the Ist, IIIrd and IVth Armies had continued their drive forward with little opposition, except in the case of the Ist Army, which, however, found no great difficulty in overcoming the enemy's resistance. Throughout the day roads packed with the enemy's troops and transport afforded excellent targets to our airmen, who took full advantage of their opportunities, despite the unfavourable weather. Over 30 guns, which bombs and machine-gun fire from the air had forced the enemy to abandon, were captured by a battalion of the 25th Division in front of us.

On the following day (November 6th), considerable opposition was again encountered on the front covered by the Ist Army, as well as on the left of the IIIrd Army, and the Battery advanced into action at Onnaing, opening fire at four o'clock in the afternoon with a few hundred rounds in the direction of Crespin. This was another pouring wet day, and, many men being down with influenza, it became very difficult to get the Battery along. Ancre was captured and the Honnelle River crossed, while the Canadians, whom we were covering, took Baisieux and Quiévrechain.

During the night of the 6th/7th, the enemy's resistance again weakened, and at dawn on the 7th we fired a further three or four hundred rounds in the direction of Crespin to cover another advance of the Canadians. Later in the morning, orders were received to move north-eastwards to Quiévrain, quite near the spot on which we had previously been firing. The traffic here was very heavy, and, although the teams were ready by noon and were within about 2000 yards of the gun position, it was nearly ten o'clock that night before our destination was reached, a distance of only 9 kilos.

As a result of the operations from November 4th to 7th, a letter of thanks was received from Brig.-Gen. Stewart, C.R.A., 3rd Canadian Division, complimenting the Brigade on their good work. (For full text of this, see Appendix "A.")

Meanwhile, to the north of the Mons–Condé canal, the British success was bearing fruit. During the night of the 7th/8th, numerous explosions were observed behind the German lines, and on the following morning, the 1st and 8th Corps moved forward and captured Condé.

November 8th was spent harnessed up at Quiévrain under half an hour's notice to move. At 4 p.m. the order was received to unharness and to remain there for the night.

Orders were received in the early morning of November 9th to harness up and be ready to move at short notice. The march to Wasmes (15 kilos. to the east) was begun at noon, and the destination, where the night was spent, was reached about 7 p.m. Very few signs of war were seen after leaving Quiévrain, except that the roads had been blown up at intervals by the enemy to delay progress ; an occasional high-velocity shell would be seen or heard, but no one seemed very worried on this account. All the coal mines were working, and, as the Battery passed through the numerous towns and villages, we were greeted with cheers from the inhabitants, many of whom came out of their houses to shake our men by the hand. It was a wonderful experience to march through these places where the Germans had been only a few hours previously. In one village through which we passed, a howitzer battery was in action in the square, surrounded by the villagers, who all cheered and shouted every time a shell was fired. Simultaneously the church bells were ringing for the evening service ; a truly extraordinary setting.

It was also most interesting and amusing to observe the villagers digging in their gardens immediately after the Germans had left, unearthing their brass and copper articles, none of which would have been allowed to remain in the possession of their owners for long had they not been hidden, such was the tremendous demand on the part of the enemy for any materials capable of being turned into munitions of war.

The Germans were now in full retreat on the whole front of the British Armies. The fortress of Mauberge was entered by the Guards and 62nd Divisions, while the Canadians were approaching Mons. The progress of the Vth Army was accentuated, and Peruwelz, Antoing and Tournai captured. The IInd Army crossed the Scheldt on its whole front and reached the outskirts of Renaix. Next day, the 10th, the advance of the five British Armies continued.

Only in the neighbourhood of Mons was any substantial opposition met with. Here the Canadians, advancing towards the town from the south and west, and working round it on the north, encountered an organized and tenacious machine-gun and artillery defence. To assist in overcoming this the Battery was ordered, at 2.15 p.m., to advance to Frameries, 5 kilos. eastward, where we came into action in the north-east outskirts of the town. Further north our cavalry had entered Ath, and the line was advanced far to the east of Tournai. Renaix had been captured and the British troops were approaching Grammont.

After spending a quiet night at Frameries, orders to fire on the following morning (the 11th) were awaited with eagerness, but they did not come. Presumably artillery fire was unnecessary, as in the early morning the 3rd Canadian Division, to whom we were still attached, captured Mons, the whole of the German defending force being killed or taken prisoners.

Nine o'clock came, and still no orders, but at last, to the great surprise of everyone, the telephone buzzed and the following message was received :

> "P 11/2.
>
> Following received from 2nd Canadian Division aaa. Hostilities will cease at 11 hours aaa. Stand fast on line reached which will be reported to Brigade at once aaa.
>
> Defensive precautions will be maintained aaa. There will be no intercourse with the enemy aaa.
>
> Further orders will be issued later aaa. Ends aaa. Batteries will remain in present positions until further orders aaa. Acknowledge aaa."

Shortly afterwards the Battery received orders to advance, whereupon, just before 11 a.m., the teams came up, and with the rest of the Brigade, a move was made to the eastern outskirts of Mons, where the guns were brought into action in an orchard and lines of fire laid out. At eleven o'clock on that memorable morning, November 11th, 1918, in accordance with instructions received from the Commander-in-Chief of the Allied Armies, hostilities in the Great War came to an end. No one could quite realize that the war was over ; but the good news put new life into all of us.

A guard of six men was left on the position and good billets were found about 400 yards in front of the guns, the horses being picketed in a road a few hundred yards beyond. During stables an excited staff officer came up to Capt. Rumney and informed him that the horse lines were in the enemy area and that they had better be shifted back. However, this warning was ignored, as it was quite certain that the enemy had had all the fighting he wanted and was still retreating.

In the evening, those of us who could be spared visited Mons, where the Great Day was celebrated in one of the cafés, in which we were fortunate enough to obtain some very inferior red wine at 20 francs a bottle. The whole town was mad with excitement.

The military situation on the British front on November 11th can be stated quite briefly. In the fighting since November 1st our troops had broken the enemy's resistance beyond possibility of recovery, and had forced on him a disorderly retreat along the whole front of the British Armies.

On the 12th the Battery moved to Havre, 7 kilos. N.E. of Mons, and came into action in a field as a precautionary measure. On the 13th we moved a few miles to St. Symphorien, where Major P. A. Dyott returned from leave to take up the command of the Battery. The past ten days had been rather strenuous; the weather was exceedingly wet and cold, and, influenza having robbed the Battery of nearly 60 men, work fell heavily on the remainder. Nevertheless everyone carried on with a will, and, although one may have heard an occasional "grouse," the work was done and the Battery was never once late in moving off, in spite of the fact that signallers, shoeing-smiths, and other artificers and specialists, were put up as drivers.

It was greatly regretted by all of us that, as a consequence of this wave of influenza, the following members of "2/A" succumbed to pneumonia: Sergt. A. Earnshaw; Bdr. C. F. W. Carter; Gnr. H. G. Smith; Dvr. E. Gomme.

Soon arriving at St. Symphorien some of the officers and other ranks made a trip to Brussels, which was only about 45 kilos. away to the north. It was very interesting to visit a big city which had only within a few days been vacated by the enemy. Conditions generally seemed to be fairly normal and comfortable, chiefly due to the fact that under the Germans it had become the social centre of the surrounding district, and it was surprising and most pleasant to find how well filled were the shops with food and other articles.

Some of the Battery officers happened to meet an Englishman there who had been in the city during the whole time the enemy had occupied it, and his experiences were listened to with great interest. For the most part the Germans had made an effort to keep friendly with the inhabitants and had allowed them a considerable amount of liberty, although our friend had been sent to prison or fined on several occasions for such offences as being out after dark or not keeping within bounds, and once for having the audacity to play "God Save the King" on the piano. When the enemy first occupied Brussels our countryman found himself no longer able to follow his regular business and had to live as best he could. One of the things he was forced to do was to teach English to a number of Germans, and one of his pupils was a high official, who commanded that he should be taught English as quickly and efficiently as possible, as he had been promised a good post in London when the Germans had won the war.

St. Symphorien, being within half an hour's walk of Mons, as many of the Battery as could be spared were allowed to visit the town each afternoon, and altogether we had quite a pleasant time in this spot. Regulations as to censorship were relaxed, permitting us to describe where we were and the nature of our surroundings. Sport to keep the troops fit was plentiful, football and other games being played daily.

The work consisted chiefly of smartening up, including the burnishing of traversing levers, dustcaps, guard irons, etc., with occasional route marches to keep the horses in trim. In fact at no time in the history of the Brigade had the need for most careful attention to matters of discipline been more urgent than it was at this juncture, particularly when entering upon the march into the enemy's country.

Meanwhile, to afford the enemy every opportunity to withdraw in order, the Allies continued to maintain their positions unchanged for six days. As the British force progressed eastward, although its front would be automatically reduced, yet the maintenance of supplies across the old devastated battle area, already a hard task, would become increasingly difficult as communications were lengthened, and so it became necessary to reduce the force to the minimum that was absolutely requisite. Consequently, in common with other units, our Battery was reduced from six to four guns, a section being sent back towards the base under 2nd Lieut. Harding.

At five o'clock on the morning of November 17th the cavalry crossed the line reached on the 11th, and commenced the march to the German frontier, the leading infantry divisions moving forward on the following day. The 4th Canadian Division, which included our Brigade, was to remain stationary for the present. Thus our stay at St. Symphorien was continued.

To relieve the ordinary routine and the waiting period some very excellent Brigade sports were held, both mounted and dismounted, in connection with which practice was carried out previous to the event, thus serving the double purpose by adding an interesting feature to the syllabus of training. The occasion was enlivened by the addition of a band supplied by a Canadian battalion stationed in the vicinity. Several prizes were carried off by members of " 2/A," including the second for the officers' jumping by 2nd Lieut. W. E. Hutchens, who rode " Betty," a black pony brought to the Battery by Major W. A. S. Turner in November, 1917, when he took over command. This pony was taken to France on the outbreak of war, or, to be exact, on August 7th, 1914, by Major Turner, with whom it had remained a faithful servant and companion right through the retreat from Mons, and had lived to return to the same town with the triumphant British Army.

Towards the end of November a move from St. Symphorien was expected daily, but the fourth week found us still there, due to a further readjustment in the disposition of the British troops.

Consequent upon this rearrangement, the 4th Canadian Division (including our Brigade) was transferred on November 24th from the Canadian Corps, IInd Army, to the 4th Corps, IVth Army.

During the further waiting period there was plenty to be done in the way of smartening up, replacing damaged equipment and in every way removing all traces of the fighting and forced marches of the previous months from the personnel, horses, guns and vehicles. There was a great deal to be done, too, in connection with the sorting and replenishing of ammunition. Orders were coming in freely from Brigade Headquarters with most minute instructions as to the packing of ammunition wagons and limbers. Six rounds of smoke shell per gun had to be carried, the remainder being shrapnel and H.E. in equal proportions. To the latter had to be affixed 80 per cent 106 fuse and 20 per cent delay action. Shrapnel was to be carried on the rear, and H.E. on the off side of each wagon and limber, with smoke shell in the centre. Numerous and exacting, too, were the orders with regard to distances between sections, batteries and brigades on the march about to commence, also as to marching order, dress and equipment, etc.

These remarks in a narrative such as this might appear to be of little interest, but it is merely to show that not the smallest detail was to be left to chance, the endeavour being to show a high state of efficiency throughout the advance.

When eventually we did move forward, the Battery appeared as though turned out for inspection, and, as a proof that the ideals were subsequently realized, it was stated later by the Higher Command that among all arms the general bearing, smartness and march discipline of the troops were of a high order, reflecting credit on the Army and the Nation.

On the morning of December 1st, a date for ever memorable as witnessing the consummation of four and a half years of fighting, the 1st British Cavalry Division crossed the frontier between Belgium and Germany, the 1st and 2nd Canadian and the 9th and 29th Divisions of the 2nd Corps resuming their march towards the same goal.

On December 2nd, Capt. Russell Rumney assumed command of " 2/A " Battery on the demobilization of Major Dyott. On the 6th the Brigade paraded in marching order and was inspected by the Divisional Commander, who expressed his great pleasure at what he saw. This was the preliminary to the move, which was at last a realized fact, as on December 12th we marched off, the following being the itinerary :

Havre, Rœulx, Thieu-Bracqueqnies (one night), Morlanmez, Trazegnies, Souvret (one night), Wanfercee (two nights), Velaine, Spy, Temploux (one night), St. Denis, Eghezée, and finally Noville-sur-Mehaigne, which was reached on December 17th. During these five days' march it rained practically the whole time, and the weather was bitterly cold. Happily, quite good billets were secured each night, but the horses had to remain in the open.

Noville, a small straggling village, very low-lying, damp, muddy and smelly, was only sufficiently large to accommodate two batteries. Here we remained for sixteen days, the time being spent in exercising, cleaning up and playing football. It was from here that the first batch of men (about sixteen) were sent home for demobilization, and as those recently sent on leave were not returning, it seemed that the Battery was beginning to break up. Amongst the first to leave for demobilization was Lieut. (A/Capt.) R. Wightman, the only officer who had been continually with the Battery since it had first gone into action.

A happy Christmas was spent at Noville, but, owing to the lack of accommodation, it was impossible for the whole Battery to sit down to their Christmas dinner together, so each subsection made its own arrangements, and with the extra rations provided, not forgetting a huge pig purchased from a local farmer and a large cask of beer, which was fetched from Namur, everyone seemed perfectly satisfied.

On January 3rd the Battery marched via Perwez and Orbais to Tourinnes-St. Lambart, where the night was spent, and on the following day to Ceroux, 9 kilos. S.W. of Wavre, remaining there until the 12th. During the stay here many members of the Battery took the opportunity of riding over to the famous battlefield of Waterloo.

On January 12th we marched 15 kilos. N.E. to Archennes, arriving about 2.30 in the afternoon, after a fine and very pleasant journey ; here we remained the following day. On arrival instructions were received to send home immediately for demobilization all students and teachers, together with B.S.M. Andrews, who had completed his period of service. This deprived us of no less than 21 N.C.O.'s and men, and, as there was already a shortage in the personnel, this made things worse. It was all most disappointing, as everyone was anxious for the Battery to look its best when it arrived on the Rhine.

Archennes was left at eight o'clock in the morning of January 14th, and Noville-sur-Mehaigne reached about 4 in the afternoon after a long march of about 25 kilos. in pouring rain. We were all glad to get back to the old billets which we had vacated on the 3rd, each man and horse going at once to his old quarters.

In view of the difficult ground over which the Army had to advance, and owing to the fact that the IInd Army had completely consolidated its forces on the Rhine, thus obviating any necessity for further delay in bringing up the remainder of the British Army of Occupation, it was decided that the IVth Army should proceed to the Rhine by rail. Consequently orders were received to entrain for Germany on January 16th.

Entrainment was carried out on January 16th at Huy, which place was reached after marching via Eghezée and Andènne.

After entraining, three officers enjoyed a steak and a glass of beer at a restaurant close by, and, on returning to the station, were somwhat surprised to find the train steaming out. However, they raced along the line, more or less successfully negotiating the numerous sleepers and points, and managed to clamber on to the last coach. It was fully an hour, if not two, before they were able to work their way along the train to the officers' compartment, which they reached somewhat exhausted and very dirty. The journey was quite pleasant and came to an end at Warn at six o'clock on the following morning, January 17th. A march of 8 kilos. brought us to Porz, where we remained until March 25th.

Porz is a small manufacturing town on the eastern bank of the Rhine, and about 14 kilos. south of Cologne. A comfortable place for the horses was found in the saw-mills. The men were exceedingly fortunate in having the whole of a perfectly new hand-grenade factory for their quarters, steam heated and well lighted by electricity. Everyone enjoyed the stay here and many visited Cologne several times each week. The work chiefly consisted of exercising, with one or two route marches a week, the afternoons being given up to football and visits to neighbouring places of interest.

Men were gradually being demobilized ; exercising and stables becoming increasingly difficult in consequence. Horses were being inspected, classified and reclassified, and constantly changed about, but in spite of all this the Battery was always held ready to proceed to a rendezvous some 24 kilos. to the eastward in the event of orders being received to advance further into Germany.

On March 25th we marched to Monheim, also on the east bank of the Rhine, about 41 kilos. north of Cologne. Here demobilization proceeded fairly briskly, and included some of the officers, and, on April 19th, the Battery Commander, Capt. (A/Major) Russell Rumney. Major Wedderburn Maxwell, who had arrived on the 17th to take over command, marched the Battery on April 21st to Berg Gladbach, 25 kilos. east of Cologne, where extensive training was carried out.

At the beginning of May, 1919, a draft of 80 members of the Reserve Battery, H.A.C., left Chapeltown Barracks, Leeds, as reinforcements to " 2/A " and " 2/B " Batteries, 56 leaving on the 1st under Lieut. F. S. Potter, H.A.C., and the remainder, two days later, under 2nd Lieut. S. J. Fortescue, H.A.C. With the exception of two of the N.C.O.'s, all were lads of 19 years of age, smart, keen youngsters, who were not allowed to be sent out whilst hostilities were in progress, being too young, but were now eligible for the Army of Occupation and not eligible for demobilization. They were all well trained ; the gunners, in practically every case, and most of the drivers, were qualified layers, and the great majority of signallers had been passed through the Northern Command Signalling School with first-class certificates.

The Peace Conference had been inaugurated on January 18th, and the first congress was held in Paris. For four months deliberations proceeded, and on May 7th the Peace Treaty terms were delivered to the German delegates. The conditions were received with great disfavour by the German delegates, who would not even admit of the German guilt, and the ceremony was terminated with undue abruptness. For six weeks negotiations dragged on, and on June 16th the Allies delivered their final concessions to Germany. During some days it seemed that Germany would not submit, and consequently, on June 21st, the Allied Armies on the Rhine lay in readiness for an immediate advance into Germany. Indeed, on this day, our Battery actually received orders to this effect, and we advanced about 40 kilos. eastwards in marching order to Schlossburg (more frequently called Burg), the furthest limit of the perimeter, fully prepared to open fire.

The march occupied practically the whole day, owing to the hilly and difficult country through which we had to pass. The end of our journey brought us to a most delightful spot in which the Kaiser had owned a summer palace high up in the thickly wooded hills and overlooking our camp, the English meaning of the place being Castle Town.

Towards evening it was known that Germany would submit and that, by a very remarkable coincidence, nearly all the ships of their Navy, then interned at Scapa Flow in accordance with the terms of the Armistice, were blown up and sunk at the command of Admiral Reuter. This, the last defiance of beaten Germany, indicated clearly that the Rhine Armies as a whole would not have to advance, and that Germany would accept and sign the Treaty. On June 23rd her final submission was officially announced, and on June 28th Germany signed the Treaty of Peace in the famous Hall of Mirrors, at Versailles.

On July 1st the Battery returned to Berg Gladbach, on which day Major H. A. Terry, H.A.C., arrived to take over the command of "2/A." Amongst the recently drafted H.A.C. personnel he found excellent material to build up once more a very efficient Battery, and coincident with his endeavours, the Commander-in-Chief Rhine Army published the syllabus of a competition, consisting of drill, game and education to be carried out by divisions; the unit gaining the highest marks to be awarded a special badge. This syllabus comprised tactical exercises in drill and marching order, route marching up and down hills, driving competitions, laying, fuze setting and signalling, also inspections by the staff on four separate occasions of billets, horse lines, harness-rooms, gun parks, cook-houses, stores and offices; in addition there were mounted and dismounted sports, swimming, cricket, football, water-polo, and education in many and varied subjects.

Everyone, from the O.C. downwards, worked hard and showed an extraordinary amount of keenness. The horses at this time were of a good class, and, owing to the care and attention given to them by all ranks, they were in an exceptionally fine condition. The guns, equipment, etc., were a picture, and after four months "2/A" Battery was congratulated by Brig.-Gen. B. R. Kirwan, C.R.A., Southern Division, Rhine Army, on gaining first place (1195 points), well ahead of all other batteries. For full text see Appendix "B."

A special mention might be made of Dvr. Connell, a nephew of Major R. A. Connell, who formed and commanded "2/A." Though only a boy of 19, he was an exceptional horseman, being not only a good rider, but able to sum up the merits of a horse. He was entered in the single-mount jumping competition open to the whole of the Southern Army of the Rhine, and the Battery Commander gave him the choice of any horse in the Battery. After trying a few he astonished everyone by deciding on one of the team wheelers. To the joy of the whole Battery he won first place against all comers, including such crack horsemen as regular cavalrymen.

The Battery handed in its equipment, etc., and was disbanded at Berg Gladbach on October 25th, 1919. All men eligible for demobilization were sent home, and the unfortunates posted to B/113 Brigade, R.F.A.

APPENDIX "A."

"3RD CANADIAN DIVISIONAL ARTILLERY.

23rd November, 1918.

G.O.C., R.A., Canadian Corps,

126th Army Brigade, R.F.A. (For Information.)

I have much pleasure in bringing to your attention the very excellent work done by the 126th Army Brigade, R.F.A., from November 4th to November 7th, during the advance from Valenciennes to Mons, while under my command.

This Brigade under the command of Lieut.-Colonel S. F. Stallard, C.M.G., D.S.O., showed great energy in following close behind the Infantry and remarkable speed in getting into action and laying down covering barrages when required. This was specially the case on November 6th, when a barrage was required on short notice to cover the 8th Canadian Infantry Brigade in the attack on the village of Crespin.

In addition to the above, there was always the greatest willingness shown by all ranks in this Brigade to co-operate in every possible way with the Infantry and with other Artillery units. On more than one occasion they assisted materially in the maintenance of communications, even beyond the limits of the Brigade responsibility. Their F.O.O. reports also, were remarkably good throughout and particularly on November 7th, after the advance beyond the Honnelle River.

I cannot speak too highly of the efficiency, the energy and good discipline shown by this Brigade.

(Signed) J. S. Stewart,
Brigadier-General,
C.R.A., 3rd Canadian Division.

APPENDIX "B."

Letter to Lord Denbigh from Brig.-Gen. B. R. Kirwan, C.R.A., Southern Division, Rhine Army

"R.A. Southern Division.
Oct. 16*th*, 1919.

Dear Lord Denbigh,

Now that the 126th Bde. is just breaking up—indeed the whole Division—I thought you would like to hear a word about the two H.A.C. Batteries.

'2/A' Battery has won the Championship as best Battery in the Division, and has done very well indeed under Major Terry. He worked wonders in about two months, and deserves very great credit. I can hardly speak too highly of his work, and he is a valuable man to have under one—which you know.

But '2/B' Battery were second, and have also done very well under their Commander, Hobday. Anyhow, you will be glad to hear that they were the two best Batteries. There is a fine spirit in the Regiment, evidently, and I expect they owe a great deal to you. Anyway, I am sorry they are breaking up, and I wish they were staying out.

I expect to stay out myself as C.R.A. of the 'independent' Division.

With kind regards,
Yours sincerely,
B. R. Kirwan."

"2/B" BATTERY

CHAPTER I

THIS Battery was formed at Headquarters on September 26th, 1914, under Major H. C. Duncum, with a nucleus of N.C.O.'s from the first-line Battery. The other officers at that time were Capt. (afterwards Lieut.-Col.) J. F. Duncan and Lieuts. R. A. Dyott, R. D. Russell and G. Lomer. Shortly afterwards, Capt. Duncan and Lieuts. Russell and Lomer left, and B.S.M. J. Powrie, Sergts. A. T. Wheeler, E. C. Ellen and J. E. Morgan were commissioned. In April, 1915, the personnel left Headquarters for Littlebourne, near Canterbury, but at this time had no equipment with the exception of four antiquated guns loaned by Messrs. Vickers, Ltd. Gradually equipment was got together and a few horses were received, all of which, shortly after their arrival, developed mange! The Battery was attached for training to the West Riding R.H.A. (T.F.), and formed part of the South-Eastern Mounted Brigade. In July, 1915, the unit was formed into an overseas unit. Major Duncum left the Battery, afterwards to form the Reserve Brigade at Leeds, and Major Sir A. L. Lucas-Tooth took command.

In December, 1915, the Battery was sent to Larkhill Camp (No. 18) and attached to No. 8 Artillery Training School, where it received further equipment and four 15-pounder B.L.C. guns. In May, 1916, the Battery trekked north to Cupar (Fifeshire), and became part of the Mounted Brigade under Brig.-Gen. C. O'Brien, which afterwards became the 10th Cyclist Brigade. Here the Battery remained for twelve months, leaving Cupar on May 10th, 1917, for Heytesbury, Salisbury Plain, to form part of the 126th Army Field Artillery Brigade, under Lieut.-Col. (afterwards Sir Charles) Clifford. The other units of this Brigade were "2/A" Battery, H.A.C., the 2/1st Warwickshire R.H.A., under Major C. E. Pettit (H.A.C.), and the 2/1st Notts R.H.A., under Major T. J. Cartland (H.A.C.).

After a week, a move was made to Camp 23 at Larkhill, where the final practice took place before proceeding overseas. On June 20th, 1917, after handing over the whole of the equipment, the Brigade (minus the 2/1st Notts R.H.A., who joined another brigade and went to Mesopotamia) left Salisbury Plain and crossed from Folkestone to Boulogne on June 21st.

After two days at St. Martin's Camp, the Brigade entrained for Poperinghe, whence, after two days, it moved back to " Y " Camp on the Poperinghe–Watou road. On June 27th the left section, under Major Lucas-Tooth, went into the line attached to " C " Battery, 174th Brigade, R.F.A., at Essex Farm, on the road from Brielen to Bridge H., with wagon lines at Hospital Farm. The centre section furnished working parties at night on the canal bank, and also in the outpost and front lines, building dug-outs and carrying ammunition. At the end of a week, the sections changed round. During this period we were attached to the 39th Division, 18th Corps. These night working parties continued throughout July and the beginning of August. About August 12th, we took over from C/77, R.F.A., at Lancashire Farm. We were relieved by the same Battery on August 23rd, and went straight on to relieve the 70th Battery, 34th Brigade, R.F.A., at Hampshire Farm, on Admiral's Road, which, before our push on July 31st, was in No-Man's-Land. On October 3rd we advanced to the Steenbeke, north-west of St. Julien. The following day was one that will live in the memories of all who were up with the guns. A barrage was laid down just before daylight and continued intermittently for several hours. During this time we came under severe counter battery fire, and one shell burst on the light railway track against which all the guns were in position. This unfortunate shell killed Sergt. G. A. Frymann and Bdr. Beach, and wounded many others. The Boche prisoners were pouring back in small, unaccompanied groups, and it must be recorded that one German N.C.O., seeing the plight of the Battery, organized stretcher parties to assist in evacuating the wounded to the dressing station at Alberta. The guns were kept in action (the rate of fire being fortunately reduced) by, in some cases, one man per gun. Practically every day barrages were fired, and the difficulty in bringing the ammunition up to the Battery position was acute. This was mainly dumped by the roadside at night, and the gunners at the Battery position fetched it in the early morning with the aid of the light railway, although much was buried by shell fire in the muddy road. This was afterwards unearthed and salvaged by a working party from a well-known cavalry regiment.

On October 9th the Battery had another strenuous day, the attack being on a six-mile front. The barrage started at 4.30 a.m. and almost continuous firing kept up until 6.30 p.m. After this a new S.O.S. line was laid, as the advance made by our troops extended to a depth of over 2000 yards on the north of our position. The 10th was spent in replenishing ammunition, H.E. being the predominating shell. Harassing fire occupying our spare moments. The next day being quieter, the luxury of a shave (the first for more than a week in some cases) put a more cheerful complexion on affairs. Gas attacks, and occasionally shelling after low-flying visits of the enemy 'planes were part of the daily routine.

On October 12th our next big attack on the Roulers Railway and Houthurst Forest line began with a barrage from 5.25 to 11.30 a.m. with over fifty " lifts " extending to a depth of 2500 yards. In the afternoon we were occupied with harassing fire, which called forth retaliation with H.V.'s fairly heavily until 6 p.m. Then it fortunately eased off and enabled the pack horses with ammunition to get close to the Battery position, some of the hapless animals wallowing in muddy shell holes, the lips of which formed a continuous pock-marked surface over the whole area. Many prisoners were captured during the first nine days of this month.

On the 13th we suffered further casualties and received instructions to obtain 2000 rounds per gun, which came up steadily during the next 24 hours. On the 16th we handed over the guns to the artillery of the 63rd (Naval) Division.

The next day the Battery went out to rest, being conveyed in motor lorries to Oost Houck, near St. Omer, where we found rest in some barns, and the next day more comfortable billets were found in a farm at Buysscheure.

On October 28th we moved forward once more, and on arrival at Hospital Farm took over from the 50th Battery, 34th Brigade, but evidently the powers that were had determined to make the best possible use of the superfluous energy accumulated in our ten days' rest. Drivers and horses wallowed in a foot or two of Flanders mud at Hospital Farm. About 2 a.m., the less fortunate personnel of the wagon line would extract their respective animals—or those which most nearly resembled them—from the holes into which they had sunk; packs would be loaded, and they would set off on their 18-mile jaunt with ammunition, to return some seven or eight hours later and amuse themselves for the rest of the day in salving their worldly possessions from last night's flooded dug-out, in building a new one on a new and rather less effective principle, and in toasting the day when they had first donned khaki.

Meanwhile, the gunners were divided into two camps. Twenty or thirty rested in strange but comparatively dry dug-outs surrounding the central edifice of Kleist Farm—lower storey only remaining—a building which deluged its occupants with dust and plaster every time an H.V. burst on the railway near by, and which gave one a general impression of unstable equilibrium which might be disturbed by an unexpected cough. Every two or three days a party would set out to relieve the "firing battery," to which they were brought by a five-and-twenty-minute walk (rather more or less according as the 5.9's descended at a greater or lesser distance from the duck-board track). The guns, perched as they were right upon the Langemarck–Keerslaare road (the only spot in the neighbourhood where there was any vestige of hard ground beneath the unbroken sea of that well-known commodity, Flanders mud), boasted of no fragment of camouflage (which would have lost itself in the morass in a few hours, and would have had to be cut away when "action" was required), and of only such doubtful cover as was afforded by the heaps of ammunition and empties piled around. The sight they presented would have gladdened the hearts of any gunnery instructors from England—but Providence is merciful, and few such were encountered in front of Ypres, which is just as well, because the sanitary arrangements on the opposite side of the duck-boards were not up to the best traditions of Field Service Regulations, for there the personnel of the Battery sat—there was no room to stand—each man upon a little edifice of petrol tins which kept him clear of the deeper lakes in the water-covered floor of Grouse Farm, a name dignifying the remains of a Boche pill-box (or "mebus," as such are termed in the more polite of official documents), thoroughly unsavoury, but nevertheless affording a welcome and very substantial refuge from the importunate attentions of the howitzers in Houlthoust and over the ridge. Fifty yards away the officers and signallers might be found, after a scramble round and through some strangely smelling shell holes, sharing, with those of one or two neighbouring batteries, the comforts of "Snipe House." Ammunition was sent up at 3 a.m. by pack-saddle.

Regularly every morning, at times varying from 1.30 to 5.30 a.m., we took part in a rolling barrage of harassing fire, and we also helped in the "stunts" of October 30th and

November 6th, the latter resulting in the capture of Passchendaele. In maintaining our line back to Kleist Farm—often the only link between front and rear in that part of the Salient (and therefore largely monopolized by other units)—our signallers did some very fine work, of which the M.S.M. awarded to Corpl. Pooley was a small recognition. Although, as far as actual casualties went, we were very fortunate, the numbers of men who went down slightly gassed or with trench fever (brought on by the necessarily inadequate and unhealthy accommodation) became most serious, and we were very glad indeed to be relieved on November 13th and to return to a new and infinitely better wagon line at Brielen, close to Trois Tours Château, with all the luxuries of Nissen huts, and even covered standings for the horses.

"2/A" Battery took our guns forward right up to Poelcappelle—practically into our outpost line, a land known only to F.O.O.'s and signallers, who had endeavoured to harrow the feelings of their less fortunate brethren by a detailed description of its glories with so much success—very little exaggeration being necessary—that it was with no great enthusiasm that we took over again a week later. The twelve guns which the Brigade maintained were planted on a road just behind the village site. (The village, having withstood the concentrated bombardment of both sides, was merely non-existent—except, perhaps, where a reddish hue to the mud showed where the church had stood.) The prospect was not pleasing. Accommodation consisted of three or four small elephant-iron shelters beneath a heap of railway metal (floors of the same material, very sharp). Of tools, we had none; two guns were fitted with air-recuperators (pressure unknown and unascertainable); we were laid *direct* on Westroosebeeke church, standing up less than three miles away on the skyline of the ridge, and, in spite of camouflage nets, must have shown up with perfect clearness to all the Boche observers in the sector. The saving clause was that we were silent (and therefore probably taken for a very crude set of dummies), and were allowed to keep the main Battery in very decent quarters at Gournier huts (three miles back), while only an officer and a guard remained with the guns. On November 23rd a direct hit on one of the dug-outs caused several casualties, Gnrs. Longcroft and Gower being badly hit, the former losing an arm.

On the night of December 1st/2nd, after strenuous work in sand-bagging the position under cover of the morning mist on the two previous days, we fulfilled our mission by firing a barrage to cover a minor attack on our right, sustaining not a single casualty, although one gun was put out of action by a splinter a few hours before zero.

At this time horses, wagons and all our equipment had been handed over to the 282nd Battery for its rush to Italy, and our sole claim to being a battery lay in our six guns and our one remaining Royal Horse (whence the " Royal Horse Artillery"); so that when the former were withdrawn (by borrowed teams) and handed in to pool, visions of rest and Buysscheure loomed large in our dreams. But it was not to be. A few days at the wagon line, one or two welcome bathing parades, and we took over once again on December 16th—this time a position more to the right—just behind Vorst Farm, near Winnipeg ; a considerable improvement on our last, in spite of an unnecessarily warm reception. On the 18th we fired for observation during the morning and afternoon, and indulged in harassing fire at 9 p.m. The next day was spent in salving and cleaning ammunition. Time passed here comparatively peaceably, strafes experienced being of the hurricane variety and over in a few minutes, but which gave one very little time for reflection on one's undoubtedly doubtful cover. Officers and signallers appreciated a substantial O.P. on the ridge in front (Cluster Houses), only ten minutes' walk from the Battery ; while, though the system had its disadvantages, the wagon-line officer and drivers, who shifted their quarters to tents at Liverpool Camp (on the wooden track from Reigersburg to Vlamertinghe), did not raise any complaints when ammunition, rations, etc., were brought up the line by other units. Winter had now set in, and had practically brought an end to the intermittent infantry actions in front of Passchendaele, making life a good deal more tranquil for all concerned.

Christmas Day dawned with all the appropriate accompaniments, as far as Nature was concerned, for the snow and ice which she provided with reckless extravagance put to shame even the tinned raspberries which graced our festive board ; to tell the truth, the resources of the Battery cooks were not taxed to their utmost—for we were moving ! Very few will forget that move (although it was singularly free from the attentions of Fritz) ; for never, I think, did the Battery work harder. As soon as darkness fell, the guns were drawn out behind their pits astride a narrow tramway line, which ran parallel to the position. There they were mounted on to a couple of crazy trollies, pushed along some six or seven hundred yards of line, and there hooked on to the waiting limbers. It all sounds very simple and easy now, but had a very different aspect in the pitch darkness of that Christmas night; the hastily constructed and long-disused lines derailing every trolly some half-dozen times *en route* (every time necessitating recourse to improvised skids and platforms before the damage could be repaired), while matters were not improved by the fact that "2/A" Battery had to use the same line. Even at the new position there was much to be done, and it was nearly six hours after the commencement of operations that the last gun was somehow heaved out of a trench into which it had fallen, and a very weary Battery retired to its well-earned rest.

At dawn, or, to be precise, a little later, we found ourselves on Godley Road, a reserve position and out of range, with quite passable accommodation already provided for us by the philanthropic heavies. (They had, it is true, labelled the dug-outs "Reserved for H.A.," but the omission of the final "C" was so obvious that it was soon remedied.) These neighbours of ours were numerous and distressingly noisy, but useful, nevertheless, for we were, in comparison, much too insignificant to occupy the attention of the Boche, whose gunnery was so good that one had a unique opportunity of watching the effects of 8-inch H.E. without the constant necessity of spoiling one's clothes and *moral* in a nasty, dirty shell hole. Our visits to the old position (from which we removed all the ammunition) showed how extraordinarily lucky our move had been, for on the 27th the largest of our old dug-outs bore evidence of two direct hits, while several others had been scored on the tram-line and one had improved the ventilation of our cook-house.

It was at Godley Road that the Brigade was joined by Col. S. F. Stallard, C.M.G., D.S.O., who remained in command until the end of the war. On the occasion of his first visit to "2/B," he introduced us to zone indicators, and to his model gun-pit, of which we heard a good deal throughout our subsequent acquaintance. But all were genuinely sorry to bid good-bye to Col. Clifford, who had brought the Brigade out from England and commanded it through the battles for the ridge.

On January 6th we withdrew our guns, handed them in to pool, and spent the remainder of the month at the wagon line, furnishing large working parties daily to St. Jean at Potijze, where we built three reserve battery positions (complete with dug-outs, "model" gun-pits and a road), no easy task considering the frozen ground and the dearth of tools and proper material. Finally, on the 27th, we said good-bye to the salient and entrained for Calais.

CHAPTER II

"2/B" BATTERY

HERE we were greeted by an R.T.O. (complete with tin hat and gas-mask), professing absolute ignorance of our camp and of any information that would be of use to us, but terribly anxious that we should get clear of his station-yard, where, he was sure, we should attract the German aeroplanes. It was then 8 p.m., but this humorous interlude was brought to an end by the discovery of a Y.M.C.A. and, later, by the arrival of the advance party. A few miles march and we fell asleep amid the palatial comforts of a standing camp at Beaumarais.

Since his arrival in October, 1917, the Battery had been commanded by Capt. A. T. Wheeler, H.A.C., but Major Sir A. L. Lucas-Tooth (who had been at Brigade H.Q.) rejoined us just before the move to Calais. Re-equipped with horses, guns and all material; dry at last, and moderately clean, we had a very jolly fortnight before orders came to proceed by road to Boesighem. We left Calais on February 6th, and proceeded via Guines to Licques; the next day we passed through Quercamps and Acquin to Wavrans, arriving there about 2.30 p.m. On the following day we marched through Mametz, Therouanne and Aire to Boesighem. This, a quiet French village near Aix, was remarkable only as the end of the trajectory of all the "Archies" in the neighbourhood; and, being rejoined by the right section (left behind at Vlamertinghe), we settled down to a long spell of peaceful training as G.H.Q. Reserve; one of the first duties discharged being the belated celebration of Christmas, in which the principal rôles were admirably fulfilled by a pig and by Sergt. Taylor's concert party.

On February 20th we left Boesighem, passing through Thiennes, Haverskerq, St. Yenant and Robecq to Mont Bernenchon, where we had our horse lines on the tow-path of the canal. Here we spent a week at gun drill, rifle drill, bathing parades at Bethune and lectures. On the 27th an interesting

MAGDALEN COLLEGE LIBRARY

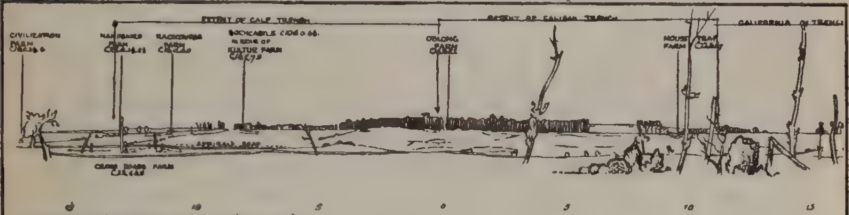
break was provided by a journey to Nedonchelles, trekking via Gonnehem, Lillers and Ames. We calibrated on a special range at Westrehem to test out our new guns, under ideal O.P. conditions, which were provided with the air-recuperator buffers. We spent the night at the village Febvin-Palfart and returned the next day to Mont Bernenchon.

On March 3rd we moved to Robecq, and here reconnoitred and prepared positions in support of the Portuguese, finding, somewhat to our surprise, that Corps orders were *not* the product of a disordered mind when they enacted that " steel hats shall be worn " and " children shall in no cases be allowed to sell chocolate on the Battery position." For here it was a war *de luxe*, and the only casualty of which we heard was a French farmer shot (apparently) by one of the Portuguese troops, who was evidently afraid of losing his " eye " through inaction.

On March 11th " wind up " caused a jaunt up to the Battery positions near Locon, but at 5.30 a.m. we were back in our billets.

We were reminded of what had been by a distant rumble from the south, and it was here that we listened to the barrage of March 21st. We stood to, but had no orders to move until 4 a.m. on March 23rd, and at 9.30 a.m. on that day we marched via Bethune, Varquin, Nœux-les-Mines and Hersin to Verdrelle. No orders and very little news came through on the 24th, and we began to think that we were to settle down again—indeed, we were in the midst of a game of football next day when a cycle orderly brought things to an abrupt conclusion. In an hour's time we were on the road again through Gauchin-le-Gal and Bethonart, and camped for the night at Mingoval, expecting to be in the thick of things in a couple of days. We must have just missed the " show " in the south, for the 48th Brigade, twelve hours ahead of us, got well into it, whereas we were turned about and finally, on the 27th, trekked north to Nœux-les-Mines. One section went straight up the line and took over from the 61st Canadian Field Artillery in front of Maroc.

The relief was completed on the following day, and we settled down to action once again—though under very different conditions to those at Ypres. The gun-pits—the position was astride the Maroc–Loos road—were strongly built and roofed with iron rails, while our accommodation included several deep (and therefore, presumably, German) dug-outs, such as we had never met before. It was an ideal position from the gunners' point of view, although the drivers found that the improved conditions of action were by no means an unmixed blessing, and the wagon lines (soon moved to Boyeffles) were visited all too frequently by Directors of Veterinary Services, Generals and the like, each with a few new ideas on the subjects of horse-management, and the same old idea that if you keep a man standing, brush in hand, by the side of a horse for a sufficient number of hours per diem, he will soon get so bored that he *has* to groom. Subalterns and signallers soon gave their opinion on that new phenomenon—a properly built O.P., and their criticisms of " Craigowen " and " Piccadilly " were by no means scathing. At Ypres we had never been able to " snipe," and this formed a particularly popular pastime when Harpoon Alley was in view ; in fact, if the notches in the stick of a certain officer in the Brigade mean what they are supposed to, no wonder the enemy *moral* deteriorated !



VIEW FROM PARADISE ALLEY O.P. (C.28 a.2.0)
ENEMY TRENCHES AND EARTHWORKS SHOWN RED

Early in April we heard of the disaster which had overwhelmed our friends the Portuguese, and we were genuinely sorry to learn that Robecq was a heap of ruins in the British front line. Ourselves, we had no excitement other than a few strafes, during which the dug-outs proved particularly handy, and we even escaped the worst part of a two-day mustard-gas bombardment which practically put out of action " 2/A " Battery and others in its neighbourhood. In fact, the authorities became quite concerned lest we should feel comfortable ; we were repeatedly calmed by the assurance that " the time of testing was at hand," and exhorted to " maintain the noble traditions of the British Empire " ; were told that " the armies on our right and on our left " had " sacrificed themselves in the cause of Right," and that " now our turn was come " ; that " England expected " we should hold out to the last man and the last drop of blood to defend " this the last of the French coalfields "—but that, in case we didn't, we were to prepare eight retiring positions for the Battery, and to make them "as strong as the present position, and in every way ready for immediate occupation." It was late on the night of June 8th that this sort of thing reached its climax, when an impassioned summary of all previous appeals appeared in company with a document which read as follows :

"From Information Received.

The enemy will attack on a front from Armentières to Lens (including our sector) with 22 divisions on the night of the 9th/10th.

His preliminary bombardment will commence at 11.30 p.m., and will last three hours. The infantry will attack at 2.30 a.m.

Objectives at present unknown, but 1st Line Divisions *will proceed* eight kilos."

It would be impossible to give in one volume a list of the things we were told to do in the twenty-four hours which followed, though our procedure was apparently to be regulated on the "he loves me ; he loves me not" principle applied to "fight to the last ; retire to the Red Line." The wagon line was ready to move up to Maroc as soon as the bombardment commenced ; the Battery stood to ; the O.P. installed a rifle and counted its revolver cartridges. At 11.29 excitement was tense, and if a pip-squeak had happened to fire at the time it would certainly have brought down a colossal S.O.S.—but even this did not happen ; it was the quietest of quiet nights. Soon the S.O.S. rifles were laid aside, and after an hour or so, when the rumour that German time was different to ours had lost its hold on the public mind, life began to assume its normal course. I know of only one casualty—the man who started the story. He must have been tickled to death !

Another amusement at this time was afforded by a "roving gun"—the roving part of the business being effected by a light railway. We used one of the "D" Battery forward section guns, as these were near the line ; loaded it on to a trolly ; were taken to some previously selected gun platform (with aiming posts planted) ; blazed away our 100 or 200 rounds with as little delay as possible, and made for home. It was altogether quite an amusing little recreation, although not appreciated by either the railway or the infantry—but then these people never see any point of view but their own !

CHAPTER III

"2/B" BATTERY

TOWARDS the end of May a position was prepared in Loos for a forward gun, and " Maud " was installed there on the night of May 30th—one of our most unfortunate days in this position, for the wagon which accompanied her was hit by a burst of harassing fire, the wheel driver (Dvr. Unwin) killed, and six others wounded. Dvrs. Diamond and Howarth, who, though wounded, stuck to their horses and assisted in getting the wounded away and the team clear, were both awarded M.M.'s for their gallant conduct. " Maud " was called upon for a good deal of work, and must have done considerable execution, for her fire was very accurate and she was able, by virtue of her forward position, to reach well into Vendin and Annay and to sweep the roads and tracks by which rations and reliefs must have been brought up. But her supply of ammunition was always an unpleasant business. Although he never located the gun, Fritz seemed able to hear any traffic over the streets of Loos, and acted accordingly, though only once more did he inflict casualties on our teams.

In spite of rumours of moves and offensives (the latter usually treated with contempt, after the first great hoax) we remained until July, the chief event being a very violent epidemic of influenza which combined with a big leave allotment to reduce us to little more than half our strength. One of the last victims, and the only fatal case from " 2/B " Battery, was the Major himself. Major Sir A. Lucas-Tooth had commanded the Battery since its early days in England, and his death from pneumonia when in the prime of life is one of the saddest pages in the Battery's history. His place was taken by Major E. S. L. Parry, M.C., R.F.A., who remained in command until after the Armistice.

Early in July the 126th and 48th Brigades exchanged positions, and we found ourselves back in Maroc itself, with guns concealed in houses and accommodation in the cellars beneath. The range was too great for any firing except registration and S.O.S., and we were not even called upon to take part in any of the raids which had been our chief activity in the last position; though we still did some harassing fire from a railway gun, which had by now developed a platform of its own and could be fired direct from the truck. On the whole, however, things were very quiet, and we even established a rifle range, shower bath, and cricket pitch (of a sort) close to the guns. A British offensive was in prospect, and several "open-warfare" practices were carried out at Aix-Noulette, not far from the wagon line.

At the end of the month we handed over to the 52nd Brigade and withdrew to Boyeffles, where three weeks of very quiet days and hectic nights (Boche bombing activity was assuming alarming proportions) gave us a chance of making our wills before things began in earnest. On August 19th we trekked south to Dainville Wood, and a few days later took up guns and ammunition to a position in the open in front of Arras. Across the valley the guns of our Brigade and other brigades stretched in a long line as far to right and left as we could see, with only fifteen yards interval; all, of course, silent and carefully camouflaged, with ammunition stored in shell holes around. The attack was several times postponed, and before it eventually came off, the wagon line had moved to Agnez-les-Duisans and had made all preparations for an advance. Early on the morning of August 26th, after a drenching night, the barrage opened, and evidently took the Boche completely by surprise—at least he had not located the guns and could only "search" blindly for them—and within a few hours Canadian infantry, assisted by tanks, which lumbered through the Battery position (and avoided the guns almost miraculously), had stormed the village of Monchy-le-Preux, the final objective of the attack. During the day guns were moved forward again to the far slopes of "Artillery Valley" and the attack was recommenced next morning.

Again the guns, with wagon line now close behind them, moved on, this time well beyond the old Boche line, and a third barrage was fired on the morning of the 28th. Later in the day a bigger advance was made through Monchy itself, and although, in descending the eastern slope of the hill we had it pretty hot ten minutes (for we had to expose ourselves to full view) we got into action on the left of the Arras–Cambrai road without any accidents, while one section went forward to just behind Boiry.

A section under Lieut. Hooper went to a forward position some two miles ahead, and suffered no casualties in spite of a considerable expenditure of Boche ammunition (by now the enemy seemed to have got a number of guns in action north of the Scarpe, where our advance had not been so rapid, and things were looking decidedly unhealthy).

The wagon lines—whose energies were at this time very severely taxed by a two-mile tramp to water, a much longer one into Arras for rations and forage, and a never-ceasing demand for ammunition—were the first to suffer casualties from a few apparently haphazard " coal-boxes " right in among the horses on the morning of the 30th. They were further handicapped by the loss of Capt. Wheeler, who had to retire under doctor's orders.

Two days later the gun line had its turn. Early on the morning of September 1st we moved forward through a scene of appalling havoc (for the Arras–Cambrai road ahead was littered with dead men, dead horses, and broken wagons of both sides) to a position just west of Vis-en-Artois. As the Brigade was in full view of hostile observation balloons during its installation, and was held up for some considerable time by the leading batteries' attempts to get into difficult positions, complications were expected—and expectations fully realized ; so fully that we were eventually ordered to scatter, while a 5.9, which crashed into the shell-hole mess, killing Lieuts. Rogers and Chaventré (of " 2/A " Battery), and wounding Lieuts. Thorne and Hooper—the latter badly—accounted for all the gun-line officers except Major Parry, who had left only a minute before to attend a conference. Reinforcements in the shape of Lieut. Brackenbury (from the wagon line) and Lieuts. Oates and Stead (of " D " Battery, temporarily attached), arrived in time to share another hectic night. The personnel of the Battery, endeavouring to hide itself in shell holes and broken trenches near by, listened to a deluge of bombs and shells, and watched the ammunition " going up " all round—and the mess cart (under Bdr. Button and Gnr. Bensted) deserves mention for putting in a dutiful appearance, and even bringing a bottle of whisky.

A barrage was fired at 5.30 a.m., a missing gun detachment emerging after the first shot from a shell hole just in front—where, it is said, they had been lulled to sleep by the bewitching music. Hopes were raised by the appearance, during the firing, of the Canadian Light Horse, and the natural, though it proved unfounded, rumour that the " cavalry had broken through."

On the 3rd the wagon line came forward and bivouacked by the guns, but it was in vain that Capt. Wheeler trekked up from Agnes-les-Duisans; the M.O. caught sight of him, and he had another long journey back to hospital. During the day the Canadians in front of us carried the Drocourt–Quéant line; and on the 4th we moved forward to north-west of Dury, weathering another night of bombs with nothing worse than a number of hairbreadth escapes, the dispersion into the darkness of our signalling equipment, and the effective ventilation of Signaller Odom's trench-coat—destined to be the despair of orderly officers in the weeks to come.

Harassing fire at extreme ranges occupied September 5th and 6th, but on the 7th, Lieut. Brackenbury and the right section went forward to a previously reconnoitred position near Recourt, and had their fill of excitement on the way. Dury was traversed at a creditable Horse Artillery gallop on account of the usual accelerating factors, which also served to scatter the teams as they waited while the dead horse which marked the position was located. They were collected, by degrees, around the said animal, but unfortunately the enforced delay coincided with the interval laid down that night for hostile harassing fire. And once more he was right on the target. The right section believes in miracles. In spite of a tornado of shells, not one man was hurt (although Sergt. Forth declares he was run over by a wagon). At any rate, no one was sorry, not even B.Q.M.S. Taylor, who was interrupted halfway through a sandwich, when the teams were sent away and the detachment retired to a flank to spend a somewhat cramped few hours in a broken-down dug-out near by, with the laudable intention of digging in in the morning. Subsequent examination showed that one gun was still in action, but the section was not called upon for any shooting from this position.

We must return to the wagon line, which was not so fortunate. Commanded now by Capt. Booth, they moved from behind the guns to an exposed position to the right front of Vis-en-Artois. Following a quiet time on the 8th, they received the attentions of a few "woolly bears" during early morning stables on the 9th, but sustained no damage. Just after dinner, however, some heavy H.V. shells crashed into the lines, and an attempt to get the horses away had deplorable results. Corpl. White and five drivers were killed, and a number wounded, in addition to about forty horses—a serious loss to the Battery, though the conduct of the survivors, and, in particular, that of the Veterinary Officer, Capt. Flynn, leaves us some memories—even of that day—which we would not lose.

On the night of the 10th, the Battery pulled out to the new wagon line (what remained of the old was shifted as soon as possible to the previous position), and next day trekked north to a position at Pelves.

To settle down in a position such as that at Pelves was a great treat after the discomfort of the last few weeks, and was thoroughly appreciated by all concerned. From the map it would appear to be a most unhealthy place, for our dug-outs were within a couple of hundred yards of what was regarded as the limit of the British area, and, indeed, there were no infantry between us and the Boche country on the other side of the Scarpe ; but, as it happened, all was well, and the apparent undesirability proved a real blessing in frightening away unwelcome visitors, who were much less formidable when interviewed on the telephone. It would seem that the Boche had his hands too full with preparations for retreat, and with the attacks on other parts of the front, to be able to give any attention to us ; or this history might have been a much more tragic one, for I fear we should have fared hardly at the hands of a decent-sized patrol.

The guns were under camouflage in the open, though sandbag breastworks were soon erected, and slit trenches dug, in case of too much unpleasantness, while the gunners took possession of a couple of earth-banks a bit farther forward, and there expended much ingenuity and considerable quantities of wood (some of it scrounged without disaster from the other side of the river) in the construction of twenty or so small dug-outs, the varied types which resulted giving interesting clues to the psychology of the inmates.

The wagon line at Feuchy, amid much more dismal surroundings, presented no particular points of interest : the usual muddy lines, the usual bivvy shelters, the usual grooming by day, the usual ammunition stunts at night, and the usual (at that time) scarcity of rations : indeed, the principal interest of wagon lines in general was their *lack* of interest.

From this position we took our part in several raids, and finally, on the 9th, 11th and 13th, in three attacks : first on the Fresnes–Rouvroi line, then on a switch line from north of Fresnes to Vitry, and finally on the Drocourt–Quéant line. All were quite successful, and the resistance experienced was marvellously weak in comparison with the strength of the fortifications defended. Those of the Drocourt–Quéant line formed part of the original Hindenburg switch—a marvellous system of trenches defended by fields of wire and provided every few yards with 20-foot deep dug-outs, whose building must have cost colossal labour, and which gave very little comfort to either friend or foe, for the fear of " booby traps " made us very chary of entering such as had not been destroyed by the enemy or by our own bombardment.

As the last part of the barrage on Vitry had been fired at extreme elevation, and as the enemy had retired to some considerable distance beyond—his next defensible line appeared to be that through Valenciennes—it was no surprise to get orders to move. We crossed the Scarpe at Rœux and encamped at Fresnes, leaving at Pelves a rear-guard for surplus material. This party was called upon for the strenuous duty of salving ammunition from abandoned gun positions, and did not rejoin the Battery until the 18th. The Boche appeared to be offering some resistance, and we reconnoitred positions near Esquerchin. One of the Battery Commanders turned out for this reconnaissance mounted on a mule, an episode which furnished the subject of a Brigade order, these animals being considered an unsuitable and undignified means of transport for senior officers. At the last minute orders to occupy them were cancelled, and we were warned to cross the river again to assist the Canadians in taking the hills to the south of Vitry, which were giving trouble. This again was cancelled, and, much to our surprise, we did not move for a week, being employed, after one or two false alarms, in salving ammunition from abandoned positions in the old British lines round Gavrelle and Bailleul—a safe but uninteresting business, especially as the weather was bad and the camp afforded no shelter other than bivvy sheets.

When, eventually, we did pack up, on October 24th, the area of excitement was a long way ahead, and we were able to enjoy a very pleasant route march. The transition was really interesting. Near the starting-point all was the most barren of wildernesses : on all sides battered trenches zigzagged over the battlefield ; every tree which lined the roads was shivered, and in their stead was everywhere a profusion of tangled rusty wire. Heaps of sodden brickdust, churned into waves by nearly four years' shelling, bore the names of villages and gave some meaning to announcements such as " Fresnes-les-Montauban (Ruins)," " Izel-les-Esquerchin (Ruins)," on the map. But gradually, as we proceeded through Quiery-la-Motte, Esquerchin, Lauwin Planques, Flers, Auby and

Flines-les-Raches, all this changed. The trenches were scattered more sparsely and bore less sign of damage ; the trees began to bear leaves, and the wire to order itself into long neat belts ; shell holes showed as distinct brown patches on the green country-side, becoming even fewer as we advanced ; while walls gradually built themselves up, then became roofed with gaunt skeletons of timber, then finally assumed the ordinary aspect of houses. A little further on and the deserted village streets were hung with Boche notices, which seemed to the uninitiated to run something like this :

" Achtung ! Eisenbahn ! ! "
" Achtung ! ! Kommandantur ! ! ! Achtung ! ! "
" Dammunfartgesselschaft Verboten ! ! "

(though I could hardly vouch for the exact details). After another mile or two we became a circus for the benefit of an appreciative audience of a few dozen admiring kiddies and quite a crowd of real live people, men and women, and not in khaki ! By the time we had packed our wagons in Raumoniers (a little village near Coutiches) the war had taken on a very different aspect to that of " Fresnes (Ruins)."

CHAPTER IV

"2/B" BATTERY

THE Battery spent eight peaceful days at Coutiches. The Germans had vacated this area only a day or two prior to our arrival, and the relief and gratitude of the peasants was such that they gave us a great welcome. Men and women offered to turn out of their beds for the troops; vegetables could be had for the asking (even that was clearly an unusual and unnecessary courtesy), while one sub-section waked at 5.30 a.m. to find the lady of the house cleaning their boots.

The enemy had taken with them in their retreat all horses and cattle, but our teams fetched some ploughs from the main square at Orchies back to the village, whereupon, with the loan of our horses, the farmers joyfully set to work in their fields. In addition to supervising this important work, our activities consisted of two football matches against "2/A" Battery and the column which would hardly have been recognized by the Rugby Union as orthodox. Rough exercise, horse clipping, harness cleaning, grazing, bathing parades at Orchies and one Battery parade, contrived to make the war seem a thing of the past. We had reconnoitred a new Battery position near St. Amand, but when, on November 2nd, we reluctantly left our comfortable quarters, we went right beyond the selected positions and settled for the night in dingy billets in the dirty little village of Maistaing, where we were regaled with new tales of the German occupation by the few inhabitants who remained. During this move the billeting officer took his "broncho party" for a joy ride—perhaps unintentionally—and in his efforts to arrive at Maistaing made a long detour and turned up full of life after the Battery, who had, in the meantime, billeted themselves. The unsatisfactory accommodation caused a certain amount of soldierly grousing, but the Higher Command soon rectified matters by sending orders at 3 a.m. for the Brigade to move again. It seems the Staff were pondering over our destination, for it was not until daylight

—about 6.30 a.m.—that orders came to march to Raismes, just north-west of Valenciennes. We marched through Rœulx, Benain, Oisy and Aubry—Battery Commanders having a hurried breakfast with the 5th Canadian Divisional Headquarters at Wallers. At Raismes there was plenty of opportunity to pick good billets, most of the houses being in a good state of repair and fully furnished, so that among the artisan houses on the Raismes–Anzin road, the Battery tucked themselves comfortably in. Our first orders were to get into action at once, but the enemy retired (evidently at the news of our coming, though a defeat further south may have had something to do with it), and the officers were able to pass the night comfortably in an old château, which, like most other buildings in this neighbourhood—there were no civilians left here—presented a disgusting spectacle of wanton destruction.

Being left to our devices, curiously enough, we indulged next day—November 4th—in a pay parade, but there was nothing to buy ! Next morning, at 5.30 a.m., the Staff remedied their oversight, and we moved on a few miles to Bruay, taking up our position in a cabbage patch that would have delighted the heart of Mrs. Wiggs, where sound trail beds were made by noon. The cabbages, removed by military necessity, were not wasted—in fact, were particularly welcome, as the rations failed to arrive. The unconsumed (cooked) portion of the day's rations made a welcome but cold vegetarian breakfast the next morning. On the Battery position a house, once an estaminet, contained an automatic piano suffering from Boche farewells, but the Battery musicians failed to produce a programme, despite the aid of the contents of the shoeing smith's valise. Whilst waiting, under particularly cheerless conditions in a downpour of rain, the Canadian Staff reported that the enemy had retired out of range. Guard was mounted on the guns, and in the morning the Battery went in relays to the wagon lines quite close by for a scratchy breakfast. Owing to the enemy's stout resistance we moved forward next day, through St. Saulve, on the outskirts of Valenciennes, and through Onnaing. We met some of the civilized population in this town, and each man of the Battery was presented with a red clay pipe made at the local factory, as we passed through, but, being short "Churchwardens," the haversack and the puttee made unsafe resting-places. Some, however, survive to this day. Just west of Quarouble we went into action in an open field and fired a barrage on Quiévrechain at 4 p.m. Next morning at 8 a.m.—November 7th—we fired another barrage at extreme ranges, to cover an infantry attack, and it eventually proved to be the last time we fired our guns in the great conflict. Fritz was now running hard and put up very little of a show. It was an unpleasant and wet day, and although we were ready to move off at noon, it was 4 p.m. before orders came to move to Quiévrechain, where we stood by until after dark and then retired to cellars. Although only a short move, the roads were blocked by the rapid advance of all arms of our troops. Movement at this time was most difficult, for there was only the main Valenciennes–Mons road to use, and this had been systematically blown up every few hundred yards, so that, although the huge mine-craters were soon partially filled in by demolishing the houses around, and tracks were made around them, the congestion of the traffic of two divisions became very serious.

The Boche appeared to have retired to the Mons line, and we spent November 8th in a few old cellars in Quiévrechain without going into action, moving on on the 9th through what were apparently normal Belgian towns—Quiévrain, Elonges, Dour and Wasmes—full of excited inhabitants and hung with dozens of flags that had appeared from nowhere, to the village of Champ des Sars.

On this occasion progress was slow owing to the systematic destruction and obstruction of the road by the retiring Germans. At Dour, one gun had a very narrow escape from overturning in a huge crater, which could only be circumvented by drawing the guns on to the pavement. Occasional stray shells harassed the road, but even the civilian population were too elated to make much of these attentions.

The next day, setting off at noon and again following up the now rapidly retiring enemy, we reached Frameries. Here the wagon lines were established and the guns were taken into action in a newly ploughed field between Ciply and Hyam, with the Battery Headquarters in a sunken road in rear, some few kilos. east of Frameries and slightly S.E. of Mons. We were told that a barrage was to be put down at 6.30 next morning for an attack on the eastern suburbs of Mons, so the gun detachments made themselves as comfortable as possible for the night. We were *not* comfortable, however, although the howitzers which had been shelling the neighbourhood in the afternoon were now silent, for it was a very bleak night and there was no sort of accommodation near the guns, while our last few experiences of action, by providing houses or cellars near every position, had rather spoilt our taste for more

Spartan quarters. But we managed to tuck in somehow under gun sheets or in holes scraped in the sides of the sunken road, and shivered hard until morning, the cold precluding any possibility of sleep.

The attack was fixed for 6.30 a.m., but no barrage instructions were received, and before midnight a telephone message from Brigade warned the B.C. not to proceed until further orders. At an early hour the Battery was awake and moving —it was warmer to move than to do anything else—and the arrival of the mess-cart with provisions and hot tea had a very cheering effect on all, and restored the troops to their normal spirits. About 7 a.m. some cavalry trotted past and yelled to us that the war was over—but we had heard that tale before and any faint hopes were dashed by the " Archies " bursting around one of our 'planes. When, however, not many minutes later, a message to the same effect came from B.H.Q., together with the announcement that they were " reeling in " (like signallers after a field day)—we began to wonder—but of course, the poor chaps had not had much sleep and might well be a bit overwrought.

And so, until eight o'clock, we dared not hope, and then a message was heard passing between Corps and Division.

" Armistice comes into force 11 a.m. Units will remain in present positions until further orders. . . ."

We *should* have thrown reserve to the winds, have hurled our caps into the air, have yelled ourselves hoarse, have danced a Cachuca on the position—but somehow we didn't. It was too much of a shock ; we could not quite grasp what was meant ; there might be some awful mistake. And yet when the limbers had withdrawn the guns, and the Battery, decked with Belgian flags and ribbons, made its triumphant entry into the famous city, it was a battery wreathed in smiles, the happiest battery that had ever been seen on the Western front.

Aeroplanes were flying overhead, dropping red Verey lights announcing the cessation of hostilities. We were enthusiastically received everywhere, and even the overflowing of the bath, through the drawing-room ceiling in one of the billets, due to the elephantine antics of an exuberant subaltern, failed to damp the good spirits of our hostess. Officers billeting their units were eagerly surrounded, and horses and men bedecked with flowers by the inhabitants, who almost fought for the honour of accommodating the men. One school dame who had large rooms available insisted on kissing the hapless individual detailed for the job, and it was rumoured that garlic had been her staple nourishment for weeks!

The next day we joined the 4th Canadian Division on the lines bordering the neutral zone set up, which was marked by the canal, the River Haine and the railway lines east of Havré. The Battery was billeted in Havré, and received a warm welcome. The guns were unlimbered in the wagon line, as a precautionary measure.

The town, through the Burgomaster, Mons. E. Randour, sent large cakes to each officers' mess, and this, with the real food shortage that existed, was a true thank-offering and self-denial. Postcards were printed by the town and circulated through the units, bearing on one side a rubber-stamp impression of the seal used in 1557 by the Duke of Havré and on the other side the following message:

> "Au nom de tous les habitants d'Havré, nous adressons nos hommages de profonde gratitude aux vaillants soldats des armées britanniques qui ont délivré notre chère commune d'une longue occupation inique et brutale.
>
> Le 23 août 1914, à 10 h. 1/2, nous avons vu les valeureux Anglais prendre ici contact avec l'ennemi, et le 11 novembre 1918, à la même heure, les soldats d'une brillante division Canadienne délogent les Boches de notre localité et les refoulent au delà du canal du centre, où finissent les hostilités à la faveur de l'armistice.
>
> Le souvenir des Officiers et Soldats Britanniques est gravé en nos cœurs reconnaissants."

A few days later arrangements were made by the Canadian Division for officers and men to visit Brussels, and lorries were provided for the journey of 45 kilos. Everyone there offered their services as guides, and a real welcome was assured to all in uniform. The rest of the month was occupied in routine matters, interspersed with almost daily rumours that we should form part of the Army of Occupation.

On December 6th, the Brigade was inspected by the General commanding the Canadian Division in a large field near Mons.

On December 12th we moved forward to Trivieres under very unpleasant conditions, as it rained solidly all day and the next day during the trek to Roux-Hubes. An early start on the 14th (4 a.m.) found us that night at Wanfercee-Boulet. At Charleroi, which we passed through at midday, there were many evidences of the precipitate departure of the Germans. The large railway sidings were filled with trains packed with accoutrements, gas masks and other impedimenta, partially burned, as efforts had been made before their departure to destroy everything they could not take away. We rested at Wanfercee on Sunday, the 15th, moving on the next day to Temploux. On the 17th, a long miserable march through another day of rain landed us at Eghezée, a small village some 15 kilos. N.E. of Namur, where Christmas was spent and celebrated. Here, the first signs of demobilization manifested themselves, students and " pivotal " men getting home.

On January 3rd the Brigade moved, and the Battery spent the night at Lerinnes, and the next day moved on to Ceroux-Mousty. Here the Battery remained until January 11th, when another trek brought us to Bonlez. On the 14th we reached Noville, and the next day a long day's march found us at Ben-Ahim. We entrained on January 16th at Huy for Germany, passing through Liège just before dark, Aix-la-Chapelle and Cologne, reaching Wahn in the afternoon and ensconcing ourselves in the barracks for the night. At 9 a.m. next morning we started on a long march to Overath, 15 miles due east of Cologne, one of our hardest treks, through very beautiful but very hilly country ; at times we had to take out the leads and centres and use a ten-horse team to get the vehicles up the slippery, frozen hills. At Overath, the Battery settled down to ordinary routine work, the guns being parked at the side of the road by the village school. It was at the school where the voting took place for the first President of the German Republic, the men and women coming in from the neighbouring villages. The routine appeared to be a short Church service, the recording of the vote, and afterwards a retirement to the local public-house. A resplendent local in the approved musical comedy suiting played the leading rôle, and was well satisfied with his own histrionic abilities.

The Battery remained at Overath until March 31st, the time being occupied by the usual military duties, " posh " inspections, etc., interspersed with educational classes and lectures. An uncanny thirst for knowledge manifested itself when it was known that participation in these classes brought considerable relief from routine duties. One worthy elected to take a shorthand class, but the loss of his monocle and a certain rustiness of his subject caused him to seek the assistance of his pupils in transcribing his own efforts. The lack of the minimum number required to start the class resulted in his No. 1 sympathetically making up the total.

On March 31st a move was made to Fort 9 (Coln-Kalk), and after one day spent in cleaning up, the Battery marched to Urdenbach, near Dusseldorf. On April 5th an order was received to send away all "Z" horses—and 40 were thus disposed of—but the next day these were replaced and all the mules sent away. A considerable amount of political and labour troubles in Dusseldorf made themselves evident by sounds of battle, which could be heard quite clearly. The city was outside the occupied zone, and therefore curiosity could not be satisfied. Major Hobday (R.F.A.) took over the Battery on April 19th. On April 25th we moved to Berg-Gladbach, about 25 kilos. west of Dusseldorf.

It is now a matter of history that the Peace Treaty was signed on June 28th in the famous Hall of Mirrors, Versailles, and no apologies seem necessary to close this record of one small unit in the Great War by once more recording this important day in the world's history.

THE RESERVE BATTERIES

VERY soon after the declaration of war with Germany and the embodiment of the Territorial Force it became apparent that, in order to supply reinforcements, second and probably third-line Batteries would have to be raised. Permission was therefore sought and obtained early in August, 1914, to raise two Batteries of Horse Artillery and two ammunition columns. On September 26th, 1914, " A" and " B " Reserve Batteries and ammunition columns were officially formed. The raising and training of these was entrusted to two officers then in the Veteran Company, H.A.C., Majors R. A. Connell and H. C. Duncum respectively, who had been recommissioned on September 1st for that purpose.

Recruiting proceeded briskly, so much so that the War Office stopped it on several occasions, as it was thought to be interfering with the flow of recruits to other branches of the Force, and more especially with the New Army then being formed by Lord Kitchener. Personnel was easy to obtain, but it was not so with horses, guns or equipment, except clothing, of which last there was an ample supply. Many makeshift devices and expedients had to be adopted to remedy these deficiencies, and great ingenuity was displayed by some of the officers and artificers of the Battery in utilizing the old guns that had stood on the parade ground at Headquarters for many years as trophies of past deeds of the Regiment, notably the two 12½-pounder Vickers Maxim field guns that did such good service with the C.I.V. Battery in the Boer War, also some 6-pounder bronze guns presented by Alderman Sir Henry Curtis in 1803.

On February 11th, 1915, the names of these Batteries were ordered to be changed, and henceforward they were known as " 2/A " and " 2/B " Battery, H.A.C., respectively. In this narrative, however, the writer can only speak for the doings of the " B " Battery and column until the amalgamation of " 3/A " and " 3/B " as the Reserve Battery, H.A.C., in October, 1916.

2 G

A small amount of harness was obtainable from our own stores, and a number of old pattern saddles were loaned by the City of London T.F.A. for instructional purposes, but no horses were then obtainable ; however, after some correspondence, the Association agreed to pay for the hire of a certain number of horses, and arrangements were made with the North London Riding School, at Islington, for daily rides, so that all recruits had instruction in riding at least once, and often twice, a week. About this time also we were lucky to obtain, through the kindness of a celebrated armament firm, the loan of several modern breech-loading guns of field type that they had made for foreign governments ; this certainly helped to make the drill more interesting and more on a par with modern conditions. Signalling, route marching, physical drill, guard mounting and other outdoor and indoor instruction helped to tide over a difficult time and keep the men fit and well and fully employed.

On April 7th, 1915, the Battery and column moved to Pond's Farm, Littlebourne, near Canterbury, still minus guns, horses, equipment, etc. Even rifles for the guard had not been issued, but later some Japanese carbines were received, sufficient for the guard. Being unable for want of horses to carry out our own transport of rations, coal, water, etc., we were attached to the 1/1st West Riding R.H.A. As they had a full complement of horses, guns, etc., this was of great assistance, and on several occasions they lent us horses and the use of their guns for instruction. Here we became part of the South-Eastern Mounted Brigade, and later part of the Second Army.

About May of this year it had been decided that second-line units should no longer be used for supplying drafts, but be made up to war strength and proceed overseas as units. This necessitated raising a third Battery to take over the supply of reinforcements. On June 29th, 1915, the writer handed over the command to Lieut. R. A. Dyott, who was shortly after replaced by Major Sir A. Lucas-Tooth, who commanded the "2/B" Battery from that time onwards, both at home and in France, until his untimely death from influenza. In the meantime "3/B" was being formed under Capt. B. F. Huggins, who, on August 9th, handed over to the writer the further raising, training and equipping of this Battery. This proceeded much on the same lines as "2/B" had done, but fortunately we were able to obtain a few horses and the loan of some stables from a brewery in the neighbourhood, which enabled stable management and the grooming and harnessing of horses to be carried out, a great advance on our previous experiences. Open-air mangers were constructed at Headquarters, gun-pits, dug-outs, trenches, etc., were all made, but still no 18-pounder guns were obtainable, and, in fact, none materialised until, at a later period, the Battery went with many other R.H.A. (T.F.) Batteries to Salisbury Plain in December, 1915.

On October 18th, 1915, the first draft left Headquarters for Egypt, " 3/B " contributing 10 N.C.O.'s and 47 men.

On the night of the 12th, or rather early morning of December 13th, 1915, both " 3/A " and " 3/B " Batteries left for Larkhill Camp, Salisbury Plain, and arrived, in pouring rain and oceans of mud, at No. 15 Camp, there to become a part of No. 8 R.H.A. (T.F.) Artillery Training School, into which some twenty-six Batteries of the Territorial Force, R.H.A., had been collected.

The state of these camps can better be imagined than described—roadless, drainless, with mud up to one's knees—the result being that many months elapsed before the united efforts of the School had made them decently habitable. Much valuable time was thus lost that otherwise might have been utilized in training instead of mud carting, drain digging and road making, though, doubtless, this had some value for those who later went out to the muddy battlefields of Belgium and France. The two H.A.C. Batteries were allocated to the 1st Brigade, under the command of Major Duncum, together with the 2/1st Hants, 2/1st Essex, 2/1st Somerset, 3/1st Warwicks and 3/1st Berks R.H.A.

Before long orders were received for large reinforcing drafts for Egypt, owing to a large number of the men of the first-line Batteries having been sent forward for commissions. A draft of 200 under two officers left on January 17th, 1916. The training at Larkhill was of a pretty strenuous character, both officers and men having to go through the mill almost as recruits ; the axiom of the Commandant being the " training of the individual." This also extended to horses, guns and equipment in so far as pooling the whole lot and reissuing and equalizing the holdings of the various Batteries, with the result that O.C.'s and B.Q.M.S.'s had an exceedingly difficult task to keep their ledgers straight. It was no uncommon thing for a battery to have bits of the harness of every other battery in the Brigade, so that missing pieces could never be traced. However, in spite of the many disadvantages the School turned out some very good gunners, and probably the end justified the means.

In or about April, 1916, many R.H.A. Batteries were formed into R.F.A. brigades, our own "2/A" and "2/B" becoming part of the 126th Brigade, R.F.A. This necessitated a recast of the School brigades and the removal of part of the School to Hamilton Camp. On May 1st, 1916, the two H.A.C. Batteries became part of "L" Training Battery, together with details from the 2/1st Glamorgan, 2/1st Ayrshire, 2/1st Inverness, 3/1st West Riding, 3/1st Berks, 3/1st Leicester and 3/1st Notts, R.H.A., and moved into Hamilton Lines under canvas, with horses on picket lines on Knighton Down. On June 6th the whole School moved to "D" Lines, Bulford Camp, where we had our first taste of good barrack rooms, a paved square and excellent stabling lit by electric light.

The School was now known as No. 8 Training Brigade, R.H.A. (T.F.), and had its full complement of 18-pounder guns, wagons, horses and equipment. Large numbers of recruits called up under the Derby scheme were now attached for training with the batteries, as well as some 400 Australians.

On September 9th, 1916, orders were received from the War Office to amalgamate the two H.A.C. Batteries, and accordingly on October 1st, 1916, "3/A" and "3/B" ceased to exist as such, and became the Reserve Battery, H.A.C.

This was the beginning of the return of the H.A.C. Batteries to their former status of an independent unit. On February 1st, 1917, the Reserve Battery left Bulford and proceeded to Chapeltown Barracks, Leeds, where it remained until its disbandment on September 26th, 1919. Whilst here it supplied all the reinforcements for the two first-line Batteries and ammunition columns in Egypt, and the two second-line Batteries of the 126th Brigade in France, as well as some 93 men to the 309th (H.A.C.) Siege Battery at Catterick, prior to their leaving for France. It also completed the 126th Brigade Batteries and took over their details when they proceeded to France on June 21st, 1917.

The total number of reinforcements supplied by these Batteries, excluding "2/A" and "2/B" (and "3/A" until this last became amalgamated with "3/B" in the Reserve Battery), was approximately 18 officers and 1034 other ranks.

Very many and multifarious duties were carried out during our stay in Leeds, where we were the only formed body of troops; one duty, especially, became very onerous, i.e. the finding of gun-carriages, firing parties and bearers for naval and military funerals. In one month 119 were carried out, and in one week nineteen, an average of over three per day. We also had to take charge of all prisoners brought in by the M.F.P., find escorts for deserters and convey them to the point of embarkation, mount guards over aeroplanes that had come to grief, find guards for railway stations, food dumps, etc., during the railway and mining strikes, as well as fatigues of all kinds too numerous to mention. All this time recruits were coming in to be trained, and drafts going out continuously, principally now for France. In fact, the last draft for Egypt left on July 20th, 1917.

In the end 512 N.C.O.'s and men were demobilized, and on September 26th, 1919, the Reserve Battery was finally disbanded, Major Duncum and Lieut. F. S. Potter, together with some four or five N.C.O.'s, being disembodied and demobilized, respectively, on October 20th, 1919.

THE THIRD BATTALION

THE 3rd Battalion, known from 1916 onwards as the 1st Reserve, or simply " The Reserve Battalion," of the Regiment, was formed in December, 1914, at the time that the 1st Battalion in France was about to begin to absorb drafts from the 2nd. The personnel at the commencement consisted of those members of the 2nd Battalion who were, for various reasons, unable at that time to undertake the Foreign Service obligation, or were medically unfit.

The original drafts left the 2nd Battalion at Blackheath on December 12th for Mount Felix, Walton-on-Thames, where the 3rd Battalion was formed under the command of Col. Wm. Evans, with Col. F. Farrington as Second-in-Command and Capt. W. E. Clare as Adjutant, all three of these, like many others under their command, being too old for service overseas.

A few of the officers posted to the 3rd were retained temporarily with the 2nd Battalion, but eventually rejoined at Walton. The Companies were commanded by Major L. Wright, Capt. G. T. Parratt, Capt. R. P. Gosnell and Lieut. A. T. Marriott, Lieuts. S. M. Townsend and Satchwell being attached to Nos. 1 and 4 Companies respectively.

The quarters taken over consisted of a fine house standing on the banks of the river and close to the bridge. The grounds were fairly extensive, whilst excellent training ground was available, by the courtesy of Mr. J. S. Sassoon, in Ashleigh Park, also in Lyttleton Park and at Claremont and St. George's Hill. Here a number of newly joined recruits had their first experience of soldiering. Training was carried out under company arrangements, and in the early stages was confined to normal drill and field manual work. Chobham ridges were also within route march distance and useful field work was carried out here.

Opportunities for recreation were not lacking in spite of the demands of military training. The Rugby team in particular proved a very strong side, well-known names being those of Hanhart and Napper (O.M.T.'s), Pantlin and Horan (London

Irish), and Coverdale (Blackheath). Many matches were played, notably one against the A.S.C. at Reigate, in which the Company won easily ; and another on March 6th against the Artists' Rifles at Richmond Athletic ground (in aid of the Prince of Wales' Fund), won by the H.A.C. by 34 points to 3. The Battalion also turned out a strong team against the R.M.A., Woolwich, on March 20th, winning comfortably by 29 points to 5.

An excellent drum and fife band was trained by Sgt. Howard, and did much to enliven the monotony of route marches.

On Sunday, April 11th, a special church parade was held in Ashley Park, and the Battalion took part in the recruiting march for the East Surrey Regiment. Shortly afterwards the Battalion was inspected by Gen. Pole-Carew, Inspector of Infantry, who was most complimentary in his remarks on the appearance of the men.

The Battalion was turned out on May 15th to assist in the suppression of an anti-German riot at Walton, where a crowd of several thousand persons had assembled and were attempting to set fire to the premises of a German watchmaker. Windows were smashed, the fire hoses were cut, and many persons were seriously injured, but, after the Riot Act had been read by the Mayor, the streets were cleared and the troops returned to camp.

As spring approached the Battalion concentrated on field work, night operations and trench digging, but on May 19th came rumours of an imminent move, and the trenches which had been dug on St. George's Hill were hurriedly filled in. Orders to proceed to Roehampton Camp in Richmond Park were received on May 20th. A detachment of 100 men left on the 21st to join the 2nd Battalion at the Tower, and on May 22nd an advance party proceeded to Richmond, the main body following on the 24th (Whit Monday). Considerable trouble was caused by the position of the camp on the slope below Manresa House, the heavy rains necessitating a big system of surface drainage to prevent the tents on the lower ground from becoming untenable. A large hut was soon obtained from Headquarters for use as an officers' mess. The Battalion was now brigaded with the London Scottish, Artists' Rifles, Queen's Westminsters and others, under Brig.-Gen. C. S. O. Monck.

The respective functions of the 2nd and 3rd Battalions were, for some months, not very clear ; but gradually it came about that it was the recognized business of the second line to be trained for service abroad as a unit, while the third line was to take over the training of new recruits and the supply of reinforcements to the 1st Battalion. During most of 1915, however, the second line unit continued to send drafts to the front, and consequently to receive from the Depot a proportion of recruits and to create its own officers. Later, Col. Lionel Boyle was forbidden to send out further reinforcements, to nominate men for commissions in the Regiment, or to receive people discharged from hospital after being casualties, and these duties devolved—on a pretty large scale—on Col. Evans. The 3rd Battalion was therefore formed into the main draft-producing unit, and all who were unwilling to accept the foreign service obligation were ordered to be transferred to the newly formed 104th Provisional Battalion, consisting of drafts from the H.A.C., London Scottish and Artists' Rifles, while the 3rd Battalion was reorganized into two training companies, under Major Wright and Capt. Marriott respectively, which were rapidly filled by recruits drafted from the Depot. At one time No. 2 Company had the record strength of 617 N.C.O.'s and men.

Great assistance and invaluable information now became available through the posting to the 3rd Battalion of the 1st Battalion officers who had returned wounded from France. Training was therefore modelled on the lines found necessary in the changed conditions overseas, Capt. C. F. Osmond and Lieut. Ellis being the first to instruct in the latest trench designs and in bombing. Richmond Park offered excellent facilities for trench work, which was carried out by night as well as by day.

On June 16th, Queen Alexandra visited the Brigade Camp and passed through the H.A.C. line. Her Majesty inspected Col. Farrington's tent most carefully, and remarked on the exceptional comfort of his well-planned camp furniture.

On June 25th, all home-service men were transferred to the 104th Provisional Battalion, as were Col. Farrington, Capts. R. P. Gosnell and G. T. Parratt, and Lieut. S. M. Townsend, and the 3rd Battalion again settled down to its training routine, broken only by a recruiting march through London in July, an inspection in Richmond Park in August, and the departure at intervals of drafts to the 1st Battalion.

At this period musketry was being carried out at Purfleet, and this entailed a five-hour journey each day for those using the range. In October, however, permission was obtained for the Battalion to send detachments to the regimental bungalow at Bisley, and musketry was carried out at Ashdown and Pirbright ranges. Both Battalion and Brigade sports meetings were held this month. In the latter the chief honours were equally divided between the H.A.C. and the London Scottish.

In November the Battalion moved into scattered billets in Richmond, with the officers' mess in an empty mansion on Richmond Hill. Training continued in the Park and at Ham Rifle Club ranges, increasing prominence being given to night operations, bombing practice and anti-gas measures, while a number of N.C.O.'s attended courses at Chelsea Barracks.

A series of inspections by General Officers were successfully undergone during January, 1916. The strength of the Battalion was being well maintained—at the end of this month it stood at 41 officers and 1307 other ranks—but the supply of rifles was still inadequate. However, in February a supply of 600 Martini carbines and 100 short Lee-Enfields became available.

The remainder of the winter passed without incident, and on March 3rd, 1916, the Battalion moved to Blackheath, where Headquarters was established at The Cedars and the officers' mess at West Lodge, the men being quartered in the vicinity. Here the Battalion found a full-charge short range, a bombing pit, and a series of well-constructed trenches in the grounds of The Cedars, while suitable country for field operations was available on Chislehurst and Hayes Common. Early in April the Battalion was inspected by Lord Denbigh.

During their stay at Blackheath, the H.A.C. acted as hosts to a number of escaped Russian prisoners of war, who were afterwards returned to their own country. For his services in looking after these men, the Assistant Adjutant, Capt. W. G. T. Clare, received from the Russian Ambassador the Order of St. Stanislaus. A party of 300 sappers, engaged in experiments of a secret nature in connection with liquid fire, etc., were quartered in the grounds of The Cedars for some weeks, but were afterwards removed elsewhere for greater secrecy.

A special display of trenchwork and bombing was given in the presence of Gen. Bush, G.O.C., Woolwich, who was so pleased with the demonstration that he asked the Battalion to give a similar display for the officers and N.C.O.'s of the 13th Suffolks.

On May 3rd the Battalion moved back to Richmond Park, occupying the same camp as before. The Brigade now consisted of the H.A.C., London Scottish and 28th London (Cyclists). On the 19th, Capt. Osmond left to join the 2nd

Battalion, eight officers left for the B.E.F. on the 24th, and on June 28th a draft of 300 men left for France. The strength of the Battalion now stood at 37 officers and 1902 other ranks. Sports were held in Richmond Park on June 17th, and on the 22nd the Battalion marched to Kennington Oval, where the regimental cricket team defeated the Grenadier Guards by two wickets.

By arrangement with the R.E. at Sandown an extended course of training in trench digging and field work was carried out at Esher during July, culminating in spells of a day or two in the trenches by companies.

Two hundred and sixty men, including thirty Lewis gunners, were transferred to the 2nd Battalion at the Tower on September 7th, and Col. Evans was ordered to send at least 25 men each month for commissions. On September 29th the Battalion was visited by Gen. Cecil Wray, who delivered a lecture on the combined action of artillery and infantry.

At the end of September orders were received to relieve the 2nd Battalion at the Tower of London, and on October 1st the 3rd Battalion, less one company and details, left Richmond at 3 a.m. and marched to the Tower via Chelsea and the Embankment, passing the outgoing 2nd Battalion in Eastcheap. That evening, at 10.30 p.m., warning of a Zeppelin raid was received, the Battalion stood to arms, the Bank of England guard was doubled, and a guard of 120 strong was sent to the Mint. At 12.15 an order was received from the War Office for five officers and 200 men to proceed to Potters Bar in motor omnibuses to take charge of a fallen Zeppelin. This party left at 1 a.m., under Capt. J. G. Gibson. The relics of this Zeppelin were afterwards placed on exhibition in the grounds at Armoury House, where they were visited by many thousands of the public.

On the following day the remainder of the Battalion, under Major L. Wright, moved from Richmond to The Cedars, Blackheath, which now became the final training ground, recruits and semi-trained men being retained at the Tower, where, in addition to the usual guard duties, the Battalion furnished the Bank picquet daily. It also became the custom for officers of the Battalion to sit regularly on the General Courts Martial held at Chelsea Barracks and elsewhere.

On November 1st a draft of sixteen officers left for France, including Capts. Townsend and Montagu and Lieuts. Abbott, Fedden, Keech and Sharpe. Men were now being passed through their training at high pressure and drafted overseas as soon as possible. On November 18th 200 men left for the front and were followed by another large draft on December 24th.

At the end of January, 1917, to the great regret of all ranks, Col. Evans relinquished the command of the Battalion. He had come back at the beginning of the war full of enthusiasm, and had completed his many years of loyal service to the Regiment with the same devotion to duty and determination to uphold and advance the prestige of the Company which he had always shown. And in doing so he had won the affection and respect of all who had the privilege of serving under him.

The strength of the Battalion on January 31st, 1917, was 1613 all ranks.

Col. Treffry, who had now recovered from his wounds, took over the command of the Battalion, and inaugurated an officers' class and a new system of training under which recruits were passed from company to company as their training advanced. On February 28th a draft of 28 officers proceeded overseas.

On March 16th the Battalion's outlying picquet proceeded to the Mint on an alarm being received of a threatened Zeppelin air raid, and from that date onwards such alarms became more and more frequent. All leave was stopped on March 24th as the result of an invasion scare. Officers and men on leave were recalled and the Battalion stood by for immediate action until 4 p.m. on the 25th. On April 18th a further draft of officers left for France, including Capt. F. H. S. Satchwell, who fell in action a fortnight later.

The advance guard of the American Army arrived in London on June 8th. Two liaison officers, Capts. Patton and Paddock, joined the Battalion mess, and the N.C.O.'s of Gen. Pershing's staff were attached to No. 4 Company for rations and accommodation. Some amusing mistakes were occasioned by the unfamiliar uniforms and badges of rank, and the Stars and Stripes flew in the Tower for the first time in history—above the Company orderly room. A number of American troops attended a concert in the sergeants' mess on June 12th and caused no little consternation by requiring to leave the precincts of the Tower at 2 a.m. A special order signed by the Governor had to be obtained before they could be let out, and this is thought to be the one occasion on which the gates have been reopened after the nightly ceremony of "The Keys."

The first daylight aeroplane raid over London took place on June 13th, and a bomb fell in the Tower moat (where physical drill was taking place at the time), penetrating the ground to a depth of eleven feet, but fortunately failing to explode. Another bomb fell in the Mint and caused several casualties. A picquet from the 3rd Battalion, under Lieut. Thompson, which had just arrived there when the bomb fell, rendered first aid and evacuated the wounded.

The second great daylight raid, consisting of twenty-three aeroplanes in formation, occurred on July 7th. A large bomb exploded on the railings of Tower Hill and caused considerable damage to passing traffic, but the Tower escaped unharmed, except for broken glass in the officers' mess and the Martin Tower. The sentry on the wharf guard counted sixteen bombs which fell in the river, one of them completely demolishing a large barge.

A series of night air raids took place on September 24th, 25th, 28th, 29th, 30th, and October 1st. No bombs fell within the Tower boundaries, but a couple of " dud " shells from the anti-aircraft guns on Tower Bridge caused a mild diversion, especially one which penetrated into the coal cellar of the officers' mess, dislodging several tons of coal and causing the cook to beat a hasty retreat to the dungeons. Machine guns mounted on the roof of the White Tower added to the commotion. A particularly fine view of the advance of the aircraft was to be had from the roof of the officers' mess, which commanded an uninterrupted outlook to the east.

During 1918 the Battalion continued to send drafts overseas, and in April of that year it became necessary for the first time to include boys who had just attained the age of nineteen.

Various administrative units were attached to the Battalion from time to time. These included the Headquarter Staffs of the expeditions to South Russia, Archangel, and the Murman Coast, which were in turn assembled at the Tower, and a large number of officers and N.C.O.'s were attached to the 3rd Battalion at intervals in connection with these side-shows. A battalion of the Bedfordshire Regiment was also billeted at the Tower for a fortnight during the Police Strike. The messing and other arrangements for these temporary guests of the garrison threw a tremendous amount of extra work upon the administrative departments of the Battalion.

The Battalion also had control of the detention barracks for officers awaiting court martial, and other unwilling guests included a number of suspected enemy agents.

The last draft left for France on November 2nd, 1918, after which demobilization commenced. In March, 1919, the

Tower was handed over to a battalion of Grenadier Guards and the Headquarters of the Battalion was removed to Blackheath, where demobilization continued, and the unit finally ceased to exist in May of that year.

The 3rd Battalion was remarkably fortunate throughout the greater period of its existence in its administrative personnel, and the arrangements made for the comfort of the members by the team, which included J. H. Skinner as Q.M., R. Hargreaves as a C.Q.M.S., and B. W. Horne (for many years known as the "colour-private"), at Richmond Park and at the Tower, were at once the envy and admiration of all who were able to see what was going on. The three old members named above were indeed a tower of strength throughout the four years of the Battalion's history, though Jack Skinner did not take up his Quartermastership until the unit had been in existence for several months. The officers who were with the Battalion during the earlier part of its career—in some cases they remained until nearly the end—included Col. Farrington, Major Lawrence Wright, Capts. A. T. Marriott and G. T. Parratt, and, at first, the late Capt. F. H. Satchwell. R. Gilling and M. Hovenden were among the old members who were pretty actively engaged as C.S.M.'s through most of the war.

There is not much glamour about the work of a stay-at-home, draft-finding unit. But the service of the 3rd Battalion was both indispensable and thoroughly efficient, and it is right that those who slogged away, without any chance of the tangible honours of war, should be recognized.

THE DEPOT

A DEPOT was formed at H.Q. early in September, 1914. Major F. C. Bell, who had resigned his commission and retired into the Veteran Company in 1911, was appointed O.C., and entered on his new work with characteristic energy and enthusiasm. It is, perhaps, not generally realized what an enormous debt the Regiment owes to his administration at Headquarters, especially during the early days of the war. If anything was wanted by any unit, a note to Major Bell invariably brought a prompt reply and, more often than not, the required article.

He had on his Staff a few old members of the Regiment with many years' service, reinforced by veteran or past members who had rejoined on the outbreak of war, but were too advanced in years for service in the field. To their eternal credit it should be recorded that a great many old members had rejoined immediately after the outbreak of war, and it is to be hoped that the undoubted perjury which many of them committed as to their age will be abundantly forgiven as a result of their patriotism. Some of them dropped out from disabilities, etc., during the war, and were replaced by members invalided from overseas and no longer fit for general service.

After the 1st and 2nd Battalions had left Headquarters in September, 1914, "2/A" and "2/B" Batteries were formed and remained at Armoury House until Easter, 1915. On their departure "3/A" and "3/B" came into existence, and they, in turn, proceeded to Bulford at Christmas, 1915.

In July, 1916, a Depot Training Battery was formed and continued at H.Q. until March, 1919. This unit not only furnished the nucleus of the original Siege Battery (formed in November, 1916), but provided drafts for "2/A" and "2/B" Batteries (and later the Reserve Battery), as well as for the Siege Battery Reserve. It varied in strength from 80 to 300, and it may be justly claimed that it fulfilled its functions with credit and success. Its officers, at various times, included Major

C. H. Shuter, Major H. A. Terry, Capt. A. T. A. Stuart and Lieut. G. E. Halsey. Surgeon-Major J. F. Taylor acted as Senior Medical Officer for the Training Battery, as well as for both Depot Staffs.

As regards the Depot itself, it should be recorded that Major Bell succeeded in getting to France in October, 1914, in charge of gifts from their Majesties to the troops, as well as many articles of clothing, blankets, etc., for the 1st Battalion. His advent was particularly timely. The Battalion had reached the firing line when the last consignment of " British Warms " arrived from Major Bell and prevented the risk our men would undoubtedly have run of being mistaken for the enemy by reason of the grey greatcoats in which they had gone overseas.

A sad event in the history of the Depot was the death, in January, 1915, of Pte. Harry Murless, who had, with his usual loyal devotion to the Regiment, laboured day and night, though obviously unfit.

Capt. C. A. J. Whyte arrived at the Depot in March, 1915, after having been in hospital from overseas, and was entrusted with the task of interviewing recruits and, later on, of running a class for the instruction of embryo officers among the N.C.O.'s and men who had returned from overseas for commissions. Between 1915 and the Armistice some 8500 recruits passed through his hands, prior to appearing before the Court of Assistants, and, apart from other duties, the work entailed thereby was very considerable. October and November, 1915, were particularly busy months. On several occasions over one hundred recruits were passed through the Court, attested, clothed, and their documents completed on the same day.

Major Bell, who had been ailing for a long while, was taken seriously ill on July 1st, 1916, and, to the regret of all, had to retire in December of that year. He was succeeded by Major Whyte, who received invaluable help from Lieut. A. J. Norris, recently returned from Egypt. Lieut. Norris' tenure of office was, alas, all too short, as he died very suddenly on February 10th, 1917. He had thrown himself, heart and soul, into the work at H.Q., and his death was felt as a personal loss by his many friends.

In April, 1917, the Depot Staff, which had hitherto worked as a single formation, consisting of 2 Officers, 2 Sergeants, 2 Corporals and 6 other ranks, was split into two separate Depots, one for Artillery and one for Infantry, under Capt. J. J.

Branfoot and Major C. A. J. Whyte respectively. The establishment allowed was :

ARTILLERY	INFANTRY
1 Officer.	1 Officer.
1 Sergeant.	1 Sergeant.
1 Corporal.	1 Corporal.
3 Gunners or Drivers.	3 Privates.

The Artillery Records were transferred to the R.H. and R.F.A. Record Office, and the accounts to the Regimental Paymaster, R.A., Blackheath. The Infantry, as formerly, remained under the command of the Officer-in-charge Infantry Records, London—Col. J. G. Adamson, C.M.G. This officer, a member of the Veteran Company, H.A.C., has always been a friend to the Regiment, and all ranks owe him their sincere thanks for the interest he has always shown in the Company.

In May, 1917, Capt. Branfoot was succeeded in the command of the Artillery Depot by Capt. P. Taylor, D.C.M., who remained in charge until demobilized in August, 1919, when Lieut. R. Rumney took over.

The Artillery Ground was used for a considerable period during the war as an anti-aircraft station, and it is known to comparatively few that the first anti-aircraft gun in England, worthy of the name, was fired from our ground. Lieut.-Col. A. Rawlinson, C.M.G., C.B.E., D.S.O., then a Lieut.-Commander, R.N.V.R., succeeded at the end of September, 1915, in obtaining from General Gallieni, the French War Minister, and Gen. Joffre, the French Commander-in-Chief, a 75 mm. anti-aircraft gun on a special automobile mounting, as there was not then a single gun obtainable in England which was of any use against air attacks. He thought it probable that the heart of the City of London might be selected for attack, and therefore looked about for the most advantageous site for his gun. An ideal gun position for the purpose was found in the Artillery Ground, and it was forthwith arranged with the authorities that the gun should go there and prepare for action on the first receipt of news of a Zeppelin having crossed the coast-line.

A portion of the Artillery Ground was taken over by the Admiralty, under the Defence of the Realm Regulations, on October 6th, 1915, as an anti-aircraft station. The authorities did not have to wait long, for the new gun and caisson left Ladbroke Grove, North Kensington, at 9.5 p.m. on October

13th, 1915, in response to a warning of approaching Zeppelins. They drove at breakneck speed through Oxford Street and Holborn, with deafening sirens and dazzling headlights to aid in clearing a passage through the traffic, and the first round was actually fired from the Artillery Ground at 9.25—only twenty minutes after leaving Ladbroke Grove. The effect of the firing is unknown, but the Zeppelin promptly made off.

A kite balloon was at work over the ground from November 1st to December 6th, 1915, but was then removed.

An Anti-Aircraft Battery was established at H.Q. towards the end of 1915, and remained until early in 1917. They came into action on the night of September, 1916, in which a Zeppelin was brought down at Cuffley, firing 19 rounds "rapid" on that occasion, with singularly little damage to the surrounding buildings. Later, the Court of Assistants were asked by the Lord Mayor, and promptly agreed, to allow to be erected in the Artillery Ground for the purpose of a public exhibition portions of that Zeppelin and of the other airship brought down at Billericay. An enormous number of people came to see the exhibits and a sum of over £1200 was thus raised for charities. Some of the relics were presented to the Company as a souvenir.

Three mysterious fires occurred at H.Q. on the evening of November 1st, 1916. These additions to the usual daily routine added not a little to the anxiety of Major Whyte and Capt. Taylor during these strenuous days.

On June 13th, 1917, a postal order worth 5s. 2d. was blown on to the ground during an air raid. A more substantial arrival was that of a large German bomb actually dropped on the Artillery Ground in the course of a daylight raid by Gothas on July 7th, 1917. This bomb fell in a trench containing 200 men, but luckily failed to explode. On the same occasion two bombs fell on property adjoining the south side of the ground and two others just outside the Chiswell Street gate. These four exploded. It is understood that on the maps with which the commanders of hostile aircraft were provided the Artillery Ground was specially marked as a military centre requiring special attention.

Saturday, July 21st, 1917, will be for ever memorable in the annals of the Regiment, as the day on which two of its members, Capt. A. O. Pollard, V.C., M.C., D.C.M., and Lieut. R. L. Haine, V.C., M.C., both of the 1st Battalion, received the Victoria Cross from His Majesty the King, and were subsequently entertained at H.Q. with honours well befitting the occasion. It must not be imagined that there was no relaxation from work at the Depot. Some of the activities which deserve mention were two concerts at Queen's Hall, for the benefit of the Regimental Compassionate Fund, which together brought in some £1100, and a revue, entitled "A Day at the Depot," written, acted, and produced in March, 1917, by members at Headquarters.

After the Armistice the work at the Depot gradually drew to a close, the Staffs were much reduced and the quartering of troops at H.Q. eventually ceased.

A warm tribute should certainly be paid to those N.C.O.'s and men of low medical category who, for over five years, worked loyally and enthusiastically for the welfare and reputation of the Company. As an instance of the type of men who formed the Staff it might be remarked that, in 1918, the combined ages of the Infantry Staff of five N.C.O.'s and men totalled 253 years, and their years of service 103.

In conclusion, the gratitude of every member of the Company is due to the late Col. F. J. Stowe. Throughout the war, and afterwards, he gave his whole services voluntarily to the Regiment, and his work on the Record of those who served was invaluable.

APPENDIX A

ROLL OF HONOUR OF THE HONOURABLE ARTILLERY COMPANY

1914–1918

Abbott, Phillips Montagu Edwin. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 12–4–’16. Overseas 25–12–’16. Killed in action at Bullecourt 3–5–’17.

Abbott, Reginald Frederick William. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 2–12–’14. Overseas 18–2–’15. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–’15.

Abbott, William Tunnage. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 5–1–’16. Overseas 1–10–’16. K. in A. Bucquoy 15–3–’17.

Aldersley, Eustace. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 7–2–’16. Overseas 1–10–’16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 1–12–’16.

Allan, Leslie Davy. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 16–11–’16. Overseas (1st Bn.) 4–10–’17. Transferred to 2nd Bn. 17–11–’17. K. in A. Papodopoli 25–10–’18.

Allan, Stuart Davy. Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1908. Resigned 1913. Rejoined 4–8–’14. Overseas 18–9–’14. K. in A. St. Eloi 13–4–’15.

Allaway, Stanley Newton. Pte 2nd Battalion. Admitted 5–6–’17. Overseas 17–9–’17. K. in A. Ypres Salient 7–10–’17.

Allen, Thomas Gresham. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 12–5–’17. Overseas 17–9–’17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–’17.

Allin, William Edgar. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 13–3–’17. Overseas 26–6–’17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–’17.

Allsop, Edward Samuel. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 19–4–’15. Overseas 21–7–’16. K. in A. Gavrelle 24–5–’17.

Allum, Francis Gerard Henry. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 30–4–’15. Overseas 22–7–’16. D. of W. recd. near Oppy 29–5–’17.

Alsford, John Francis Walter. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 30–6–’15. Overseas 24–10–’15. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 12–2–’17.

Alston, Frank Harry. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 18–1–’16. Overseas 16–11–’16. K. in A. Oppy 28–4–’17.

Amor, Frank Parry. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 27–3–’16. Overseas 24–12–’16. K. in A. Ecoust 1–4–’17.

Ansell, Rupert. Gnr. Reserve Battery. Admitted 18–7–’16. Died in hospital (Tidworth) 10–12–’16.

Archard, Frank. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 3–9–’14. Overseas 20–1–’15. D. of W. recd. at Elzenwalle 14–5–’15.

Ardley, Edward Osborn. Fitter-Staff Sgt. “B” Battery. Admitted 1895. Died of accidental injuries (Eng.) 27–9–’14.

Armstrong, Arthur. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Amitted 8–3–’17. Overseas 9–6–’17. D. of W. recd. at Reutel 9–10–’17.

Arnold, Albert Edward. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 25–1–’16. Overseas 1–10–’16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–’17.

Ashford, Ralph Herbert. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 22–2–’15. Overseas 1–10–’16. D. of W. 2–1–’17 recd. at Beaumont Hamel 18–12–’16.

Ashman, Cyril Arthur. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 17–4–’16. Over seas 18–11–’16. Twice wounded, K. in A. nr. Gheluvelt 26–10–’17.

Austin, Reginald Guy Arnott. Dvr. "B" Battery. Admitted 14–4–'16. Overseas 28–3–'17. Drowned in sinking of troopship *Arcadian* by enemy action in Mediterranean 15–4–'17.

Aylett, Alfred Arthur. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–11–'15. Overseas 29–6–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 8–2–'17.

Ayling, Thomas Leslie. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 19–5–'16. Overseas 18–11–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Bailey, Leonard Waters. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 9–1–'17. Overseas 27–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Baker, Ralph George. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 22–8–'16. Overseas 9–6–'17. Died in hospital (France) 18–5–'18.

Ball, John Edwin. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 10–11–'15. Overseas 25–3–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Ballard, Roger Hardwicke. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 5–9–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

Baly, Percy Randolph. Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 6–8–'15. Overseas 29–11–'15. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Bannister, Edward Percy. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 18–3–'17. Overseas 27–7–'17. D. of W. recd. at Burnt Farm, Ypres 25–8–'17.

Barker, Bernard Whittingbury. Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted Nov. '15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Papodopoli 25–10–'18.

Barker, Richard John. Pte. Reserve Battalion. Admitted 1–9–'15. Died in hospital 6–2–'16.

Barkham, Herbert Thomas Clifford. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 22–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. Died in hospital (Wimereux) 15–4–'17.

Barnard, Sidney Herbert. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 21–9–'15. Overseas 7–11–'15. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Barnes, Francis William. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–9–'14. Overseas 26–4–'15. K. in A. Elzenwalle 25–5–'15.

Barnes, George Ernest. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 24–3–'16. Overseas 18–11–'16. K. in A. Oppy 21–4–'17.

Barnes, Oswald James. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 15–11–'15. Overseas 29–6–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Barnes, Walter James. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 10–3–'17. Overseas 29–5–17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Barnett, Frank Gerald. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 25–9–'16. Overseas 24–12–'16. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Barney, Joseph Gilbert. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 31–3–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. Wounded and captured at Ecoust 1–4–'17. Died in Germany whilst a prisoner of war May '17.

Barrett, Eric. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 7–9–'14. Overseas 20–1–'15. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

Barrett, Edwin John. Pte. 2nd Battalion Admitted 2–12–'16. Overseas 11–2–'17. K. in A. Bucquoy 15–3–'17.

Barrett, Walter Herbert. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 10–12–'14. Overseas 19–4–'15. Died in hospital 22–9–'16.

Bartlett, Arthur Reuben Robert. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 27–2–'17. Overseas 28–5–'17. K. in A. Gheluvelt 28–10–'17.

Bartlett, Edgar John. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 2–2–'16. Overseas 5–12–'16. D. of W. (1–5–'17) recd. at Oppy 24–4–'17.

Barton, Ernest August. A/Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 25–9–'14. Overseas Jan. '15. Awarded Croix de Guerre (France). Accidentally killed 22–7–'18.

Bateman, Frederick Miller. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 24–8–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. K. in A. Elzenwalle 30–5–'15.

Battersby, Edgar. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 12–4–'16. Overseas 26–11–'16. D. of W. (29–4–'17) recd. at Oppy 24–4–'17.

Baugh, Bertram Percival. 2/Lieut. R.G.A. (attd. H.A.C. Siege Battery). K. in A. Querrien 16–8–'18.

Baxter, Frederick John. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 11–6–'15. Overseas 7–10–'15. K. in A. Beaucourt 15–11–'16.

Bazin, Geoffrey Martin. Lieut. 1st

Battalion. Admitted 1910. Overseas 18–9–'14 (Sgt. 1st Bn.). Comm. 21–2–'15. A/Adj. 19–6–'15. K. in A. Hooge 19–9–'15.

Beach, Alex. Bdr. "2/B" Battery. Admitted 15–2–'15. Overseas 20–6–'17. K. in A. Steenbeek 4–10–'17.

Beach, Edgar Hazard. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 18–11–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. Attd. Tank Corps 24–12–'16. Died in hospital 18–2–'17.

Beale, Stuart Parnell. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 28–4–'15. Overseas 17–9–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Beaumont, Henry Arnold. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 30–10–'16. Overseas 13–1–'17. K. in A. Ecoust 31–3–'17.

Beavis, Robert Drake. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted Oct. '15. Overseas 2–3–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Beck, Aubrey Moore. 2/Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 13–3–'16. Overseas 7–5–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Beer, Henry. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 8–2–'17. Overseas 24–4–'17. Attd. Labour Corps. Died in hospital 15–9–'18.

Beggin, James Arthur. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 7–9–'14. Overseas 21–7–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Behar, Albert Moise. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 8–2–'17. Overseas 9–6–'17. D. of W. recd. nr. Ypres 12–10–'17.

Bendry, William James. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1–3–'15. Overseas 21–10–'16. D. of W. (27–6–'17) recd. at Gavrelle 24–5–'17.

Benham, Leonard John Fulwood. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 2–9–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. K. in A. Dickebusch 26–4–'15.

Bennet, Claude Henry. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–11–'15. Overseas 24–12–'16. D. of W. recd. at Oppy 16–4–'17.

Bennett, Douglas Henry. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 10–11–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. D. of W. recd. at Oppy 22–4–'17.

Bennett, Frank Norman. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 24–9–'14. Overseas 1–9–'15. D. of W. (22–4–'17) recd. at Oppy 21–4–'17.

Bennett, Harold Thomas. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 27–10–'16. Overseas 12–1–'17. K. in A. Asiago Plateau 27–8–'18.

Bevan, Harding Thomas. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 27–10–'15. Overseas 1–7–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 14–11–'16.

Bex, Philip Frank. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 9–1–'17. Overseas 27–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Beyfus, Cecil Solomon. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 9–3–'17. Overseas 29–5–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 17–7–'17.

Bill, Frank Keen. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 9–2–'17. Overseas 10–7–'17. Died in hospital (B.E.F.) 17–11–'18.

Bishop, Horace Reginald George. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 22–12–'16. Overseas 18–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Bishop, John Bryan. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1–11–'15. Overseas 29–6–'16. K. in A. Gavrelle 25–5–'17.

Blackford, Frank Harold. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 29–3–'15. Overseas 1–5–'17. K. in A. Papadopoli 24–10–'18.

Bladworth, Cecil John. Dvr. Reserve Battery. Admitted 1917. Died in hospital (Eng.) 27–2–'18.

Blake, Frederick William. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 22–1–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Blissett, Percy Cecil. 2/Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1–11–'15. Overseas 23–2–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Bloor, Percy Horace. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 4–10–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 2–3–'16. Once wounded, once invalided. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 1–10–'16. Died in hospital (Italy) 11–2–'18.

Bloxham, George Edward. Dvr. "2/B" Battery. Admitted 4–4–'17. Overseas 5–9–'17. D. of W. (10–9–'18) recd. at Vis-en-Artois 9–9–'18.

Blue, James. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 18–3–'16. Overseas 17–11–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 8–2–'17.

Bluemel, Ernest Neville. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 9–11–'14. Overseas 1–7–'15. D. of W. recd. at Hooge 23–9–'15.

Bocket, Harold Arthur Palmer. 2/Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–11–'15. Overseas 10–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 4–5–'17.

Boiteux, Leslie William. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 21–1–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Bonham, Denis Pierpoint. Lieut. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–3–'14. Overseas 19–9–'15. D. of W. (16–11–'16) recd. at Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Bonner, Paul Mark. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 5–8–'14. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Serre 1–3–'17.

Bower, Herbert. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 12–11–'15. Overseas 22–11–'16. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Bowman, Ephraim George. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 26–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Ploegsteert 20–10–'16.

Boyd, Kenneth Seymour. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 24–7–'11. Overseas 26–12–'14. K. in A. Hooge 30–6–'15.

Boyle, Ernest Charles Patrick, D.S.O. Lt/Col. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1886. Overseas 20–1–'15. Wounded Hooge 16–6–'15. Rejoined 9–12–'16. Awarded D.S.O. 1–1–'17. Mentioned in Dispatches. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 7–2–'17.

Braddick, Lionel Frank. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 29–9–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Bradley, Alfred William. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 22–11–'15. Overseas 29–6–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 8–2–'17.

Bradley, Wilfred. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 13–12–'16. Overseas 19–6–'17. D. of W. (6–11–'17) recd. at Gheluvelt 26–10–'17.

Brandon, John Walter. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 21–3–'17. Overseas 4–7–'17. K. in A. Papadopoli 24–10–'17.

Brass, Ewart Stanley. 2/Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 5–9–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 10–2–'15. Twice wounded. K. in A. Serre 31–3–'17.

Brayfield, Arthur James. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 26–5–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Breden, William. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 3–5–'16. Overseas 24–12–'16. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Bristowe, Stanley. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 7–9–'14. Overseas 20–1–'15. Died in hospital 18–6–'15.

Britton, Bertie Horace. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 20–9–'16. Overseas 24–12–'16. K. in A. Bucquoy 1–4–'17.

Brock, Douglas Elliott. Gnr. "2/A" Battery. Admitted 6–3–'17. Overseas 17–10–'17. K. in A. Bethune 21–3–'18.

Brookes, Frederick William. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 9–6–'15. Overseas 7–10–'15. K. in A. Oppy 21–4–'17.

Brooks, James William. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 3–3–'17. Overseas 29–5–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Brooks, William Charles. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 16–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Ecoust 31–3–'17.

Brotherton, Lawrence. Dvr. Reserve Battery. Admitted 23–1–'18. Died in hospital (Eng.) 16–9–'18.

Brown, Arthur Gwilliam. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 8–3–'17. Overseas 29–5–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Brown, Edwin Charley. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–2–'17. Overseas 23–5–'17. Died in hospital 1–9–'18.

Brown, Frederick John. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 22–9–'17. Overseas 2–4–'18. Died in hospital 11–2–'19.

Brown, George Easter. 2/Lieut. 1st Battalion. Admitted 24–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. nr. Bailleul 8–4–'17.

Brown, Guy Frank Courtney. 2/Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. D. of W. (11–5–'17) recd. at Bullecourt 5–5–'17.

Brown, Norwood Alfred Edmund. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 9–6–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. D. of W. recd. at Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Brown, Patrick Kirkwood. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 21–2–’17. Overseas 15–5–’17. K. in A. Passchendaele Ridge 15–10–’17.

Brown, Ronald Charles. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 18–11–’14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 27–4–’15. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–’17.

Browne, John Corbet. C.S.M. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1–12–’13. Overseas 18–9–’14. K. in A. Elzenwalle 2–6–’15.

Brunton, Douglas. Capt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1907. Overseas (2/Lieut., 1st Bn.) 26–12–’14. Promoted Lieut. 19–6–’15, Capt. 11–8–’15. Invalided 17–7–’16. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 28–4–’17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–’17.

Bruster, John. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 25–1–’16. Overseas 1–10–’16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–’17.

Bryan, Sherry James. Capt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 24–9–’14. Overseas 7–3–’16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 8–2–’17.

Buck, William Bentley. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 21–9–’16. Overseas 24–12–’16. K. in A. Bucquoy 1–4–’17.

Buckeridge, Ernest George. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 18–1–’17. Overseas 3–4–’17. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–’17.

Buckingham, Louis John. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 26–1–’16. Overseas 1–10–’16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 30–11–’16.

Buckney, Ernest. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–8–’14. Overseas 18–9–’14. K. in A. Elzenwalle 24–3–’15.

Bunnett, William George. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 19–4–’15. Overseas 18–8–’15. K. in A. Hooge 20–9–’15.

Burningham, Albert. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 15–12–’16. Overseas 14–6–’17. D. of W. (28–5–’18) recd. at Ypres 27–5–’18.

Burrell, Clive. Dvr. “ 2/A ” Battery. Admitted 26–3–’17. Overseas 5–9–’17. Died in hospital (France) 23–11–’18.

Bush, Clifford Melton. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 13–11–’16. Overseas 26–1–’17. K. in A. Oppy 29–4–’17.

Butler, Edward Ivatts. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 10–2–’15. Overseas 29–11–’15. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–’16.

Butler, Ernest. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 8–2–’16. Overseas 1–10–’16. K. in A. Papadopoli 26–10–’18.

Butler, Harry. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 26–5–’15. Overseas 1–10–’16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 11–12–’16.

Byron, Clement John. 2/Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 8–9–’14. Overseas 1–10–’16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 10–1–’17.

Calder, Montague William. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 25–9–’16. Overseas 24–12–’16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–’17.

Caley, Albert Sidney. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 5–9–’14. Overseas 26–12–’14. Died in hospital 1–5–’18.

Cann, Alfred. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 2–10–’16. Overseas 12–1–’17. Once wounded. Died in hospital 28–11–’18.

Capel, George Herbert. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 7–9–’14. Overseas 26–4–’15. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–’15.

Cardnell, Stanley George. Dvr. “ 2/B ” Battery. Admitted 2–10–’16. Overseas 21–6–’17. K. in A. Vis-en-Artois 9–9–’18.

Carnaghan, Francis Christopher. Dvr. Admitted 15–11–’17. Died in hospital (France) 8–8–’18.

Carpenter, Cecil Henry. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 16–11–’15. Overseas 29–6–’16. K. in A. Beaucourt 14–11–’16.

Carter, Alfred Gordon Andrew. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 30–11–’14. Overseas 1–7–’15. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–’16.

Carter, Cyril Frederick Ward. Bdr “ 2/A ” Battery. Admitted 12–1–’16. Overseas 20–6–’17. Died in hospital (Mons) 15–11–’18.

Cass, John Ernest Thomas. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 30–5–’16. Overseas 1–10–’16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 13–1–’17.

Cassini, Harry Leonard John. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 8–12–’16. Overseas 18–3–’17. Wounded three times. K. in A. Papadopoli 23–10–’18.

CASTLE, Howarth Ambrose. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 4–1–'17. Overseas 6–11–'17. Captured at Asiago Plateau 29–6–'18. Died at Neamarkt, Austria, as prisoner of war 25–7–'18.

CATLEY, James Thatcher. Capt. "A" Battery. Attd. R.F.A. Admitted 1906. Overseas 9–4–'15. K. in A. Ypres Salient 12–9–'17.

CAUDLE, Cedric. 2/Lieut. 2nd Battalion (attd. 11th Royal Fusiliers). Admitted 21–9–'14. Overseas 6–2–'17. C.Q.M.S. 2nd Bn. Comm. H.A.C. K. in A. 3–5–'17.

CHAFFEY, Henry Percival. 2/Lieut. 2nd Battalion (attd. 11th Royal Fusiliers). Admitted 18–1–'15. Overseas 22–2–'17. Sgt. 2nd Bn. Comm. H.A.C. K. in A. 10–8–'17.

CHALAND, Claudius Ernest. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 9–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. Captured at Hooge 18–6–'15. Died as prisoner of war 26–6–'15.

CHANDLER, Walter George. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 9–12–'14. Overseas 21–7–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 14–2–'17.

CHAPPELL, Sydney Edward. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 31–5–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. D. of W. (6–5–'17) recd. at Oppy 23–4–'17.

CHARLES, Lancelot Philip. C.S.M. 1st Battalion. Admitted 7–9–'14. Overseas 20–1–'15. K. in A. Beaucourt 14–11–'16.

CHARRINGTON, Arthur Leslie. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 17–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. D. of W. (3–4–'17) recd. at Ecoust 1–4–'17.

CHATTEY, Stanley Fitch. Bdr. "2/A" Battery. Admitted 16–12–'14. Overseas 20–6–'17. K. in A. Admiral's Road, Ypres 29–9–'17.

CHAUNTLER, Arthur Fordham. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 18–5–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 30–11–'16.

CHAVENTRÉ, Alfred. 2/Lieut. "2/A" Battery. Admitted 10–1–'16. Overseas 20–6–'17. K. in A. nr. Vis-en-Artois, 1–9–'18.

CHERRY, Frederick Cosier. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 30–3–'17. Overseas 19–9–'17. K. in A. Ypres 15–10–'17.

CHILD, Ernest Sydney. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–3–'15. Overseas 22–8–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

CHITTICK, William Henry. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 25–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Kemmel 22–1–'15.

CHRISTMAS, Harold Laws. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 9–2–'17. Overseas 1–5–'17. Twice wounded. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

CHURCHILL, Penrhyn Stanley. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 17–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bucquoy 15–3–'17.

CLACKETT, Arthur Charles. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 23–6–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 8–2–'17.

CLAPP, Ernest. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 19–1–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Reutel 8–10–'17.

CLARE, Denis John. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 9–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. Mentioned in Dispatches. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

CLARK, Frank Esmond. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 9–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. D. of W. (3–5–'15) recd. at Elzenwalle 2–5–'15.

CLARK, Hugh Alexander. Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 19–1–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A Reutel 7–10–'17.

CLARK, James Fenwick. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 22–3–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. Died in hospital 7–11–'18.

CLAXTON, Samuel Henry. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–1–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Ploegsteert 30–11–'16.

CLEMISHAW, William. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–5–'16. Overseas 18–11–'16. K. in A. Ecoust 1–4–'17.

CLEMMETSON, Stanley. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1–3–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 4–5–'17.

CLUBB, Reginald Edward. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 12–2–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bucquoy 1–4–'17.

COATES, Roy Glendenning. Gnr. Reserve Battery. Admitted 20–7–'16. Died in hospital (Eng.) 13–1–'17.

COHEN, Albert. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 23–2–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Ploegsteert 11–10–'16.

Colberry, Albert Edward. Pte. Reserve Battalion. Admitted 26–11–'15. Died in hospital (Eng.) 15–8–'16.

Cole, Percy. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 13–11–'16. Overseas 31–12–'16. K. in A. Oppy 24–4–'17.

Cole, Walter Arthur. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1–11–'15. Overseas 29–6–'16. K. in A. Oppy 23–4–'17.

Coles, Norman Knight. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 21–1–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Colley, John. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 5–1–'17. Overseas 27–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Collings, Sidney Clement. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 10–9–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. K. in A. Hooge 30–9–'15.

Collins, Charles William. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 15–3–'15. Overseas 15–7–'15. K. in A. Oppy 28–4–'17.

Commings, Frank Gregory. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 3–11–'15. Overseas 7–7–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Cooke, Edward Ralph. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 30–10–'16. Overseas 13–1–'17. K. in A. Ecoust 31–3–'17.

Coomber, Harold Edwin. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 7–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Elzenwalle 5–4–'15.

Cooper, Benjamin Stephen. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 21–5–'17. Overseas (1st Bn.) 4–10–'17. Died in hospital 31–10–'18.

Cooper, William Duncan Cecil. Dvr. "2/B" Battery. Admitted 12–12–'16. Overseas 20–5–'17. D. of W. recd. at Ypres 27–9–'17.

Copps, Harry Douglas. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–3–'16. Overseas 18–11–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Corin, Harold Edward. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 10–1–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 30–11–'16.

Cornell, Samuel. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 12–4–'16. Overseas 26–11–'16. D. of W. (27–7–'17) recd. at Oppy 24–4–'17.

Cornford, Herbert Reginald. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 23–2–'17. Overseas 7–5–'17. K. in A. Gheluvelt 28–10–'17.

Cornish, James Edward. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 17–5–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Corry, Roland Longman. Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 10–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Hooge 24–9–'15.

Couling, Frank Herbert. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 20–12–'16. Overseas 6–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Coulson, William. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 26–10–'16. Overseas 12–1–'17. D. of W. 20–5–'17 recd. at Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Court, Ernest. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 10–11–'16. Overseas 5–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Cowan, Donald. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 21–2–'17. Overseas 22–7–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 26–7–'17.

Cowans, John Robert. Dvr. "2/B" Battery. Admitted 13–2–'17. Overseas 22–7–'17. D. of W. recd. at Vis-en-Artois 9–9–'18.

Cox, Frederick Thomas. Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 7–6–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Cramp, Stanley Frederick. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1–12–'16. Overseas 11–2–'17. K. in A. Bucquoy 15–3–'17.

Cranefield, Reginald Thomas. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 9–11–'14. Overseas 1–7–'15. K. in A. Oppy 24–4–'17.

Crawford, Alexander Loudoun. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 12–1–'17. Overseas 13–4–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Crawford, Reginald Hugh. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 2–12–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Crawford, Wilfred Gordon. Dvr. Reserve Battery. Admitted 24–2–'15. Died in hospital (Eng.) 6–4–'16.

Creasey, Herbert Granville. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. D. of W. (29–10–'17) recd. at Gheluvelt 26–10–'17.

Cresswell, John Lancashire. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 3–1–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. D. of W. (3–4–'17) recd. at Bucquoy, 1–4–'17.

Criswick, Jack Victor. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 15–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Crompton, Charles Shufflebotham. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 19–12–'16. Overseas 20–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Crosby, John Metcalfe. Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 25–2–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 24–7–'17.

Cruse, Harry Leonard. Dvr. "B" Battery. Admitted 14–7–'15. Overseas 17–1–'16. Died in hospital (Damascus) 27–10–'18.

Cruttwell, David Wilson. Gnr. "B" Battery. Admitted 5–8–'14. Died in hospital (Eng.) 4–9–'14.

Cryer, Cecil Arthur. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 8–3–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 4–5–'17.

Cummings, Vincent Early. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 26–5–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. K. in A. Oppy 29–4–17.

Cunnington, Henry King. Gnr. "B" Battery. Admitted 8–9–'14. Overseas 9–4–'15. Died in hospital (Egypt) 18–6–'15.

Curry, William Allan. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 13–12–'16. Overseas 21–8–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Curties, Dudley Thomas Lees. Lieut. 2nd Battalion (attd. T.M. Bty). Admitted 24–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Died in hospital 24–10–'18.

Cuss, Cyril. Pte. Reserve Battalion. Admitted 28–2–'17. Died in hospital (Eng.) 26–3–'17.

Cutting, Charles Henry. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 10–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Dale, John Cecil. Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 13–12–1897. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Kemmel 26–12–'14.

Darvill, William Daniel. Gnr. "2/A" Battery. Admitted 6–9–'16. Overseas 29–7–'17. K. in A. Ypres Salient 17–11–'17.

Davey, Harold. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 21–11–'16. Overseas 10–5–'17. Once wounded. Died in hospital (France) 20–11–'18.

Davidson, Lindsay. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 20–9–'15. Overseas 21–1–'16. D. of W. (27–1–'17) recd. at Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Davidson, William Hart. Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 22–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bucquoy 1–4–'17.

Davies, Albert Lewis. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–9–'14. Overseas 10–2–'15. K. in A. Elzenwalle 25–3–'15.

Davies, David Henry. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 19–7–'15. Overseas 7–11–'15. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 31–1–'17.

Davies, Gilbert Lawrence. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 10–3–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Davies, Herbert Henry. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 6–9–'15. Overseas 23–1–'16. D. of W. (19–12–'16) recd. at Beaumont Hamel 13–12–'16.

Davis, Douglas Stalman. Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1–3–'09. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. H.A.C. 1–2–'16. Died in hospital 27–1–'19.

Davis, Eden Humphrey. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 16–11–'15. Overseas 18–11–'16. D. of W. (29–4–'17) recd. at Oppy 28–4–'17.

Davis, Frederick George. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1–3–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. Wounded and captured at Bullecourt 15–5–'17. D. of W. as prisoner of war 19–5–'17.

Davis, Ralph Lethbridge. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Davison, Claude Ernest William. Pte. Reserve Battalion. Admitted 8–2–'17. Died in hospital (Eng.) 24–3–'17.

Daw, William Gilbert. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 22–12–'15. Overseas 18–11–'16. Wounded and captured Asiago Plateau 29–6–'18. D. of W. as prisoner of war 12–7–'18.

DEANE, Arthur Harold. Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 10–9–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. Twice wounded. D. of W. (7–5–'17) recd. at Oppy 28–4–'17.

DE BROECK, Arthur Holland. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 16–3–'17. Overseas 10–7–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

DENNY, William John Edward. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 25–4–'17. Overseas 17–7–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

DERRY, Francis Thomas. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 21–9–'14. Overseas 26–4–'15. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

DEW, William Charles. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 6–10–'15. Overseas 2–3–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

DE WECK, Louis Albert Ignatius. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted Jan. '09. Rejoined 9–11–'14. Overseas 16–4–'15. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

DICKSON, Malcolm James Burnett. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 9–2–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

DILWORTH, Richard Oswald. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 26–8–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. Died in hospital 25–11–'18.

DIX, Stanley Herbert. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 18–9–'16. Overseas 29–12–'16. D. of W. recd. at Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

DODDS, Douglas George. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 23–2–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

DOLWIN, Charles Joseph. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 16–2–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. D. of W. recd. at Ploegsteert 13–10–'16.

DONOVAN, Richard John. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 26–2–'17. Overseas 15–5–'17. K. in A. Reutel 7–10–'17.

DOUBLE, Henry. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 10–12–'16. Overseas 20–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

DOUGHTY, Cyril Leonard. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 29–11–'16. Overseas 11–2–'17. K. in A. Ecoust 1–4–'17.

DOW, Thomas Mitchell. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 10–5–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. D. of W. (10–2–'17) recd. at Beaumont Hamel 6–2–'17.

DOWDEN, John Duncan. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1–12–'16. Overseas 20–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

DOWDESWELL, Arthur. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 12–4–'16. Overseas 26–11–'16. D. of W. (17–2–'17) recd. at Beaumont Hamel 8–2–'17.

DOWLEY, Cyril John. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 17–1–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Gheluvelt 28–10–'17.

DOWNES, Frederick William. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 1–11–'17. Overseas 1–1–'18. D. of W. recd. at Bonnay (Somme) 29–6–'18.

DOWSETT, Thomas William. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 27–11–'11. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Kemmel 30–1–'15.

DOYLE, Thomas Henry James. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A Bucquoy 5–3–'17.

DRINKWATER, John Clifford. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 22–5–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 28–6–'17.

DRYSDALE, Adrian Castlelaw. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 7–9–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. K. in A. Kemmel 30–1–'15.

DUNFORD, Harold James. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–11–'15. Overseas 29–6–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

DUNN, Arthur Marr. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 9–2–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. Twice wounded. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

DYALL, Alexander Percy. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 4–3–'16. Overseas 26–6–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

DYER, Charles Nettleton. Capt. "A" Battery. Admitted 16–1–'05. Overseas 9–4–'15. Died in hospital (Suez) 14–7–'16.

DYER, Frederick Hobson. Gnr. "2/B" Battery. Admitted 17–5–'15. Overseas 20–6–'17. D. of W. (6–2–'19) recd. at Steenbeek 8–10–'17.

EARLEY, Clifford Henry. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 14–10–'16. Overseas 16–4–'17. D. of W. (4–6–'17) recd. at Ypres 3–6–'17.

EARNSHAW, Arthur Francis. Sgt. "2/A" Battery. Admitted 28–9–'14. Overseas 20–6–'17. Died in hospital (Mons) 27–11–'18.

EAST, Cecil Roy. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 24–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. St. Eloi 13–5–'15.

EAST, Frederick Archibald. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 8–5–'16. Overseas (1st Bn.) 9–12–'16. Twice wounded. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 15–6–'17. D. of W. recd. on Asiago Plateau 13–8–'18.

EAST, Sydney Clark. 2/Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–9–'14. Comm. 19–12–'16. Overseas 12–8–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

EBBEN, Douglas Norman. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 22–11–'15. Overseas 26–8–'16. K. in A. Oppy 28–4–'17.

EBSWORTH, Harold Ernest. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 15–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 6–12–'16.

EDMONDSON, Joseph Stanley. Sgt. "B" Battery Admitted 24–8–'14. Overseas 9–4–'15. Died in hospital (Suez) 8–7–'16.

EDWARDS, Arthur Edward. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 5–4–'16. Overseas 18–11–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

EDWARDS, Thomas Richard. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 11–10–'15. Overseas 12–3–'16. Died in hospital 14–7–'17.

EGLINGTON, Freeman John. Bdr. "B" Battery. Admitted 27–7–'15. Overseas 19–10–'15. D. of W. (25–11–'17) recd. nr. Balin, Palestine 12–11–'17.

ELDRID, John Leslie. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 6–9–'15. Overseas 2–3–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

ELEY, James Julius. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 13–1–'15. Overseas 24–2–'16. K. in A. Souchez 13–8–'16.

ELLIOTT, William. Lieut. (A/Capt.) R.G.A. (attd. H.A.C. Siege Battery). D. of W. (3–9–'18) recd. at Foret (Somme) 1–9–'18.

ELLIS, Charles Evelyn. 2/Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 10–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. H.A.C. Once wounded. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

ELLIS, Cyril Brookes. 2/Lieut. 1st Battalion. Admitted 7–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. Comm. H.A.C. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

ELLIS Edward Miller, M.C. Capt. 1st Battalion (attd. London Irish). Admitted 6–9–'14. Overseas (2/Lieut., 1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Wounded 16–6–'15 and 14–11–'16. Awarded M.C. Attd. London Irish. K. in A. France 7–8–'18.

ELLIS, Frederick Henry Phillips. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

ELLIS, Percival Clement. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 4–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. D. of W. (6–1–'15) recd. at Kemmel 5–1–'15.

ELMSLIE, John Leslie. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 26–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. D. of W. recd. at Kemmel 12–3–'15.

ELPHICK, Christopher Douglas. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 7–4–'16. Overseas 18–11–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

ELTON, John Hugh. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 18–8–'15. Overseas 5–1–'16. Died in hospital 29–11–'18.

EMES, Ernest Alfred. Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 2–6–'15. Overseas 1–9–'15. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 8–2–'17.

ENNEVER, John Dominie Joseph. Pte. Reserve Battalion. Admitted 10–11–'15. Died in hospital (Eng.) 16–11–'15.

ERRINGTON, John Birkett. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 17–3–'17. Overseas 19–6–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

ESSEX, Frederick George. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 22–3–'17. Overseas 8–2–'18. D. of W. (15–9–'18) recd. nr. Villers Faucon 11–9–'18.

EVANS, Ernest Victor. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 9–5–'17. Overseas 24–7–'17. K. in A. Papadopoli 26–10–'18.

EVANS, Richard Lloyd. L/Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–1–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

EVANS, Stanley John. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 26–2–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Fabian, Sydney James. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 11–10–'09. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Kemmel 5–12–'14.

Fairweather, John Henry. Gnr. "2/B" Battery. Admitted 9–12–'16. Overseas 5–9–'17. Died in hospital (Germany) 28–2–'19.

Farmiloe, George Frederick. 2/Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 15–3–'16. Comm. 28–2–'17. Overseas May '17. K. in A. Bullecourt 26–6–'17.

Farrow, Edmund George Banham. Pte. 1st Battalion (attd. 2nd Field Survey Co. R.E.). Admitted 28–2–'16. Overseas 9–10–'16. D. of W. 8–8–'17.

Farrow, Percy Robert. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 17–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. D. of W. recd. at Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Fawley, Francis Henry Buckley. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 2–9–'14. Overseas 20–1–'15. K. in A. Elzenwalle 15–5–'15.

Fearn, Charles Frederick Langham. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 16–11–'15. Overseas 18–11–'16. K. in A. Oppy 24–4–'17.

Feaviour, William Ceacy. Transport Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 2–9–'14. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Mailly Maillet 6–12–'16.

Fedden, Raymond Henshaw. 2/Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 7–9–'14. Overseas 1–11–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Fergusson, Albert. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 25–10–'15. Overseas 25–3–'16. K. in A. Oppy 29–4–'17.

Ffrancon-Davies, Geoffrey. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 30–3–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Elzenwalle 10–5–'15.

Fillmore, Frederick Arthur. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 28–6–'15. Overseas 24–10–'15. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Finch, Harold Wilfred. Pte. Reserve Battalion. Admitted 17–5–'15. Accidentally killed 19–12–'15.

Fisenden, Francis Hereward. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 5–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

Fishbourne, George William. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 2–6–'15. Overseas 15–8–'15. K. in A. Beaucourt 14–11–'16.

Fisher, Edward Walter. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–5–'17. Overseas 21–8–'17. Wounded and captured on Asiago Plateau. D. of W. as prisoner of war 30–6–'18.

Fisher, Frank. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 15–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 13–1–'17.

Fitch, Peter. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 25–8–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. K. in A. St. Eloi 25–3–'15.

Fitness, Harold Edgar. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 3–1–'16. Overseas 14–6–'17. K. in A. Burnt Farm, Ypres 19–9–'17.

Fitzwilliam, John Kenrick Lloyd, M.C. Major. R.F.A. (attd. "2/A" Battery, H.A.C.). K. in A. Bois-du-Sart (Arras) 30–8–'18.

Fletcher, Victor William. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 20–3–'16. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–11–'16. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Flory, Robert James, M.C. 2/Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 14–7–'15. Overseas 10–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 28–6–'17.

Fogden, Geoffrey Louis. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 4–8–'16. Overseas 14–6–'17. K. in A. Burnt Farm nr. Ypres 17–8–'17.

Ford, Alfred Herbert. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 30–10–'16. Overseas 24–7–'17. Died in hospital 8–1–'18.

Forfar, Sidney James. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 27–4–'17. Overseas 17–7–'17. D. of W. (16–10–'17) recd. at Reutel 9–10–'17.

Forman, George Arthur. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 16–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Forrest, Ernest John. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 28–1–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Fowler, Charles Elias. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 16–8–'15. Overseas 6–11–'17. K. in A. Tagliamento 4–11–'18.

Fowler, Christopher Richard. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 28–4–'18. Overseas 18–9–'14. D. of W. recd. at Kemmel 13–3–'15.

Fowler, Douglas Asquith. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 31–11 '16

Overseas 10–5–'17. K. in A. Reutel 8–10–'17.

Fowler, Theodore Humphrey. Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 3–10–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. K. in A. Kemmel 17–8–'15.

Fowles, John Henry Jobson. Cpl. "2/A" Battery. Admitted 9–12–'14. Overseas 20–6–'17. D. of W. recd. at Loos 29–4–'18.

Fowles, Reginald Lawrence. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1–2–'17. Overseas 24–4–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 18–7–'17.

Francis, Cyril Denny. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 26–4–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. K. in A. Oppy 18–4–'17.

Franklin, Cyril Henry. Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 2–12–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Franklin, Hollister Clare. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 17–5–'17. Overseas (1st Bn.) 4–8–'17. 2nd Bn. 26–11–'17. D. of W. recd. at Nervasa 22–1–'18.

Fraser, George Allan. 2/Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 14–2–'16. Overseas 7–5–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Fraser, Thomas Andrew. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 18–11–'14. Overseas 20–4–'15. Died of accidental injuries 17–10–'15.

Freeman, Alfred Dyson. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 7–7–'15. Overseas Oct. '15. K. in A. Mailly Maillet 11–10–'16.

Friend, Edward Thomas. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 19–4–'16. Overseas 18–11–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Frith, Charles Victor. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 9–6–'15. Overseas 7–10–'15. D. of W. (9–6–'17) recd. at Gavrelle 5–6–'17.

Frost, Alec. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 4–4–'17. Overseas 26–6–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Frymann, Gustave Albert. Sgt. "2/B" Battery. Admitted 25–9–'14. Overseas 20–6–'17. K. in A. Steenbeck 4–10–'17.

Fuchsbalg, Maurice Marcel. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 24–8–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. D. of W. 25–2–'15 (recd. at Kemmel) 15–2–'15.

Funston, Edward Frank. Gnr. "A" Battery. Admitted 18–10–'15. Overseas 18–1–'16. Died in hospital (Damascus) Oct. '18.

Gale, Jocelyn Alfred James. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 31–3–'15. Overseas 20–7–'15. K. in A. Hooge 30–9–'15.

Gandar-Dower, Leonard Francis. 2/Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–3–'16. Overseas 29–12–'16. Wounded and captured at Bullecourt. D. of W. as prisoner of war 3–5–'17.

Gard, Stephen Alfred. L/Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 24–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. Comm. R. Sussex Regt. but K. in A. Hooge 30–9–'15 before joining unit.

Gardiner, Ernest Frederick. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 10–9–'14. Overseas 20–1–'15. K. in A. St. Eloi 20–4–'15.

Gardner, Urban Robert Coen. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 27–10–'16. Overseas 6–11–'17. K. in A. Asiago Plateau 6–8–'18.

Garnett, George Joseph. Pte. 1st Battalion (attd. M.G.C. 63rd Division). Admitted 11–10–'15. Overseas 2–3–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Garnham, Clifford Edwards. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1–11–'15. Overseas 29–6–'16. D. of W. (20–2–'17) recd. at Grandcourt 8–2–'17.

Garrad, Alec Hugh. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 26–7–'15. Overseas 29–11–'15. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Garrad, Herbert Bingham. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 19–1–'16. Overseas 2–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 14–5–'17.

Garrett, Arthur Daniel. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 16–11–'15. Overseas 29–6–'16. K. in A. Hebuterne 15–10–'16.

Gatward, William James. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 5–5–'16. Overseas 18–11–'16. K. in A Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Geldard, Percy Blackburn. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 31–10–'16. Overseas 13–12–'17. Died in hospital 17–11–'18.

Gent, George. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 2–2–'17. Overseas 10–5–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Gentle, Harold Ernest. Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 2–6–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Gentry, Frank Graham. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 4–4–'16. Overseas 18–11–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

George, Percy. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 23–2–'16. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 1–10–'16. Invalided to Eng. 17–1–'17. Overseas (1st Bn.) 14–9–'18. Died in hospital 17–11–'18.

George, William Jacob. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 25–10–'15. Overseas 25–3–'16. D. of W. (17–2–'17) recd. at Beaumont Hamel 8–2–'17.

Gibson, John. Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 25–10–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 25–3–'16. K. in A. nr. Gheluvelt 28–10–'17.

Gifford, John Leslie Patrick. Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 20–4–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. D. of W. (11–3–'17) recd. at Beaumont Hamel 6–2–'17.

Giles, Walter Hereward. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 29–4–'16. Overseas 18–11–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 13–1–'17.

Gilham, Charles. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 25–1–'16. Overseas 10–5–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Gill, Arthur Salisbury. Dvr. "B" Battery. Admitted 16–6–'15. Overseas 19–10–'15. Died in hospital (Egypt) 9–12–'15.

Gilman, Ralph. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 18–11–'14. Overseas 20–4–'15. K. in A. Hooge 30–9–'15.

Glover, John Bertram. 2/Lieut, R.G.A, (attd. Siege Battery, H.A.C.). Admitted 15–3–'15. Comm. R.G.A. Overseas (Sge. Bty) 3–12–'17. K. in A. Ypres 16–6–'18.

Glunning, Leslie Samuel. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 14–6–'15. Overseas 1–9–'15. D. of W. (25–9–'15) recd. at Hooge 23–9–'15.

Godby, Howell Ashbridge. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 5–9–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. D. of W. (19–2–'15) recd. at Kemmel 14–2–'15.

Goddard, Ralph Garnett. 2/Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 21–9–'14. Overseas 29–12–'16. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Goddard, Reginald Stanley. Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1–11–'15. Overseas 29–6–'16. Twice wounded. D. of W. (5–5–'17) recd. at Oppy 24–4–'17.

Godfree, Reginald Barber. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 16–6–'15. Overseas 13–2–'17. K. in A. Bucquoy 15–3–'17.

Godfree, Tom Hatcher. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 18–11–'14. Overseas 26–4–'15. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

Goldstein, Samuel William. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 26–5–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 7–2–'17.

Gomme, Everard Henry Stephen. Dvr. "2/A" Battery. Admitted 3–11–'15. Overseas 18–6–'17. Died in hospital (Mons) 15–11–'18.

Gooderham, John Walter. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 25–10–'16. Overseas 1–7–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Goodman, George. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 5–9–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. K. in A. Kemmel 12–3–'15.

Goodwin, Ernest Josiah. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 20–10–'16. Overseas 26–6–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Gordon, John George. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 5–1–'17. Overseas 27–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Gough, Stanley James Henry. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 14–5–'17. Overseas 17–9–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Goulding, John William Alfred. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 15–11–'15. Overseas 17–7–'16. Once wounded. D. of W. recd. at Beaucourt 14–11–'16.

Gover, Samuel Leslie Liddle. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 23–5–'17. Overseas 17–9–'17. Died in hospital 21–10–'17.

Gradwell, Clarence William. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 16–11–'15. Overseas 29–6–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 14–11–'16.

Grahame, John Gordon. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 5–9–'14. Overseas 20–1–'15. K. in A. Elzenwalle 22–4–'15.

Grant, Robert James. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 10–11–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 9–12–'16. D. of W. (20–5–'17) recd. at Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Grantham, Frederick Ernest. Pte. Reserve Battalion. Admitted 7–9–'17. Died in hospital Nov. '19.

Gravatt, Arthur Edward. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 7–8–'15. (Previously served with R.N.V.R.) Overseas 7–11–'15. D. of W. (12–5–'17) recd. at Beaumont Hamel 5–2–'17.

Gravatt, Hubert Charles Alfred. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 2–12–'14. Overseas 1–7–'15. K. in A. Hooge 30–9–'15.

Gray, Albert Frank. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 23–6–'15. Overseas 9–12–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Gray, Frederick Hodskinson. 2/Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted Mar. '09. Rejoined 9–8–'14. Overseas 29–12–'16. K. in A. nr. Ecoust 1–4–'17.

Greaves, Howard Francis Linford. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 26–4–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 12–2–'17.

Green, Francis Charles Parish. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 5–5–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bucquoy 15–3–'17.

Green, Frank Reginald. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 17–5–'16. Overseas 1–5–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Green, Herbert Thomas Samuel. L/Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 30–12–'14. Overseas 26–4–'15. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Green, Maxwell. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 7–9–'14. Overseas 20–1–'15. K. in A. Elzenwalle 21–4–'15.

Green, Reginald Unsworth. A/C.S.M. 1st Battalion. Admitted 15–3–'09. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Elzenwalle 22–4–'15.

Green, Thomas Henry. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 5–1–'17. Overseas 26–4–'17. K. in A. Burnt Farm, Ypres, 3–6–'17.

Greenaway, Harry Lewis. Pte. 2nd Battalion (attd. 7th Divisional Signals). Admitted 29–9–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Asiago Plateau 9–8–'18.

Greenwood, Leslie William. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 30–3–'16. Overseas 9–11–'16. D. of W. (17–3–'17) recd. at Bucquoy 15–3–'17.

Gregory, Henry. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 3–11–'15. Overseas 5–12–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 8–2–'17.

Greig, Roderick Malcolm John. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 28–9–'16. Overseas 24–12–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Greville, Giles Austin. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 14–12–'16. Overseas 20–3–'17. D. of W. (17–5–'17) recd. at Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Grieve, Archibald Douglas. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 10–2–'17. Overseas (1st Bn.) 4–10–'17. D. of W. recd. at Papadopoli 24–10–'18.

Grinstead, James. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 11–1–'15. Overseas 15–8–'15. K. in A. Oppy 28–4–'17.

Grix, Sidney Lionel. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 2–12–'14. Overseas 26–4–'15. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

Grocott, Frederick. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 17–10–'16. Overseas 13–1–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Grundy, Geoffrey Stewart. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 5–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. St. Eloi 14–4–'15.

Gulden, Henry Frederick. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 3–2–'17. Overseas 10–5–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 26–7–'17.

Gunn, Albert Edwin. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 13–12–'16. Overseas 3–4–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Haigh, Ernest. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 31–5–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. Wounded 27–10–'16. To Eng. 2–11–'16. Served with 3rd Bn. Died in hospital 29–12–'18.

Haime, Leonard Holmes. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 4–5–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Hale, Percy John. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 17–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bucquoy 15–3–'17.

Haley, Robert Craven. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 10–3–'17. Overseas 29–5–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 30–6–'17.

Hall, Alfred. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 15–9–'17. Formerly with Westmorland and Cumberland Yeo. Overseas Dec. '17. K. in A. Papadopoli 27–10–'18.

Hall, George Sydney. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 7–3–'17. Overseas 19–6–'17. K. in A. Reutel 8–10–'17.

Hall, Joseph. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1–6–'17. Overseas (1st Bn.) 4–10–'17. K. in A. Asiago Plateau 9–8–'18.

Hammond, Ernest William Frost, M.C. Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1911. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Commissioned 16–8–'15. Wounded 8–10–'15. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Hammond, George Rathbone. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 19–4–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. D. of W. (14–11–'16) recd. at Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Hanford, Arthur John. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 15–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Hanley, Ferdinand Vincent. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 13–4–'16. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 7–12–'16. To 1st Bn. 12–12–'16. D. of W. (1–5–'17) recd. at Oppy 28–4–'17.

Hardingham, Frederick Frank. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 27–9–'16. Overseas 24–12–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Hargreaves, James Harold. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 20–12–'15. Overseas 18–11–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 14–2–'17.

Harland, Ernest John. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 31–3–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Harris, Claude Leslie. Capt. "A" Battery. Admitted 1908. Overseas 9–4–'15. D. of W. (1–5–'18) recd. nr. Es Salt, Palestine.

Harris, Douglas Vaughan. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 26–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. D. of W. (7–4–'17) recd. at Elzenwalle 16–4–'15.

Harris, Lancelot Graham. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 5–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. D. of W. (28–4–'15) recd. at Elzenwalle 27–4–'15.

Harris, Leslie Edwin. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 12–5–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. D. of W. (27–4–'17) recd. at Gavrelle 24–4–'17.

Harrison, William Ewart. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 10–5–'15. Overseas 18–8–'15. Twice wounded. K. in A. Gavrelle 28–4–'17.

Harsant, Frank. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 20–4–'16. Overseas 18–11–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Hart, Benjamin Ernest. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 21–10–'16. Overseas 12–1–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Hart, Robert David. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 2–6–'15. Overseas 27–10–'15. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Harvey, Arthur. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 15–9–'15. Overseas 24–2–'16. K. in A. Gavrelle 24–4–'17.

Hatton, Henry Hatton. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–9–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

Hawkins, Reginald Huntley. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1916. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Hawkins, Stanley, M.C. Capt. 1st Battalion (attd. 7th Brigade). Admitted 5–9–'14. Comm. 13–6–'15. Overseas 21–6–'15. Attd. 7th Bde. 4–1–'16. Appd. Staff Capt. 20–11–'16. Awarded M.C. 1–1–'17. Awarded Croix de Guerre (Belge) 15–4–'18. K. in A. Soissons 29–5–'18.

Hayden, William Clarence. Capt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1897. Overseas 18–9–'14. Wounded 16–6–'15. K. in A. Hooge 19–9–'15.

Heale, Arthur Hemstock. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 3–11–'15. Overseas 25–3–'16. D. of W. (2–5–'17) recd. at Oppy 24–4–'17.

Heaseman, John Valentine. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 31–5–'17. Overseas 21–7–'16. D. of W. (17–11–'16) recd. at Beaucourt 14–11–'16.

Heath, Geoffrey Malcolm. Pte. 2nd

Battalion. Admitted 21–6–'15. Overseas 17–9–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Heathcote, Frank Percy. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 6–9–'16. Overseas 26–4–'17. K. in A. Turco Farm, Ypres, 7–9–'17.

Hedderwick, Ronald Young. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 6–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. St. Eloi 16–5–'15.

Hedgecock, John Mozart. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 16–1–'17. Overseas 3–4–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Heely, Robert Francis. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 10–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 6–12–'16.

Heggie, Frederick William. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 18–11–'15. Overseas 24–12–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Helliwell, Norman John Webster. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 15–3–'16. Formerly served with 21st London Regt. Overseas 1–10–'16. D. of W. (31–10–'18) recd. at Papadopoli 24–10–'18.

Henderson, Victor William. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 15–3–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. D. of W. recd. on Asiago Plateau 8–8–'18.

Henry, Cyril Lloyd. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 3–3–'13. Overseas 26–12–'14. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

Henzell, Eric Charles. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 9–2–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. D. of W. recd. at Beaumont Hamel 30–11–'16.

Heryet, Cyril Nicholas. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 12–1–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Hewitt, Hubert Noel. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 16–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Heywood, Gerald Garnett. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. D. of W. (12–3–'15) recd. at Kemmel 15–2–'15.

Hickman, Wilfred Vailes. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 5–1–'17. Overseas (1st Bn.) 4–10–'17. To 2nd Bn. 17–11–'17. D. of W. recd. on Asiago Plateau 30–6–'18.

Hicks, William. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 7–1–'17. Overseas 27–3–'17. K. in A. Ypres Salient 7–10–'17

Hiland, Hector Turpin. Dvr. Reserve Battery. Admitted 28–2–'18. Died in hospital (Eng.) 7–11–'18.

Hill, Alexander Ebenezer Erskine. Dvr. "A" Battery. Admitted 3–10–'14. Overseas 9–4–'15. Died in hospital (Egypt) 27–7–'16.

Hill, Arthur Justus. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 27–6–'15. Overseas 29–11–'15. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'15.

Hill, Richard Henry Ernest. Pte. Reserve Battalion. Admitted 25–6–'00. Transferred to Home Service Unit 31–3–'16. Died in Hospital after discharge from Army.

Hill, William Oswyn. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 5–5–'16. Overseas 18–11–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Hillier, Wallace Leigh. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 22–9–'16. Overseas 24–12–'16. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Hinton, James Marshall, M.M. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 17–1–'17. Overseas 27–3–'17. Awarded M.M. Died in hospital 13–11–'18.

Hinton, Leslie Percival. Gnr. "B" Battery. Admitted 19–1–'17. Formerly served with Westminster Dragoons. Overseas 30–9–'18. Died in hospital (Palestine) 11–12–'18.

Hitchcock, Leonard Alfred. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 18–11–'14. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 13–1–'17.

Hitchcock, Sydney Robert. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 29–6–'17. Overseas 23–11–'17. To R.A.F. Cadet School 31–8–'18. Died in hospital (Eng.) 4–10–'18.

Hoare, William George. 2/Lieut. 1st Battalion. Admitted 15–2–'09. Comm. 15–12–'14. Overseas 20–1–'15. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

Hoare, Frederick William Ernest. Capt. Reserve Battalion. Admitted 9–12–'14. Comm. 19–12–'16. Transferred to 11th Royal Fusiliers. Overseas 1917. K. in A. 10–8–'17.

Hockey, Frederick Hinton. A/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 30–12–'14. Overseas 15–8–'15. K. in A. Hooge 24–9–'15.

Hodge, Harvey Lionel. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 22–9–'16. Overseas 24–12–'16. D. of W. recd. at Bucquoy 22–3–'17.

Hodge, John Robert. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 17–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. D. of W. recd. at Bucquoy 2–4–'17.

Hodson, John Albert. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 21–11–'16. Overseas 3–4–'17. Died in hospital (Italy) 4–11–'18.

Holden, Isaac Guy. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 5–7–'15. Overseas 24–10–'15. K. in A. Calonne 9–9–'16.

Holland, Lawrence Swatridge. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 8–5–'17. Overseas 24–7–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Holland, William Herbert. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 14–6–'15. Overseas 20–10–'15. K. in A. Oppy 21–4–'17.

Hollands, William Charles George. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 28–1–'17. Overseas 24–4–'17. D. of W. recd. at Papadopoli 23–10–'18.

Holman, Paul. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 26–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Kemmel 16–2–'15.

Holmes, Roland Oliver Arthur. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 7–6–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. D. of W. (1–12–'16) recd. at Beaumont Hamel.

Hooker, Percy Leslie. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 30–6–'15. Overseas 5–1–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 1–2–'17.

Hooper, Henry Edgar. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 4–8–'15. Overseas 5–1–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Hopkins, Arthur William. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 15–11–'15. Overseas 7–7–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Hopkinson, Roy Geoffrey. Dvr. "A" Battery. Admitted 10–5–'16. Overseas 28–3–'17. Drowned in sinking of s.s. *Arcadian* 15–4–'17.

Hore, William Edward. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 19–4–'17. Overseas 17–9–'17. K. in A. Asiago Plateau 22–4–'18.

Horn, David James. Gnr. "2/A" Battery. Admitted 29–9–'15. Overseas 20–6–'17. Wounded Loos 17–9–'18. Died in hospital (Eng.) 7–12–'18.

Hort, Horatio Brunt. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 8–11–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 9–7–'16. Wounded 23–4–'17. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 8–7–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Horton, Eric. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 18–5–'16. Overseas 18–11–'16. K. in A. Papadopoli 26–10–'18.

Houghton, Eric Frank Gerald. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 28–3–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

How, Henry Arthur. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1–2–'17. Overseas (1st Bn.) 15–5–'17. Transferred to 2nd Bn. 9–10–'17. D. of W. recd. on Asiago Plateau 21–8–'18.

Howard, Michael. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 9–2–'17. Overseas 24–4–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Howkins, James Frederick. Cpl. "B" Battery. Admitted 6–9–'15. Overseas 9–3–'16. Died in hospital (Egypt) 17–6–'16.

Hoyle, Edgar. L/Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1899. Rejoined 8–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Elzenwalle 5–4–'15.

Hoyle, Wilfred. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 10–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. Invalided 19–2–'15. Died in hospital (Eng.) 15–3–'15.

Hubbard, Charles Henry. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 9–11–'14. Overseas 1–7–'15. D. of W. (10–2–'17) recd. at Beaumont Hamel 9–2–'17.

Hubbard, Malcolm Linton. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 6–10–'14. Discharged medically unfit. Rejoined 18–9–'16. Overseas 24–12–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Huggins, Leslie Lovering. Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 18–11–'14. Overseas 1–7–'15. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Hull, Arthur William. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 3–11–'15. Overseas 7–7–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Hulse, Norman Bright. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 6–2–'17. Overseas 24–4–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 23–7–'17.

HUMPHREY, Albert George. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 7–6–'15. Overseas 10–5–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 26–7–'17.

HUMPHREYS, Leslie Palmer. 2/Lieut. 1st Battalion. Admitted 29–3–'09. Overseas 18–9–'14. Wounded 9–5–'15. (To Eng.) Overseas 29–6–'16. D. of W. (13–12–'16) recd. at Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

HUNT, Herbert Clifford. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 12–12–'16. Overseas 20–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

HUNT, Reginald Arthur James. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 16–2–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. Twice wounded. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

HURST, Eric Barton. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 2–6–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. Died in hospital (France) 29–1–'17.

HUTCHINSON, Samuel Francis. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 20–12–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Ecoust 31–3–'17.

HUTTON, John Thornton. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 8–3–'17. Overseas 29–5–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

HYLAND, Sidney George. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 9–11–'15. Overseas 1–7–'16. K. in A. Oppy 24–4–'17.

INNS, Frederick Howard. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 8–3–'17. Overseas 9–6–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

INSKIPP, Leslie. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–9–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. K. in A. Kemmel 12–3–'15.

JACKSON, Stanley Walker. Dvr. "B" Battery. Admitted 25–8–'14. Accidentally killed (Eng.) 26–2–'15.

JACKSON, Wilfred Henry. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 23–8–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

JACOBS, John. Dvr. "B" Battery. Admitted 23–4–'15. Overseas 9–3–'16. Accidentally drowned (Egypt) 1–5–'17.

JALLINGS, William. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 15–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Ploegsteert 13–10–'16.

JAMES, Charles Andon. Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 9–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Hooge 30–9–'15.

JAMESON, Maurice Gurney. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 9–8–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. K. in A. Kemmel 6–3–'15.

JEAFFRESON, Ronald Percy. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 15–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

JENKIN, Percy Spencer. Pte. Reserve Battalion. Admitted 22–10–'18. Died in hospital (Eng.) 26–10–'18.

JENKINS, Edgar Vernon. Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 4–1–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. K. in A. Oppy 19–4–'17.

JENKINS, George. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 25–10–'16. Overseas 12–1–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

JENKINS, Sidney Stuart. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 4–8–'15. Overseas 29–11–'15. D. of W. (28–4–'17) recd. at Oppy 24–4–'17.

JENNER, Alfred Lawrence. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 28–9–'16. Overseas 31–1–'17. Died in hospital (France) 11–3–'17.

JENNINGS, Alexander. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 4–8–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. K. in A. Hooge 30–9–'15.

JOBLING, Joseph Cecil. Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 10–9–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

JOHNSON, Arthur Cecil. A/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 5–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. D. of W. (4–5–'15) recd. at Elzenwalle 3–5–'15.

JOHNSON, Eric Russell. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 26–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Ploegsteert 15–10–'16.

JOHNSON, Rowland. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 25–11–'16. Overseas 3–4–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

JOHNSON, Wilfred. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 26–4–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

JOHNSTONE, Alexander. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 9–8–'15. Overseas 5–1–'16. D. of W.

(7–2–'17) recd. at Beaumont Hamel 31–1–'17.

Johnstone, John Cunliffe. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 31–5–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. K. in A. Oppy 23–4–'17.

Joint, Robert James. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 6–3–'17. Overseas 23–5–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Jones, Albert Victor. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 25–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Wulverghem 25–11–'14.

Jones, Arthur William. 2/Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 3–9–'14. Comm. 19–12–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bucquoy 31–3–'17.

Jones, Evan Thomas. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–5–'17. Overseas 25–9–'17. K. in A. Papadopoli 25–10–'18.

Jones, Harry Dukinfield. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 13–10–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

Jones, Herbert Owen. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 12–5–'16. Overseas 10–5–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Jones, Isaac Price. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 31–3–'16. Overseas 24–12–'16. D. of W. recd. at Bucquoy 2–4–'17.

Jones, Leslie Edward. Gnr. "2/B" Battery. Admitted 30–6–'15. Overseas 20–6–'17. K. in A. Ypres 3–9–'17.

Jones, Leslie Price. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–2–'15. Overseas 1–7–'15. D. of W. (29–9–'15) recd. at Hooge 22–9–'15.

Jones, Sydney. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 7–2–'17. Overseas 21–12–'17. Died in hospital (France) 25–4–'18.

Jonas, William Rice. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 20–12–'15. Overseas 18–11–'16. To R.A.F. Cadet School 23–11–'17. Accidentally killed at Wigton 13–9–'18.

Jopling, James William. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 7–2–'17. Overseas 24–4–'17. D. of W. (11–10–'17) recd. at Reutel.

Joseph, Maurice Percy. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 19–1–'17. Overseas 21–8–'17. K. in A. Gheluvelt 28–10–'17.

Jukes, Austin William. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 21–2–'17. Overseas 29–5–'17. K. in A. Reutel 27–10–'17.

Kates, Ernest Albert. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 31–1–'17. Overseas 21–8–'17. K. in A. Asiago Plateau 29–6–'18.

Keelan, Claude Charles. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–9–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. D. of W. (11–8–'16) recd. at Elzenwalle 25–3–'15.

Kemp, Arthur. Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 26–5–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 9–1–'17.

Kemp, Percy Arnold. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 22–11–'15. Overseas 9–12–'16. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'16.

Kendrick, Harry Charles. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 15–11–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. K. in A. Oppy 18–4–'17.

Kennedy, Joseph Frank. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 14–2–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 8–12–'16.

Kent, James Walter Haraden. C.S.M. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 8–2–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. Discharged medically unfit 1917. Died as result of war service.

Kent, Reginald Frederick. A/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 10–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

Keogh, Frank Charles. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 21–9–'16. Overseas 24–12–'16. D. of W. (26–4–'17) recd. at Oppy 24–4–'17.

Kershaw, Willie. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 2–2–'17. Overseas 24–4–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Key, Edward Cecil Brice. Dvr. "A" Battery. Admitted 19–1–'16. Overseas 28–4–'17. Died in hospital (Palestine) 18–10–'18.

Kimber, Frederick William. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 25–10–'15. Overseas 12–3–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

King, Caleb William. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 2–9–'14. Overseas 10–2–'15. K. in A. Ypres Salient 2–7–'15.

King, Clifford Eaton. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 13–10–'13. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Dickebusch 30–4–'15.

King, Ernest George. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 26–1–'17. Overseas 10–7–'17. D. of W. recd. at Belle Eglise 8–10–'18.

King, Frank Walter. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 27–9–'16. Overseas 24–12–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

King, Ralph Deards. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 21–7–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. K. in A. Mesnil 27–10–'16.

King, Stacey Bates. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 4–10–'15. Overseas 2–3–'16. D. of W. (7–12–'16) recd. at Beaucourt 14–11–'16.

King, Walter George. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 15–11–'15. Overseas 7–7–'16. D. of W. (14–11–'16) recd. at Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Kingston, Robert Creaser. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 18–11–'14. Overseas 15–8–'15. D. of W. (14–11–'16) recd. at Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Kipling, Norman Everard. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 29–11–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 1–2–'17.

Kitson, George Bredin. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 4–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. Died in hospital (France) 1–4–'15.

Knatchbull, Richard Leonard. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 12–7–'15. Overseas 29–11–'15. Accidentally drowned 30–7–'18.

Knight, Ernest James. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 17–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Ecoust 31–3–'17.

Knight, William Torrence. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 2–2–'16. Overseas 18–11–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 12–2–'17.

Kray, Clement Henry. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 24–1–'10. Overseas 18–9–'14. D. of W. (22–1–'15) recd. at Kemmel 15–12–'14.

Lake, Osmond. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 17–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. Died in hospital 9–11–'17.

Laming, William Thomas. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 31–12–'16. Overseas 20–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Lampard, Paul Scheltema. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 26–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Kemmel 7–2–'15.

Lane, Joseph. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 10–2–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 13–1–'17.

Lane, Walter George Cambridge. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 14–8–'16. (Formerly served overseas as 2/Lieut. 6th Dorset Regt., attd. 20th Divl. Cyclist Corps.) Overseas (Sge. Bty.) 6–9–'17. Died in hospital (France) 19–2–'19.

Langridge, John Edward. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 12–5–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. K. in A. Oppy 17–4–'17. (Missing while on patrol in No-Man's-Land.)

Landsby, Norman. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 11–1–'15. Overseas 15–8–'15. D. of W. (9–9–'15) recd. at Hooge 6–9–'15.

Larder, Herbert Craft. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 10–11–'15. Overseas 1–7–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 14–11–'16.

Large, Eustace Ernest. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 27–10–'15. Overseas 1–7–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 8–2–'17.

Larsson-nils, Carl. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 27–10–'15. Overseas 12–3–'16. K. in A. Oppy 19–4–'17.

Lashmore, Frank. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 25–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

Laste, Harold Haile. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 6–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. D. of W. (26–4–'15) recd. at Dickebusch 17–4–'15.

Lawrence, David. Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 22–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Lawrence, Herbert Ewart. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 30–8–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Ecoust 31–3–'17.

Layton, Edward Jeffrey. Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 4–6–'15. Overseas 1–9–'15. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Lazarus, Arthur. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 17–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. Invalided to Eng. Drowned at sea 17–4–'17.

Lea, Arthur Henry Osmond. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 7–12–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Papadopoli 26–10–'18.

Leaver, Harry Leonard. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 17–11–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Lee, Thomas George. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 19–2–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Lee, William Frederick. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 9–11–'16. Overseas 2–1–'17. K. in A. Gavrelle 27–5–'17.

Leech, Walter. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 17–4–'17. Overseas 8–2–'18. D. of W. (12–4–'18) recd. nr. Albert.

Leeds, John Stanley. 2/Lieut. 1st Battalion. Admitted 12–10–'14. Comm. 19–2–'15. Overseas 20–6–'15. K. in A. Hooge 19–9–'15.

Le Gros, Claud Douglas. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 10–2–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Le Guet, Albert John. Gnr. "B" Battery. Admitted 19–5–'15. Overseas 19–10–'15. Died in hospital (Egypt) 30–4–'18.

Leigh, Egerton Browning. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 30–1–'17. Overseas 19–6–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 26–6–'17.

Lemmon, Montague Hague. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. D. of W. (9–6–'15) recd. at Ypres 5–6–'15.

Lennon, Lionel Stuart. Gnr. "2/A" Battery. Admitted 12–1–'16. Overseas 20–6–'17. K. in A. Ypres Salient 29–9–'17.

Lenton, Frank Donald. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–9–'14. Overseas 20–1–'15. D. of W. (26–3–'15) recd. at Elzenwalle 23–3–'15.

Lepper, Leslie. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 5–2–'17. Overseas (1st Bn.) 10–7–'17. To 2nd Bn. 16–11–'17. K. in A. Papadopoli 25–10–'18.

Levy, Levy Howard. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 15–4–'17. Overseas 4–7–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Levy, Philip Sidney. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 10–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 6–12–'16.

Lewis, Herbert James. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 8–5–'17. Overseas 24–7–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Lewis, Joseph. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 3–3–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 13–1–'17.

Lewis, Osmond Henry. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–9–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

Lewis, Percy Edward. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 12–10–'14. Overseas 26–4–'15. K. in A. Hebuterne 14–10–'16.

Lewis, Walter Harding. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 19–4–'15. Overseas 1–7–'15. D. of W. (27–5–'17) recd. at Gavrelle 25–5–'17.

Limon, Henry. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 20–12–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 13–1–'17.

Lindeman, Eric Hugh. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 5–8–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. D. of W. (13–3–'15) recd. at Kemmel 7–3–'15.

Lindley, Albert Victor, M.M. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 6–1–'17. Overseas 27–3–'17. D. of W. (8–5–'17) recd. at Bullecourt.

Lindsey, Sidney Charles. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 21–9–'14. Overseas 20–1–'15. K. in A. Kemmel 12–3–'15.

Link, Horace Arthur. 2/Lieut. 1st Battalion. Admitted 21–9–'14. Comm. 5–10–'15. Overseas 7–3–'16. K. in A. Calonne 9–9–'16.

Littlewood, Arthur Francis Be wicke. A/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 25–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. D. of W. (7–7–'15) recd. at Ypres 5–7–'15.

Livett, Alan Edgar. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bucquoy 1–4–'17.

Lloyd, Mostyn William. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 13–10–'15. Overseas 12–3–'16. D. of W. (16–11–'16) recd. at Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Lockerbie, Andrew Thomas. Pte.

2nd Battalion. Admitted 9–12–'16. Overseas 6–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Long, Albert Edward. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 30–1–'17. Overseas (1st Bn.) 13–5–'17. To 2nd Bn. 16–11–'17. D. of W. recd. on Asiago Plateau 1–7–'18.

Longcroft, Charles Alfred. Gnr. "2/B" Battery. Admitted 16–12–'14. Overseas 20–6–'17. D. of W. (29–12–'17) recd. at Poelcapelle 11–9–'17.

Longhurst, Henry Joseph. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 9–4–'16. Overseas 18–11–'16. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Love, Harold Charles. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 13–1–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Ploegsteert 28–10–'16.

Low, Reginald Gordon. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 26–1–'17. Overseas 14–2–'18. Died in hospital (Imst, Austria) 5–1–'19.

Lowden, Eric. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 30–1–'17. Overseas 10–7–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Lowther, George Arthur. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 31–1–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–3–'17.

Lufkin, Charles Arthur Henry. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 25–10–'16. Overseas 12–1–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Luke, John Vyvyan. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 17–2–'15. Overseas 15–8–'15. K. in A. Gavrelle 21–5–'17.

Lupton, Robert Charles. L/Bdr. "B" Battery. Admitted 17–3–'15. Overseas 17–1–'16. Died in hospital (Palestine) 19–10–'18.

Machin, Percy Charles Bertram. Gnr. Reserve Battery. Admitted 9–2–'03. Discharged medically unfit 1–3–'17. Died after discharge.

Maddison, Frank. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 16–9–'16. Overseas 31–1–'17. Died in hospital (France) 28–2–'17.

Mager, Frederick Samuel. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 18–10–'15. Formerly served with R.A.M.C. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Mahr, Augustin Harry. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 17–1–'17. Overseas 3–4–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Maisey, William John Maitland. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 4–8–'15. Overseas 7–11–'15. K. in A. Beaucourt 15–11–'16.

Malyn, Reginald. Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 14–6–'15. Overseas 24–10–'15. K. in A. Oppy 18–4–'17.

Mann, Albert, M.M. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion (attd. R.A.F.). Admitted 26–5–'15. Overseas 5–1–'16. Attd. R.A.F. as Aerial Gunner 23–11–'17. Awarded M.M. K. in A. Houlthurst Forest 22–1–'18.

Mann, James Emil Hubert. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 21–9–'16. Formerly served with Artists' Rifles, 9th London and 30th Middlesex Regts. Overseas 1–10–'16. Died as prisoner of war (1–5–'17) of W. recd. at Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Mann, Joseph Leopold. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 11–2–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Margetts, Hector Charles. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 20–2–'17. Overseas 17–9–'17. D of W. (17–10–'17) recd. at Reutel.

Marples, William Henry Noel. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 31–1–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bucquoy 15–3–'17.

Marrs, Edward Stanley. Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 22–2–'15. Overseas 15–8–'15. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 5–2–'17.

Martin, Charles Henry. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 6–11–'16. Overseas 1–5–'17. D. of W. recd. on Asiago Plateau 3–8–'18.

Martin, George Arthur. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–3–'16. Overseas 18–11–'16. Died 1919 of illness contracted on active service.

Mascord, George Augustus. A/L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–9–'14. Overseas 26–4–'15. K. in A. Hooge 20–9–'15.

Masham, Frederick Henry. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 23–11–'16. Overseas 11–2–'17. K. in A. Bucquoy, 1–4–'17.

Mathew, Stanley. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 15–11–'15. Overseas 1–7–'16. D. of W. (29–5–'17) recd. at Gavrelle the same day.

Matthews, Alfred Truscott. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 13–8–'15. Overseas 23–1–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 5–11–'16.

Maylam, Alfred Thomas. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 30–3–'17. Overseas 9–9–'17. K. in A. Ypres Salient 16–10–'17.

McArthur, Lawrence William, M.C. Capt. H.A.C. (attd. R.A.F.). Admitted 17–3–'13. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Wounded 15–2–'15. Comm. 21–2–'15. Wounded 16–6–'15. To Eng. 21–6–'15. Awarded M.C. 10–8–'15. Mentioned in Dispatches 15–10–'15. Attd. R.A.F. K. in A. 27–5–'17.

McGeorge, Charles James Bertram. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 21–2–'17. Overseas 15–5–'17. K. in A. Reutel 7–10–'17.

Medhurst, Ernest Harold. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 21–9–'14. Overseas 16–4–'15. K. in A. Ypres 9–6–'15.

Medlock, John Henry. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 27–10–'16. Overseas 12–1–'17. Died in hospital (France) 7–2–'17.

Meech, Ernest George. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 2–1–'17. Overseas 20–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Mein, William Edwin Gordon. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–10–'17. Overseas 2–4–'18. Died in hospital (Cologne) 12–2–'19.

Meldrum, Ronald. 2/Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 13–3–'16. Comm. 25–1–'17. Overseas 7–5–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Menzies, John Caithness. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 11–4–'17. Overseas 9–10–'17. Invalided to Eng. 9–12–'17. Died in hospital (Eng.) 3–7–'18.

Merrington, William John Mayfield. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 3–5–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. Died in hospital (France) 27–2–'18.

Millar, Charles Leonard. S/S/Cpl. "A" Battery. Admitted 13–1–'15. Overseas 9–4–'15. Died in hospital (Damascus) 13–10–'18.

Millar, Patrick Charles. Sgt. "A" Battery. Admitted 22–2–'15. Overseas 9–4–'15. Wounded and captured nr. Es Salt 1–5–'18. Died as prisoner of war in Armenia 26–10–'18.

Millard, John Walter Marr. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 16–11–'15. Overseas 18–11–'16. D. of W. (28–4–'17) recd. at Oppy 24–4–'17.

Miller, Charles Leonard. Cpl.-Shoeing-Smith. "A" Battery. Admitted 13–1–'15. Overseas 9–4–'15. Died in hospital (Damascus) Dec. '18.

Millburne, Joseph. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 14–6–'15. Overseas 10–11–'15. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Milne, Francis Joseph. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 25–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Les Lobes 14–11–'14.

Mitchell, Frank Clough. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 2–12–'16. Overseas 11–2–'17. K. in A. Bucquoy 15–3–'17.

Mitchell, Reginald. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 4–10–'16. Overseas 24–12–'16. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Mitchenson, John Supple. Gnr. "B" Battery. Admitted 20–10–'15. Overseas 28–3–'17. Died in hospital (Palestine) 12–10–'18.

Moffat, William Macgregor. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 9–2–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Moir, Gartley. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 14–7–'15. Overseas 15–4–'17. K. in A. Gavrelle 29–5–'17.

Monahan, Frank Percival. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 16–2–'17. Overseas 15–5–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Mondy, Neville Colin. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 6–10–'15. Overseas 2–3–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Money, Sidney Aubrey Kyrle. A/Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 24–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

Monroe, Arthur Stuart. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 20–10–'16. Overseas 12–1–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Moorat, Bernard Joseph. Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 9–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

Moore, Ernest Edward. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1–3–'16.

Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Papadopoli 26–10–'18.

Moore, Raymond Cecil Devereux. 2/Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 8–5–'16. Comm. 25–4–'17. Overseas 7–7–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Morey, John Lawrence. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 23–8–'15. Overseas 5–1–'16. D. of W. (8–6–'17) recd. at Oppy 24–4–'17.

Morgan, Harry. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 17–11–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. K. in A. Mesnil 1–11–'16.

Morgan, William Ephraim. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–11–'15. Overseas 29–6–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Morin, Frank Whitehorne. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 15–11–'15. Overseas 9–11–'16. K. in A. Oppy 24–4–'17.

Morrell, William Sidney. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 9–2–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Morris, Ernest Walter. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 31–10–'16. Overseas 21–1–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Morris, John Lionel. Dvr. "A" Battery. Admitted 2–8–'16. Overseas 28–3–'17. Died in hospital (Egypt) 10–8–'17.

Morris, William Joseph. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 13–3–'16. Overseas 9–11–'16 D. of W. recd. at Beaumont Hamel 8–2–'17.

Morsley, Robert Charles. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 9–6–'15. Overseas 7–10–'15. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Mortleman, Wilfred Robert. Lieut. R.F.A. (attd. H.A.C. Siege Battery). Admitted 1–3–'09. Overseas ("B" Bty.) 9–4–'15. Invalided 28–9–'15. Comm. R.F.A. (7th London Bde.) 29–10–'15. Overseas (attd. Siege Bty.) 26–4–'17. Died in hospital 29–12–'18.

Morton, James William. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 10–1–'17. Overseas 27–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Morum, John Hugill. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 24–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Hooge 22–6–'15.

Moss, David George. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1902. Rejoined 7–8–'14. Accidentally killed (Eng.) 17–9–'14.

Moss, Leonard George. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 2–2–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bucquoy 1–4–'17.

Moysey, Lionel John Sims. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 19–1–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Mummery, Victor Frederick. Gnr. "2/A" Battery. Admitted 28–3–'17. Overseas 24–5–'18. D. of W. (31–8–'18) recd. at Bois-du-Sart, Arras.

Munt, Elliot Roy. A/L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 26–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

Murray, Ernest Frank Hume, M.C., D.C.M. Lieut. A/Capt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 21–11–'10. Overseas (Sgt., 1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. A/C.S.M. 20–5–'15. Awarded D.C.M. Comm. 25–6–'15 and transferred to 2nd Bn. (Eng.). Overseas 1–10–'16. Awarded M.C. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Murrin, Sidney Stanley. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–5–'17. Overseas (1st Bn.) 25–9–'17. Transferred to 2nd Bn. 16–11–'17. Died of illness contracted on active service 1919.

Nash, Norman Bruce. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 26–1–'17. Overseas 4–8–'17. K. in A. Asiago Plateau 17–4–'18.

Neal, George Ivor. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 5–9–'14. Overseas 20–1–'15. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

Nesham, Charles Frederick. Major. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 17–10–'98. Served in S. African War. Wounded at Jacobsdal. Overseas (Capt., 1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Invalided 3–2–'15. Promoted Major 21–7–'15. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 1–10–'16. Invalided 30–12–'16. Died 23–4–'19 of illness contracted on active service.

Newman, Arthur James. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 3–11–'15. Overseas 29–6–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Newton, Frank John. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–2–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 11–1–'17.

Newton, John. 2/Lieut. 1st Battalion. Admitted 16–6–'15. Overseas 19–9–'15. Comm. 7–12–'16. K. in A. Oppy 24–4–'17.

Newton, William Savage. Capt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 22–10–'06. Comm. 2/Lieut. 1910. Lieut. 1912. Capt. 26–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Kemmel 6–1–'15.

Nicholson, Geoffrey Wolstenholme. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 7–12–'16. Overseas 13–6–'17. To 1st Bn. 30–6–'17. To 2nd Bn. 17–11–'17. K. in A. Papadopoli 23–10–'18.

Nickels, Walter Tetley. Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 7–9–'14. Overseas 20–1–'15. D. of W. (16–11–'16) recd. at Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Nicole, George Leslie. Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 23–10–'14. Overseas 1–7–'15. K. in A. Oppy 24–4–'17.

Nicklin, Herbert Tice. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 28–41–'16. Overseas 26–11–'16. D. of W. (8–2–'17) recd. at Beaumont Hamel 8–2–'17.

Nops, John George Scudamore. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 15–11–'15. Overseas 25–3–'16. D. of W. (17–11–'16) recd. at Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Norman, Neil Tully. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 8–3–'17. Overseas 9–6–'17. D. of W. 4–7–'17.

Norris, Arthur James. Lieut. and Q.M. "B" Battery. Admitted 1875. B.Q.M.S. 1896. Bde. Q.M. 1902. Overseas 9–4–'15. Comm. 24–12–'15. Invalided to Eng. July '16. Died 10–2–'17.

Norwood, Wilfred James. Sgt. 2nd Battalion (attd. War Office). Admitted 26–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. Invalided Feb. '17. Died (1–3–'20) of illness contracted on active service.

Oldham, Robert Edward. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 2–1–'17. Overseas 20–3–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Oldham, Wilford. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1907. Rejoined 5–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. D. of W. (28–4–'15) recd. at Dickebusch 28–4–'15.

Oldreive, Reginald Richard. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 16–10–'16. Overseas 15–1–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Olliffe, Ernest Percival. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 3–1–'17. Overseas 20–3–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Ommundsen, Arthur Norman Victor Harcourt. Lieut. 1st Battalion. Admitted 15–9–'13. Comm. 10–11–'14. Overseas 20–6–'15. K. in A. Hooge 19–9–'15.

Openshaw, Frederick Ambrose. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 12–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

Orchard, Frank. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 10–11–'15. Overseas 1–7–'16. D. of W. (18–10–'18) recd. at Belle Eglise 8–10–'18.

Osman, Clifford Frederick. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 5–5–'16. Overseas 18–11–'16. D. of W. (22–3–'17) recd. at Beaumont Hamel 8–2–'17.

Ostler, Walter Hollingsworth. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 23–6–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 8–2–'17.

Oulsnam, Reginald. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 6–1–'17. Overseas 9–6–'17. K. in A. Burnt Farm (Ypres) 14–8–'17.

Page, Harry Thomas. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 31–12–'16. Overseas 20–3–'17. D. of W. (11–5–'17) recd. at Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Page, William Henry. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 4–11–'16. Overseas 24–1–'17. Invalided 3–3–'17. Rejoined 18–9–'17. Died in hospital (France) 16–11–'18.

Pakeman, Philip Walther. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 7–9–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. K. in A. Kemmel 17–2–'15.

Parfitt, Thomas William. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 29–4–'16. Overseas 19–8–'16. D. of W. (23–12'16) recd. at Beaumont Hamel 13–11–'16.

Parkinson, Henry Thomas. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 20–2–'17. Overseas 17–6–'17. D. of W. (28–3–'18) recd. at Laviéville 27–3–'18.

Parry, Arthur Crosse. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 10–9–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. K. in A. Kemmel 12–3–'15.

Parry, Percy Frederick. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 21–12–'16. Overseas 6–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Parsons, Albert. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 16–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bucquoy 15–3–'17.

Parsons, Herbert Harrahan. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 2–9–'14. Overseas 10–2–'15. K. in A. St. Eloi 25–3–'15.

Parsons, Joseph Frederick Leslie. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–3–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. Died in hospital (France) 11–2–'17.

Paterson, Henry Franklin. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–2–'15. Overseas 15–8–'15. K. in A. Hooge 30–9–'15.

Patterson, Frederick William. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 25–1–'17. Overseas 15–5–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Paull, Alan Drysdale. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 14–10–'12. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Kemmel 13–12–'14.

Payne, Harold George. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 21–5–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. D. of W. (1–7–'17) recd. at Bullecourt 29–6–'17.

Payne, William George, M.M. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 3–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Peal, Archibald Thomas. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 6–3–'16. Overseas 24–12–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Pearse, Gerald Enrico. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–9–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

Pearson, Geoffrey. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 27–4–'17. Overseas 7–7–'17. K. in A. Reutel 10–10–'17.

Pearson, Thomas Edward. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 21–11–'16. Overseas 11–2–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 26–7–'17.

Pearson, Walter. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 14–4–'15. Overseas 15–8–'15. D. of W. (26–8–'15) recd. at Hooge 25–8–'15.

Peavot, Henry George Jesse. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 6–12–'16. Overseas 28–2–'17. K. in A. Oppy 21–4–'17.

Peel, Edward. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 10–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Peet, Frederick William. Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 31–5–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 1–12–'16.

Peniston-Bird, Lewis. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 26–8–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. K. in A. Hooge 30–9–'15.

Pepperday, Leslie John Deacon. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 13–1–'15. Overseas 1–7–'15. K. in A. St. Jean 13–8–'15.

Percival, William Arthur. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 11–10–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 2–3–'16. To 2nd Bn. 17–11–'17. K. in A. Asiago Plateau 4–7–'18.

Percy, Henry Edward. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 3–2–'13. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Kemmel 25–2–'15.

Perren, Joseph Leonard. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 4–10–'16. Overseas 24–12–'16. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Peters, Charles Maurice Sewell. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 15–11–'16. Overseas 28–2–'17. D. of W. (22–4–'17) recd. at Oppy 16–4–'17.

Peters, Louis Alexander. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 11–3–'17. Overseas 9–6–'17. D. of W. (11–10–'17) recd. at Reutel 9–10–'17.

Philp, Edgar Charles. 2/Lieut. Reserve Battery. Admitted ("A" Bty.) 14–10–'12. To Cadet School 2–3–'17. Comm. 1917. Relinquished comm. on ground of ill-health. Died Dec. '18.

Phillips, Norman Holt. Dvr. "A" Battery. Admitted 14–6–'15. Overseas 18–1–'16. K. in A. nr. Es Salt (Palestine) 1–5–'18.

Phillips, Percy Charles. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 22–2–'15. Overseas 1–10–'15. K. in A. Ecoust 31–3–'17.

Phillips, William Marsden. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1–12–'13. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Elzenwalle 13–5–'15.

Pilcher, Frederick George. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 10–10–'16. Overseas 13–2–'17. K. in A. Ecoust 31–3–'17.

Pilgrim, Percy. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Ypres 5–6–'15.

Pipe, William John. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 29–12–'16. Overseas 18–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Pitts, Harold Bertram. A/C.S.M. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–1–'12. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

Planner, Gordon Sydney. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 22–2–'17. Overseas 17–9–'17. D. of W. (9–10–'17) recd. at Reutel 9–10–'17.

Pointing, Leslie James. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 13–9–'15. Overseas 23–1–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Pollack, David Sender. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 9–7–'17. Overseas 8–2–'18. K. in A. Lavieville (Somme) 26–3–'18.

Pollard, Lewis Allan. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 5–3–'17. Overseas 25–8–'17. Died in hospital 23–2–'19.

Polson, John Johnston. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 27–9–'16. Overseas 24–12–'16. D. of W. (15–11–'17) recd. at Reutel 9–10–'17.

Pond, Cecil Edward. Dvr. "2/B" Battery. Admitted 9–8–'16. Overseas 20–6–'17. K. in A. Vis-en-Artois 9–9–'18.

Poole, William Sidney Francis. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 15–11–'16. Overseas 21–8–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Poolley, James Herbert. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 19–11–'15. Died in hospital (Eng.) 9–12–'15.

Porter, Arthur Wilmot. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 11–11–'16. Overseas 27–3–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Porter, Royden Spencer Bayspool. 2/Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 6–10–'14. Comm. 5–10–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. Died in hospital 6–2–'17.

Potter, Edmund Walter Jolit. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 25–11–'14. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Ploegsteert 24–10–'16.

Poulain, Harold René. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 12–10–'14. Overseas 26–4–'15. D. of W. (22–7–'15) recd. at Hooge 16–6–'15.

Powell, Kennett. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 2–9–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. D. of W. (18–2–'15) recd. at Kemmel 17–2–'15.

Powell, Walter Ernest. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 11–5–'17. Overseas 4–8–'17. K. in A. Asiago Plateau 22–4–'18.

Prebble, Herbert Thomas. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 15–11–'15. Overseas 7–7–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Preeston, Ralph Septimus. Gnr. "B" Battery. Admitted 5–10–'14. Overseas 9–4–'15. Invalided 21–12–'15. To Cadet School 1–3–'16. Died in hospital (Eng.) 29–3–'16.

Prescott, Charles George. Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 17–2–'15. Overseas 18–5–'15. K. in A. Calonne 24–8–'16.

Prestwich, Frank William. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 31–7–'17. Overseas 29–12–'17. To R.A.F. Cadet Sch. 31–8–'18. Rejoined 10–11–'18. To Eng. for demobilisation 6–2–'19. Died after discharge from Army, 1919.

Price, Norman James. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 5–1–'17. Overseas 27–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Priest, George Alfred. Pte. Reserve Battalion. Admitted 3–11–'15. Died in hospital (Eng.) 19–12–'15.

Pritchard, John Heriot. Capt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1–3–'09. Overseas (Sgt., 1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Wounded 26–11–'14 and 16–3–'15. To Eng. 21–3–'15. Comm. 2nd Bn. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Proverbs, Stuart Elwyn. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 27–4–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Pugh, George William. L/Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 23–5–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Pullen, Charles Howson. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 18–1–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 30–11–'16.

Pulleyn, Herbert Ernest. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 8–2–'16.

Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

PURSER, Thomas Picton. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 21–1–'16. Overseas 9–11–'16. D. of W. (17–4–'17) recd. at Oppy 16–4–'17.

PYE, Cyril Altamont. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 30–10–'16. Overseas 10–5–'17. D. of W. (14–10–'17) recd. at Reutel 9–10–'17.

PYWELL, William Jackson. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 31–5–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 8–2–'17.

QUINN, John Peter Campbell. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 22–9–'15. Overseas 23–1–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 14–11–'16.

RABBETT, Leonard George. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 7–6–'15. Overseas 1–9–'15. D. of W. (8–5–'17) recd. at Oppy 24–4–'17.

RAINER, Walter Walford. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 29–12–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Ecoust 31–3–'17.

RATCLIFFE, George William. Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 30–10–'16. Overseas 21–1–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

RATTENBURY, Herbert William. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 13–3–'17. Overseas 19–6–'17. Died of accidental injuries (Italy) 9–8–'18.

RAWLINGS, Charles Herman. Pte. 2nd Battalion (attd. Labour Corps). Admitted 9–12–'14. Overseas 1–10–'16. Died in hospital 17–4–'19.

RAYNER, Leonard Arthur. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 26–4–'17. Overseas 17–7–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

READ, Cecil Edgar. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 6–9–'16. Overseas 14–6–'17. D. of W. (8–9–'17) recd. at Turco Farm (Pilckem Ridge) 7–9–'17.

REDMAN, William Albert. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 28–4–'15. Overseas 17–9–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

REDRUP, Thomas Edward. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 22–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bucquoy 15–3–'17.

REED, Cyril Courtenay. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 22–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 13–1–'17.

REED, Henry. L/Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 15–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. D. of W. (11–10–'17) recd. at Reutel 9–10–'17.

REEVE, John Stanley. Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–2–'15. Sgt.-Instructor Res. Bn. To Cadet Unit 5–9–'16. Comm. H.A.C. 19–12–'16. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 15–4–'17. Wounded Bullecourt May '17. To Eng. 30–6–'17. Overseas 17–4–'18. K. in A. Asiago Plateau June '18.

REEVES, Harry. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 15–11–'15. Overseas 1–7–'16. D. of W. (22–11–'16) recd. at Beaucourt 14–11–'16.

REEVES, John. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 31–10–'16. Overseas 21–1–'17. Died in hospital (France) 29–1–'17.

REID, John Blandford. A/L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 5–4–'09. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

REYNOLDS, Frank Royston. Dvr. "A" Battery. Admitted 21–7–'15. Overseas 18–1–'16. K. in A. nr. Es Salt (Palestine) 1–5–'18.

RIBSTONE, Henry Emile Rudolphe. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 22–12–'16. Overseas 18–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

RICE, Gilbert Arthur. Dvr. "2/A" Battery. Admitted 6–10–'15. Overseas 20–6–'17. D. of W. recd. at Loos 30–6–'18.

RICHMOND, Henry Sylvester. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 5–9–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. Died in hospital (Eng.) while on leave 30–9–'18.

RIDDEY, John. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 25–11–'14. Overseas 15–8–'15. K. in A. Gavrelle 29–4–'17.

RIDDICK, Stanley Charles. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 2–6–'15. Overseas 12–3–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

RIDDLE, Henry. Pte. Reserve Battalion. Admitted 7–12–'08. Died May '18.

RIGGS, Henry John. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 25–10–'15. Overseas 25–3–'16. K. in A. Oppy 24–4–'17.

ROBERTS, John Henry. L/Cpl. 1st

Battalion. Admitted 18–10–'15. Overseas 12–3–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 14–11–'16.

Roberts, Joseph. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 24–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Elzenwalle 14–5–'15.

Roberts, Leonard Herbert. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 3–2–'15. Overseas 1–7–'15. K. in A. Beaucourt 14–11–'16.

Robertson, Gordon Graham. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 14–6–'15. Overseas 19–9–'15. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Robertson, Noel Sydney. Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 27–3–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Robinson, George Shirley Maxwell. C.S.M. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 6–1–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 28–6–'17.

Robinson, William Dean. 2/Lieut. 1st Battalion. Admitted 5–9–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. Wounded 24–5–'15 and 3–8–'15. To Eng. 6–8–'15. Comm. H.A.C. 10–11–'16. Accidentally killed 19–2–'19.

Roderick, Philip. Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 15–11–'15. Overseas 29–6–'16. K. in A. Oppy 16–4–'17.

Roe, Robert Arnold. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 7–5–'17. Overseas 24–7–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Roe, Thomas Henry. Gnr. Reserve Battery. Admitted 15–7–'18. Died in hospital 27–11–'18.

Roffey, Charles Alfred. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 3–5–'17. Overseas 17–7–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Rogers, Frederick George. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 14–1–'17. Overseas 3–4–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Rosbrook, Bernard. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 3–11–'15. Overseas 29–6–'16. K. in A. Souchez 11–8–'16.

Rose, Charles Henry. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 19–7–'15. Overseas 7–11–'15. K. in A. Oppy 28–4–'17.

Rowe, Henry Copeland. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 5–5–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Rowse, Melville. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 28–7–'15. Overseas 5–1–'16. K. in A. Oppy 24–4–'17.

Rudledge, Thomas William. Dvr. "B" Battery. Admitted 25–10–'15. Overseas 28–3–'17. Drowned in sinking of s.s. *Arcadian* 15–4–'17.

Ruff, Herbert Buckland. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 3–3–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. Died in hospital (France) 13–4–'17.

Russell, Even Harley. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 25–8–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

Russell, Norman Peter. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 2–9–'14. Overseas 10–2–'15. D. of W. (2–6–'15) recd. at Elzenwalle 31–5–'15.

Sadd, Robert Douglas. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. Died in hospital 14–2–'17.

St. Quintin, Clifford Jack. Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 14–3–'16. Overseas 7–5–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Salmon, Vernon Edgar Thomas. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 25–4–'17. Overseas 17–7–'17. Died in hospital (Italy) 3–11–'18.

Salter, Harold Arthur. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 11–1–'17. Overseas 27–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Samuel, Felix Leopold. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 4–2–'17. Overseas 10–5–'17. K. in A. Reutel 7–10–'17.

Samworth, John Alfred. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 22–11–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Sandle, Henry John. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 26–1–'14. Overseas 19–9–'14. D. of W. (25–2–'15) recd. at Kemmel 24–2–'15.

Sanson, Gordon Ralph. Bdr. "B" Battery. Admitted 3–5–'15. Overseas 19–10–'15. Died in hospital (Palestine) 4–11–'18.

Satchwell, Frank Henry Sandom. Capt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 29–1–'00. Comm. 14–10–'14. Overseas 28–4–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Saunders, William Victor. Wheeler.

R.F.A. (attd. "B" Battery, H.A.C.). K. in A. nr. Es Salt 2–5–'18.

Savidge, Jack Douglas. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 25–8–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. K. in A. Hooge 4–9–'15.

Saville, Walter Stanley. Gnr. "2/A" Battery. Admitted 2–12–'14. Overseas 20–6–'17. K. in A. Admiral's Road, Ypres, 29–9–'17.

Scannell, Michael Henry. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 14–1–'16. Overseas 1–'10–'16. D. of W. recd. at Ecoust 12–4–'17.

Scarf, Albert William. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 8–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 26–7–'17.

Scholey, Percy Gerald. Pte. Reserve Battalion. Admitted 6–1–'15. Died in hospital (Eng.) 22–1–'17.

Scott, Frederick Arthur. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 12–5–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 10–1–'17.

Seager, Arthur William. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 13–5–'17. Overseas 21–8–'17. Died in hospital 27–9–'17.

Seale, Rodney Gordon. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 17–5–'16. Overseas 24–12–'16. K. in A. Bucquoy 15–3–'17.

Seamark, Harry Reginald. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 21–12–'16. Overseas 6–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Seear, Dudley Francis. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1–3–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. D. of W. recd. at Papadopoli 24–10–'18.

Selby, Donovan Frederick Gordon. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 31–5–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in. A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Seymour, William Percy. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1916. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Sharp, Arthur. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 9–11–'15. Overseas 1–7–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 15–11–'16.

Sharpe, Albert William. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 9–2–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. D. of W. recd. at Ploegsteert 14–10–'16.

Shattock, Stanley John. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 15–11–'15. Overseas 9–11–'16. K. in A. Oppy 28–4–'17.

Shears, Edmund George. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 26–1–'17. Overseas 13–4–'17. K. in A. Gavrelle 24–5–'17.

Sheppard, Duncan George Charles. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 25–10–'16. Overseas 12–1–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Sheppard, Gordon. 2/Lieut. R.G.A. (attd. H.A.C. Siege Battery). Admitted 8–5–'16. Comm. R.G.A. 25–5–'17. Overseas (Sge. Bty.). 5–8–'17. D. of W. (26–10–'17) recd. nr. Ypres.

Sherrington, Sidney Francis. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 7–6–'15. Overseas 10–5–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 13–7–'17.

Shirley, Alan Edgar Belgrave. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 18–8–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 23–1–'16. Invalided 1–12–'16. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 18–7–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Shurmur, Harold Thomas. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 21–4–'17. Overseas 10–7–'17. D. of W. recd. at Reutel 26–10–'17.

Shurrock, Christopher William. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 8–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. D. of W. (23–5–'17) recd. at Bullecourt 14–5–'17.

Simpkin, Travers. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 10–1–'17. Overseas 27–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Simpson, Victor Leslie. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 4–4–'16. Overseas 18–11–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Sims, Albert Charles Harry. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 25–11–'14. Overseas 26–4–'15. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

Sims, Donald Palmer. 2/Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 2–12–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–4–'15. To Eng. for comm. 28–2–'17. K. in A. Papadopoli 23–10–'17.

Sims, Ewart Stephen. Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 25–10–'15. Overseas 25–3–'16. K. in A. Oppy 28–4–'17.

Skinner, Arthur Leslie. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 5–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. D. of W.

(30–8–'16) recd. at Elzenwalle 2–5–'15.

SKELTON, Samuel Leslie. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 15–9–'15. Overseas 4–2–'16. Died in hospital 10–8–'16.

SMALLMAN, Arthur Frederick Strong. 2/Lieut. 1st Battalion. Admitted 10–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. To Eng. 12–4–'15. Comm. 15–3–'16. Overseas 24–5–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 14–11–'16.

SMALLMAN, Charles Strong. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 10–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Kemmel 12–12–'14.

SMART, Claude. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 4–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. Died of accidental injuries recd. at Le Mans 26–10–'14

SMART, Nevil. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 13–10–'15. Overseas 12–3–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 26–2–'17.

SMETHURST, Cyril Valentine. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–3–'16. Overseas 24–12–'16. K. in A. Ecoust 31–3–'17.

SMITH, Alexander Thomas. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 28–6–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 24–10–'15. Invalided 18–1–'17. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 15–6–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

SMITH, Arthur Alfred. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 30–12–'16. Overseas 20–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

SMITH, Benjamin. Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 8–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. D. of W. (10–10–'17) recd. at Reutel 9–10–'17.

SMITH, Charles Edward. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 29–6–'17. Overseas 8–2–'18. K. in A. Villers Faucon (Somme) 9–9–'18.

SMITH, Frederick Reginald. Dvr. "A" Battery. Admitted 25–10–'15. Overseas 18–1–'16. D. of W. (28–7–'18) recd. nr. Es Salt (Palestine) 1–5–'18.

SMITH, Harold William. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 25–8–'15. Overseas 24–2–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 8–2–'17.

SMITH, Harry Edmund. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 21–9–'14. Overseas 20–1–'15. Invalided to Eng. 2–4–'15. Overseas 1–7–'15. D. of W. (21–11–'15) recd. at Hooge 23–9–'15.

SMITH, Herbert George. Gnr. "2/A" Battery. Admitted 12–8–'16. Overseas 20–6–'17. Died in hospital (Valenciennes) 19–11–'18.

SMITH, Joseph Charles. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 10–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. D. of W. (5–5–17') recd. at Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

SMITH, Lionel Guy. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 3–11–'15. Overseas 29–6–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 8–2–'17.

SMITH, Percy. Gnr. "2/B" Battery. Admitted 12–7–'15. Died in hospital 7–5–'17.

SMITH, Sydney Clement. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 26–4–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. D. of W. (16–2–'17) recd. at Beaumont Hamel 14–2–'17.

SMITH, William Albert. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 20–1–'13. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

SMITH, William Frank. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 29–12–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Papadopoli 23–10–'18.

SMYLEY, George Ebrington. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 10–5–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. K. in A. Oppy 28–4–'17.

SNOW, Eric John. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 24–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

SOPER, Lionel George Ayre. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 7–7–'15. Overseas 24–10–'15. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

SOUTHALL, Henry Leslie. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 8–11–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 29–6–'16. Wounded 8–11–'16. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 23–7–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

SOUTHWELL, Wilfred Alan Glanville. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–9–'14. Overseas 20–1–'15. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

SOUTHWICK, Thomas Edward David. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1–11–'15. Overseas 29–6–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

SPANTON, Arthur Pechey. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 28–7–'15. Overseas 7–11–'15. K. in A. Mesnil 1–11–'17.

Spear, Robert Laurence. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 14–2–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. Invalided 18–12–'16. Overseas 7–9–'17. Died in hospital (France) 22–9–'17.

Spears, Eric. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 4–1–'17. Overseas 20–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Spelman, Wilfred Cubitt. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 9–8–'15. Overseas 5–1–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'15.

Spencer, Thomas Charlton. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 13–1–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Ypres Salient 3–10–'17.

Springate, Arthur Cecil. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 17–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. Invalided 30–12–'16. Died in hospital (Eng.) 3–4–'17.

Springfield, Roland William. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 4–1–'17. Overseas 13–2–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Sprunt, Edward Lawrence. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 24–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

Stacey, Bertram Anthony. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1–11–'15. Overseas 25–3–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 8–2–'17.

Stacey, Edgar Victor. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 25–4–'17. Overseas 24–7–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Stackhouse, Bernard. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 16–1–'17. Overseas 3–4–'17. Died in hospital 17–3–'19.

Stanborough, James Vernon. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 19–1–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 30–11–'16.

Stapley, Reginald Townsend. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 22–11–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. D. of W. (25–4–'17) recd. at Oppy 24–4–'17.

Starkey, Donald Horace. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 11–4–'16. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 9–11–'16. To 1st Bn. 29–11–'16. K. in A. Oppy 18–4–'17.

Starkie, John Charles. Dvr. "2/A" Battery. Admitted 14–8–'16. Overseas 22–6–'17. K. in A. Elverdinghe 20–7–'17.

Steed, Claude Percy. Pte. Reserve Battalion. Admitted 2–2–'17. Died in hospital (Eng.) 24–3–'17.

Steel, Arthur George. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 12–12–'16. Overseas 1–5–'17. D. of W. recd. in Ypres Salient 8–10–'17.

Steer, Bertram. Gnr. Reserve Battery. Admitted 8–2–'15. Discharged medically unfit 15–11–'15. Died 18–2–'17.

Stembridge, Oscar Samuel. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 24–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Elzenwalle 2–5–'15.

Stephens, George Albert. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1–11–'15. Overseas 7–7–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Stephens, John Hay. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 23–3–'16. Overseas 18–11–'16. K. in A. Oppy 24–4–'17.

Stephenson, Harold Archibald, M.M. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 11–2–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. Awarded M.M. D. of W. recd. at Ecoust 6–4–'17.

Still, Ernest Kinch, M.M. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 19–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Gheluvelt 27–10–'17.

Stone, Edward Albert Fraser. Pte. Reserve Battalion. Admitted 24–1–'16. Died in hospital (Eng.) 16–4–'16.

Stone, Percy Charles. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 25–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Kemmel 13–1–'15.

Straw, Lacy Hipwood. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 12–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. D. of W. recd. at Bullecourt 23–5–'17.

Stroud, Harold Charles. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 17–1–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Gheluvelt 28–10–'17.

Stroud, Lewis Frank. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 9–2–'17. Overseas 15–5–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Strutt, Francis William. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–11–'15. Overseas 29–6–'16. Died in hospital 18–11–'18.

Sturt, Clayton. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–8–'14. Overseas 20–1–'15. K. in A. Hooge 30–6–'15.

Sullens, James Charles Oliver. Pte.

2nd Battalion. Admitted 26–1–'17. Overseas 15–5–'17. D. of W. recd. at Bullecourt 4–8–'17.

Summers, Robert Rendel. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 9–11–'15. Overseas 24–12–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Swallow, Leonard. C.S.M. 1st Battalion. Admitted 15–3–'15. Overseas 15–8–'15. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Swann, Hugh Beauchamp. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 21–12–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 10–2–'15. Wounded 30–4–'15. To Eng. 27–5–'15. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 1–10–'16. D. of W. (17–1–'20) recd. at Ecoust 20–4–'17.

Swannell, Ralph. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 17–5–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. D. of W. (9–5–'17) recd. at Oppy 1–5–'17.

Sworder, John Leslie. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 4–10–'16. Overseas 24–12–'16. K. in A. Ecoust 31–3–'17.

Symmons, Frederick Samuel. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 11–3–'17. Overseas 29–5–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Symons, Silas Edward. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 26–7–'15. Overseas 29–11–'15. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 31–1–'17.

Tate, Robert Somers. Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 25–10–'09. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Kemmel 18–12–'14.

Tatham, Cautley. Lieut. 1st Battalion. Admitted 25–10–'09. Overseas 18–9–'14. D. of W. (18–6–'15) recd. at Hooge 16–6–'15.

Tatton, Joseph Mark. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 14–2–'17. Overseas 17–9–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Tautz, Charles Edward. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 11–10–'15. Overseas 2–3–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Tayler, Arthur Edwin. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 25–5–'17. Overseas 17–9–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Taylor, Arthur George. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 15–11–'15. Overseas 9–11–'16. K. in A. Ecoust 31–3–'17.

Taylor, Frederick Edward. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 2–5–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. Wounded and missing Bullecourt 3–5–'17. D. of W. as prisoner of war 23–10–'17.

Taylor, Richard Mill. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 23–1–'17. Overseas 10–5–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Taylor, Robert. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1–3–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Taylor, Wilfred John. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 23–8–'15. Overseas 23–1–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Taylor, William. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 7–3–'17. Overseas 9–6–'17. Died in hospital (Italy) 31–10–'18.

Tebbitt, Charles Vernon. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 5–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. Died in hospital (France) 13–4–'15.

Tebbitt, Hugh Edgar. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 16–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. D. of W. (1–12–'16) recd. at Beaucourt 30–11–'16.

Thomas, Albert Edward. Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 14–12–'08. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Wulverghem 25–11–'14.

Thomas, Harold Sylvanus. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 14–1–'17. Overseas 3–4–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Thomas, Henry John. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1–3–'17. Overseas 23–5–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–7–'17.

Thomas, Laurence Clement. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 9–11–'16. Overseas (1st Bn.) 3–1–'17. Invalided to Eng. 14–4–'17. Overseas 18–7–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Thomas, Leslie. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 10–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Thomas, Martyn. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 21–7–'15. Overseas 29–11–'15. D. of W. recd. at Souchez 10–8–'16.

Thomas, William Henry. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 15–11–'15. Overseas 18–11–'16. D. of W. (25–5–'17) recd. at Gavrelle 24–5–'17.

Thomas, William Joseph. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–2–'17. Overseas 19–6–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Thompson, Albert. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 20–3–'16. Overseas (1st Bn.) 10–7–'17. Transferred to 2nd Bn. 17–11–'17. D. of W. (31–10–'18) recd. at Papadopoli.

Thompson, Alfred William. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 11–3–'17. Overseas 29–5–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Thompson, Sidney James. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 26–4–'17. Overseas 10–7–'17. D. of W. recd. at Reutel 11–10–'17.

Thornton, Stanley. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 8–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Thorpe, Cyril Frank. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 2–9–'14. Overseas 1–7–'15. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Thorpe, George Robert. Capt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 21–9–'14. Comm. 21–7–'15. Overseas 24–9–'15. D. of W. (25–4–'17) recd. at Oppy 24–4–'17. Mentioned in Dispatches.

Tibbs, James Albert Percival. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 9–2–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 13–1–'17.

Tilleard, Edwin Barland. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 2–3–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 30–6–'17.

Timms, Wilfred. L/Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 2–6–'15. Overseas 7–10–'15. D. of W. (3–12–'16) recd. at Beaucourt 14–11–'16.

Tindall, Hugh. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 25–8–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

Tolley, Walter Albert. Pte. Reserve Battalion. Admitted 20–1–'15. Accidentally drowned at Walton 21–5–'15.

Tombs, Henry Ernest. Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 5–7–'15. Overseas 29–11–'15. K. in A. Oppy 24–4–'17.

Torrie, Leslie Howard Somerville. Pte. Reserve Battalion. Admitted 21–6–'15. Died in hospital (Eng.) 21–10–'17.

Tout, Frederick Charles. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 25–4–'17. Overseas 17–7–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Treharne, Spencer Morris. Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 31–12–'16. Overseas 20–3–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Trevers, Clarence Edward. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 29–11–'15. Overseas 21–9–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Trewhitt, Eric Gerald. Lieut. 1st Battalion. Admitted 9–12–'14. Overseas 20–1–'15. Comm. 13–11–'15. D. of W. (14–11–'16) recd. at Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

Trinder, Henry Charles. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 29–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Ecoust 31–3–'17.

Tristram, James Henry Bertram. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 22–12–'16. Overseas 17–9–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Trubshawe, Charles Howard. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 10–4–'16. Overseas 18–11–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 28–6–'17.

Tucker, Herbert George. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 23–9–'16. Overseas 24–12–'16. K. in A. Bucquoy 15–3–'17.

Turnbull, Thomas Lancelot Gervain. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted Aug. '14. Overseas 26–12–'14. D. of W. (15–4–'15) recd. at Elzenwalle 14–4–'15.

Turnnill, Hugh Victor. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 31–3–'16. Overseas 24–12–'16. D. of W. (15–4–'17) recd. at Ecoust 31–3–'17.

Tweddell, John Harold Frederick. Dvr. "2/B" Battery. Admitted 31–5–'15. Overseas 19–10–'17. Died in hospital (Eng.) 22–10–'18.

Tye, Arthur Guthrie. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 29–9–'15. Overseas 2–3–'16. D. of W. (20–2–'17) recd. at Beaumont Hamel 7–2–'17.

Tyrrell, William Alfred. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–11–'15. Overseas 25–3–'16. Invalided 18–8–'16. Died in hospital (Eng.) 27–8–'16.

Underwood, Thomas Tyers. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1–11–'15. Overseas 29–6–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

UNTHANK, Guy Desmond. Gnr. Reserve Battery. Admitted 24–8–'14. Discharged medically unfit 30–4–'15. Died 1919.

UNWIN, John Lees. Dvr. "2/B" Battery. Admitted 21–12–'14. Overseas 20–6–'17. D. of W. (31–5–'18) recd. nr. Loos 30–5–'18.

UPSDALE, David Robert. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 31–8–'16. Overseas 9–6–'17. K. in A. Turco Farm, Ypres, 7–9–'17.

VALENTINE, Henry Edgar. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 15–5–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 14–2–'17.

VAN DEN BERGH, Louis Lacy. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 16–5–'16. Overseas 18–11–'16. Died 24–8–'19 of illness contracted on active service.

VERRELLS, Harry Norman. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 14–4–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 15–8–'15. Invalided 7–11–'15. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 24–12–'16. Invalided 1–6–'17. Overseas (1st Bn.) 7–9–'17. Transferred to 2nd Bn. 16–11–'17. D. of W. (12–2–'18) recd. at Nervesa.

VERTUE, Alan Francis. A/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 13–11–'13. Overseas 18–9–'14. D. of W. (22–4–'15) recd. at Elzenwalle 21–4–'15.

VIALLS, Edmund. Pte. Reserve Battalion. Died in hospital (Eng.) 30–6–'18.

VIEWEG, Douglas Frederick. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 28–4–'14. Overseas 24–12–'16. K. in A. Asiago Plateau 29–6–'18.

VINCENT, Norman Pine. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 14–1–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bucquoy 15–3–'17.

VIZER, William Frederick. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 20–11–'16. Overseas 4–2–'17. K. in A. Bucquoy 15–3–'17.

WADE, Stanley Leach. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 3–4–'16. Overseas 18–11–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 17–6–'17.

WALDRIDGE, Sidney William. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 19–11–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

WALDRON, Edwin Henry. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 20–12–'16 Overseas 26–6–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

WALKER, Lionel Arthur. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 25–2–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

WALKER, Maurice. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 16–11–'15. Overseas 18–4–'16. Died in hospital (France) 27–11–'17.

WALKER, Thomas Bernard, M.M. Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 9–11–'14. Overseas 15–8–'15. Awarded M.M. 16–12–'16. Awarded Bar to M.M. 22–2–'17. K. in A. Bailleul 18–4–'17.

WALLER, Theodore Edmund Fitzgerald. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 17–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bucquoy 15–3–'17.

WALTON, William Guest. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 23–11–'16. Overseas 11–2–'17. K. in A. Ecoust 1–4–'17.

WARD, Charles George. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 11–10–'16. Overseas 13–1–'17. K. in A. Ypres Salient 7–10–'17.

WARD, Charles George Sedgwick. Cpl. 1st Battalion (attd. R.F.C.). Admitted 9–11–'14. Overseas 1–7–'15. Attd. R.F.C. on probation for Comm. 10–10–'16. K. in A. 9–11–'16.

WARNER, Arthur Stanley. Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 11–6–'15. Overseas 24–10–'15. K. in A. Oppy 28–4–'17.

WATERMAN, Frank. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 23–6–'15. Overseas 19–9–'15. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

WATKINS, Cecil Frank. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

WATKINS, Glyn Merfyn. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 17–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. Once wounded. Died Apl. '20 of illness contracted on active service.

WATKINS, Griffith William. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 8–2–'17. Overseas 16–8–'17. Died 11–6–'20 from effects of gas poisoning on active service.

WATSON, Thomas Tosh. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 9–1–'17.

Overseas 27–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

WAY, Henry Leslie. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 27–4–'17. Overseas 17–7–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

WEARING, Vernon Viking. Bdr. "A" Battery. Admitted 24–8–'14. Overseas 29–11–'16. Captured at Es Salt 1–5–'18. Prisoner of war until Nov. '18. Repatriated Nov. '18. Died at sea 5–11–'18.

WEBB, Charles. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 16–11–'15. Overseas 29–6–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

WEBSTER, Colin Ailesbury. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Wulverghem 25–11–'14.

WEDLAKE, Edward Ralph. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 15–9–'15. Overseas 4–2–'16. K. in A. Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

WELSFORD, Arthur Hadden. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 6–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. St. Eloi 2–6–'15.

WEST, Edwin Arthur. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 15–11–'15. Overseas 22–12–'16. K. in A. Ecoust 31–3–'17.

WETHERALL, Edwin Walter. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 9–11–'15. Overseas 25–3–'16. D. of W. (15–3–'17) recd. at Beaumont Hamel 14–2–'17.

WHEAR, Ralph Morton. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 12–1–'17. Overseas 3–4–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

WHITBY, Harry. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 15–2–'15. Died in hospital (Eng.) 8–7–'15.

WHITE, Charles William Henry. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 25–3–'16. Overseas 26–11–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

WHITE, Frank Shackleton. Gnr. "B" Battery. Admitted 9–3–'14. Overseas 5–9–'16. Died in hospital (Alexandria) 13–1–'19.

WHITE, George Leonard. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 6–11–'16. Overseas 20–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 23–7–'17.

WHITE, Gilbert Victor. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 5–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. D. of W. (2–2–'15) recd. at Kemmel 6–1–'15.

WHITE, John Leslie Eldred. Pte. Reserve Battalion. Admitted 18–5–'17. Transferred to 86th Training Res. Bn. 22–2–'18. Died in hospital 1918.

WHITE, Stanley John. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 21–6–'15. Overseas 24–10–'15. K. in A. Mailly 12–10–'16.

WHITE, Walter Alfred. Cpl. "2/B" Battery. Admitted 13–1–'15. Overseas 20–6–'17. D. of W. (9–9–'18) recd. at Vis-en-Artois 9–9–'18.

WHITEHEAD, Sydney Norman Cooper Keats. Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 17–3–'13. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

WHITEHEAD, Walter Henry. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 22–9–'16. Overseas 24–12–'16. Invalided 29–4–'17. Overseas 7–9–'17. D. of W. in hospital (Eng.) 23–9–'19.

WHITING, Edward Albert. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 22–11–'16. Overseas 11–2–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

WICKS, Arthur Gifford. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 28–9–'16. Overseas 13–2–'17. D. of W. (2–4–'17) recd. at Bucquoy.

WIDDOWSON, Tom. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 13–2–'17. Overseas 4–7–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

WIGG, Arthur Harry. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 25–11–'14. Overseas 26–4–'15. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

WILD, Herman Cæsar. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 10–1–'17. Overseas 27–3–'17. D. of W. (16–5–'17) recd. at Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

WILES, Sidney. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 5–1–'17. Overseas 27–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

WILLIAMS, Edward Reginald. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 9–11–'14. Overseas 15–8–'15. D. of W. (9–2–'17) recd. at Beaumont Hamel 8–2–'17.

WILLIAMS, Henry Francis Stanley. Dvr. "A" Battery. Admitted 26–7–'16. Overseas 28–3–'17. Drowned in sinking of s.s. *Arcadian* 15–4–'17.

WILLIAMS, John Beevor. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 9–6–'15.

Overseas 7–10–'15. K. in A. Oppy 21–4–'17.

Williams, John Percival. Dvr. "2/A" Battery. Admitted 25–1–'15. Died in hospital (Eng.) 2–6–'17.

Williams, Reginald. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–8–'14. Overseas 18–9–'14. K. in A. Elzenwalle 13–4–'15.

Williamson, Albert Henry. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 30–10–'16. Overseas 25–3–'17. Accidentally killed Meteren 15–10–'17.

Williamson, Christopher. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 25–10–'15. Overseas 29–6–'16. D. of W. (11–2–'17) recd. at Beaumont Hamel 7–2–'17.

Willis, Francis William. Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 22–12–'16. Overseas 18–3–'17. Died after demobilisation 1919.

Wilson, Albert George. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 25–8–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Wilson, Charles James. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–10–'16. Overseas 12–1–'17. K. in A. Ecoust 31–3–'17.

Wilson, John William. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 16–11–'15. Overseas 29–6–'16. D. of W. (20–5–'17) recd. at Oppy 17–4–'17.

Wilson, Maurice. Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 11–10–'16. Overseas 12–1–'17. K. in A. Gheluvelt 28–10–'17.

Winn, William Lloyd. Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 9–8–'15. Overseas 5–1–'16. D. of W. (30–4–'17) recd. at Oppy 22–4–'17.

Winterbourne, Allan John. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. Invalided 18–3–'17. Overseas 23–7–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Winterbourne, Percy George. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 31–5–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 8–2–'17.

Wise, Harold Conrad. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 26–1–'16. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Withers, Edmund Roy. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 28–8–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. K. in A. Hooge 16–6–'15.

Wood, Cecil Evelyn. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 15–5–'16. Overseas 9–12–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Wood, Cyril Augustus. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 10–3–'17. Overseas 29–5–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

Woodger, Noel Edward. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 31–5–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Bullecourt 15–5–'17.

Woodhouse, Julian Ashley Hall. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 24–8–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. K. in A. Kemmel 15–2–'15.

Woodman, Veere Molyneux. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 31–5–'15. Died in hospital (Eng.) 28–1–'16.

Woodward, Samuel Herbert. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 17–11–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. D. of W. recd at Beaumont Hamel 14–1–'17.

Wooldridge, John William. Dvr. "2/B" Battery. Admitted Nov. '15. Overseas 20–6–'17. K. in A. Vis-en-Artois 9–9–'18.

Woollard, Charles John. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 30–8–'15. Overseas 29–1–'17. Invalided 14–6–'17. Died in hospital (Eng.) 17–8–'17.

Woolston, Alfred Norton. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 2–6–'15. Overseas 7–10–'15. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 31–1–'17.

Wooten, Percy Albert. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 12–7–'15. Overseas 29–11–'15. K. in A. Beaucourt 15–11–'16.

Worssam, Leslie Henry. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 5–9–'14. Overseas 26–12–'14. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 8–2–'17.

Worth, William Harry Thorn. C.S.M. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1–6–'12. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Reutel 10–10–'17.

Wright, Benjamin Joseph. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 31–12–'16. Overseas 20–3–'17. K. in A. Bullecourt 3–5–'17.

Wright, Lewis. Gnr. "2/A" Battery. Admitted 13–1–'16. Overseas 20–6–'17. K. in A. St. Julien 3–10–'17.

Wright, Reginald John. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 5–7–'15. Overseas 24–10–'15. D. of W.

(14–11–'16) recd. at Beaucourt 13–11–'16.

WRIGHT, Robert William. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 21–4–'15. Overseas 1–10–'16. K. in A. Beaumont Hamel 30–11–'16.

YOUNG, Frederick William. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 19–12–'16. Overseas 27–3–'17. K. in A. Reutel 9–10–'17.

YOUNG, Harry. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 15–9–'15. Overseas 4–2–'16. Invalided 21–6–'16. Overseas 29–1–'17. D. of W. (24–4–'17) recd. at Oppy 21–4–'17.

ZEALLEY, John Kenelm Sharland. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 5–5–'16. Overseas 18–11–'16. K. in A. Ecoust 1–4–'17.

ADDENDA

EDMONDSON, Percival Henry, M.C. Lieut. R.F.A. attd. H.A.C. Siege Battery. Admitted ("A" Bty.) 1909. Comm. R.F.A. 1915. Overseas with Sge. Bty. 26–4–'17. Awarded M C. K. in A. nr. Albert 28–6–'18.

ROGERS, GERALD. Lieut. R.F.A. (attd. "2/A" Battery, H.A.C.) K. in A. Vis-en-Artois 1–9–'18.

APPENDIX B

ROLL OF HONOUR OF MEMBERS OF THE HONOURABLE ARTILLERY COMPANY WHO FELL WHILE SERVING WITH OTHER REGIMENTS

Abbott, Joseph Octavius. 2/Lieut. R.G.A. (179th Siege Bty.). Admitted H.A.C. 13–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 10–2–'15. Once wounded. Comm. 9–11–'16. K. in A. (Ypres) July 1917.

Aberdein, Louis Frederick. Lieut. 3rd City of London Regt. (Royal Fusiliers). Admitted 2–12–'14. (Res. Bty.). Transferred to Inns of Court O.T.C. Aug. '15. Comm. Dec. '15. K. in A. (France) 9–10–'16.

Adams, Joseph. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 22–2–'15. Overseas 15–8–'15. Once wounded. Later transferred to another regt. Captured and died as prisoner of war in Germany.

Adams, Robert Leonard Powys. Lieut. 35th Sikhs, Indian Army. Admitted 6–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. H.A.C. Later Asst. Adj. G.H.Q. Troops. Transferred to Indian Army 28–9–'18. K. in A. (Afghanistan) May '19.

Adamson, Charles John Henry. Capt. (A/Major.) Northumberland Fusiliers. Admitted 2–9–'14. (Res. Bn.). Comm. 9–10–'14. K. in A. 22–9–'17.

Adkin, Arthur Wellesley. 2/Lieut. 20th London Regt. Admitted 7–9–'14. (Res. Bn.) Transferred to 13th London Regt. 13–3–'16. Comm. to 20th London Regt. 25–1–'17. K. in A. 3–6–'17.

Adney, George Henry, M.C. Lieut. Tank Corps. Admitted 24–11–'15. (Res. Bn.) To Cadet unit Sept. '16. Comm. Jan. '17. Awarded M.C. Cambrai Nov. '17. K. in A. (Beaugny) 2–9–'18.

Aherne, David Joseph. Lieut. R.G.A. (116th Siege Bty.). Admitted 1–2–'15. ("2/A" Bty.) Comm. Feb. '17. Once wounded. Mentioned in Dispatches. K. in A. (Aisne) 27–5–'18.

Amsden, Brian Llennell. Lieut. 57th Wilde's Rifles, I.A. Admitted 14–2–'16. (Res. Bn.) To R.M.C. Sandhurst 2–9–'16. Comm. Sept. '17. Served in Afghanistan 1918. Invalided home. Died at sea 5–1–'19.

Anderson, James Norton. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. (70th Bde.). Admitted 13–10–'13. Overseas ("A" Bty.) Apl. '15 to Apl. '16. Comm. Aug. '16. K. in A. (France) 1–5–'17.

Andrews, Leslie Ernest, M.C. Major. Queen's R.W. Surrey Regt. Admitted 5–8–'14. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 10–5–'15. Twice wounded. K. in A. 20–9–'17.

Applin, Geoffrey Walter Henry. 2/Lieut. 1st Lincoln Regt. Admitted 24–7–'11. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 23–4–'15. K. in A. (Somme) 1–7–'16.

Armitage, Edward Stoney. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. (76th Bde.) Admitted 26–7–'16. (Res. Bty.) Comm. 19–6–'17. K. in A. 3–8–'18.

Armstrong, Arthur Sutcliffe. Capt. Cambridgeshire Regt. Admitted 21–9–'14. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 6–4–'15. D. of W. 31–5–'17.

Armstrong, Jack. 2/Lieut. Royal Flying Corps. Admitted 10–11–'15. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 24–12–'16. Comm. 23–2–'18. K. in A. 27–3–'18.

Artaud, Gerald Frank Davenière. Lieut. King's Shropshire L.I. Admitted 21–9–'14. (2nd Bn.) Comm, 12–4–’15. Overseas July ’16. K. in A. (Zonnebeke) 26–9–’17.

Ash, John Luxton. Lieut. 2nd Bedfordshire Regt. Admitted 2–9–’14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–’14. Comm. 22–7–’15. K. in A. 2–7–’18.

Aste, Norman Henry. Lieut. R.G.A. (23rd Heavy Bty.). Admitted Sept. ’09. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–’14. Wounded Feb. ’15. Comm. Apl. ’15. K. in A. (Albert) 4–8–’16.

Atkinson, Harold Cecil. Pte. 2/13th London Regt. Admitted 16–2–’15. Transferred to 13th London Regt. 13–3–’16. K. in A. (Ain Karim, nr. Jerusalem) 8–12–’17.

Austin, Stephen. Lieut. R.A.S.C. Admitted 8–8–’14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–’14. Comm. 1–9–’15. K. in A. (Beauchamp) Sept. ’18.

Baker, Waldemar John. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. (“ A ” Bty. 83rd Bde.). Admitted 8–2–’15. (“ 2/A ” Bty.) Comm. 9–11–’16. Overseas 8–8–’17 K. in A. (St. Julien) 25–11–’17.

Balchin, John Richard Aubrey, M.C. Lieut. Queen’s R.W. Surrey Regt. (attd. M.G.C.). Admitted 9–11–’14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–4–’15. Wounded (Hooge) 19–7–’15. Comm. Oct. ’15. Overseas Aug. ’16. Awarded M.C. D. of W. Nov. ’16.

Balding, Reginald Norman. 2/Lieut. Bedford Regt. attd. M.G.C. Admitted 24–2–’15. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 9–9–’15. K. in A. (Mesopotamia) 30–3–’17.

Bales, James Montague. Capt. Nigeria Regt. West African Frontier Force. Admitted 24–8–’14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 18–12–’14. Wilts Regt.. Later transferred Nigeria Regt. Died 9–4–’20 as result of disease contracted on active service.

Balme, Edward Nettleton, M.C. Capt. 1st Essex Regt. Admitted 24–8–’14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–’14. Invalided to Eng. 7–1–’15. Comm. Apl. ’15. Overseas June ’15. Mentioned in Dispatches (Suvla Bay). Awarded M.C. D. of W. 22–4–’18.

Banks, Charles Hunter Donaldson. 2/Lieut. 3rd Worcesters. Admitted 26–8–’14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–’14. Comm. 11–2–’15. K. in A. (Hooge) July ’15.

Barfield, John Claude Horsey. 2/Lieut. Royal Flying Corps. Admitted 31–3–’13. (“ B ” Bty.) K. in A. 29–6–’15.

Barker, Hubert Joseph. 2/Lieut. Middlesex Regt. Admitted 2–12–’15. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 1–10–’16. Comm. 30–10–’17. D. of W. 28–3–’18.

Barker, Richard John. Pte. Reserve Bn. Admitted 1–9–’15. Discharged medically unfit 12–1–’16. Died in hospital (Eng.) 6–3–’16.

Barnes, Herbert George. 2/Lieut. 7th D.C.L.I. Admitted 26–8–’14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–’14. Wounded 2–5–’15 and 24–9–’15. To Eng. 29–9–’15. Comm. 18–11–’15. Overseas 8–9–’16. K. in A. 29–9–’16.

Barnes, Hugh Cyril, M.C. Capt. 2nd R. Sussex Regt. attd. 2nd Trench Mortar Bty. Admitted 26–1–’14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–’14. Comm. 29–8–’15. Awarded M.C. Bde. Intelligence Officer Nov. ’16 to Mar. ’18. 2nd T.M.B. Mar. ’18. K. in A. 21–7–’18.

Batson, Henry Thomas. Lieut. Queen’s R.W. Surrey Regt. attd. R.F.C. Admitted 29–11–’15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 29–6–’16. Comm. 20–2–’17. K. in A. (France) 7–7–’17.

Battersby, Ernest Joseph. 2/Lieut. 18th London Regt. attd. 2/7th Manchester Regt. Admitted 22–3–’16. Transferred to O.T.C. 7–9–’16. K. in A. 17–6–’17.

Baxter, Cecil Hubert. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. Admitted 25–8–’14. Overseas (“ A ” Bty.) 9–4–’15. Comm. 2–5–’16. K. in A. (Mesopotamia) Dec. ’16.

Baylis, Alfred Keppel. 2/Lieut. 3rd Suffolk Regt. Admitted 23–2–’16. (2nd Bn.) Transferred to O.T.C. 7–9–’16. K. in A. (Kemmel) 24–4–’18.

Beale, Alfred Percy Gordon. Capt. R.F.A. Admitted 5–10–’14. (“ 2/A ” Bty.) Comm. 6–5–’15. 3rd S. Midland Bde. Wounded once. K. in A. (France) 28–3–’18.

Beckton, Harry. Capt. R.F.A. Admitted 10–8–’14. Overseas (1st

Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 18–9–'15. Died as result of disability contracted on active service 23–9–'19.

Bedford, Seaton Hall. 2/Lieut. 2nd R. Berks Regt. Admitted 8–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Wounded 7–2–'15 and 20–4–'15. Promoted L/Cpl. 22–7–'15. Cpl. 8–8–'15. L/Sgt. 30–9–'15. Sgt. 12–3–'16. To Cadet Sch. 22–3–'16. Comm. 7–5–'16. K. in A. 1–7–'16.

Beer, Henry. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 8–2–'17. Overseas 24–4–'17. Transferred to Labour Corps. Died 15–9–'18.

Belas, George. Capt. R.F.A. Admitted 24–8–'14. ("2/A" Bty.) Comm. 28–9–'14. Shropshire L.I. Later transferred to R.F.A. (4th Div. Am. Col.). K. in A. 3–6–'17.

Bell, Jack Whateley. Capt. Essex Regt. Admitted 5–9–'14. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 11–12–'14. K. in A. 26–3–'17.

Bennett, George William. 2/Lieut. Westmorland and Cumberland Yeomanry attd. 18th Devons. Admitted 11–8–'16. ("2/B" Bty.) To Cadet Sch. 19–9–'17. K. in A. (Palestine) 3–12–'17.

Bennett, Victor Cyril Wentworth. Lieut. Duke of Cornwall's L.I. Admitted 2–9–'14. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 17–4–'15. Died on active service 13–10–'18.

Berridge, George Arthur Oswald, M.C. Capt. R.F.A. ("B" Bty. 124th Bde.). Admitted 1–3–'09. ("A" Bty.) Overseas 9–4–'15. To Eng. for Comm. Aug. 15. Comm. R.F.A. Overseas Nov. '15. Three times wounded. Awarded M.C. Died in 1923 as a result of wounds received on active service.

Binns, George Alfred. 2/Lieut. Bedford Regt. Admitted 4–8–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 10–11–'15. Comm. 4–2–'18. K. in A. 8–4–'18.

Bishop, Frank Duval. Admitted 26–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. To Eng. for Comm. 1–2–'18. Died May '20 as result of disability contracted on active service.

Blackwell, Charles. 2/Lieut. Royal Fusiliers. Admitted 5–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Comm. 11–5–'15. K. in A. (Hooge) 20–7–'15.

Blackwell, William Gordon. Lieut. Royal Fusiliers. Admitted 5–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 27–1–'15. K. in A. (Somme) 6–10–'16.

Blades, William Henry. 2/Lieut. Rifle Brigade. Admitted 4–8–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 29–11–'15. Comm. 10–3–'17. K. in A. (France) 3–5–'17.

Bland, John George. 2/Lieut. Royal Irish Rifles. Admitted 14–11–'12. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 11–2–'15. K. in A. 5–4–'15.

Blatchly, Walker John Atherton. 2/Lieut. 1st Leinster Regt. Admitted 5–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 11–2–'15. K. in A. 12–5–'15.

Blaxall, Harold Gurney. 2/Lieut. Middlesex Regt. Admitted 26–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Wounded 20–9–'15. To Eng. 9–10–'15. Comm. May '17. K. in A. 10–10–'17.

Bobby, Sidney Fitzgerald. 2/Lieut. Durham L.I. and Gen. List. Admitted 10–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Wounded 15–12–'14. To Eng. 20–12–'14. Transferred to "2/B" Bty. 27–1–'15. Comm. D.L.I. 28–4–'15. Attd. Trench Mortar Bty. K. in A. (Somme) 1–7–'16.

Booth, Cyril Talbot. 2/Lieut. 17th London Regt. Admitted 6–10–'14. (Res. Bn.) Comm. Sept. '15. K. in A. (Messines) 10–6–'17.

Borst, Charles Louis. 2/Lieut. Queen's R.W. Surrey Regt. Admitted 15–3–'16. (Res. Bn.) Comm. Dec. '16. Overseas Jan. '17. K. in A. (Cambrai) 24–11–'17.

Boswell, John Irvine Corrie. Pte. Machine Gun Corps. Admitted 1–9–'15. (Res. Bty.) Discharged medically unfit 1916. Re-enlisted M.G.C. 30–6–'16. K. in A. 1917.

Boully, Frederick Courtnay. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. (7th London Bde.). Admitted 5–8–'14. (Res. Bty.) Comm. 14–10–'16. K. in A. 10–7–'17.

Bowyer, George Henry. 2/Lieut. 2nd South Wales Borderers. Admitted 15–3–'09. ("A" Bty.) Overseas 9–4–'15. Comm. 6–12–'15. K. in A. (Beaumont Hamel) 1–7–'16.

Boyton, Bertram Alfred. Lieut. R.F.A. (301st Bde.). Admitted 12–4–'15. (Res. Bty.) Comm. 6–7–'15. Overseas June '16. D. of W. (Palestine) 9–11–'17.

Brettell, Sidney Walter. Lieut. South Stafford Regt. Admitted 8–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 12–3–'15. K. in A. (Contalmaison) 10–7–'16.

Brewerton, Augustine. 2/Lieut. 12th Middlesex Regt. Admitted 5–2–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 2–7–'15. Comm. 6–5–'16. K. in A. 26–9–'16.

Brice-Halley, Clifford Richard. 2/Lieut. Royal Flying Corps. Admitted 30–6–'15. ("2/B" Bty.) Comm. 2–2–'17. K. in A. 2–10–'17.

Bridgman, William Louis. 2/Lieut. Royal Fusiliers. Admitted 7–2–'16. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 1–10–'16. Comm. 10–9–'17. D. of W. 20–9–'17.

Briggs, Harley Knowlys. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. (45th Bde.). Admitted 29–4–'14. ("2/A" Bty.) Comm. 12–4–'15. K. in A. (Fricourt, Somme) 26–7–'16.

Brighten, Ralph Dalten Jarvis. 2/Lieut. Bedford Regt. Admitted 8–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 1–4–'15. K. in A. (Gallipoli) 5–8–'15.

Brocklesby, Horace Markham. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. (7th London Bde.). Admitted 4–8–'14. Overseas ("B" Bty.) 9–4–'15. To Eng. for Comm. 28–5–'16. K. in A. (Nieuport) 1–7–'17.

Brodie, Colin James. 2/Lieut. 4th City of London Regt. Admitted 3–2–'15. ("2/A" Bty.) Comm. 17–1–'16. Overseas Aug. '16. K. in A. (France) 10–9–'16.

Budgen, Sidney Norman. Lieut. R.F.A. (2nd London Bde.). Admitted 29–9–'13. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Prom. Cpl. 22–8–'15. Wounded 16–6–'15 and 21–9–'15. Comm. 4–10–'15. K. in A. 1917.

Bull, Wilfred John Franklin. Cpl. 2/13th London Regt. attd. 60th Div. H.Q. Admitted 20–1–'15. Transferred to 13th London Regt. 13–3–'16. Served in France, Salonika and Palestine. Died in hospital (Palestine) 31–3–'19.

Bullock, William Acton. 2/Lieut. Royal Fusiliers, attd. 2/17th London Regt. Admitted 24–8–'14. Overseas ("B" Bty.) 9–4–'15. Comm. 13–10–'17. Died in hospital 25–10–'18.

Bungard, Eric George. 2/Lieut. The Buffs. Admitted 5–1–'16. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 20–8–'17. K. in A. 30–11–'17.

Bungey, Gerald Edwin. 2/Lieut. Royal Fusiliers (14th Bn. attd. 9th Bn.). Admitted 24–9–'14. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 9–4–'15. K. in A. (Pozières, Somme) 4–8–'16.

Burley, Cyril Percy. 2/Lieut. R. Sussex Regt. Admitted 16–1–'17. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 27–11–'17. K. in A. 8–8–'18.

Burnett, Fassett Arbonin. Gnr. R.G.A. Admitted 25–1–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 21–7–'16. Wounded 28–4–'17. To Eng. 18–5–'17. Transferred to R.G.A. Apl. 18. Died in hospital (Malta) 1–8–'18.

Burrell, Percy Edmund. 2/Lieut. 2nd S. Wales Borderers. Admitted 15–10–'06. (No. 3 Coy.) Comm. 24–2–'15. K. in A. 21–8–'15.

Burton, Frank. 2/Lieut. R. Sussex Regt. Admitted 22–11–'15. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 1–10–'16. Invalided 16–12–'16. Overseas (1st Bn.) 7–9–'17. Comm. 4–2–'18. D. of W. 3–3–'18.

Butchard, Robert Archibald. Lieut. Royal Fusiliers (31st Bn. attd. 20th Bn.). Admitted 10–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Prom. Sgt. 1–9–'15. To Eng. for Comm. 9–9–'15. Overseas Sept. '16. K. in A. 5–11–'16.

Button, Charles Augustus. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. (5th Bty. 45th Bde.). Admitted 24–9–'14. ("2/A" Bty.) Comm. 29–9–'16. Overseas Mar. '17. Awarded Croix de Guerre with Palm (France). K. in A. (France) 27–5–'18.

Cairns, Stanley Ernest, M.C. Lieut 7th (attd. 8th) Sherwood Foresters. Admitted 5–9–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 20–1–'15. Wounded (Hooge) 16–6–'15. Comm. 16–1–'16. Awarded M.C. Twice wounded. K. in A. (Bellinglise) 29–9–'18.

Calder, Kenneth William. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. Admitted 3–9–'14. ("2/A"

Bty.) Transferred to King Edward's Horse. Later Comm. R.F.A. D. of W. 21–12–'15.

Carlton, Claude Gray. 2/Lieut. 9th Devon Regt. Admitted 11–8–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 23–1–'16. Comm. 30–12–'16. K. in A. 26–10–'17.

Carlton, Roy Septimus. Lieut. 8th S. Lancs. Regt. attd. R.F.C. Admitted 6–10–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 1–7–'15. Comm. 12–12–'15. Drowned at sea 30–5–'17.

Carpenter, Herbert Montague Soames. Capt. West Riding Regt. Admitted 5–9–'14. (Res. Bn.) Comm. `5–10–'14. K. in A. 5–7–'16.

Carr, Victor Francis. Capt. R.G.A. (108th Heavy Bty.). Admitted 9–11–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 16–4–'15. Invalided 21–6–'15. Comm. 9–10–'15. Overseas Feb. '16. Once wounded. K. in A. 21–5–'18.

Carroll, James Charles. Lieut. R.G.A. attd. Tank Corps. Admitted 13–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 15–9–'15. D. of W. recd. at Corbie 26–3–'18.

Carter, Ernest. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. (240th Bde.). Admitted 5–10–'14. ("2/A" Bty.) Comm. 29–9–'16, K. in A. (Italy) 15–6–'18.

Caslon, Thomas White. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. Admitted 7–9–'14. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 1914. K. in A. 25–11–'15.

Catling, Bernard, M.C. Capt. R.F.A. (52nd Bty. 15th Bde.). Admitted 6–8–'14. Overseas ("A" Bty.) 9–4–'15. Comm. 9–6–'16. Awarded M.C. D. of W. (France) 20–10–'18.

Caton, Norman Newton, M.C. Lieut. R.F.A. Admitted 23–10–'11. ("A" Bty.) Comm. 26–1–'15. Awarded M.C. K. in A. 21–4–'18.

Cautherley, Charles Stewart. Lieut. (A/Capt.) Herts Regt. Admitted 5–4–'09. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Prom. Cpl. 2–3–'15. L/Sgt. 14–6–'15. Sgt. 8–7–'15. C.S.M. 18–10–'15. Comm. 19–10–'15. A/A.P.M. 39th Div. 1917. K. in A. (Voormezeele) 26–4–'18.

Cawley, Frederick. 2/Lieut. Royal Air Force. Admitted 28–11–'16. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 19–12–'17. Accidentally killed (Duxford, Cambs.) 13–10–'18.

Chamberlain, John Harold. 2/Lieut. 3/1st City of London Regt. (R.F.) Admitted 25–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Invalided to Eng. 5–1–'15. Comm. 16–4–'15. Overseas Nov. '15. D. of W. 23–11–'15.

Chambers, Cleveland Hugh. 2/Lieut. R. Berks Regt. Admitted 21–7–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 7–11–'15. Comm. 2–8–'16. K. in A. 3–9–'16.

Chapman, Spencer Rougier. Lieut. (A/Capt.) London Rifle Brigade. Admitted 25–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Invalided to Eng. 3–3–'15. Comm. 13–3–'15. Killed in Irish Rebellion (Cork) 11–12–'20.

Chapman, Sydney Victor. 2/Lieut. Northumberland Fusiliers. Admitted 25–1–'16. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 28–2–'17. K. in A. 11–6–'17.

Chappell, Francis Harold. 2/Lieut. Sherwood Foresters. Admitted 31–5–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 22–9–'15. Comm. 23–4–'16. K. in A. 3–9–'16.

Cheney, Leslie Turley. Lieut. London Regt. 1917. Admitted 6–12–'16. Comm. 1917. Died 11–2–'19.

Chilwell, Eric Robert. 2/Lieut. D.C.L.I. Admitted 8–2–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 1–7–'15. Comm. 19–3–'16. K. in A. 16–9–'16.

Christie, Murray Inglis, D.S.O. Capt. Royal Fusiliers (6th Bn.) Admitted 19–1–'16. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 1–10–'16. Comm. 29–5–'17. Awarded D.S.O. Mentioned in Dispatches. D. of W. recd. at Beugnatre 24–3–'18.

Clarke, Charles Basil. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. Admitted 7–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 6–7–'15. To Gallipoli Nov. '15. K. in A. (Mesopotamia) 22–4–'16.

Clarke, Donald. 2/Lieut. R.F.C. Admitted 25–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Attd. R.F.C. 15–4–'16. Comm. 6–7–'16. K. in A. 26–8–'16.

Clarke, Robert George. Lieut. R.F.A. Admitted 11–1–'15. ("2/B" Bty.) Comm. 23–9–'15. K. in A. (France) 9–9–'16.

Coates, Percy. 2/Lieut. R.E. (180th Coy.). Admitted 24–2–'15. ("2/A" Bty.) Comm. 28–10–'15. K. in A. 15–4–'16.

Coath, Leonard Charles. 2/Lieut. 10th Norfolk Regt. Admitted 8–9–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 20–1–'15. Invalided to Eng. 3–3–'15. Comm. 15–11–'15. K. in A. (France) 4–9–'16.

Cockle, Clarence Tapscott. Lieut. 10th R. Warwick Regt. Admitted 26–11–'15. (2nd Bn.) Transferred to O.T.C. 7–9–'16. K. in A. (France) 10–9–'18.

Cockman, Charles Burton Blenheim. Lieut. R.A.F. (3rd Squadron). Admitted 9–3–'14. ("B" Bty.) Overseas 9–4–'15. To R.A.F. Cadet Sch. Aug. '17. Comm. 11–2–'18. Accidentally killed (Palestine) 11–12–'19.

Cole, Richard Harry. 2/Lieut. S. Wales Borderers. Admitted 21–6–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 19–9–'15. Comm. 12–12–'15. K. in A. 25–7–'16.

Collinson, Arthur Amery. Capt. 9th E. Surrey Regt. Admitted 6–8–'14. (Res. Bty.) Comm. 26–9–'14. Overseas Aug. '15. K. in A. (Loos) 26–9–'15.

Collinson, William Holmes. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. (Northumberland Div.) Admitted 6–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 28–4–'15. K. in A. 14–1–'16.

Compton, William Horace Gordon. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. Admitted 5–7–'15. ("2/B" Bty.) Previously served in 3rd Home Counties (Cinque Ports) Bde, R.F.A. Comm. R.F.A. 1916. K. in A. 17–6–'17.

Cook, Robert Guy. 2/Lieut. 3rd Worcester Regt. attd. Intelligence Corps as Observation Officer. Admitted 11–6–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 24–10–'15. Comm. 17–6–'16. K. in A. 9–2–'17.

Cooke, Leslie Frederick. 2/Lieut. Essex Regt. Admitted 2–9–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 10–2–'15. Wounded 23–4–'15. To Eng. 28–4–'15. Comm. 6–12–'15. K. in A. 26–9–'16.

Coombe, Leslie Clarence. Lieut. 5th D.C.L.I. Admitted 24–11–'15. (2nd Bn.) Transferred to O.T.C. 7–9–'16. K. in A. 25–3–'18.

Copinger, John Patrick. 2/Lieut. 2/4th Oxford and Bucks L.I. Admitted 24–11–'15. Overseas 21–7–'16. (1st Bn.) Comm. 25–4–'17. K. in A. (Ypres) 11–9–'17.

Copley, Allan. 2/Lieut. 19th Manchester Regt. Admitted 29–11–'15. (Res. Bn.) Transferred to O.T.C. 7–9–'16. Comm. Oct. '16. Overseas Feb. '17. K. in A. 2–4–'17.

Corkran, Reginald Seymour. 2/Lieut. 2nd Grenadier Guards. Admitted 8–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Prom. Sgt. 18–3–'15. Comm. 8–4–'15. D. of W. 11–6–'15.

Cornford, Ross. Lieut. 7th R. Sussex Regt. attd. R.A.F. Admitted 8–9–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 10–10–'15. Comm. 23–4–'16. Once wounded. K. in A. 17–8–'17.

Cornford, William Day. 2/Lieut. 1st R.W. Kent Regt. Admitted 9–6–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 22–9–'15. Comm. 23–4–'16. K. in A. 22–7–'16.

Costello, Archibald Gordon. 2/Lieut. 17th London Regt. Admitted 1–3–'09. (No. 4 Coy.) Comm. 20–10–'15. K. in A. 15–9–'16.

Coulthurst, Temple. Capt. 6th West Riding Regt. Admitted 9–8–'14. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 11–12–'14. K. in A. 11–10–'18.

Courtice, Reginald Leyster. 2/Lieut. 8th Lincolns. Admitted 2–9–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 20–1–'15. Comm. 16–1–'16. K. in A. (Fricourt, Somme) 1–7–'16.

Coxe, Eric Noel. 2/Lieut. 7th S. Staffs Regt. Admitted 21–2–'16. (Res. Bn.) Transferred to O.T.C. 7–9–'16. K. in A. (Messines Ridge) 9–6–'17.

Coyne, John Joseph Aloysius. 2/Lieut. R. Dublin Fusiliers. Admitted 16–11–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 24–2–'16. Comm. 28–12–'16. K. in A. 10–8–'17.

Cracknell, Charles George Raphael. Lieut. 24th London Regt. Admitted 10–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Invalided to Eng. 27–1–'15. Comm. June '15. D. of W. (Beit Hanina) 29–12–'17.

Crawford, Cecil James. 2/Lieut. 7th Middlesex Regt. Admitted 2–12–'15. (2nd Bn.) Transferred to O.T.C. 7–9–'16. K. in A. 23–10–'18.

Creasey, Francis Symons. Lieut. 8th S. Staffs. Regt. Admitted 15–3–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 1–7–'15. Comm. 19–3–'16. K. in A. 23–4–'17.

Cresswell, Ronald Arthur. 2/Lieut. 2nd Oxford and Bucks L.I. attd. R.F.C. Admitted 25–8–'14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 21–4–'15. K. in A. 13–11–'16.

Cripps, Spencer Harry. P.O. Drake Bn. R.N.V.R. Admitted H.A.C. 6–8–'14. Transferred to R.N.V.R. 8–8–'14. Overseas 5–10–'14 to 11–10–'14 (Antwerp) and 1–3–'15 (Gallipoli). K. in A. (Gallipoli) 25–5–'15.

Crow, Norman Howard. Lieut. R.F.C. Admitted 2–12–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–4–'15. Wounded 24–9–'15. To Eng. 28–9–'15. Comm. 8–10–'16. K. in A. 14–9–'17.

Cundall, John Ernest. 2/Lieut. 10th K.O.Y.L.I. Admitted 28–11–'14. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 28–11–'16. Overseas Jan. '17. K. in A. 3–5–'17.

Curtis, Robert Henry. 2/Lieut. 10th Queen's R.W. Surrey. Admitted 25–10–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 13–3–'16. Comm. 30–12–'16. K. in A. (France) 20–9–'17.

Cushen, Aylett Cameron. 2/Lieut. 11th R. Sussex Regt. Admitted 17–3–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 1–7–'15. Prom. L/Cpl. 18–10–'15. Cpl. 15–12–'15. Comm. 17–6–'16. K. in A. 30–6–'16.

Dalgoutte, George Cork. 2/Lieut. 8th Rifle Brigade. Admitted 23–8–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 5–1–'16. Comm. 29–12–'16. K. in A. 3–5–'17.

Daniels, Edwin Ambrose. 2/Lieut. 8th S. Lancs. Regt. Admitted 26–4–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 15–8–'15. Comm. 10–1–'16. K. in A. 21–10–'16.

Davies, Charles Hugh. Lieut. 9th Welsh Regt. Admitted 21–6–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 9–9–'15. Comm. 12–12–'15. K. in A. 17–1–'16.

Davies, Clifford Thomas. 2/Lieut. R.W. Kent Regt. Admitted 12–7–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 24–10–'15. Comm. 14–8–'16. K. in A. (Messines Ridge) 7–6–'17.

Davy, Howard Samuel. 2/Lieut. 2nd R. Irish Rifles. Admitted 29–1–'12. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 11–2–'15. K. in A. (Wytschaete) 15–2–'15.

Dawkins, Frederick Clifton, M.C. Lieut. (A/Capt.) R.F.A. ("A" Bty. 86th Bde.). Admitted 9–3–'08 ("B" Bty.) Overseas 9–4–'15. Invalided 31–8–'15. Comm. 21–10–'15. Awarded M.C. D. of W. recd. at Mouquet Farm (Somme) 2–9–'17.

Dawson, Harold. 2/Lieut. 2/7th London Regt. Admitted 16–12–'14. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 18–11–'15. Overseas 1–7–'17. A/Cmdt. 59th Div. Grenade Sch. Accidentally killed (France) 14–7–'17.

Dennis, Kenneth George. 2/Lieut. 16th K.R.R.C. Admitted 2–9–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Comm. 19–3–'16. K. in A. 15–7–'16.

Dennison, Harry Glanville. 2/Lieut. R.G.A. Admitted 4–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Invalided to Eng. 19–1–'16. Comm. 1–9–'17. Once wounded. Died in hospital (France) 24–2–'19.

Desborough, Laurence Vernon. Lieut. R.F.A. attd. R.F.C. Admitted 24–9–'14. Overseas ("A" Bty.) 9–4–'15. Invalided 30–10–'15. Comm. 4–12–'15. K. in A. 30–11–'17.

Devis, Francis. 2/Lieut. R. Warwick Regt. Admitted 4–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 4–5–'15. K. in A. 11–4–'17.

Dillon, Charles Edward Maxwell. 2/Lieut. R.W. Kent Regt. Admitted 5–1–'16. Overseas (1st Bn.) 7–7–'16. Comm. 20–2–'17. K. in A. 31–7–'17.

Dodgshon, John Hampson. Lieut. Surrey Yeomanry, attd. R.F.C. Admitted 7–7–'13. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Invalided 16–1–'15. Comm. 4–3–'15. Accidentally killed 1–10–'16.

Dodwell, Oscar Wilfred. 2/Lieut. 1st York and Lancaster Regt. Admitted 31–12–'06. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 23–4–'15. K. in A. 10–5–'15.

Don, David Fairweather. 2/Lieut. Sherwood Foresters, attd. S. Wales Bords. Admitted 18–1–'15. (Res. Bn.) K. in A. (Somme) 1–7–'16.

Dothie, Elvery Ashton. 2/Lieut. 2nd E. Lancs Regt. Admitted 14–11–'12. Rejoined Aug. '14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14.

Comm. 19–1–'15. K. in A. (Aubers Ridge) 9–5–'15.

Dothie, John Howard. 2/Lieut. 10th Border Regt. Admitted 7–9–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 20–1–'15. To Eng. 2–5–'15. Comm. 13–8–'15. K. in A. (Somme) 27–7–'16.

Druitt, Everard Joseph. 2/Lieut. 2nd R. Berks Regt. Admitted 13–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 4–3–'15. K. in A. 9–5–'15.

Drury, Follett McNeil. Capt. Herts Regt. Admitted 15–12–'13. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 19–5–'15. Twice wounded. Mentioned in Dispatches. K. in A. (St. Julien) 7–1–'18.

Dudley, Eric Whittington. 2/Lieut. R. Sussex Regt. Admitted 10–9–'14. (Sgt. Res. Bn.) Comm. 3–12–'15. K. in A. 30–6–'16.

Dungey, Francis Herbert. 2/Lieut. 1st Buffs. Admitted 18–1–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 15–8–'15. Comm. 30–4–'16. K. in A. (Arras) 3–5–'17.

Dunn, John Hubert Malcolmson. Lieut. R.F.A. (Lahore Div.). Admitted 20–4–'14. (“A” Bty.) Comm. 16–2–'15. K. in A. (Pozières) 25–9–'16.

Dyer, Frederick Hobson. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. Admitted 17–5–'15. Overseas 20–6–'17. (“2/B” Bty.) Wounded 8–10–'17. To Cadet Sch. 20–1–'18. Comm. Mar. '18. D. of W. (Egypt) 6–2–'19.

Eagleton, John Ronaldson. Lieut. R.F.A. (291st Bde.). Admitted 6–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Wounded (Hooge) 16–6–'15. To Eng. 20–6–'15. Comm. 3–9–'15. Overseas 17–4–'17. D. of W. 3–9–'18. Mentioned in Dispatches 8–11–'18.

Eastment, Ernest Samuel. Pte. 13th London Regt. (Kensingtons). Admitted 6–10–'14. (2nd and Res. Bns.) Transferred to 13th London Regt. 13–3–'16. K. in A. (France) 21–7–'16.

Eccles, John Vivian William. 2/Lieut. King's Own Regt. Admitted 7–9–'14. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 30–12–'14. Reported missing, believed drowned 4–5–'15.

Eddie, George Richard. Lieut. York and Lancaster Regt. Admitted 21–11–'10. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Wounded 13–3–'15. To Eng. 20–3–'15. Comm. 16–7–'15. Died in hospital 3–11–'18.

Edwards, Guy Percy, M.C. Lieut. R.F.A. (“D” Bty. 155th Bde.). Admitted 9–8–'14. Overseas (“B” Bty.) 9–4–'15. Invalided to Eng. 28–5–'16. Comm. Jan. '17. Overseas Mar. '17. Awarded M.C. Aug. '18. D. of W. 2–10–'18.

Edwards, Leo. 2/Lieut. 1st Norfolk Regt. Admitted 9–12–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 15–8–'15. Comm. 30–1–'16. K. in A. 8–6–'16.

Edwards, Wilfred William. Lieut. 17th Royal Fusiliers. Admitted 19–5–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 20–1–'15. Wounded 6–6–'15. Comm. 16–1–'16. D. of W. 22–1–'17.

Eggleton, Frank. Lieut. R.F.A. Admitted 24–9–'14. (“2/A” Bty.) Comm. 6–11–'15. Afterwards K. in A.

Elders, John Francis. 2/Lieut. Queen's Westminsters, attd. 4th London Regt. Admitted 2–6–'15. (2nd Bn.) To O.T.C. 7–9–'16. Comm. Jan. '17. Overseas Mar. '17. K. in A. 28–10–'17.

Eminton, Frederick Arthur. 2/Lieut. 18th Manchester Regt. Admitted 29–11–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 29–6–'16. Comm. 13–12–'16. K. in A. 23–4–'17.

Estall, Arthur Cecil. Capt. R.A.S.C. Admitted 27–9–'09. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Invalided to Eng. 29–12–'14. Comm. 21–3–'15. K. in A. 8–8–'17.

Evans, Leonard Austin. 2/Lieut. Tank Corps. Admitted 25–1–'15. (2nd Bn.) To O.T.C. 7–9–'16. Comm. 26–1–'17. D. of W. (France) 27–3–'18.

Evans, Rupert Ancrum. 2/Lieut. 3rd W. Yorks Regt. Admitted 5–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Prom. L/Cpl. 1–1–'15. Cpl. 1–2–'15. L/Sgt. 27–4–'15. A/Sgt. 29–5–'15. Comm. 25–8–'15. Killed in bombing accident 25–1–'16.

Fabian, Arthur Stanley. Lieut. (A/Capt.) R. Sussex Regt. Admitted 9–10–'11. Sgt. Res. Bn. Aug. '14 to Dec. '15. Comm.

13–12–'15. K. in A. (Beaumont Hamel) 3–9–'16.

Fairweather, Leslie John Edgar Cuthbert. 2/Lieut. Lincoln Regt. Admitted 25–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Invalided to Eng. 14–12–'14. Comm. 20–5–'15. D. of W. 19–3–'16.

Fanshawe, Leighton Dalrymple. Lieut. 9th Berks Regt. attd. M.G.C. Admitted 8–9–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Comm. 3–2–'15. K. in A. 3–8–'17.

Field, John Morton. 2/Lieut. 7th R. Sussex Regt. Admitted 8–9–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Prom. L/Cpl. 10–9–'15. Cpl. 20–12–'15. Comm. 11–3–'16. K. in A. 11–4–'16.

File, Harold William. 2/Lieut. 7th R.W. Kent Regt. Admitted 10–9–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 20–1–'15. Wounded 16–6–'15. Rejoined 18–6–'15. Comm. 16–1–'16. K. in A. (Trones Wood, Somme) 13–7–'16.

Finney, Edwin Newland. Lieut. Worcester Regt. Admitted 25–11–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–4–'15. Wounded 16–6–'15. To Eng. 18–6–'15. Comm. 4–9–'15. K. in A. 19–5–'17.

Fish, John Leslie. 2/Lieut. 7th Suffolk Regt. Admitted 26–5–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 1–7–'15. Prom. L/Cpl. 18–9–'15. Comm. 19–3–'16 K. in A. (Somme) 3–7–'16.

Fish, William Raymond. Capt. 7th Essex Regt. attd. R.A.F. Admitted 10–9–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Comm. 23–1–'16. K. in A. June '18.

Fisher, John Joseph. 2/Lieut. 1st S. Staffs Regt. Admitted 23–10–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 16–4–'15. Wounded (Hooge) 16–6–'15. Rejoined 10–8–'15. Comm. 23–4–'16. D. of W. 2–5–'16.

Fiske, Dudley. Lieut. R.F.A. ("A" Bty. 84th Bde.). Admitted 8–5–'11. Overseas ("B" Bty.) 9–4–'15. To Eng. 15–5–'16. To Officers' Training Sch. 13–10–'16. Comm. Nov. '16. Overseas Nov. '16. K. in A. 22–8–'18.

Flood, Dundas Charles. Lieut. 8th Leicester Regt. Admitted 4–6–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 19–9–'15. Comm. 12–12–'15. D. of W. Nov. '18.

Follit, Reginald William. 2/Lieut. R.F.C. Admitted 5–7–'09. ("B" Bty.) Rejoined 6–8–'14. ("2/B" Bty.) Comm. R.F.A. 17–7–'15. Overseas Feb. '16. Transferred to R.F.C. (13th Squadron) 1917. D. of W. as prisoner of war 26–4–'17.

Foord-Kelcey, John Mordaunt. 2/Lieut. 2nd Queen's R.W. Surrey Regt. Admitted 1–4–'12. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. (L/Cpl.) Wounded 15–2–'15. To Eng. 5–3–'15. Comm. 21–7–'15. K. in A. 1–7–'16.

Foot, Victor Edward. 2/Lieut. Welsh Guards. Admitted 3–11–'15. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 1–10–'16. Invalided 31–1–'17. Comm. 26–3–'18. Died in hospital 25–11–'18.

Forbes, Douglas Tulloch. 2/Lieut. 17th London Regt. Admitted 9–11–'14. (Res. Bn.) Later Comm. D. of W. 17–1–'16.

Ford, Francis William, M.C. Capt. Cambridgeshire Regt. Admitted 2–6–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 24–10–'15. Comm. 12–11–'16. Awarded M.C. Mentioned in Dispatches. K. in A. 26–9–'17.

Forrester, Frank Oliver, M.C. Lieut. R.N.V.R. (Anson Bn.). Admitted 8–9–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Wounded 25–3–'15. To Eng. 5–6–'15. Comm. 14–9–'15. K. in A. (Gavrelle) Apl. '17.

Fox, Charles James. 2/Lieut. 1st R.W. Kent Regt. Admitted 2–12–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 1–7–'15. Comm. 23–4–'16. K. in A. (Somme) 22–7–'16.

Franklin, Leslie Nansen. Lieut. R.A.F. (156th Squadron). Admitted 23–6–'15. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 18–7–'17. K. in A. 14–7–'18.

Franks, Harold Cooper. 2/Lieut. Suffolk Regt. Admitted 28–1–'16. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 1–10–'16. Comm. 30–10–'17. K. in A. 15–6–'18.

Free, Ernest Robert. 2/Lieut. R.G.A. Admitted 16–1–'16. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 1–10–'16. To Eng. 24–7–'17. Comm. 15–12–'17. Died in hospital (Eng.) 16–7–'18.

Freedman, Percy. 2/Lieut. 6th Bn. The Buffs. Admitted 15–1–'16. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 25–4–'17. K. in A. 3–10–'17.

Frend, John Arthur Edward.

2/Lieut. R.F.A. (281st Bde.) Admitted 6–8–'14. ("A" Bty.) To R.M.A. Woolwich 14–1–'15. K. in A. (France) 17–1–'17.

Fryer, Eric Hamilton. 2/Lieut. Lancs Fusiliers (4th Bn. attd. 5th Bn.). Admitted 5–8–'14. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 7–11–'14. K. in A. (Somme) 3–8–'16.

Fryer, Stanley Phillips. Lieut. R.F.A. Admitted 6–8–'15. Overseas ("B" Bty.) 19–10–'15. To Eng. 5–9–'17. Comm. 1917. K. in A. 27–10–'17.

Fussell, John William Hugo. 2/Lieut. Oxford and Bucks L.I. Admitted 20–12–'14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 1915. K. in A. 19–7–'16.

Gadson, Frank Bannatyne. 2/Lieut. 9th Cheshire Regt. Admitted 25–11–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–4–'15. Prom. L/Cpl. 28–9–'15. Cpl. 4–12–'15. Comm. 30–1–'16. K. in A. 7–6–'17.

Gardom, John Charles. 2/Lieut. 1st Essex Regt. Admitted 6–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Invalided 5–1–'15. Comm. 9–1–'15. K. in A. (Gallipoli) 6–8–'15.

Garrud, Owen Henry. Lieut. 1/1st London Regt. Admitted 15–11–'15. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 28–1–'17. K. in A. 24–8–'18.

Gaskain, Cecil Stanley. Lieut. R.F.A. (4th London Howitzer Bde.). Admitted 4–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 18–6–'15. K. in A. 7–5–'17.

Gaskell, David Lyndsay Stranack. 2/Lieut. Welch Regt. (Cardiff City Bn.) Admitted 8–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Prom. L/Cpl. 7–7–'15. Comm. 18–7–'17. D. of W. recd. in bombing accident 11–1–'16.

Gill, Colin. 2/Lieut. 12th Royal Fusiliers. Admitted 24–12–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 15–8–'15. Comm. 17–12–'16. K. in A. (Ypres) 31–7–'17.

Gillespie, Francis Sidney. Lieut. R. Sussex Regt. Admitted 8–9–'14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 20–11–'14. D. of W. 18–6–'16.

Ginn, Harold Etridge. 2/Lieut. 3rd Worcester Regt. Admitted 26–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 11–3–'16. K. in A. 7–7–'16.

Gliddon, Maurice, M.C. Lieut. (A/Capt.) R.F.A. (108th Bde.). Admitted 7–9–'14. ("2/B" Bty.) Comm. 19–11–'14. Awarded M.C. D. of W. 16–8–'17.

Godfrey, Herbert Arthur. Lieut. 11th Middlesex Regt. Admitted 3–2–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 1–7–'15. Comm. 19–3–'16. K. in A. 12–5–'17.

Gold, Charles Réné, D.S.O. Lieut. (A/Capt.) 14th Durham L.I. Admitted 3–3–'15. ("2/A" Bty.) Comm. 19–11–'15 to Derby Yeomanry. Later transferred to D.L.I. Awarded D.S.O. Mentioned in Dispatches. K. in A, 21–11–'17.

Goldspink, Edward Newall. 2/Lieut. King's Liverpool Regt. Admitted 25–11–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 1–7–'15. To Eng. (Cadet Sch.) 7–5–'16. Comm. 27–6–'16. K. in A. 31–7–'17.

Goode, Thomas Lord. 2/Lieut. R. Warwick Regt. Admitted 8–1–'16. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 29–2–'17. Mentioned in Dispatches. K. in A. (Italy) 15–6–'18.

Goodyear, Frederick George, M.C. Lieut. 24th London Regt. Admitted 8–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 4–10–'15. Awarded M.C. D. of W. 18–12–'17.

Gosden, Dudley Walter. Lieut. 1st Wilts Regt. Admitted 5–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Prom. A/Cpl. 1–1–'15. Comm. 11–2–'15. K. in A. 8–7–'16.

Gotch, Geoffrey William. Lieut. R.G.A. attd. R.A.F. Admitted 6–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Wounded (Hooge) 16–6–'15. To Eng. (Cadet Sch.) 2–4–'16. Comm. 20–12–'16. Died in hospital 22–10–'18.

Grant, Noel. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. (156th Bty.). Admitted 29–12–'15. ("2/B" Bty.) Comm. 1916. K. in A. (Monchy) 25–5–'17.

Green, Ernest Unsworth, M.C. Lieut. 9th Loyal N. Lancs Regt. Admitted 19–2–'00. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. (C.Q.M.S. No. 3 Coy.) Comm. 30–12–'15. Awarded M.C. K. in A. (Ypres) 14–8–'17.

Green, Leslie Alan. 2/Lieut. Royal Fusiliers (6th Bn. attd. 23rd Bn.) Admitted 26–5–'15. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 1–8–'16. Overseas

28–9–'16. K. in A. (Beaumont Hamel) 14–11–'16.

Grellier, Gordon Harley. 2/Lieut. R.G.A. Admitted 15–11–'16. (Siege Bty.) Comm. 1918. K. in A. (Poix du Nord) 31–10–'18.

Griffin, Hedley Saunders. 2/Lieut. 4th R. Berks Regt. Admitted 8–1–'16. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 25–4–'17. D. of W. 27–8 '17.

Griffin, Leslie Stewart. Lieut. 10th Gloucester Regt. Admitted 8–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Invalided 25–3–'15. Comm. 9–5–'15. K. in A. (Bazentin, Somme) 18–8–'16.

Griffiths, Edwin Arthur. Lieut. 11th S. Wales Bords. Admitted 9–6–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 19–9–'15. Comm. 30–1–'16. K. in A. 27–2–'18.

Grimshaw, Harold Shrieves. 2/Lieut. (A/Capt.) 21st Manchester Regt. Admitted 28–1–'16. To O.T.C. 7–9–'16. Comm. 18–12–'16. Overseas Jan. '17. Wounded 30–4–'17. D. of W. 24–5–'17.

Grogan, Gerald Forman. Lieut. (A/Capt.) 8th Leicester Regt. Admitted 18–5–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 1–2–'15. K. in A. 5–1–'18.

Ground, John Kingston. 2/Lieut. R.W. Kent Regt. Admitted 9–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Wounded (Hooge) 16–6–'15. To Eng. 18–6–'15. Comm. 6–9–'15. K. in A. 19–6–'16.

Grundy, Cecil Boyce. 2/Lieut. 1st Middlesex Regt. Admitted 23–10–'14. (Res. Bn.) To R.M.C. Sandhurst 17–2–'15. Comm. July '15. Overseas Oct. '15. D. of W. (Bethune) 16–11–'15.

Grundy, Ronald Edwin. 2/Lieut. 2nd Middlesex Regt. Admitted 7–9–'14. (Res. Bn.) To R.M.C. Sandhurst 17–2–'15. Comm. Aug. '15. Overseas May '16. K. in A. (Albert) 1–7–'16.

Gunn, Arthur. 2/Lieut. 2nd W. Riding Regt. Admitted 8–1–'12. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Prom. L/Cpl. 29–12–'14. Cpl. 3–3–'15. Comm. 23–4–'15. K. in A. 5–5–'15.

Gutmann, Walter. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. Admitted 1900. Served in South African War. Rejoined 6–8–'14. Overseas ("B" Bty.) 9–4–'15. To Eng. 22–5–'16 for Comm. D. of W. recd. at Monchy 5–5–'17.

Haddy, Stephen Edgar. Lieut. 4th Hampshire Regt. Admitted 22–11–'15. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 7–9–'16. D. of W. recd. at Langemarck 16–8–'17.

Hadrill, Arthur William. Lieut. 9th Lincoln Regt. attd. R. Munster Fus. Admitted 23–10–'14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 1–2–'15. K. in A. 12–8–'15.

Halford, William Stanley. 2/Lieut. 20th London Regt. Admitted 5–5–'15. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 14–12–'15. K. in A. 15–9–'16.

Hall, William Seymour. Lieut. 20th London Regt. Admitted 11–5–'16. (3rd Bn.) Comm. 25–4–'17. Drowned in sinking of s.s. *Nirano Maru* 4–10–'18.

Hame, Arthur William. Lieut. (A/Capt.) R.F.A. attd. X 21st T.M.B. Admitted 28–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 8–7–'15. K. in A. 21–3–'18.

Hansford, Reginald Stuart. 2/Lieut. 6th (attd. 1st) Rifle Brigade. Admitted 21–9–'14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 4–5–'15. D. of W. 9–8–'16.

Handyside, Arthur Cruikshanks. 2/Lieut. 4th S. Lancs Regt. Admitted 17–6–'16. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 1–10–'16. Comm. 22–1–'17. Mentioned in Dispatches Nov. '18. D. of W. (17–4–'18) recd. at Givenchy 12–4–'18.

Hannah, Edward Meale, M.C. 2/Lieut. 1st Shropshire L.I. Admitted 4–6–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 19–9–'15. Comm. 30–1–'16. Awarded M.C. D. of W. 16–8–'17.

Hardwick, William West. 2/Lieut. 5th Middlesex Regt. Admitted 8–9–'14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 5–1–'15. D. of W. (France) 1–6–'15.

Harker, Robert Percy. 2/Lieut. 1st N. Staffs Regt. Admitted 25–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. K. in A. (Armentières) 20–3–'15.

Harrison, Edward Donald. 2/Lieut. 3rd R.W. Kent Regt. Admitted 5–9–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 20–1–'15. Comm. 4–10–'15. Attd. 19th Manchester Regt. K. in A. 25–7–'16.

Harrison, Frank Talbot. 2/Lieut. 3rd (attd. 8th) E. Surrey Regt. Admitted 6–10–'14. (2nd and 3rd

Bns.) Comm. 23–10–'16. K. in A. (Cherisy) 3–5–'17.

Harrison, Sydney Charles. Lieut. 18th Essex Regt. Admitted 14–4–'16. (3rd Bn.) Comm. 25–1–'17. Died Jan. '19.

Hartley, William Guest, M.M. 2/Lieut. 3rd (attd. 9th) Essex Regt. Admitted 15–11–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 25–3–'16. Attd. 190th T.M.B. 2–8–'16. Awarded M.M. 25–3–'17. Comm. 6–7–'17. D. of W. 8–8–'18.

Harvey, John Albert. 2/Lieut. R.W. Surrey Regt. attd. T.M.B. Admitted 4–6–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 19–9–'15. Comm. 16–11–'16. K. in A. 4–4–'18.

Harwood, Gerald. A.F.C. Lieut. R.A.F. Admitted 31–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Invalided to Eng. 3–12–'14. Comm. Royal Fusiliers 16–1–'15. Later transferred to R.A.F. Awarded Air Force Cross. Killed whilst flying 1–5–'19.

Haselgrove, Bertram Thorpe. 2/Lieut. 9th London Regt. Admitted 25–1–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 19–8–'15. Wounded 13–11–'16. To Eng. 18–11–'16. Comm. 26–2–'18. K. in A. 3–9–'18.

Haworth, Thomas Eldred Curwen. 2/Lieut. Essex Regt. Admitted 29–6–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Wounded 2–7–'15. To Eng. 11–7–'15. Comm. 5–8–'16. D. of W. 2–12–'17.

Heagerty, Richard Browne. 2/Lieut. 2nd London Regt. Admitted 12–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Wounded (Hooge) 16–6–'15. To Eng. 5–8–'16. Comm. 9–10–'15. K. in A. 3–6–'17.

Heagerty, William Thomas. Major. R. Sussex Regt. Admitted 2–9–'14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 20–11–'14. D. of W. 31–1–'17.

Heath, John Oswald. Capt. R.W. Kent Regt. Admitted 13–11–'13. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 26–6–'15. K. in A. (Le Sars) 7–10–'16..

Hedderwick, James Alexander. 2/Lieut. R.G.A. Admitted 7–9–'14. Served with 2nd, 3rd and 104th Provisional Bns. Comm. 1918. Attd. Anti-Aircraft Section. Died in hospital (France) 6–11–'18.

Henman, Herbert Cecil. 2/Lieut. R.G.A. (3rd Siege Bty. attd. XVIIIth Corps H.Q.). Admitted 13–5–'16. (2nd Bn.) Transferred to O.T.C. 7–9–'16. Comm. 12–2–'17. D. of W. 25–9–'17.

Hewens, Frederick Armitage. Lieut. R.A.F. Admitted 29–12–'15. (3rd Bn.) Comm. 20–6–'17. Killed in flying accident 16–7–'18.

Heyman, John Henry. Lieut. R.A.S.C. (M.T.) attd. 29th Siege Bty. R.G.A. Admitted 8–9–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Comm. 1–11–'15. D. of W. 18–7–'17.

Hicking, Francis Joseph. Lieut. 13th W. Yorks Regt. Admitted 25–1–'15. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 27–4–'15. K. in A. 1–7–'16.

Hicklenton, Donald Stuart. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. Admitted 16–6–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 19–9–'15. To Eng. for Comm. 8–3–'17. Comm. 21–9–'17. K. in A. (Bray-sur-Somme) 24–8–'18.

Hickman, Terence. 2/Lieut. 2nd Leinster Regt. Admitted 25–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 11–2–'15. K. in A. 27–6–'16.

Hicks, Wilfred Noel. 2/Lieut. R.A.F. Admitted 15–2–'17. (Res. Bty.) Comm. 5–11–'17. D. of W. 31–10–'18.

Hill, Benjamin Godlonton, M.C. Lieut. (R.F.A. 2nd London D.A.C.) Admitted 20–9–'15. Comm. 8–8–'16. Awarded M.C. D. of W. 5–6–'17.

Hill, Cedric Lloyd Graham. 2/Lieut. Durham L.I. Admitted 24–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Twice wounded 7–2–'15 and 11–6–'15. To Eng. 1–7–'16. Comm. 1–10–'15. K. in A. 5–11–'16.

Hill, Michael. D.C.M. Lieut. R.E. Signals. Admitted 27–10–'13. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Awarded D.C.M. 12–6–'15. Prom. Cpl. 5–7–'15. Comm. 5–12–'15. K. in A. (Montauban) 19–7–'16.

Hine, Claude Annesley. 2/Lieut. 2nd R.W. Surrey Regt. Admitted 7–9–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–4–'15. Wounded 4–9–'15. Rejoined 10–11 '15. Comm. 19–3–'16. D. of W. (Somme) 16–10–'16.

Hitchings, Richard Gordon. Lieut. (A/Capt.) R.F.A. (43rd and 38th D.A.C.). Admitted 5–10–'14.

("2/A" Bty.) Comm. 11–4–'15. K. in A. 10–7–'17.

Hodge, Leslie Richard. 2/Lieut. Essex Regt. Admitted 14–4–'16. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 28–2–'17. Overseas May '17. K. in A. 28–7–'17.

Hodgkinson, Geoffrey Still. Lieut. R.F.A. Admitted 9–8–'14. Overseas ("A" Bty.) 9–4–'15. Comm. 7 12–'15. K. in A. (Ypres) 24–7–'17.

Holland, Reginald. Capt. R. Berks Regt. Admitted 2–9–'14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 15–1–'15. K. in A. 4–4–'18.

Hollick, Percy Hood. Capt. 15th R. Warwick Regt. Admitted 10–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Wounded 14–11–'14. Rejoined 10–12–'14. Invalided to Eng. 29–1–'15. Comm. 2–5–'15. Overseas 16–5–'16. Twice wounded. Mentioned in Dispatches. K. in A. 9–5–'17.

Holman, Donald. Lieut. Middlesex Regt. attd. 7th R.W. Surrey Regt. Admitted 24–8–'14. (Res. Bty.) Comm. 25–12–'14. K. in A. 8–8–'18.

Holton, George James Paul. Lieut. 1st County of London Yeomanry attd. 1st London Regt. Admitted 1–11–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 29–6–'16. Wounded 17–10–'16. Rejoined 18–1–'17. Wounded 5–2–'17. To Eng. 16–2–'17. Comm. 27–11–'17. D. of W. (15–9–'18) recd. at Havrincourt 14–9–'18.

Hone, Gilbert Bentoit. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. (121st Bde.). Admitted 16–12–'14. ("2/A" Bty.) Comm. 25–11–'16. K. in A. 18–8–'17.

Hope, Herbert Alfred. Unit not known. Admitted 8–2–'15. Res. Bn. and 104th Provisional Bn. Transferred to O.T.C. 9–11–'15. K. in A. (date unknown).

Hopkins, Lewis. 2/Lieut. Somerset L.I. Admitted 24–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 28–3–'15. K. in A. 26–9–'15.

Horbury, George Squire. 2/Lieut. 4th King's Liverpool Regt. Admitted 8–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 10–7–'15. K. in A. 21–5–'16.

Horncastle, Leonard Henry, M.C. Capt. Wiltshire Regt. attd. R.A.F. Admitted 25–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Comm. 30–4–'16. Awarded M.C. K. in A. 20–5–'17.

Horner, William Jackson. 2/Lieut. R.G.A. (V.39 T.M.B.) Admitted 6–1–'15. Overseas ("B" Bty.) 9–4–'15. To Eng. for Comm. 28–5–'16. Comm. 13–10–'16. D. of W. recd. nr. Ypres 15–7–'17.

Hoskins, George Chandos. 2/Lieut. R.A.F. Admitted 4–8–'14. Overseas ("A" Bty.) 9–4–'15. Comm. 8th Manchester Regt. 5–12–'15. Later transferred to R.A.F. K. in A. 11–3–'17.

Howard, Leslie Rayner. Lieut. 4th Royal Fusiliers. Admitted 4–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 10–7–'15. K. in A. 27–3–'16.

Howkins, Maurice. Lieut. R.F.A. (1/5th Lowland Bde.). Admitted 30–9–'14. ("2/A" Bty.) Comm. 10–2–'15. Overseas (Egypt) Feb. '16. Mentioned in Dispatches. K. in A. 4–8–'16.

Howse, Basil Thomas. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. Admitted 9–11–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–4–'15. Wounded 3–5–'15. To Eng. 5–5–'15. Comm. 15–8–'15. Died in hospital (Salonika) 18–9–'16.

Hubbard, Alfred. 2/Lieut. 8th Suffolk Regt. Admitted 7–6–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 7–10–'15. Comm. 1–8–'16. K. in A. (Petit Miraumont) 17–2–'17.

Hulbert, Egbert Wilfred Leslie. Lieut. R.N.V.R. Admitted 14–8–'16. (3rd Bn.) Comm. 17–12–'17. K. in A. 1918.

Hulme, Thomas Ernest. Lieut. Royal Marine Artillery. Admitted 10–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Comm. 10–6–'15. K. in A. (nr. Nieuport) Aug. '17.

Humble-Crofts, Cyril Mitford. Capt. 13th R. Sussex Regt. Admitted 10–9–'14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. June '15. K. in A. (Richbourg) 30–6–'16.

Humble-Crofts, Woollaston Gonville Barhead. Major. 13th R. Sussex Regt. Admitted 10–9–'14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 13–12–'14. Overseas Mar. '16 to June '16. Invalided to Eng. Appointed A.P.M. Eastern Command. Died in hospital June '16.

Humphreys, Rhys Roberts. 2/Lieut. R.A.F. Admitted 20–10–'16.

Overseas (1st Bn.) 9–12–'16. To Eng. for Comm. 29–12–'16. Comm. 16–4–'17. Accidentally killed while flying (Oxford) 15–3–'18.

Hussey, Charles Henry. Unit not known. Admitted 5–9–'14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 12–9–'14. K. in A. 11–7–'16.

Ireland, Robert Clifford. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. (133rd Bde.) Admitted 24–9–'14. Overseas ("A" Bty.) 9–4–'15. To Eng. for Comm. 6–9–'15. K. in A. (Thiepval) 7–11–'16.

Irving, Alexander. Capt. Seaforth Highlanders (attd. War Office.) Admitted 25–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 12–2–'15. Died in hospital 1919.

Isaacson, John Leslie. Lieut. (A/Capt.) R.G.A. (1st London Heavy Bty.). Admitted 11–1–'15. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 7–7–'15. Died in hospital 1919.

Jackson, Horace. 2/Lieut. M.G.C. Admitted 19–4–'16. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 1–10–'16. Attd. M.G.C. Nov. '16. Comm. Nov. '17. K. in A. 21–3–'18.

Jackson, Leonard. 2/Lieut. 15th R. Warwick Regt. Admitted 14–6–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 19–9–'15. To Cadet Sch. 15–12–'15. Comm. 30–1–'16. K. in A. 22–7–'16.

Jarvis, Frederick Charles. 2/Lieut. 2nd Northumberland Fusiliers. Admitted 4–6–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 19–9–'15. Comm. 5–3–'16. K. in A. 7–7–'16.

Jarvis, George Frederick Jervaulx. Lieut. Reserve of Cavalry. Admitted 2–12–'01. Overseas ("A" Bty.) 15–5–'16. Comm. Nov. '16. K. in A. 28–9–'18.

Jeffree, Johnson Vivian. 2/Lieut. 3rd London Regt. Admitted 11–1–'17. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 27–11–'17. K. in A. 16–3–'18.

Jeffries, Philip. Lieut. Motor Machine Gun Corps (15th Bty.). Admitted 10–3–'15. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 22–8–'15. Overseas (France) Mar. '16 to Sept. '17. N.W. Frontier, India, Sept. '17 to Dec. '18. Died at Peshawar 3–12–'18.

Johnson, Samuel. Lieut. R.G.A. (303rd Siege Bty.). Admitted 16–1–'15. (Res. Bty.). Comm. 9–8–'15. Overseas Nov. '17. K. in A. (Rumacourt) 24–9–'18.

Johnston, Arthur Annan. Lieut. R.F.A. (2nd London Bde.). Admitted 5–9–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 20–1–'15. Comm. 23–9–'15. K. in A. (Bullecourt) 16–4–'17.

Jones, Geoffrey Brian. 2/Lieut. S. Wales Bords. Admitted 26–1–'17. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 30–4–'18. Overseas Aug. '18. K. in A. (Gouzeaucourt) 18–9–'18.

Jones, Arthur Hackworth. Lieut. (A/Capt.) 3rd Gloucester Regt. attd. 7th R.W. Kent Regt. Admitted 12–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Wounded 16–6–'15. Rejoined 22–7–'15. Prom. Cpl. 22–8–'15. Sgt. 28–8–'15. To Eng. for Comm. 15–10–'15. K. in A. 8–8–'18.

Jones, Eric Arthur Owen. 2/Lieut. Queen's Westminster Rifles. Admitted 26–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Wounded 8–2–'15. Comm. 24–3–'15. K. in A. (Leuze Wood, Somme) 18–9–'16.

Jones, Stanley Fox Gore. 2/Lieut. 1st Wiltshire Regt. Admitted 25–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. To Cadet Sch. 9–10–'16. Comm. 25–1–'17. K. in A. 7–6–'17.

Jordan, Hugh Stewart Latimer. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. attd. R.A.F. Admitted 6–1–'15. Overseas ("B" Bty.) 28–5–'16. To Eng. for Comm. 7–7–'16. Accidentally killed while flying 20–8–'17.

Kahn, Edgar. 2/Lieut. 1st Leinster Regt. Admitted 24–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 11–2–'15. K. in A. 4–5–'15.

Keep, Walter Fischer. 2/Lieut. 15th Hampshire Regt. Admitted 17–5–'15. (2nd Bn.) To O.T.C. 31–7–'16. K. in A. 7–6–'17.

Kelly, Percy Patrick. Lieut. 10th E. Surrey Regt. Admitted 5–2–'15. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 12–6–'15. K. in A. (Montauban) 1–7–'16.

Kelynack, Richard Henry. 2/Lieut. D.C.L.I. Admitted 12–7–'15. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 1–4–'16. K. in A. 4–10–'17.

Klean, Michael Graham. 2/Lieut. 16th Northumberland Fusiliers. Admitted 2–12–'14. Overseas (1st

Bn.) 26–12–'14. Comm. 23–4–'16. K. in A. 1–7–'16.

Knight, Philip Clifford. 2/Lieut. 1st Somerset L.I. Admitted 8–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 14–2–'15. K. in A. 1–7–'16.

Krauss, Denis Hillel. 2/Lieut. 5th N. Staffs Regt. Admitted 9–12–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 23–1–'15. Wounded 6–6–'15 and 16–6–'15. To Eng. 20–6–'15. Comm. 2–1–'17. K. in A. 7–4–'17.

Lamb, Francis James Ongley. 2/Lieut. R.G.A. Admitted 24–9–'14. ("2/A" Bty.) To Cadet Sch. 8–7–'16. Attd. Army Amm. Park. Died in hospital 24–7–'18.

Lakeman, Reginald Noel. 2/Lieut. 5th Notts and Derby Regt. Admitted 8–11–'15. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 1–10–'16. Invalided to Eng. 23–1–'17. To Res. Bn. 9–7–'17. Comm. 17–12–'17. K. in A. (Raincourt) 3–10–'18.

Lane, Frederick William. 2/Lieut. 8th London Regt. Admitted 26–11–'15. (2nd Bn.) To Cadet Unit 7–9–'16. Comm. 1917. D. of W. 19–5–'17.

Langdale, Harold Carthew. Lieut. 13th R. Sussex Regt. Admitted 2–12–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 20–1–'15. Wounded 4–9–'15. To Cadet Sch. 2–8–'16. Comm. 17–9–'16. Wounded Nov. '16. K. in A. 26–9–'17.

Larkin, Frederick Joseph, M.C. 2/Lieut. 2/22nd London Regt. Admitted 4–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. To Eng. 9–1–'15. Comm. Apl. '17. Overseas Aug. '17. Awarded M.C. K. in A. (Gaza) 7–11–'17.

Last, Leonard Walter. 2/Lieut. (A/Capt.) Norfolk Regt. Admitted 16–10–'15. (Res. Bn.) Comm. Apl. '17. K. in A. 22–8–'18.

Last, Leslie Sydney. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. attd. R.A.F. Admitted 6–1–'13. ("B" Bty.) To Cadet Sch. 7–7–'16. K. in A. (Heliopolis) 21–2–'18.

Lavers, Victor Alfred, M.C. 2/Lieut. 1st R. Berkshire Regt. Admitted 1–2–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 4–2–'16. To Cadet Sch. 3–5–'16. Comm. 17–6–'16. Awarded M.C. (Delville Wood) July '16. D. of W. 22–4–'17.

Leach, Fred. Lieut. 2/5th Manchester Regt. Admitted 6–1–'15 "2/B" Bty.) Comm. 15–4–'15. Died in hospital May '18.

Lee, Henry Duncan. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. (5th Army Bde.). Admitted 22–2–'15. ("2/A" Bty.) Comm. 28–1–'17. K. in A. 5–8–'17.

Legg, Horace Gordon. Lieut. (A/Capt.) 22nd Durham L.I. Admitted 8–1–'12. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Comm. 15–11–'16. K. in A. 24–3–'18.

Lenton, Gerald. Lieut. Bedford Regt. Admitted 9–12–'14. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 1915. K. in A. (Poperinghe) 27–7–'17.

Lewis, Archibald Ernest. 2/Lieut. Shropshire L.I. Admitted 17–11–'15. (2nd Bn.) To Cadet Unit 7–9–'16. K. in A. 28–9–'17.

Lewis, Cuthbert Preston. 2/Lieut. R.E. (2nd Coy.). Admitted 7–9–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 16–4–'15. Discharged 18–7–'15. Re-enlisted in R.E. 19–7–'15. Prom. Sgt. and C.Q.M.S. Comm. 1–6–'17. K. in A. 8–6–'17.

Lewis, Lance Will. 2/Lieut. K.R.R.C. attd. M.G.C. Admitted 5–8–'14. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 17–11–'14. K. in A. 9–8–'16.

Liddell, Arthur John. 2/Lieut. K.O.Y.L.I. Admitted 8–2–'16. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 27–3–'17. D. of W. (5–10–'17) recd. at Ypres 22–9–'17.

Lifetree, Ernest Henry. 2/Lieut. 16th Notts and Derby Regt. Admitted 9–7–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 24–10–'15. Comm. 23–4–'16. Overseas Apl. '16. K. in A. 21–5–'16.

Linford, Ivor Hutchinson, M.C. Capt. 12th Essex Regt. Admitted 13–10–'13. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Wounded 23–2–'15. Rejoined 1–5–'15. Comm. 15–10–'15. Awarded M.C. 31–7–'17. K. in A. 23–3–'18.

Long, Cyril Edward Arnold. Capt. 15th W. Yorks Regt. Admitted 1–12–'14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 27–12–'15. Overseas June '16. K. in A. 27–3–'18.

Long, Frederick Joseph. Lieut. R.F.A. (3rd London Bde.). Admitted 21–12–'08. ("A" Bty.) Comm. 6–2–'15. K. in A. 31–7–'17. (Also served in South Africa 1900.)

LONGMAN, Valentine Sandford. Capt. (A/Major.) R.F.A. (19th Bty.). Admitted 1908. Rejoined 28–9–’14. Overseas (“ B ” Bty.) Apl. ’15. Comm. 2–5–’16. K. in A. 10–9–’18.

LONNEN, Leslie Edwin John. 2/Lieut. R.A.F. Admitted 8–3–’16. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 1916. Killed while flying 16–8–’16.

LOVELL, Cyril Thomas. 2/Lieut. R.A.F. attd. M.G.C. Admitted 2–12–’15. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 26–2–’17. K. in A. 14–6–’18.

LOVELL, Vernon Shaw. Admitted 13–10–’14. No trace of unit or death.

LOWE, Arthur Charles, C.M.G., D.S.O. Brig.-Gen. R.A. Admitted 1891. Served with H.A.C. Bty. in South Africa. Appointed Lieut.-Col. cmdg. 2nd London D.A.C. Aug. ’14. Overseas Mar. ’15. Transferred to command of 6th London Bde. R.F.A. Later appointed C.R.A. 66th Div. K. in A. (Langemarck) Nov. ’17.

LUCIE-SMITH, Euan. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. Admitted 4–8–’14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–’14. Wounded (Hooge) 16–6–’15. To Eng. 23–6–’16. Comm. 16–7–’15. K. in A. Apl. ’16.

LUPTON, Joseph Brooks. 2/Lieut. Lancashire Fusiliers. Admitted 10–5–’16. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 26–6–’17. K. in A. 20–11–’17.

MACAULAY, Horace. Lieut. 3rd (attd. 7th) Seaforth Highlanders. Admitted 10–9–’14. (Res. Bn.) Comm. Sept. ’15. Overseas July ’16. K. in A. 25–4–’18.

MACONOCHIE, Arthur Delano. 2/Lieut. 9th K.O.Y.L.I. Admitted 8–9–’14. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 4–5–’15. K. in A. 1–7–’16.

MAGGS, Eric William Bristowe. Lieut. 8th (attd. 11th) K.R.R.C. Admitted 19–11–’15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 21–7–’16. Wounded 23–4–’17. Comm. 29–1–’18. Overseas Apl. ’18. K. in A. 20–8–’18.

MALE, Arthur Ernest. 2/Lieut. 1st R. Munster Fusiliers, attd. 6th Connaught Rangers. Admitted 12–5–’15. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 9–8–’16. Acidentally killed 3–7–’17.

MANGER, Eric. 2/Lieut. M.G.C. Admitted 26–4–’16. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 25–1–’17. K. in A. (Nieuport) 10–7–’17.

MANSELL, Leslie Wyndham. Lieut. (A/Capt.) Derby Yeomanry (attd. 14th Durham L.I.) Admitted 24–9 ’14. (“ 2/A ” Bty.) Comm. 15–11–’15. K. in A. 22–4–’17.

MANSFIELD, Gerald. 2/Lieut. 11th R.W. Kent Regt. Admitted 10–9–’14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–’14. Wounded 23–4–’15. To Eng. 26–4–’15. Comm. 16–7–’15. K. in A. 15–9 ’16.

MANSON, John Cochrane. 2/Lieut. 9th Royal Fusiliers. Admitted 25–11–’14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 12–3–’16. Comm. 12–3–’16. K. in A. 7–7–’16.

MARTIN, Alfred. 2/Lieut. 1st R.W. Kent Regt. Admitted 2–12–’14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 20–6–’15. Comm. 23–4–’16. K. in A. 3–9–’16.

MARTIN, Walter Percival. 2/Lieut. 7th D.C.L.I. Admitted 24–8–’14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 1–7–’15. Wounded 29–9–’15. Rejoined 12–12–’15. To Cadet Sch. 2–2–’16. Comm. 19–3–’16. K. in A. 23–8–’16.

MATTHEWS, Leonard Mansfield. Lieut. R.A.S.C. attd. 29th Div. Supply Column. Admitted 2–12–’01. Overseas (“ B ” Bty.) 9–4–’15. Comm. 15–3–’16. Died in hospital 25–6–’18.

MCINTYRE, Donald William. 2/Lieut. 14th York and Lancs Regt. Admitted 24–11–’15. (Res. Bn.) To Cadet Unit 7–9–’16. Overseas Mar. ’17. K. in A. (nr. Gavrelle) 28–6–’17.

MACPHERSON, Hugh Bannerman, M.C. Lieut. R.F.A. Admitted 2–12–’14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–4–’15. Wounded 23–9–’15. To Eng. 28–9–’15. Comm. 1–9–’16. K. in A. 27–9–’18.

MEAKINS, Robert William Speneam. 2/Lieut. R.W. Kent Regt. Admitted 17–5–’15. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 6–10–’15. K. in A. 27–8–’16.

MERRIMAN, William Robert Hill. 2/Lieut. 8th Rifle Bde. Admitted 4–8–’14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–’14. Prom. L/Cpl. 1–1–’15. Cpl. 23–4–’15. L/Sgt. 27–3–’15. Sgt. 25–5–’15. Mentioned in Despatches 15–10–’15. To Cadet Sch. 22–3–’16. Comm. 7–5–’16. K. in A. 15–8–’16.

METHVIN, Donald. Capt. 2nd Cameron Highlanders. Admitted 26–4–’09. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–’14. Sgt. Prom. C.S.M.

20–3–'15. Comm. 8–4–'15. K. in A. (Salonika) 12–9–'18.

Mill, John. 2/Lieut. R.A.F. Admitted 11–10–'15. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 1–10–'16. Comm. 12–9–'17. K. in A. (France) 20–9–'18.

Moore, John Ross. 2/Lieut. Connaught Rangers, attd. R. Inniskilling Fusiliers. Admitted 2–12–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 15–8–'15. Wounded 25–8–'15. To Eng. 30–8–'15. Comm. 28–1–'16. K. in A. (Ginchy) 9–9–'16.

Moore, William Webb. Lieut. R.E. ("Z" Coy.). Admitted 25–11–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 1–7–'15. Invalided 6–9–'15. Comm. 4–10–'16. Overseas Oct. '16. Once wounded. Awarded Order of the Crown of Belgium and Belgian Croix de Guerre. K. in A. 12–6–'18.

Morfey, Kenneth. Lieut. (A/Capt.) 16th Rajputs, I.A. attd. 97th Deccan Infantry. Admitted 5–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Prom. L/Cpl. 20–3–'15. Cpl. 8–7–'15. Comm. 6–9–'15. Died in hospital (Baghdad) 20–5–'18.

Morgan, Arthur Conway Osborne. Lieut. R.F.A. (3rd N. Midland Bde.). Admitted 26–1–'14. ("A" Bty.) Comm. Dec. '14. Overseas Mar. '15. K. in A. (Hohenzollern Redoubt) 13–10–'15.

Morland, Kenneth Irvine Thomson. 2/Lieut. 6th Oxford and Bucks L.I. Admitted 19–4–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 19–8–'15. Comm. 7–5–'16. K. in A. 3–9–'16.

Morris, William Percy. Lieut. 11th K.R.R.C. Admitted 19–7–'15. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 4–11–'16. Overseas Feb. '17. Once wounded. Captured at Cambrai 30–11–'17. Repatriated from hospital at Saarbrucken. Died in hospital (Rouen) 20–12–'18.

Moseley, Herbert James Ritchie. 2/Lieut. 7th Rifle Bde. Admitted 9–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Comm. 15–1–'16. K. in A. 27–6–'16.

Nancarron, William Thomas. 2/Lieut. 9th Norfolk Regt. Admitted 7–2–'16. (Res. Bn.) Transferred to Cadet Unit 5–5–'16. K. in A. Apl. '18.

Nathan, Robert Percy, M.C. Lieut. (A/Capt.) R.F.A. attd. 36th T.M.B. Admitted 9–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Invalided to Eng. 1–1–'15. Rejoined 16–4–'15. Comm. 2–9–'15. Awarded M.C. D. of W. 22–3–'18.

Neame, Gerald Tassell. Capt. The Buffs. Admitted 7–8–'14. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 8–9–'14. K. in A. 1–7–'16.

Nevill, Cuthbert St. John. Lieut. R.F.A. ("C" Bty. 251st Bde.). Admitted 9–11–'11. Overseas ("B" Bty.) 9–4–'15. Comm. Apl. '16. Overseas July '16. K. in A. 18–4–'18.

Newall, Nigel. Lieut. Welsh Guards. Admitted 24–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 4–5–'15. Wounded 20–1–'16. K. in A. 12–10–'17.

Newland, Arthur Kenyon. Lieut. R.E. Admitted 2–12–'14. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 10th S. Staffs Regt. 28–7–'15. Transferred to R.E. K. in A. (Cambrai) 20–11–'17.

Newland, Henry John. 2/Lieut. 8th E. Surrey Regt. Admitted 7–9–'14. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 23–10–'16. K. in A. (Miraumont) 18–2–'17.

Newsam, Arthur Fowler. Capt. Imperial Camel Corps. Admitted 1905. Overseas ("A" Bty.) 9–4–'15. Comm. 6th Essex Regt. 5–12–'15. Transferred to Camel Corps. D. of W. (Palestine) 30–3–'18.

Nicholls, George Arthur. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. attd. Warwick Bty. R.H.A. Admitted 14–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 4–6–'15. Wounded May '16. K. in A. 9–4–'17.

Nichols, Charles. 2/Lieut. M.G.C. Admitted 31–1–'16. (Res. Bn.) To Cadet Unit 7–9–'16. Died in hospital 9–11–'17.

Norman, Isaac Thomas Victor. Lieut. R.E. Admitted 23–2–'16. Comm. 20–10–'16. K. in A. 28–3–'18.

Nowell, Joseph Kent. 2/Lieut. 8th London Regt. Admitted 2–12–'15. (Res. Bn.) To Cadet Unit 7–9–'16. K. in A. (West Hoek) 16–8–'17.

O'Brien, Dermot. Lieut. R.F.A. (291st Bde.). Admitted 6–8–'14. Comm. Aug. '15. Overseas Jan. '17. K. in A. (Ypres Salient) 26–9–'17.

O'Brien, Lucius James Francis. Lieut. 5th Wilts Regt. Admitted 2–9–'14. (Res. Bn.) Prom. Sgt. Comm. 9–6–'15. Served in Gallipoli and at Relief of Kut. Mentioned in Dispatches. D. of W. (Baghdad) 6–4–'17.

O'Callaghan, John Charles, M.C. Capt. (A/Major.) R.F.A. ("C" Bty. 190th Bde.). Admitted 20–8–'14. ("B" Bty.) Comm. 4–10–'14. Awarded M.C. and Bar. K. in A. 5–4–'18.

Ogilvie, David Pearson. 2/Lieut. R.A.F. (52nd Squadron). Admitted 23–2–'16. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 1–10–'16. Comm. 28–6–'18. K. in A. 30–7–'18.

Orris, Howard Victor. Lieut. 1st City of London Regt. Admitted 26–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Invalided 16–12–'14. Comm. 23–4–'15. K. in A. July '16.

Osborne, Archibald Edward. Capt. 7th Loyal N. Lancs. Regt. attd. 10th Worcester Regt. Admitted 5–5–'15. (Res. Bn.) Comm. Sept. '15. 5th Buffs. Transferred to 7th Loyal N. Lancs. Regt. Awarded French Croix de Guerre with Palm. Mentioned in Dispatches. K. in A. (Hermies) 21–3–'18.

Outram, John. 2/Lieut. 1st Duke of Cornwall's L.I. Admitted 22–11–'15. (2nd Bn.) To Cadet Unit 7–9–'16. K. in A. 6–11–'17.

Oxley, Richard Stephen, M.M. 2/Lieut. 13th R. Sussex Regt. Admitted 4–6–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 24–10–'15. Awarded Italian Bronze Medal of Valour 12–3–'17. Awarded M.M. 25–5–'17. Comm. 4–2–'18. K. in A. 18–4–'18.

Page, Vernon, M.C. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. ("D" Bty. 315th Bde. Australian F.A.). Admitted 12–12–'10. Overseas ("A" Bty.) 9–4–'15. Comm. Nov. '15. Wounded 1916. D. of W. recd. in action on 23–9–'17.

Parker, Walter Henry. Lieut. London Regt. Admitted 27–11–'11. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Invalided 24–4–'15. Comm. 1915. K. in A. (France) June '17.

Parks, Albert Ernest. 2/Lieut. R.A.F. Admitted 29–3–'15. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 16–2–'17. K. in A. Sept. '18.

Parriss, Walter Frederick. 2/Lieut. 3rd Middlesex Regt. Admitted 10–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 14–2–'15. K. in A. 15–3–'15.

Parry, Wilfrid Seaton Bagot. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. Admitted 13–12–'19. Rejoined 4–8–'14. ("A" Bty.) Comm. 26–1–'15. K. in A. 24–11–'15.

Parry, William George. 2/Lieut. Royal Naval Air Service. Admitted 21–9–'14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 4–6–'15. K. in A. 12–6–'17.

Pascall, Paul Mervyn, M.C. Lieut. (A/Capt.) King's African Rifles. Admitted 25–1–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 28–4–'15. Comm. to 11th Middlesex Regt. 24–8–'15. Later transferred to K.A.R. Died 13–1–'18.

Patterson, Aubrey Frank Albert. 2/Lieut. W. Yorks Regt. attd. R.A.F. Admitted 13–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 5–5–'15. Captured by the enemy. D. of W. whilst prisoner of war 9–11–'16.

Paul, John Andrew Bowring, M.C. 2/Lieut. 7th E. Surrey Regt. Admitted 21–9–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Wounded 26–4–'15. To Eng. 2–5–'15. Comm. 11–8–'15. Awarded M.C. K. in A. 10–10–'16.

Pavitt, Charles Frederick, M.C. Capt. R.A.S.C. (18th Div. Train). Admitted 7–9–'14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 12–12–'14. Overseas 26–7–'15. Awarded M.C. 1–1–'18. Invalided to Eng. 13–6–'18. Died in hospital 17–8–'18.

Pearse, Dudley George. Capt. The Buffs. Admitted 5–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Invalided 28–12–'14. Comm. 1915. K. in A. 3–9–'16.

Pearman, Humphrey. Lieut. 2nd Leinster Regt. attd. R.A.F. Admitted 25–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 5–4–'15. Leinster Regt. Later attd. R.A.F. Died from accidental injuries 13–8–'16.

Peerless, Charles Stephen. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. (156th Bde.). Admitted 16–5–'04. ("B" Bty.) Comm. Jan. '15. K. in A. (High Wood, Somme) 14–8–'16.

Perks, Wilfred Lawson. 2/Lieut. 3rd

Worcester Regt. Admitted 9–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 24–10–'15. Comm. 2–8–'16. K. in A. 24–8–'16.

Perrott, William Thorne. Pte. Army Pay Corps. Admitted 31–3–'16. (Res. Bn.) Transferred to A.P.C. Died in hospital July '18.

Peters, Cyril Aubrey. 2/Lieut. King's Liverpool Regt. Admitted 26–5–'15. Previously served in Anti-Aircraft Corps. (Res. Bn.) To Cadet Unit Oct. '16. Comm. Jan. '17. K. in A. 4–7–'17.

Peters, Lionel Gordon. Capt. 10th W. Yorks Regt. Admitted 26–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 1–5–'15. K. in A. 25–3–'18.

Peters, Thomas William. Pte. M.G.C. Admitted 6–2–'17. (Res. Bn.) Transferred to M.G.C. Apl. '17. Overseas July '17. K. in A. (Arras) 17–4–'18.

Phillips, John Harold Montague. 2/Lieut. R.E. (2nd London Div.). Admitted 1–12–'14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 2–3–'15. Overseas 3–6–'15. Mentioned in Dispatches 15–6–'16. D. of W. 25–1–'16.

Phillips, Philip Roy. Capt. R.F.A. Admitted 8–9–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Comm. 29–9–'15. Died in hospital 7–5–'18.

Pickering, Robert Hackney. Lieut. R.F.A. (Cmdg. 50th Section, "N" Anti-Aircraft Bty.). Admitted 1–12–'13. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Wounded 20–9–'15. To Eng. 26–9–'15. Comm. Feb. '16. Overseas 26–12–'16. Wounded a second time. K. in A. (Cambrai) 30–11–'17.

Pigg, Bernard William. 2/Lieut. 10th Worcester Regt. Admitted 3–2–'13. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14 as Sgt. Invalided 14–12–'14. Comm. 18–2–'15. K. in A. 3–7–'16.

Pitt, Vio Douglas Wallace. Lieut. 8th R. Berks Regt. Admitted 12–7–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 24–10–'15. To Cadet Sch. 14–6–'16. Comm. 2–8–'16. D. of W. (24–8–'16) recd. at Mametz 18–8–'16.

Pollard, James Frank. Pte. 1st Grenadier Guards. Admitted 1–3–'09. (No. 3 Coy.) Enlisted in Grenadier Gds. 15–8–'14. K. in A. 12–9–'16.

Poole, Eric Skeffington. 2/Lieut. 11th W. Yorks Regt. Admitted 3–10–'14. ("2/B" Bty.) Comm. 2–5–'15. K. in A. 10–12–'16.

Porter, Hugh Gordon. 2/Lieut. R.G.A. Admitted 9–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Prom. Cpl. 17–6–'15. Sgt. 15–8–'15. Comm. 16–9–'15. K. in A. 6–11–'16.

Porter, Norman Uloth. L/Sgt. 5th (attd. 4th) Royal Fusiliers. Admitted 4–1–'15. (Res. Bn.) Prom. L/Sgt. Transferred to Home Service Bn. 31–3–'16. Later transferred to R.F. K. in A. 28–3–'18.

Porterfield, Leonard Witherow. Lieut. R.F.A. (166th Bde.). Admitted 20–3–'11. ("B" Bty.) Comm. Aug. '15. Died in hospital 1–11–'18.

Powell, Reginald Waller. 2/Lieut. 3rd Worcester Regt. Admitted 8–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Prom. Cpl. 3–12–'16. To Cadet Sch. 3–5–'16. Comm. 17–6–'16. K. in A. 12–7–'16.

Pracy, Henry Reginald. 2/Lieut. 1st R.W. Kent Regt. Admitted 7–6–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 19–9–'15. Comm. 23–4–'16. D. of W. 5–9–'16.

Pragnell, George Frederick, D.S.O. Major. The Buffs. Admitted 3–7–'11. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Orderly Room Sgt. Comm. 23–2–'15. Later Bde. Major. K. in A. 23–7–'17.

Prior, Leslie Montague Sydney. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. (156th Bde.). Admitted 5–8–'14. ("B" Bty.) Comm. 4–3–'15. K. in A. (Somme) 26–7–'16.

Pryce, Thomas Tannatt, V.C., M.C. Capt. 4th Grenadier Guards. Admitted 25–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Prom. L/Cpl. 7–5–'15. Cpl. 1–8–'15. To Cadet Sch. 30–8–'15. Comm. (6th Gloster Regt.) 3–10–'15. Wounded at Gommecourt. Awarded M.C. Rejoined May '16. Awarded Bar to M.C. Transferred to Grenadier Gds. Sept. '16. K. in A. 13–4–'18. Awarded posthumous V.C.

Quaife, Eric John. 2/Lieut. R.G.A. Admitted 6–2–'11. Overseas (1st Bn.) 20–1–'15. To Eng. (time-expired) 30–1–'16. Comm. 1917. K. in A. (Armentières) 30–6–'17.

Ramsey, Harry Victor. Capt. (A/Major.) R.F.A. Admitted 5–2–'00. Served with H.A.C. Bty. in S. African War. Overseas ("B" Bty.) 9–4–'15. Comm. 1916. Died in hospital 5–8–'18.

Raphael, Harry George. 2/Lieut. 7th E. Lancs Regt. Admitted 5–8–'14. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 25–3–'15. K. in A. (Ypres) 31–7–'17.

Raphael, Harry George. Lieut. 9th W. Riding Regt. Later Lieut. Gen. List (A.D.C.) attd. 18th K.R.R.C. Admitted 7–9–'14. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 11–12–'14. D. of W. 11–6–'17.

Rawlins, Hugh Penrose Cardoys. 2/Lieut. K.O.Y.L.I. Admitted 27–3–'16. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 27–3–'17. K. in A. (Ypres) 4–10–'17.

Raymond, John Brannan, M.C. Capt. and Adj. E. Surrey Regt. attd. 5th Sherwood Foresters. Admitted 18–11–'14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 1–1–'15. K. in A. 3–10–'18. Awarded M.C.

Rayner, Leslie King. 2/Lieut. 13th R. Sussex Regt. and Gen. List. Admitted 7–9–'14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 3–12–'15. K. in A. 18–4–'17.

Redding, John Wills. 2/Lieut. 7th (attd. 2nd) E. Lancs Regt. Admitted 12–4–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 1–7–'15. To Cadet Sch. 24–10–'16. Comm. 30–12–'16. 10th Royal Fusiliers. Later transferred to E. Lancs. K. in A. 24–1–'18.

Reeves, Leslie Leonhardt. Capt. R.F.A. (Adj. 41st Bde.). Admitted 16–12–'12. ("A" Bty.) Comm. 12–1–'15. Overseas Sept. '15. Once wounded. Mentioned in Dispatches. Adj. 41st Bde. Jan. '16 to Oct. '16. Died 14–2–'19.

Richards, Charles Andrews, M.C. 2/Lieut. Anson Bn. Royal Naval Division. Admitted 9–11–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 16–4–'15. Wounded 16–6–'15. To Eng. 24–6–'15. Comm. 20–4–'18. Awarded M.C. K. in A. (Mons) 10–11–'18.

Rigby, Charles Newton Beaumont. Lieut. Royal Marine Artillery. Admitted 13–11–'13. (No. 4 Coy.) Comm. Aug. '14. On active service Mar. '15. Served for two years on H.M.S. *Barham* with Grand Fleet. K. in A. (Zeebrugge) 23–4–'18. Mentioned in Dispatches.

Roberson, Frank Hubert Langhorne. 2/Lieut. R.W. Surrey Regt. Admitted 4–6–'15. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 14–11–'16. K. in A. (Ypres) 12–8–'17.

Robinson, William George. 2/Lieut. Leicester Regt. Admitted 14–4–'16. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 9–12–'16. Comm. 29–5–'17. K. in A. 1–10–'17.

Roe, Heriot Baker 2/Lieut. E. Surrey Regt. Admitted 29–3–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 21–7–'16. Wounded 14–11–'16. To Eng. 24–11–'16. Comm. 1918. K. in A. (Bapaume) 23–8–'18.

Rooke, William Albert. 2/Lieut. 7th Duke of Cornwall's L.I. Admitted 24–2–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–8–'15. Comm. 19–3–'16. K. in A. 29–7–'16.

Rose, Eric Dudley. Capt. 2nd London Regt. Admitted 9–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 19–10–'15. K. in A. (Amman, Palestine) 30–3–'18.

Ross, Edward. Lieut. (A/Capt.) 21st (attd. 22nd) Manchester Regt. Admitted 12–7–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 7–11–'15. To Cadet Sch. 3–5–'16. Comm. 18–8–'16. Twice wounded. D. of W. (8–10–'17) recd. at Passchendaele Ridge 4–10–'17.

Russell, Walter Oswald. Lieut. (A/Capt.) N. Staffs Regt. Admitted 5–8–'14. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 21–12–'14. K. in A. 26–8–'18.

Ryan, John Stanley. Capt. 18th K.R.R.C. Admitted 8–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Prom. L/Sgt. 22–8–'15. Sgt. 28–9–'15. To Eng. for Comm. 15–10–'15. Overseas 2–5–'16. K. in A. (Ploegsteert) 25–6–'15.

Sanders, John Harry. Lieut. R.A.O.C. Admitted 7–1–'13. Staff Sgt. 2nd and Res. Bns. Comm. 10–10–'16. Died Feb. '19.

Sanderson, Thomas Edward. Lieut. (A/Capt.) 3/4th Yorks and Lancs Regt. Admitted 10–10–'10. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Comm. 12–10–'15. Mentioned in Dispatches. K. in A. 13–4–'18.

Sanderson, Walter Ker. 2/Lieut.

1st Border Regt. Admitted 14–6–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 23–4–'16. K. in A. (Somme) 1–7–'16.

Sandford, Walter Henry. 2/Lieut. 3rd Devon Regt. (attd. D.C.L.I.) Admitted 26–4–'16. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 1–10–'16. Comm. 30–10–'17. Died in hospital (Cherbourg) while returning from Palestine 11–2–'18.

Savours, Arthur William. Lieut. 11th Royal Fusiliers. Admitted 17–3–'15. (Res. Bn.) Comm. Jan. '16. Overseas Aug. '16. Once wounded. K. in A. (Sailly-le-Sec) 2–8–'18.

Sawdon, Arthur Tindale. 2/Lieut. E. Yorks Regt. Admitted 26–5–'15. (2nd Bn.) To Cadet Unit 7–9–'16. Comm. Dec. '16. Overseas Feb. '17. K. in A. 28–6–'17.

Scandrett, William Frederick. 2/Lieut. 2nd R. Sussex Regt. Admitted 8–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. To Cadet Sch. 1–12–'15. Comm. 16–1–'16 to 9th Norfolk Regt. Later transferred to R. Sussex. K. in A. 27–6–'16.

Schall, Henry Frederick. 2/Lieut. R.G.A. Admitted 5–7–'15. (Res. Bty.) Comm. Dec. '15. Overseas July '16. K. in A. 24–9–'16.

Schiff, Martin Noel. Lieut. 1st Scots Guards. Admitted 15–3–'09. Overseas (Lieut. 1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Wounded (Hooge) 16–6–'15. To Eng. 23–6–'15. Transferred to Scots Gds. 28–9–'15. K. in A. 17–6–'16.

Scoggin, Harry Cumming. 2/Lieut. 2nd Hampshire Regt. Admitted 4–1–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–4–'15. Comm. 7–5–'16. K. in A. 19–8–'16.

Scott, Alan Dale Wyndham, M.C. Lieut. R.F.A. (92nd Bde.) Admitted 25–8–'14. ("B" Bty.) Comm. 8–10–'14. Awarded M.C. D. of W. 26–10–'16.

Scott, Ronald Mayne Stevenson. 2/Lieut. 13th Argyle and Sutherland Highlanders. Admitted 25–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Comm. 9–9–'15. D. of W. 20–9–'16.

Scott, Walter Elvin. 2/Lieut. 1st Wilts Regt. Admitted 5–9–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 9–2–'15. K. in A. 6–5–'15.

Scott, William David. 2/Lieut. 26th Royal Fusiliers. Admitted 8–11–'15. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 1–10–'16. Comm. 29–5–'17. K. in A. (Ypres) 3–8–'17.

Scougall, Alan Muir. 2/Lieut. 3rd Worcester Regt. Admitted 8–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Comm. July '15. D. of W. 7–10–'15.

Seater, Percival John. 2/Lieut. E. Surrey Regt. Admitted 4–8–'15. (Res. Bn.) To Cadet Sch. 4–11–'16. Comm. 28–3–'17. Overseas Apl. '17. K. in A. 3–5–'17.

Segnitz, Herman Ferdinand. 2/Lieut. 19th London Regt. Admitted 5–8–'14. Overseas (Cpl. 1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Invalided 2–1–'15. Comm. 1915. K. in A. (Loos) 25–9–'15.

Senior, Thomas Hugh Sandford. Lieut. 3rd Worcester Regt. Admitted 9–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Cpl. Comm. 11–2–'15. K. in A. 11–6–'16.

Seymour, Charles. Lieut. R.A.F. Admitted 23–11–'16. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 17–1–'17. K. in A. 6–9–'18.

Shalders, Alfred Owen. Lieut. (A/Capt.) Surrey Yeomanry. Admitted 7–7–'13. ("A" Bty.) Comm. 15–2–'15. Accidentally killed 16–5–'20.

Sharpin, Frank Lloyd. 2/Lieut. Bedfordshire Regt. Admitted 24–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Wounded 28–3–'15. To Eng. 29–3–'15. Comm. 24–9–'15. D. of W. 12–10–'16.

Shaw, Bernard Hudson. 2/Lieut. 13th Cheshire Regt.. Admitted 21–9–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 1–7–'15. To Cadet Sch. 9–9–'16. Comm. 30–10–'16. K. in A. 22–1–'17.

Shears, Arthur Cecil. 2/Lieut. 7th Suffolk Regt. Admitted 2–6–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 7–10–'15. Comm. 23–4–'16. K. in A. (Somme) 3–7–'16.

Shepard, Bernard Anthony. 2/Lieut. R. Warwick Regt. (seconded to R.F.A. 108th Bde. and attd. T.M.B.). Admitted 3–10–'14. ("2/A" Bty.) Comm. 17–3–'15. Overseas Aug. '15. D. of W. (26–4–'17) recd. at Lièvin 26–3–'17.

Shepard, Norbert Gerald. Lieut. (A/Capt.) R.F.A. (105th Bde.). Admitted 9–10–'11. ("A" Bty.) Comm. 7–11–'14. Overseas May

'15. D. of W. 2–8–'16 recd. at Contalmaison 30–7–'16.

Shepherd, Harold Ernest. Lieut. (A/Capt.) R.F.A. (3rd London Bde.). Admitted 30–12–'14. ("2/B" Bty.) Comm. 21–8–'15. Died in hospital Dec. '18.

Sherrard, Bertram. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. Admitted 26–11–'15. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 1–10–'16. Comm. 2–11–'17. K. in A. (Lens) 22–5–'18.

Shipton, Cyril Herbert. 2/Lieut. Highland L.I. Admitted 5–8–'14. " 2/B " Bty.) Comm. 29–9–'14. K. in A. (Loos) 15–9–'15.

Sinclair, John Norman, D.S.O. Major. (A/Lt.-Col.) R.F.A. Admitted 11–3–'12. (Adj. H.A.C.) Returned to regimental duty 4–8–'14. K. in A. (Ypres) 24–3–'18.

Skoulding, Alfred Cecil. 2/Lieut. Oxford and Bucks L.I. Admitted 4–10–'15. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 18–12–'16. D. of W. 21–2–'17.

Slight, William Herbert. 2/Lieut. R.E. (212th Field Coy.). Admitted 15–9–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 5–1–'16. Prom. L/Cpl. 11–10–'16. L/Sgt. 7–12–'16. Sgt. 11–2–'17. To Eng. for Comm. 4–4–'17. Comm. 29–5–'17. K. in A. (nr. Ypres) 26–9–'17.

Smith, Alan Langdale. Capt. 63rd Palamacotta L.I. attd. Carnatic L.I. Indian Army. Admitted 3–12–'14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 2–12–'15 to Dorset Regt. Overseas 2–4–'17. Transferred to I.A. Died (Mesopotamia) Dec. '19.

Smith, Clifford Thomas. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. (" B " Bty. 122nd Bde.). Admitted 3–1–'16. To Cadet Sch. 13–10–'16. Comm. 1916. K. in A. 30–7–'17.

Smith, Edward Frank. 2/Lieut. 12th Manchester Regt. Admitted 21–6–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 19–9–'15. Comm. 12–12–'15. K. in A. 7–7–'16.

Smith, Eric St. Clair. Lieut. R.F.A. attd. R.A.F. Admitted 21–11–'10. Overseas (" A " Bty.) 9–4–'15. Comm. 10–12–'15. Accidentally killed while flying at Brooklands 2–7–'17.

Smith, Gordon Keith. Capt. R.A.F. Admitted 4–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Prom. Cpl. 28–6–'15. L/Sgt. 22–8–'15. Comm. 27–9–'15 to 13th Yorks Regt. Later transferred to R.A.F. Awarded M.C. Died in hospital (France) 21–8–'17.

Smith, Norman Spiers. Lieut. R.A.S.C. Admitted 27–11–'11. (2nd and Res. Bns.) Comm. 2–1–'15 to 4th Essex Regt. Later transferred to R.A.S.C. Died in hospital 1–2–'19.

Smith, Randolph William Henry. Pte. Army Pay Corps. Admitted 31–1–'17. (Res. Bn.) Transferred to A.P.C. Died in hospital 4–10–'18.

Smith, Stanley Fenton. Capt. 5th Yorks. and Lancs. Regt. Admitted 31–5–'15. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 13–11–'15. K. in A. (Flanders) 9–10–'17.

Soddy, James. 2/Lieut. 1st Norfolk Regt. Admitted 9–12–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 15–8–'15. Comm. 17–9–'16. K. in A. (Somme) 23–4–'17.

Sogno, George Frank. Lieut. R. Sussex Regt. Admitted 19–11–'15. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 18–12–'16. D. of W. recd. nr. Ypres 9–10–'17.

Southgate, Charles Edward. 2/Lieut. 1st Rifle Bde. Admitted 27–9–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 2–3–'16. Comm. 12–1–'17. K. in A. 19–2–'17.

Sparks, Clive. Lieut. R. Sussex Rgt. Admitted 8–9–'14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 20–11–'14. K. in A. (Somme) 1–7–'16.

Spence, Bertram. Lieut. (A/Capt.) 9th Royal Fusiliers. Admitted 21–5–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 21–7–'16. Wounded 14–11–'16. Rejoined 30–5–'17. To Cadet Sch. 2–12–'17. Comm. 4–2–'18. K. in A. (Epéhy) 21–9–'18.

Speyer, Cecil Arthur. 2/Lieut. 4th London Regt. Admitted 11–5–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Wounded 23–4–'15. To Eng. 25–4–'15. Comm. 17–6–'15. K. in A. (Glencorse Wood) 16–8–'17.

Springfield, Arthur Lincoln. 2/Lieut. Somerset L.I. Admitted 10–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Wounded 16–6–'15. Rejoined 22–7–'15. To R.M.C. Sandhurst 19–8–'15. Comm. 9–11–'15. K. in A. 9–4–'17.

Squires, Charles Thomas. Lieut. 4th R. Sussex Regt. Admitted 6–10–'14. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 25–9–'17. K. in A. 30–3–'18.

Stansfield-Smith, Lyulph. Capt. 1st Wilts Regt. Admitted 13–8–'14.

Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 19–1–'15. K. in A. 12–6–'15.

Stapleton, Harold Frederick. Lieut. 1st London Regt. Admitted 21–9–'14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 4–5–'15. Served in Gallipoli and France. K. in A. 15–9–'16.

Starr, Alfred. Lieut. London Regt. Admitted 25–10–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 29–6–'16. Wounded 13–11–'16. To Eng. 18–11–'16. Comm. 17–12–'17. Died as a result of war service Oct. '19.

Statton, Percival Graham. 2/Lieut. 18th King's Liverpool Regt. Admitted 2–6–'15. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 19–12–'16. D. of W. (18–4–'17) recd at Arras 8–4–'17.

Stephenson, Denys George. Lieut. (A/Capt.) 2nd Scots Guards. Admitted 26–8–'14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 25–11–'14. K. in A. 16–5–'15.

Stevens, Percy. Lieut. (A/Capt.) 7th R.W. Kent Regt. Admitted 8–2–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 15–8–'15. To Cadet Sch. 10–5–'16. Comm. 25–6–'16. Wounded 1917. K. in A. (Cambrai) 23–9–'18.

Stiles, Arthur James. 2/Lieut. 6th (attd. 8th) Royal Fusiliers. Admitted 8–3–'15. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 26–1–'16. Overseas July '16. K. in A. 3–8–'16.

Stillman, Frederick William Cheere. Capt. 8th Gloucester Regt. Admitted 7–9–'14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 15–12–'14. K. in A. 23–7–'16.

Stimson, Montague Adolph. 2/Lieut. 9th (attd. 8th) E. Surrey Regt. Admitted 5–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 9–3–'15. K. in A. 30–9–'16.

Stirling, George Edward. 2/Lieut. 8th London Regt. Admitted 24–8–'14. (Res. Bn.) Comm. (date unknown). K. in A. 7–10–'16.

Stock, Charles Herbert. 2/Lieut. 13th Hampshire Regt. attd. 9th Worcester Regt. Admitted 8–9–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 10–2–'15. Wounded 9–3–'15. To Eng. 13–3–'15. Comm. 27–5–'15. Served with Kut Relief Force. Died in hospital 31–5–'16.

Strickland, John Edward Trench. Lieut. 2nd S. Lancs Regt. attd. M.G.C. Admitted 26–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. To Cadet Sch. 22–3–'15. Comm. 23–4–'15. Wounded Oct. '15. Overseas Apl. '16. Mentioned in Dispatches. D. of W. (8–8–'16) recd. 1–7–'16.

Stringer, John. 2/Lieut. 26th Royal Fusiliers. Admitted 12–7–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 24–10–'15. Comm. 17–6–'16. K. in A. (Somme) 7–10–'16.

Stroud, Sydney Hill. Lieut. (A/Capt.) R.F.A. Admitted 4–8–'14. Overseas ("A" Bty.) 9–4–'15. To Eng. for Comm. 6–9–'16. K. in A. 20–10–'18.

Sumner, Herbert Drummond. Lieut. 21st Royal Fusiliers, attd. M.G.C. Admitted 11–6–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 7–10–'15. To Cadet Sch. 19–1–'16. Comm. 5–3–'16. D. of W. 25–4–'17.

Sutton, Vivian Charles Wolfe. 2/Lieut. R.W. Kent Regt. attd. 20th London Regt. Admitted 7–9–'14. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 13–3–'16. K. in A. (Havrincourt) 14–9–'18.

Sworder, Charles Frederick. 2/Lieut. 7th Suffolk Regt. Admitted 4–1–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 1–7–'15. Prom. L/Cpl. 18–10–'15. Cpl. 4–12–'15. L/Sgt. 19–2–'16. To Cadet Sch. 8–3–'16. Comm. 23–4–'16. K. in A. 3–7–'16.

Talbot, Norman Hale. 2/Lieut. 5th Oxford and Bucks L.I. Admitted 9–8–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 7 11–'15. To Cadet Sch. 14–6–'16. Comm. 31–7–'16. K. in A. (Delville Wood) 24–8–'16.

Tarrant, Arthur Ralph. 2/Lieut. 4th R. Berks Regt. Admitted 12–10–'16. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 30–10–'17. K. in A. (Robecq) 24–6–'18.

Taylor, Henry. Lieut. 12th Essex Regt. attd. M.G.C. Admitted 25–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 11–5–'15. D. of W. 9–11–'17.

Taylor, James Wood Colin. Lieut. 2nd Sherwood Foresters. Admitted 2–9–'14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 1915. K. in A. (Hooge) 9–8–'15.

Taylor, Leonard Twyford. Lieut. R.N.V.R. Admitted 9–10–'11. Overseas ("A" Bty.) 9–4–'15. Comm. 30–6–'16. Died 18–11–'18.

Thayre, Frederick James Harry, M.C. Capt. R.A.F. Admitted 23–10–'14. (Res. Bn.) Comm. (date unknown). K. in A. 9–6–'17.

Thew, Frank Atkinson. 2/Lieut. 22nd London Regt. Admitted 9–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Wounded (Hooge) 16–6–'15. Comm. 19–9–'15. K. in A. (Ecurie) 12–9–'16.

Thicke, Frank Vincent. Lieut. Special List (Interpreter). Admitted 25–8–'14. ("B" Bty.) Comm. 15–9–'14. K. in A. (France) 31–10–'14.

Thompson, John, D.C.M. 2/Lieut. R.A.F. Admitted 24–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Wounded (Hooge) 16–6–'15. To Eng. 18–6–'15. Mentioned in Dispatches 15–10–'15. Awarded D.C.M. 14–1–'16. Later Comm. R.A.F. K. in A. (Bapaume) 16–10–'16.

Thorn, Harold Lewis. 2/Lieut. 20th London Regt. attd. K.R.R.C. Admitted 27–11–'11. Transferred to 13th London Regt. 13–3–'16. Overseas June '16. Later comm. 20th London. K. in A. 16–6–'17.

Tice, Ernest Wilfred. 2/Lieut. 11th R. Sussex Regt. Admitted 21–5–'15. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 2–8–'16. D. of W. 1–8–'17.

Tongue, Andrew Leslie. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. Admitted 10–5–'16. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 1–10–'16. Comm. 1–3–'18. K. in A. 28–5–'18.

Tortoishell, George Henry. Lieut. (A/Capt.) 5th N. Staffs Regt. Admitted 8–9–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Wounded 16–6–'15. Prom. L/Cpl. 1–10–'15. Cpl. 19-2-'16. L/Sgt. 18–8–'16. To Cadet Sch. 11–9–'16. Comm. 12–11–'16. K. in A. (Bucquoy) 14–3–'17.

Tosetti, Douglas, M.C. Major. 8th R. Berks Regt. Admitted 8–9–'14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 20–11–'14. Awarded M.C. K. in A. 21–3–'18.

Townend, Pelham Cecil. 2/Lieut. 4th London Regt. Admitted 21–6–'09. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Wounded 14–11–'14. To Eng. Nov. '14. Comm. 24–12–'15. Overseas Mar. '16. D. of W. 24–9–'16.

Townsend, Joseph Leslie. 2/Lieut. 11th Lancs Fusiliers. Admitted 19–4–'15. (2nd Bn.) To Cadet Unit 7–9–'16. K. in A. 2–10–'17.

Trenow, Geoffrey Foveaux, M.C. Lieut. London Rifle Bde. Admitted 18–11–'14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 5–7–'15. K. in A. 20–9–'17.

Trimmer, William Charles. Lieut. (A/Capt.) Oxford and Bucks L.I. Admitted 20–1–'15. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 20–11–'15. K. in A. 21–7–'18.

Trippe, Cyril Claude. 2/Lieut. 3rd (attd. 7th) Loyal N. Lancs Regt. Admitted 23–12–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 16–4–'15. Wounded 9–6–'15. To Eng. 13–6–'15. Comm. 13–8–'15. K. in A. 13–11–'16.

Trotter, Henry Baron, M.M. 2/Lieut. Welsh Guards. Admitted 17–10–'16. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 13–1–'17. Awarded M.M. Comm. 27–2–'18. D. of W. (9–9–'18) recd. in action 4–9–'18.

Tucker, Louis Egbert. Lieut. Collingwood Bn. R.N.D. Admitted 5–8–'14. ("B" Bty.) Comm. 31–1–'15. K. in A. (Gallipoli) 4–6–'15.

Turner, George Herbert. 2/Lieut. R. Warwick Regt. Admitted 28–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Prom. Cpl. 20–5–'15. Wounded 30–5–'15. To Eng. 21–6–'15. Comm. 29–11–'15. K. in A. 14–6–'16.

Turner, Thomas Alfred. Lieut. R.F.A. (50th Bde.). Admitted 5–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'19. Prom. L/Cpl. 22–10–'14. Cpl. 1–1–'15. A/Sgt. 28–6–'15. Comm. 15–8–'15. K. in A. 29–4–'17.

Ullman, Douglas Maurice. 2/Lieut. 6th Royal Fusiliers. Admitted 7–6–'09. ("A" Bty.) Res. Bty. 1914–1917. Comm. 28–2–'17. K. in A. 23–4–'17.

Vaile, Edward Ernest. 2/Lieut. 3rd Worcester Regt. Admitted 6–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 14–6–'15. K. in A. (Hooge) 5–10–'15.

Vaile, Philip Amyas. 2/Lieut. 19th London Regt. Admitted 14–10–'12. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 23–9–'15. Wounded 21-7-'16. Accidentally killed (bombing accident) (Havre) 14–10–'16.

Vaughan, Leslie Howell. 2/Lieut. 4th (attd. 8th) Somerset L.I. Admitted 7–2–'16. (2nd Bn.) To Cadet Unit 7–9–'16. Comm. Dec. '16. Overseas Feb. '17. K. in A. (Arras) 24–4–'17.

Viner, Rollo Lee. 2/Lieut. 7th S. Lancs Regt. Admitted 9–8–’14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–’14. Wounded 22–4–’15. Rejoined. To Cadet Sch. 10–11–’15. Comm. 12–12–’15. K. in A. 29–6–’16.

Von Treuenfels, Carl Otto, D.S.O., Major. R.F.A. (“C” Bty. 285th Bde.). Admitted 22–10–’06. Overseas (“A” Bty.) 9–4–’16. Comm. Capt. R.F.A. 6–9–’16. Served in Gallipoli and France. Mentioned in Dispatches. Awarded D.S.O. D. of W. (24–6–17) recd. in action 8–6–’17.

Vowler, Edward Maxwell. 2/Lieut. 2nd Duke of Cornwall’s L.I. Admitted 2–12–’12. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–’14. Comm. 12–2–’15. K. in A. 15–3–’15.

Wagstaff, Robert Arthur. Lieut. 29th Bn. M.G.C. Admitted 4–10–’15. (Res. Bty.) Comm. July ’17. K. in A. (Ypres Salient) 1–10–’18.

Walker, Denham. Lieut. E. Lancs Regt. Admitted 9–8–’14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–’14. Comm. 20–5–’15. D. of W. 19–9–’16.

Wallis, Alleyne Westaby. 2/Lieut. 10th London Regt. Admitted 20–1–’15. (“2/B” Bty.) Comm. 17–1–’16. K. in A. 7–6–’17.

Ward, Charles Cecil Brooks. Capt. 7th N. Staffs Regt. Admitted 29–1–’12. (Inf.) Comm. 27–11–’14. Overseas Sept. ’15. Twice wounded. D. of W. (Mesopotamia) 11–1–’17.

Ward, Clinton Granville. 2/Lieut. R.A.F. Admitted 24–8–’14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–’14. Wounded 16–6–’15. Comm. 15–9–’15. Killed whilst flying 1916.

Waterman, Harold Wonson. Sapper. R.E. (1st Field Survey Coy. and London Electical Coy.). Admitted 7–4–’16. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–11–’16. Wounded 14–2–’17. Transferred to R.E. 15–4–’17. K. in A. 7–9–’18.

Webb, Noel William Ward, M.C. Capt. and Flight Commander R.A.F. Admitted 28–2–’16. (Res. Bn.) Comm. Mar. ’16. Overseas July ’16. Awarded M.C. and Bar. Commanded 70th Squadron, R.A.F. K. in A. 16–8–’17.

Webster, Hugh Maxwell. 2/Lieut. 7th E. Lancs Regt. Admitted 16–6–’15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 7–10–’15. Comm. 16–1–’16. K. in A. 5–7–’16.

West, Harold. 2/Lieut. Black Watch. Admitted 8–8–’14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–’14. Comm. 23–4–’15. K. in A. 9–5–’15.

Westaway, Leslie Thomas. 2/Lieut. 2nd Royal Fusiliers. Admitted 11–8–’15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 7–11–’15. Comm. 23–4–’16. K. in A. (Beaumont Hamel) 1–7–’16.

Westlake, Geoffrey Arthur. Lieut. 1st London Regt. Admitted 22–2–’09. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 12–2–’15. K. in A. 8–10–’16.

Whatling, Harold Wilfrid. 2/Lieut. 8th Suffolk Regt. Admitted 4–6–’15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 7–10–’15. Comm. 7–5–’16. K. in A. 26–6–’16.

Wheeler, Arthur Leslie Doble. Lieut. R.F.A. Admitted 7–8–’14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. Oct. ’15. Overseas May ’17. K. in A. (Ypres Salient) 9–8–’17.

White, Cyril Arthur. 2/Lieut. 17th Middlesex Regt. Admitted 30–6–’15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 7–10–’15. Comm. 7–5–’16. K. in A. (Oppy) 28–4–’17.

Whitehead, George Stanley. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. (“D” Bty. 153rd Bde.). Admitted 3–1–’16. (“2/A” Bty.) To Cadet Sch. 23–9–’16. Comm. 1917. K. in A. 2–12–’17.

Whittard, Harold Alfred. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. (104th Bty. 7th Div.). Admitted 8–3–’09. Overseas (“B” Bty.) 9–4–’15. Comm. 7–3–’16. Overseas (France) Aug. ’16. K. in A. (Bullecourt) 13–8–’17.

Whitty, Thomas. 2/Lieut. 8th Norfolk Regt. Admitted 4–8–’14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–’14. Comm. 25–8–’15. K. in A. 5–10–’16.

Wild, Fred. Sub-Lieut. R.N.V.R. Admitted 20–3–’15. Overseas (“2/A” Bty.) 2–6–’17. Comm. 13–12–’17. Served on H.M.S. *Vivid* and H.M.S. *Rhododendron*. K. in A. (North Sea) 5–5–’18.

Wilkinson, Arthur Benjamin. Lieut. 5th R. Sussex Regt. Admitted 25–11–’14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 1915. D. of W. 14–11–’16.

Will, John George. Lieut. R.A.F. (29th Squadron). Admitted 25–8–’14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–’14. Comm. to 2nd Leinster

Regt. 11–2–'15. Transferred to Gen. List (Army Gymnastic Staff). Later transferred to R.A.F. K. in A. 25–3–'17.

Willis, Richard. Lieut. 9th Loyal N. Lancs Regt. Admitted 5–8–'14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 18–12–'14. K. in A. (Vimy Ridge) 15–5–'16.

Willis, Oliver Byerly Walters. Lieut. (A/Capt.) R.A.F. Admitted 6–10–'14. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 13–3–'16. K. in A. Nov. '18.

Wilson, Cecil Fred. Lieut. 4th Hampshire Regt. Admitted 30–8–'15. (Res. Bn.) Comm. 18–12–'16. Overseas Dec. '17. D. of W. (27–7–'18) recd. at Marfaux 23–7–'18.

Wilson, Robert Victor. 2/Lieut. 7th Royal Warwick Regt. Admitted 19–5–'16. Overseas (2nd Bn.) 9–12–'16. Comm. 28–6–'17. D. of W. (13–4–'18) recd. nr. Bethune.

Winch, Gordon Bluett, D.S.O. Major. R.F.A. (2/5th London Bde.). Admitted 1905. ("A" Bty.) Comm. Aug. '14. Awarded D.S.O. D. of W. 10–4–'18.

Wise, Colin Walter. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. Admitted 20–2–'10. Overseas ("A" Bty.) 9–4–'15. Comm. Nov. '15. K. in A. 31–7–'17.

Witt, Leonard Stanley. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. ("A" Bty. 104th Bde.). Admitted 9–10–'11. ("A" Bty.) To Cadet Sch. 6–9–'16. D. of W. (Poperinghe) 2–5–'17.

Wood, Reginald Nixon. 2/Lieut. 9th R. Irish Fusiliers. Admitted 4–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 26–12–'14. Comm. 23–1–'16. K. in A. 2–2–'16.

Woodgate, Arthur Horace. Lieut. 11th Suffolk Regt. attd. T.M.B. Admitted 11–2–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 7–10–'15. Comm. 17–6–'16. K. in A. (Arras) 9–4–'17.

Woods, Leslie. Capt. and Adj. R.F.A. (15th D.A.C.) Admitted 26–8–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 18–9–'14. Comm. 6–7–'15. Died in hospital 25–2–'19.

Wright, Cyril Paul. 2/Lieut. 7th R.W. Kent Regt. Admitted 12–10–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 20–1–'15. Comm. 16–1–'16. Accidentally killed in France 25–5–'16.

Wright, John Major Stanley. Lieut. R.F.A. Admitted 7–8–'14. Overseas ("A" Bty.) 9–4–'15. Comm. June '16. K. in A. (Houlthurst Forest) 24–2–'18.

Wuensch, Edward Hadfield. Lieut. 12th Highland L.I. Admitted 9–11–'14. Overseas (1st Bn.) 16–4–'15. Prom. Cpl. 15–10–'15. To Cadet Sch. 8–12–'15. Comm. 23–1–'16. Once wounded. K. in A. 25–3–'18.

Yardley, Eric Barnes. 2/Lieut. 5th K.O.Y.L.I. Admitted 25–11–'14. (2nd Bn.) Comm. 13–10–'15. D. of W. (20–7–'17) recd. nr. Arras.

Yeo, Frederick George. 2/Lieut. R.W. Kent Regt. Admitted 23–8–'15. Overseas (1st Bn.) 5–1–'16. Comm. 3–10–'16. K. in A. 3–10–'16.

[The above list is possibly incomplete, as records are lacking in the case of many members who took commissions in other regiments.]

CAPT. A. O. POLLARD, V.C., M.C., D.C.M
1st H.A.C.

CAPT. R. L. HAINE, V.C., M.C
35th Sikhs, I.A. (Formerly 1st H.A.C.)

CAPT. T. T. PRYCE, V.C., M.C.
Grenadier Guards (late Private, 1st H.A.C.)

APPENDIX C

HONOURS AND DISTINCTIONS

WON BY MEMBERS WHILE SERVING WITH THE REGIMENT

THE VICTORIA CROSS, THE MILITARY CROSS AND BAR, AND THE DISTINGUISHED CONDUCT MEDAL

Pollard, Alfred Oliver. Lieut. (A/Capt.) 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–8–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 6–10–'15, and 30–5–'16 to 11–7–'18. (Twice wounded.) Awarded D.C.M. 30–9–'15. M.C. 27–2–'17. Bar to M.C. 30–4–'17. V.C. 8–6–'17. Awarded V.C. for the following act of gallantry :

" Alfred Oliver Pollard, M.C., Second Lieut., Honourable Artillery Company. For most conspicuous bravery and determination. The troops of various units on the left of this officer's battalion had become disorganized owing to the heavy casualties from shell fire ; and a subsequent determined enemy attack with very strong force caused further confusion and retirement, closely pressed by hostile forces. Second Lieut. Pollard at once realized the seriousness of the situation and dashed up to stop the retirement. With only four men he started a counter attack with bombs and pressed it home till he had broken the enemy attack and regained all that had been lost and much ground in addition. The enemy retired in disorder, sustaining many casualties. By his force of will, dash and splendid example, coupled with an utter contempt of danger, this officer, who has already won the D.C.M. and M.C., infused courage into every man who saw him." (*London Gazette*, 8th June, 1917.)

THE VICTORIA CROSS AND THE MILITARY CROSS

Haine, Reginald Leonard. Lieut. 1st Battalion. Admitted 28–8–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 28–9–'18. Transferred to 35th Sikhs, Indian Army, 18–9–'18. Awarded M.C. Afghanistan 1919. Awarded V.C. for following acts of gallantry :

" Reginald Leonard Haine, Second Lieut., Honourable Artillery Company. For most conspicuous bravery and determination when our troops, occupying a pronounced salient, were repeatedly counter-attacked. There was an ever-present danger that, if the enemy attack succeeded, the garrison of the salient would be surrounded. Second Lieut. Haine organized and led with the utmost gallantry six bombing attacks against a strong point which dangerously threatened our communications, capturing the position, together with fifty prisoners and two machine guns. The enemy then counter-attacked with a battalion of the Guard, succeeded in regaining his position, and the situation appeared critical. Second Lieut. Haine at once formed a block in his trench, and for the whole of the following night maintained his position against determined attacks. Reorganizing his men on the following morning, he again attacked and captured the strong point, pressing the enemy back for several hundred yards, and thus relieving the situation. Throughout these operations the officer's superb courage, quick decision, and sound judgment were beyond praise, and it was his splendid personal example which inspired his men to continue their efforts during more than thirty hours of continuous fighting." (*London Gazette*, June 8th, 1917.)

COMPANION OF THE MOST DISTINGUISHED ORDER OF ST. MICHAEL AND ST. GEORGE AND OFFICER OF THE MOST EXCELLENT ORDER OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE

Treffry, Edward. Lt.-Col. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1892. Commanded 1st Bn. overseas 18–9–'14 to 18–6–'15 and 15–4–'16 to 5–10–'16. Commanded 3rd Bn. (Home Service) January 1917 to end of war.

COMPANION OF THE MOST DISTINGUISHED ORDER OF ST. MICHAEL AND ST. GEORGE

Boyle, Lionel Richard Cavendish, M.V.O. Col. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1885. Commanded 2nd Bn. Aug. '14 to Sept. '16.

THE DISTINGUISHED SERVICE ORDER AND BAR, AND MILITARY CROSS

O'Connor, Richard Nugent. Major. (A/Lt.-Col.) Cameronians. Cmdg. 2nd Battalion H.A.C. Commanded 2nd Bn. 2–6–'17 to 1919.

THE DISTINGUISHED SERVICE ORDER AND BAR

Preston, The Hon. Richard Martin Peter. Lt.-Col. Cmdg. R.H.A. 5th Cavalry Div. Admitted 1909. Commanded " B " Bty. 4–8–'14 to July '17 Five times mentioned in dispatches.

THE DISTINGUISHED SERVICE ORDER AND MILITARY CROSS

Douglas, Malcolm Gordon. Major. 1st Battalion, attd. Staff (D.A.Q.M.G. XXII Corps). Admitted 1907. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 16–10–'15.

Maule, Hugh Patrick Guarin. Capt. 1st Battalion. (Major, Staff.) D.A.Q.M.G. Vth Corps. Admitted 1909. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 18–8–'16.

Ward, Ronald Ogier. Capt. " B " Battery. A/Major attd. R.F.A. Admitted 1898. Served overseas with " B " Bty. 9–4–'15 to Mar. '16.

THE DISTINGUISHED SERVICE ORDER

Boyle, Ernest Charles Patrick. Major. (A/Lt.-Col.) 1st Battalion. Admitted 1885. (S. Africa 1900.) Served overseas with 1st Bn. from 1–2–'15 until wounded 16–6–'15. Rejoined 9–12–'15. Commanded Bn. from 13–9–'16 until *killed in action* 7–2–'17.

Eugster, Oscar Lewis. Lt.-Col. Cmdg. 20th Bde. R.H.A. Admitted 1902. Commanded " A " Bty. 4–8–'14 to July '17. Three times mentioned in dispatches.

Garrard, Frederick Blake. Capt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 8–9–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 27–12–'14 to 25–3–'15, and 20–5–'16 to 27–2–'17. 2nd Bn. 13–12–'17 to 1919.

Hawkins, Rowland Charles. Capt. 1st Battalion. (A/Lt.-Col.) Cmdg. XIIIth Corps School. Admitted 5–9–'14. Comm. 15–12–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 4–7–'15 to 26–8–'16.

Osmond, Charles Fortescue. Capt. (A/Lt.-Col.) 1st Battalion. Admitted 1896. (S. Africa 1900.) Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 21–6–'15, and 21–8–'16 to 3–4–'19. Commanded Bn. 7–2–'17 to 5–5–'17. 2nd i/c 7–9–'16 to 7–2–'17, and 5–5–'17 to 3–4–'19. Four times mentioned in dispatches.

Snape, Joseph, M.C. Major. S. Staffs Regt. (attd. 2nd Bn. H.A.C). Served with 2nd Bn. June '17 to Mar. '19.

Ward, Albert Lambert. Lt.-Col. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1893. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 18–6–'15, and 14–11–'15 to 16–7–'16. Commanded Howe Bn. R.N.D. 23–7–'16 to 24–9–'16. Commanded 2nd H.A.C. 28–9–'16 to 19–5–'17.

OFFICERS OF THE MOST EXCELLENT ORDER OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE

MONTAGUE, Vivian Charles. Capt. 1st Battalion (attd. 5th Army Infantry School). Admitted 1903. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 31–7–'15. 2nd Bn. Nov. '16 to June '17. Attd. 5th Army School June '17 to Feb. '19.

NOBLE, Bertram Wilfrid. Capt. 1st Battalion. (A/Major, Cmdg. XIIIth Corps School.) Admitted 4–8–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 1–3–'15 to 30–6–'15, 1–11–'16 to 2–1–'17 to 9–1–'17, and 29–9–'17 to 20–12–'18. Attd. 63rd Div. and XIIIth Corps Schools 9–1–'17 to 29–9–'17.

STEPHENS, Hubert Stanley. Lieut. 2nd Battalion (A/Capt. 5th Army School.) Admitted 2–9–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 20–1–'15 to 18–5–'15. (Wounded.) 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 1919.

THE MILITARY CROSS AND THE DISTINGUISHED CONDUCT MEDAL

MURRAY, Ernest Francis Hume. Capt. and Adj. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1910. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to July '15 (D.C.M.), and with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 until *killed in action* at Reutel 9–10–'17.

SANDLE, Sidney Ernest. Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1911. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 11–10–'15, and with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 1919.

THE MILITARY CROSS AND THE MILITARY MEDAL

GAUD, Edward Henry. Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 16–6–'15. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 31–5–'17, and 17–4–'18 to 1919.

THE MILITARY CROSS

ABBOTT, Cecil James Frederick. Lieut. 2nd Battalion (Intelligence Officer attd. 22nd Inf. Bde.). Admitted 9–8–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to May '15 and with 2nd Bn. 1–11–'16 to Feb. '19.

BAINES, Noel. Lieut. (A/Capt.) 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–8–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 10–2–'15 to 18–4–'19.

BLUETT, Douglas Maryon. Capt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1908. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 23–6–'15, and with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 2–3–'19.

BOWER, Theodore Clifford. Capt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1911. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 19–12–'14, and with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 1919.

BRACKENBURY, Donald Edward. Lieut. "2/B" Battery. Admitted 10–8–'14. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 16–4–'17. Comm. ("2/B" Bty. H.A.C.) 27–10–'17. Overseas with "2/B" Bty. June '17 to 1919.

BROWN, Maurice Blumfield. Capt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1913. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 3–12–'14, and with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 1919.

COLLINS, David George. Capt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1906. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 25–9–'16. (Invalided.)

EDMONDSON, Percival Henry. Lieut. R.F.A. attd. H.A.C. Siege Battery "A" Bty. H.A.C. 1909 to 1915. Comm. R.F.A. Overseas with Siege. Bty. 26–4–'17. K. in A. nr. Albert 1–9–'18.

ELLEN, Edgar Charles. Major. "2/A" Battery. Admitted 1908. Served overseas with "2/A" Bty. 20–6–'17 to Mar. '19.

ELLIS, Edward Miller. Capt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 6–9–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 26–12–'14 to 18–11–'16. (Twice wounded.) Also from Apl. '18 (attd. 18th London Regt.) until *killed in action* 7–8–'18.

ENGLAND, James Edward. Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 14–6–'15 Served overseas with 1st Bn. 19–4–'17 to 11–11–'17, and with 1st Bn. 11–11–'17 to 1919.

Finch, Percy Frederick. Lieut. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1912. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 11–7–'15, and 24–5–'16 to 14 9–'17.

Flory, Robert James. 2/Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 14–7–'15. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 10–3–'17 until *killed in action* at Bullecourt 28–6–'17.

Foster, Sydney Edward Lancelot. 2/Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 19–1–'16. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 31–12–'16, and 18–4–'18 to 14–11–'18.

Fowles, Robert John. Lieut. 1st Battalion. Admitted 5–9–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 20–1–'15 to 2–12–'18.

Garrett, Frank Anthony. Capt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1907. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 1–1–'15, and with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 1919.

Glanville, Cecil. R.Q.M.S. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 5–9–'14. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 15–5–'19.

Hammond, Ernest William Frost. Lieut. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1911. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 8–10–'15 (wounded), and with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 until *killed in action* 3–5–'17.

Hawes, Alfred William. Lieut. 1st Battalion. Admitted 2–9–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 1–2–'15 to 1919.

Hawkins, Stanley. Lieut. 1st Battalion (Staff Capt. 7th Bde.). Admitted 5–9–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 21–6–'15 to 20–11–'16. Comm. 13–6–'15. *Killed in action* 29–5–'18.

Heather, Reginald. Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 8–8–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 28–9–'15, and with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 1919.

Hennis, James Cedric. Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 25–10–'15. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–2–'18 to 18–3–'19.

Huddart, Arthur Gordon Somerset. R.S.M. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1905. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to Feb. '19.

Kent, Harold Frederick. Lieut. 1st Battalion. Admitted 6–8–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 19–11–'17, and with 2nd Bn. 19–11–'17 to 1919.

Knox, John Hamilton. Major. Siege Battery. Admitted 29–11–'09. Served overseas with "A" Bty. Apl. '15 to Mar. '16. Comm. 9–7–'16. Overseas with Siege Bty. Apl. '17 to Apl. '18. (Wounded.)

Kup, Frederick Anton. 2/Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 14–2–'16. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. Apl. '17 to Oct. '17. (Wounded.) Mentioned in dispatches.

MacAndrew, Douglas John. Lieut. (A/Capt.) "B" Battery. Admitted 4–8–'14. Served overseas with "A" Battery. 9–4–'15 to June '19.

McArthur, Lawrence William. 2/Lieut. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1913. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'15 to 16–6–'15. Twice wounded. Attd. R.A.F. (Capt.) *Killed in action* 27–5–'17.

Mayhew, George Henry. Major and Q.M. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1911. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 1919. Twice mentioned in dispatches.

Merson, Frank Melhuish. Capt. (A/Major.) 1st Battalion. Admitted 1906. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 18–11–'16.

Montgomery, Laurence. Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 16–11–'15. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 17–12–'17 to 1919.

Morphy, Francis Patrick. Capt. (A/Major.) 1st Battalion. Admitted 1900. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 28–2–'19. 2nd i/c of Bn. 8–2–'17 to 5–5–'17. Mentioned in dispatches.

Mosley, Isaac Henry. 2/Lieut. 1st Battalion (A/Capt. XIIIth Corps School). Admitted 5–9–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 23–8–'15 to Dec. '16. Attd. 63rd Div. Sch. Dec. '16 to Apl. '17, and XIIIth Corps Sch. Apl. '17 to Jan. '19.

Murnane, Gerald Frank Thompson. Capt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1897. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 4–9–'16. Attd. H.Q. 3rd Div. as A.D.C. 4–9–'16. Later A.D.C. to G.O.C. VIth Corps.

O'Brien, Henry William. Capt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1913. Comm. 21–5–'15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 24–9–'15 to May '19.

Petley, Bertram. Lieut. 1st Battalion. Admitted 25–11–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 25–4–'15 to 7–1–'17.

Phillips, Clive A. 2/Lieut. "B" Battery. Admitted 4–8–'14. Served overseas with "B" Bty. 9–4–'15 to 1919.

Rowcliffe, Fred. Lieut. 1st Battalion. Admitted 25–8–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 24–9–'15, and 7–7–'16 to 6–2–'18.

Samuel, Ernest Lambert. Lieut. 1st Battalion. Admitted 25–8–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 10–12–'18.

Simmons, Archibald Guy. Lieut. (A/Capt.) 1st Battalion. Admitted 1909. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 28–2–'19. Mentioned in dispatches.

Spicer, Ronald. Lieut. (A/Capt.) 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–8–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 20–6–'15, and 26–8–'16 to 2–3–'19.

Stone, William Arthur. Capt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1911. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 27–12–'14 to 14–4–'17, and 12–9–'17 to 1–1–'19. Mentioned in dispatches.

Stranaghan, John Stephens. Major. 1st Battalion (attd. H.Q. 3rd Army). (A.P.M.) Admitted 5–9–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 14–8–'15 to 2–7–'16.

Turner, W. A. Scales. Capt. (A/Major.) R.F.A. Cmdg. "2/A" Bty. H.A.C. 3–11–'17 to 22–6–'18.

Viney, Noel. Lieut. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–8–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 13–3–'16 to 19–11–'17, and with 2nd Bn. 19–11–'17 to 27–3–'19.

Wall, John. Sgt. Grenadier Guards. A/R.S.M. 1st Battalion. 2–3–'16 to 1919.

Williamson, Arthur Sidney. Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 5–8–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 23–12–'14, and 12–10–'18 to 24–12–'18, and with 2nd Bn. 5–3–'17 to 28–10–'17.

Woollan, Ernest Benjamin. Lieut. (A/Capt.) 2nd Battalion. Admitted 9–9–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 26–8–'16 to 20–11–'17, and with 2nd Bn. 20–11–'17 to Apl. '19.

THE DISTINGUISHED CONDUCT MEDAL AND BAR

Jenkinson, Herbert. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 9–11–'15. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to Jan. '19. Mentioned in dispatches.

THE DISTINGUISHED CONDUCT MEDAL AND MILITARY MEDAL

Bradley, Walter John. A/C.S.M. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 15–11–'15. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. from 1–10–'16 to Mar. '19.

Hughesdon, Reginald. Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 16–8–'16. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 12–3–'16 to 18–11–'19. Comm. in H.A.C. 20–1–'18.

THE DISTINGUISHED CONDUCT MEDAL

Barrett, Malcolm Ernest. Sgt. "B" Battery. Admitted 18–1–'15. Served overseas with "B" Bty. 8–4–'15 to 3–6–'19.

Bent, Stanley Archibald. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1–3–'17. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 4–10–'17 to 16–11–'17, and with 2nd Bn. 16–11–'17 to 1919.

Boyd, Hubert Moray. C.S.M. 1st Battalion. Admitted 30–5–'10. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 24–5–'15, and 14–7–'15 to 20–11–'16.

Channing, Wateyn Cynlais. Cpl. Reserve Battalion, H.A.C. (attd. Machine Gun Corps). Admitted 6–2–'17.

Clark, Joseph John. Sgt. "B" Battery. Admitted 14–12–'14. Served overseas with "B" Bty. 9–4–'15 to June '19.

Clarke, James Alexander. L/Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 10–10–'16. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 13–1–'17 to 18–7–'17, and with 2nd Bn. 18–7–'17 to 1919.

Cryer, Roland Walter. Capt. 2nd Battalion. Late L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 24–8–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 6–10–'15, and with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 11–3–'19.

Cutler, Richard. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 24–8–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 26–12–'14 to 10–9–'15 Comm. to Norfolk Regt.

Frampton, Wilfred Nelson. Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 10–11–'10. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 30–12–'15. Comm. to Royal Engineers.

Hibbard, Hamilton Edgar. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 17–2–'16. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 31–10–'17. Comm. to Artists' Rifles.

Hill, Michael. Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 27–10–'13. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 5–12–'15. Comm. to Royal Engineers. Afterwards *killed in action.*

Hockridge, John Reginald. C.S.M. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 14–11–'15. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 1–1–'19.

Holloway, George Guy. B.S.M. "B" Battery. Admitted 4–9–'14. Served overseas with "B" Battery 9–4–'15 to June '19.

Jones, David Tom. Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 25–8–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 11–7–'15. Comm. to Duke of Cornwall's L.I.

Laskie, Arthur Lawrence. Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 26–8–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 12–3–'16. Comm. K.O.Y.L.I.

Moss, Walter Alfred. Cpl. "2/A" Battery. Admitted 23–8–'16. Served overseas with "2/A" Bty. 20–7–'17 to Feb. '19.

Stiffen, A. J. Drummer. 1st Battalion. Served with 1st Bn. overseas 18–9–'14 to 28–12–'18.

Thompson, John. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 24–8–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 26–12–'14 to 18–6–'15. Wounded 16–6–'15. Mentioned in dispatches 15–10–'15. Later Comm. to R.A.F. *Killed in action* 16–10–'16.

Tyrie, John. Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 8–8–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 7–5–'16. Comm. Worcestershire Regt.

Wilkinson, Thomas Charles. C.S.M. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 17–2–'15. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 1918.

THE MILITARY MEDAL AND BAR

Jones, William James. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 10–12–'16. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 4–8–'17 to 1919.

Perry, Caryl Henry. Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 15–11–'15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 25–5–'16 to 3–6–'17. Transferred to Cadet School. Comm. H.A.C. Feb. '19.

Walker, Thomas Bernard. Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 9–11–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 15–8–'15 until *killed in action* at Bailleul 18–4–'17.

THE MILITARY MEDAL

Abor, Wilfred Gaukroger. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 21–7–'15. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 19–3–'18.

Anyan, John George. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 5–5–'17. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 21–8–'17 to 16–11–'17. 2nd Bn. 16–11–'17 to 1919.

Armstrong, Henry Charles. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 12–7–'15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 27–10–'15 to 16–11–'17. 2nd Bn. 16–11–'17 to 1919.

Barltrop, Arthur. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 11–1–'15. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to Feb. '19.

Bartlett, Henry William Charles. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted

15–11–'15. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 13–3–'18. Comm. 4th London Regt.

Bates, Albert. L/Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 13–10–'15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 2–3–'16 to Mar. '19.

Billingham, Reginald Starmer. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 22–11–'15. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to Feb. '19.

Bird, Charles Kellam. Cpl. Siege Battery. Admitted 25–8–'16. Served overseas with Siege Bty. 25–4–'17 to Sept. '18. Transferred to R.G.A. Cadet School.

Bishop, Frederick Charles. Sgt. Siege Battery. Admitted 21–12–'16. Served overseas with Siege Bty. 25–4–'17 to 1919.

Booker, George Henry. Dvr. "2/B" Battery. Admitted 20–1–'15 Served overseas with "2/B" Bty. 20–6–'17 to 1919.

Brampton, George Sidney. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 7–6–'15 Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 1918. Transferred to Roya Engineers.

Burnett, George. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 5–4–'16. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 18–11–'16 to 1919.

Carey, Thomas James Herbert. Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 23–2–'16 Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 1919.

Cartledge, Reginald Arthur. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 22–2–'09. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 7–10–'15 to 22–2–'17. Comm. R.A.F. 23–5–'17.

Cassidy, Cyril. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 15–5–'17. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 21–8–'17 to 16–11–'17. 2nd Bn. 16–11–'17 to 1919.

Challis, Arthur Sydney. Bdr. Siege Battery. Admitted 13–12–'16. Served overseas with Siege Bty. 25–4–'17 to 1919.

Chamberlain, Hugh Sheffield. Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 3–11–'15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 29–6–'16 to 18–2–'17. Comm. W. Yorks Regt. 26–2–'17.

Childs, Archibald Rowlison. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 20–1–'16. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 1919. Comm. H.A.C.

Cook, Edward. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 18–10–'16. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 13–1–'17 to 10–11–'17. Comm. K.R.R.C. (attd. 13th, later 16th, London Regt.).

Coombe, Joseph Cecil. Sgt. "2/A" Battery. Admitted 21–7–'15. Served overseas with "2/A" Bty. 21–6–'17 to 7–5–'19.

Cully, Lewis Frank Warner. Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 12–4–'15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 15–8–'15 to 20–2–'18. Transferred to Cadet School.

Darby, George Athelstone. Cpl. "2/B" Battery. Admitted 3–3–'15. Served overseas with "2/B" Bty. 20–6–'17 to 1919.

Davies, Frederick Moses. C.Q.M.S. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 17–5–'15. Served overseas with 2nd Battalion 1–10–'16 to Jan. '19.

Davies, Henry William. Sgt. "B" Battery. Admitted 16–12–'14. Served overseas with "B" Bty. 9–4–'15 to Feb. '19.

Diamond, Abraham Sigismund. Gnr. "2/B" Battery. Admitted 22–3–'17. Served overseas with "2/B" Bty. 5–9–'17 to 1919.

Dixon, Frederick William. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 14-2–'16. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to Jan. '19.

Doran, William. C.Q.M.S. 1st Battalion. Admitted 23–8–'15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 5–1–'16 to Dec. '18.

Dowsett, John. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 11–3–'17. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 19–6–'17 to Dec. '18.

Doyle, Robert Cyril. Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 7–2–'16. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 1919.

Dyall, Kenneth Arthur. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 22–9–'16. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 24–12–'16 to 1919.

Ead, Albert John Leslie. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 27–10–'16. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 12–1–'17 to 1919.

Eagling, William Edward. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–11–'15. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 1919.

Foster, Charles Orton. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 21–2–'17. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 15–5–'17 to May '19.

Fraser, Stephen. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 26–11–'15. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'15 to Feb. '19.

Freter, Charles. Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1–2–'15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 1–7–'15 to 7–8–'18.

Gavin, Crichton Strachan. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 27–4–'17. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 17–7–'17 to 21–12–'18.

Gearing, Charles Walter. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 9–5–'17. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 24–7–'17 to Mar. '19.

Gilbert, Harry Thomas. Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 5–3–'17. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 23–5–'17 to Nov. '18.

Gillanders, James Gray. Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 2–6–'15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 19–9–'15 to 9–7–'18. Transferred to R.A.F. Cadet School, 9–7–'18.

Gilson, Frederick John. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 5–4–'17. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 26–6–'17 to 1919.

Goult, Percy Joseph. L/Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1909. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 1918. Transferred to Labour Corps.

Green, Robert Percy. Bdr. Siege Battery. Admitted 22–3–'17. Served overseas with Siege Bty. 8–2–'18 to Mar. '19.

Green, Walter William. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 30–11–'16. Served overseas with Siege Bty. 25–4–'17 to 1919.

Greenaway, Harry Lewis. Pte. 2nd Battalion (attd. 7th Div. Signals). Admitted 29–9–'15. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 until *killed in action* at Asiago Plateau 9–8–'18.

Greene, John William. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 3–5–'15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 4–2–'16 to 24–12–'16. Attd. Tank Corps 24–12–'16.

Griffiths, Alfred James. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 13–9–'16. Served overseas with Siege Bty. 9–6–'17 to 1919.

Hammond, Hugh. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 5–10–'16. Served overseas with Siege Bty. 25–4–'17 to 1919.

Harris, Alfred Edward. Sgt. "2/A" Battery. Admitted 3–2–'15. Served overseas with "2/A" Bty. 20–6–'17 to 1919.

Hartley, William Guest. Pte. 1st Battalion (attd. T.M. Bty.). Admitted 1915. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 25–5–'16 to 6–7–'17. Comm. July '17. Afterwards *killed in action.*

Harvey, Cyril John. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 7–12–'16. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 4–10–'17 to 16–11–'17. 2nd Bn. 17–11–'17 to 1919.

Hay, Leslie Hemming. Sgt. Siege Battery. Admitted 3–1–'17. Served overseas with Siege Bty. 6–2–'18 to 7–1–'19.

Hinton, James Marshall. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 7–1–'17. Served overseas 27–3–'17. Died in hospital 13–11–'18.

Hobday, Leonard Clive Huson. Sgt. "2/A" Battery. Admitted 7–12–'16. Served overseas with "2/A" Bty. 22–7–'17 to 1919.

Hodgson, Clifford Henry. Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 15–1–'16. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 1919.

Hoodless, John George. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1–1–'16. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 6–5–'16 to 10–6–'19.

Howarth, Laurence Percy. Dvr. "2/B" Battery. Admitted 2–11–'15. Served overseas with "2/B" Bty. 22–7–'17 to 1919.

Humphrey, John Charles. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 16–11–'15. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 24–12–'16 to 1917. Comm. E. Kent Regt.

Huskinson, Royce. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 7–2–'16. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 1919.

Jarvis, Victor Edmund. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 4–10–'15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 24–2–'16 to 16–11–'17. 2nd Bn. 17–11–'17 to 1919.

JONES, Alfred Weston. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 16–2–'16. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to Feb. '19.

KEEN, Philip Moxon. Sgt. Siege Battery. Admitted 15–12–'16. Served overseas with Siege Bty. 8–2–'18 to Jan. '19.

KENDALL, Ernest Edward Houghton. Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 2–5–'17. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 24–7–'17 to Nov. '18.

KIME, Gilbert Henry Ernest. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1–11–'15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 12–3–'16 to 19–5–'17. Comm. Essex Regt.

LAIRD, Reginald. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 16–11–'15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 29–6–'16 to 15–9–'16. 2nd Bn. 23–7–'17 to 1919.

LINDLEY, Albert Victor. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 6–1–'17. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 27–3–'17 to 8–5–'17. *Died of wounds received in action* 8–5–'17.

LINES, Aubrey. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 29–9–'15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 2–3–'16 to 6–2–'17. 2nd Bn. 10–10–'17 to 1919.

LINGWOOD, John Arthur. Sgt. "2/A" Battery. Admitted 8–2–'15. Served overseas with "2/A" Bty. 20–6–'17 to 1919.

LONG, Henry Ethelred. Gnr. "2/B" Battery. Admitted 16–6–'15. Served overseas with "2/B" Bty. 21–6–'17 to 3–1–'19.

LOUGH, Arthur Henry. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 28–8–'17. Served overseas with Siege Bty. 4–1–'18 to 1919.

LOWE, Humphrey Willmott. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 23–10–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 28–4–'15 to 24–12–'16. Transferred to Tank Corps 24–12–'16.

LYMBERY, Frank. Bdr. "2/A" Battery. Admitted 15–3–'15. Served overseas with "2/A" Bty. 20–6–'17 to 18–10–'17. Comm. R.F.A.

MACKRELL, Douglas William. Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 25–11–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 26–4–'15 to May '19. Comm. H.A.C. 7–12–'16.

MANN, Albert. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion (attd. R.A.F.). Admitted 26–5–'15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 5–1–'16 to 23–11–'17. *Killed in action* 22–1–'18.

MIGHELL, Frederick. Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 26–8–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to Dec. '18.

MOSS, Ralph William. Bdr. Siege Battery. Admitted 9–8–'16. Served overseas with Siege Bty. 25–4–'17 to Feb. '19.

NOAKES, Stanton Claude. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 15–1–'17. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–5–'17 until wounded 1918.

OXLEY, Richard Steven. A/L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 4–6–'15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 2–11–'15 to 4–2–'18. Comm. 13th R. Sussex Regt. *Killed in action* 18–4–'18.

PARRY-MORRIS, William John. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 4–8–'15. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 1919.

PAYNE, Harold George. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 21–5–'15. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 until *died of wounds* 1–7–'17.

PETLEY, Claude. L/Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 25–11–'14. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 1919.

PITT, Cecil Archie. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 22–11–'15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 21–7–'16 to 7–5–'17. Comm. R.G.A.

PLATT, Arthur. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 30–9–'16. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 13–1–'17 to 24–9–'17.

REES, Talbot William. Gnr. "2/B" Battery. Admitted 7–7–'15. Served overseas with "2/B" Bty. 20–6–'17 to 1919.

RICHARDS, Arthur William. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 4–6–'15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 23–1–'16 to 3–3–'17. Comm. Manchester Regt.

RICHARDS, William Evan Percy. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 12–2–'17. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 10–5–'17 to 1919.

ROBB, James. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 20–12–'16. Served overseas with 6th R. Scots Fusiliers May '15 to Sept. '16, and with 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 1–5–'17 to Feb. '19.

Roberts, Christopher John. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 15–3–'17. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 24–10–'17 to 1919.

Rowe, Claude. Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1913. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 12–10–'15. Transferred to Intelligence Corps.

Rowsell, Louis Francis. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 4–1–'15. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 26–6–'17 to 1919.

Russell, Alan White. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–2–'17. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 23–5–'17 to 1919.

Scandrett, Cyril. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 25–10–'15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 12–3–'16 to 20–4–'17. 2nd Bn. 23–7–'17 to Feb. '19.

Scarlett, Victor Goodwin. Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 14–6–'15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 19–9–'15 to July '18. Transferred to R.A.F. Cadet School.

Seton, George Ronald. Sgt. Siege Battery. Admitted 14–10–'16. Served overseas with Siege Bty. 25–4–'17 to 1918. Transferred to Cadet School as R.S.M. Comm. R.G.A.

Shepherd, Douglas Norman. Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 8–12–'16. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 24–7–'17 to 16–11–'17. 2nd Bn. 17–11–'17 to 1919.

Slinn, Reginald Thomas. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 28–5–'17. Served overseas with Siege Bty. 15–3–'18 to 1919.

Southgate, Cyril Thomas. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 3–12–'15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 26–11–'16 to 16–11–'17. 2nd Bn. 17–11–'17 to 1919.

Squires, Sidney Leslie. Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 2–9–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 28–12–'14 to 2–1–'19.

Still, Ernest Kinch. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 19–11–'15. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 until *killed in action* 27–10–'17.

Sugden, Leslie Herring. A/C.S.M. 1st Battalion. Admitted 11–6–'15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 1–9–'15 to Mar. '19.

Tansley, Henry John. B.Q.M.S. Siege Battery. Admitted 26–8–'16. Served overseas with Siege Bty. 25–4–'17 to Jan. '19.

Tonkin, Stanley. L/Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–11–'15. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 1919.

Trotter, Henry Baron. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 17–10–'16. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 13–1–'17 to 27–2–'18. Comm. 2nd Welsh Guards 27–2–'18. *Died of wounds* 9–9–'18.

Tyzack, Eric Arthur. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 4–1–'17. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 13–2–'17 to Jan. '19.

Waddington, Guy. A/Cpl. 1st Battalion (attd. Tank Corps). Admitted 21–12–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 16–4–'15 to 24–12–'16. Transferred to Tank Corps.

Walden, William. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 19–5–'17. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 1–9–'17 to 16–11–'17. 2nd Bn. 17–11–'17 to 1919.

Wall, Thomas Edwin. Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 8–2–'15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 10–7–'17 to 16–11–'17. 2nd Bn. 17–11–'17 to 1919.

Ward, Walter. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 31–3–'17. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 4–7–'17 to 1919.

Watson, Arnold. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 18–11–'16. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 6–3–'17 to 1919.

Watson, Cameron. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 11–12–'16. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 6–3–'17 to 1919.

Welstead, Reginald Arthur. Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 7–6–'15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 19–9–'15 to 26–1–'17. Comm. R.N.R. Feb. '17. Lieut. i/c Minesweeper, Dover–Dunkirk.

Williams, Alfred Ernest. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1–5–'16. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 23–2–'17, and 3–4–'18 to 1–6–'18. Comm. E. Kent Regt. (Buffs) 5–2–'19.

Williams, Thomas Horace. Gnr. Siege Battery. Admitted 20–4–'17. Served overseas with Siege Bty. 6–11–'17 to 1919.

Wolfenden, Charles. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 12–7–'18. (Transferred from Royal Marines, R.N.D.) Served overseas with 1st Bn. 28–8–'16 to 4–3–'19.

Woodcock, Frank. B.Q.M.S. Siege Battery. Admitted 8–8–'16. Served overseas with Siege Bty. 25–4–'17 to July '18. Transferred to R.G.A. Cadet School.

Woodcock, Tom. Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 10–2–'16. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 30–9–'16 to 30–10–'17. Comm. 2/96th Infantry, Indian Army.

Wordley, Frank James Cater. C.S.M. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 19–4–'15. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 1919.

Wright, Hugh Edgson. Whlr.-Sgt. "B" Battery. Admitted 25–8–'14. Served overseas with "B" Bty. 9–4–'15 to Mar. '19.

Young, Cecil Vernon. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 15–3–'16. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to Jan. '19.

MEMBERS OF THE MOST EXCELLENT ORDER OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE

Barnes, James Cecil Lawson. Lieut. "A" Battery. Admitted 1909. Served overseas with "A" Bty. 9–4–'15 to Jan. '19.

Gibson, John George. Capt. Reserve Battalion H.A.C. Admitted 1900. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 18–12–'14.

Monk, John Bird. Lieut. Reserve Battalion H.A.C. Admitted 1909. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 23–5–'15.

THE MERITORIOUS SERVICE MEDAL

Adams, Frank. Sgt.-Cook. (A/R.Q.M.S.) 1st Battalion. Admitted 26–8–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 1919.

Alexander, Thomas Logan. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 21–2–'17. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 30–6–'17 to 16–11–'17. 2nd Bn. 16–11–'17 to 1919.

Allard, George Edward. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 21–9–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 20–1–'15 until wounded 29–6–'15.

Bishop, William Frederick. Pay Sgt. H.A.C. Depot. Admitted 1878.

Blair, W. B. Cpl.-Drummer. 2nd Battalion. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 1919.

Carlile, Percy. Pte. 1st Battalion (A/Sgt. Reinforcement H.Q. Rouen). Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 23–12–'14.

Chick, James Harley. C.Q.M.S. 1st Battalion. Admitted 1900. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 1919.

Clarke, Albert Ernest. L/Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 5–9–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 26–12–'14 to 22–11–'17. Comm. R.G.A.

Cook, W. G. Sgt. A.V.C. (attd. "2/A" Battery, H.A.C.). 1917–1919.

Goodricke, Sidney Ernest. C.Q.M.S. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1–12–'15. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 1919.

Haigh, Charles John Hanson. Pte. 2nd Battalion (Sgt. A.A.G.'s Office, H.Q. Lines of Communication Area). Admitted Nov. '16. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. Mar. '17 to Nov. '17. Chief Clerk, British Base H.Q, Brest, Aug. '17 to May '19.

Lock, Marcus. Pte. 3rd Battalion. Admitted 15–12–'15. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 16–7–'17.

Nicholls, Alfred Henry. Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 14–7–'15. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 1919.

Pallett, Hugh Jackson. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 8–9–'14. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 1919.

Pooley, George Charles. Cpl. "2/B" Battery. Admitted 1–1–'15. Served overseas with "2/B" Bty. 22–5–'17 to 3–5–'19.

Priest, George Maurice. A/Cpl. "B" Battery. Admitted 6–1–'15. Served overseas with "B" Bty. 9–4–'15 to 17–6–'19.

Rackham, Herbert Samuel. Pte. 1st Battalion. Admitted 24–11–'15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 21–7–'16 to 5–5–'18. Transferred to P.T. and B.F. School.

Robins, William John James. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 18–9–'16. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 24–12–'16 to 1919.

Rumbold, John Augustus Vickers. Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 28–8–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 19–3–'19.

Soar, Herbert William. Pte. 1st Battalion (attd. Corps H.Q.). Admitted 24–8–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 18–2–'19.

Walsh, Michael Aloysius. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 23–8–'15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. Feb. '16 to 16–11–'17. 2nd Bn. 16–11–'17 to 1919.

White, Frank James. Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted Aug. '15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. Jan. '16 to Mar. '19.

FOREIGN DECORATIONS

THE ORDER OF THE CROWN OF BELGIUM

Douglas, Malcolm Gordon, D.S.O., M.C. Major. 1st Battalion (attd. Staff. D.A.Q.M.G. XXIInd Corps). Admitted 1907. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 16–10–'15.

THE ORDER OF AVIZ (PORTUGAL)

Morgan, James Ernest. Lieut. "2/B" Battery (attd. Brit. Mission to Portuguese Troops in France). Admitted 1908.

THE ORDER OF ST. STANISLAUS (RUSSIA), 3RD CLASS.

Clare, William Geoffrey Fergusson. Lieut. & Adj. 3rd Battalion. Admitted 1909. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 16–12–'14. Comm. H.A.C. 1–2–'16.

THE ORDER OF THE NILE (3RD CLASS)

Eugster, Oscar Lewis, D.S.O. Lt.-Col. "A" Battery (cmdg. 20th Bde., R.H.A.). Admitted 1902. Served overseas with "A" Bty. 9–4–'15 to July '17. 20th Bde. R.H.A. July '17 to 1919.

THE MEDAILLE MILITAIRE (FRANCE)

Aitken, Henry Herbert. Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 10–11–'15 Served overseas with 1st Bn. 25–3–'16 to June '18. Transferred to Cadet School June '18.

Rumbold, John Augustus Vickers. Sgt. 1st Battalion. Admitted 28–8–'14 Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 19–3–'19.

THE CROIX DE GUERRE (FRANCE)

Barton, Ernest August. Pte. (A/Sgt.) 1st Battalion (attd. H.Q. 2nd Army). Admitted 25–9–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 13–1–'15 to 25–4–'16. *Died of accidental injuries* 22–7–'18.

Cryer, Roland Walter, D.C.M. A/Capt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–8–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 6–10–'15, and with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 11–3–'19.

Garnsey, Ernest. Major. 1st Battalion (attd. H.Q. 4th Army, A.P.M.). Admitted 1902. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 15–5–'15, 28–9–'15 to 2–5–'16, and 4–6–'16 to 30–6–'16.

Rowe, Claude, M.M. Sgt. 1st Battalion (attd. Intelligence Corps). Admitted 14–4–'13. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 12–10–'15.

Stranaghan, John Stephens, M.C. Major. 1st Battalion (attd. H.Q. 3rd Army, A.P.M.). Admitted 5–9–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 14–8–'15 to 2–7–'16.

THE ITALIAN SILVER MEDAL FOR VALOUR

Bluett, Douglas Maryon, M.C. Capt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1908. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 23–6–'15, and with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 2–3–'19.

O'Connor, Richard Nugent, D.S.O., M.C. (Cameronians). Lt.-Col. Cmdg. 2nd Battalion. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 2–6–'17 to 1919.

THE CROCE DI GUERRA (ITALY)

Armstrong, Henry Charles, M.M. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 12–7–'15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 27–10–'15 to 16–11–'17, and with 2nd Bn. 16–11–'15 to 1919.

Cryer, Roland Walter, D.C.M. A/Capt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 24–8–'14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 6–10–'15, and with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 11–3–'19.

Gaud, Edward Henry, M.C., M.M. Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 16–6–'16. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 31–5–'17, and 17–4–'18 to 1919.

Golding, Edmund William. L/Cpl. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 11–12–'16. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 20–3–'17 to 1919.

Heather, Reginald, M.C. Lieut. 2nd. Battalion. Admitted 8–8 '14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 28–9–'15, and with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 1919.

Sandle, Sidney Ernest, M.C., D.C.M. A/Capt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1911. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 11–10–'15, and with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to 1919.

Thorn, William Stuart. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 19–12–'17. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 23–5–'17 to 1919.

THE CROIX DE GUERRE (BELGIUM)

Douglas, Malcolm Gordon, D.S.O., M.C. Major. 1st Battalion (attd. Staff D.A.Q.M.G. XXIInd Corps). Admitted 1907. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 18–9–'14 to 16–10–'15.

Fulford-Brown, Norman. Sgt. Siege Battery. Admitted 5–10–'16. Served overseas with Siege Bty. 25–4–'17 to 28–7–'18. Transferred to R.G.A. Cadet School.

Hawkins, Stanley, M.C. Capt. 1st Battalion (attd. 7th Bde). Admitted 5–9–'14. Comm. 13–6–'15. Overseas 21–6–'15. Attd. 7th Bde. 4–1–'16. *Killed in action* at Soissons 29–5–'18.

Jenkinson, Herbert, D.C.M. Sgt. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 9–11–'15. Served overseas with 2nd Bn. 1–10–'16 to Jan. '19.

Snape, Joseph, D.S.O., M.C. Major. S. Staffs Regt. (attd. 2nd Bn. H.A.C.). Served overseas with 2nd Bn. June '17 to Mar. '19.

THE ITALIAN BRONZE MEDAL FOR VALOUR

Bent, Stanley Archibald. Pte. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 1–3–'17. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 4–10–'17 to 16–11–'17, and with 2nd Bn. 16–11–'17 to 1919.

England, James Edward. Lieut. 2nd Battalion. Admitted 14–6–'15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 19–4–'17 to 11–11–'17, and with 2nd Bn. 11–11–'17 to 1919.

Oxley, Richard Steven, M.M. L/Cpl. 1st Battalion. Admitted 4–6–'15. Served overseas with 1st Bn. 2–11–'15 to 4–2–'18. Comm. 13th R. Sussex Regt. *Killed in action* 18–4–'18.

APPENDIX D

HONOURS AND AWARDS

RECEIVED BY MEMBERS OF THE HONOURABLE ARTILLERY COMPANY WHILE SERVING WITH OTHER UNITS

THE VICTORIA CROSS AND MILITARY CROSS AND BAR

Pryce, Thomas Tannatt. Lieut. (A/Capt.) Grenadier Guards. Admitted to H.A.C. Aug. '14. Served overseas with 1st Bn. Dec. '14 to Oct. '15. Comm. in Gloster Regt. Oct. '15. Awarded M.C. for night raid at Gommecourt. Awarded Bar to M.C. June '16. Transferred to 4th Grenadier Guards Sept. '16. *Killed in action* 13–4–'18. Awarded posthumous V.C.

"Thomas Tannatt Pryce, Lieut. (Acting Capt.), M.C., 4th Battalion Grenadier Guards. For most conspicuous bravery, devotion to duty and self-sacrifice, when in command of a flank on the left of the Grenadier Guards. Having been ordered to attack a village, he personally led forward his platoons, working from house to house, killing some thirty of the enemy, seven of whom he killed himself. The next day he was occupying a position with some thirty to forty men, the remainder of his company having become casualties. As early as 8.15 a.m. his left flank was surrounded and the enemy was enfilading him. He was attacked no less than four times during the day, and each time beat off the hostile attack, killing many of the enemy. Meanwhile the enemy brought up three field guns to within 300 yards of his line, and were firing over open sights and knocking his trench in. At 6.15 p.m. the enemy had worked to within sixty yards of his trench. He then called on his men, telling them to cheer and charge the enemy and fight to the last. Led by Captain Pryce, they left their trench and drove the enemy back with the bayonet some 100 yards. Half an hour later the enemy had again approached in stronger force. By this time Captain Pryce had only seventeen men left and every round of ammunition had been fired. Determined that there should be no surrender, he once again led his men in a bayonet charge, and was last seen engaged in a fierce hand-to-hand struggle with overwhelming numbers of the enemy. With some forty men he had held back at least one enemy battalion for over ten hours. His company undoubtedly stopped the advance through the British line, and this had great influence on the battle." (*London Gazette*, May 23rd, 1918.)

THE MOST HONOURABLE ORDER OF THE BATH AND THE MOST DISTINGUISHED ORDER OF ST. MICHAEL AND ST. GEORGE

Budworth, Charles Edward Dutton. Major-Gen. (Late R.H.A.) Adj. H.A.C. 1899 to 1904. Served with H.A.C. Bty. in S. Africa.

Wray, John Cecil. Brig.-Gen. R.A. Adj. H.A.C. 1894 to 1899, and 1909 to 1912. Commanded "A" Bty. H.A.C. 1902 to 1905. Served overseas 17–3–'15 to Apl. '15 as C.R.A. 47th Div., Feb. '17 to Aug. '18 as C.R.A. and 2nd i/c 57th Div. Four times mentioned in despatches.

KNIGHT OF THE MOST EXCELLENT ORDER OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE AND THE DISTINGUISHED SERVICE ORDER

Hall, Frederick. Lieut.-Col. R.F.A. (M.P. for Dulwich.) "B" Battery, H.A.C. 1892 to 1901. Veteran Coy. 1901 to 1914. Comm. Nov. '14.

Promoted Major Feb. '15. Lt.-Col. Apl. '15. Raised 33rd Div. Artillery (156th, 162nd, 166th and 167th Bdes. R.F.A., 126th Heavy Bty. and D.A.C.) in Dulwich. Commanded 156th Bde. in France.

THE MOST HONOURABLE ORDER OF THE BATH

Reece, Richard James. Surg.-Col. H.A.C. Admitted 1888. Member of Army Hygiene Advisory Committee.

THE MOST DISTINGUISHED ORDER OF ST. MICHAEL AND ST. GEORGE AND THE DISTINGUISHED SERVICE ORDER

Mitchell, John Douglas. Lt.-Col. 1st Sherwood Foresters. Admitted 1900. Served overseas with 1st Bn. H.A.C. 18–9–'14 to May '15. (C.S.M.)

THE MOST DISTINGUISHED ORDER OF ST. MICHAEL AND ST. GEORGE

Lowe, Arthur Charles, D.S.O. Brig.-Gen. R.A. Admitted H.A.C. 1891. Served with H.A.C. Bty. in S. African War. (Awarded D.S.O.) Appointed Lt.-Col. cmdg. 2nd London D.A.C. Aug. '14. Overseas Mar. '15. Commanded 6th London Bde. R.F.A. Later C.R.A. 66th Div. *Killed in action* at Langemarck Nov. '17.

COMMANDER OF THE MOST EXCELLENT ORDER OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE

Willson, Thomas Olaf. 2/Lieut. General List (attd. Foreign Office). Res. Bn. H.A.C. Nov. '14 to May '15.

THE DISTINGUISHED SERVICE ORDER, MILITARY CROSS AND TWO BARS

Jameson, Frank Robert Wordsworth. Capt. R.E. Signals. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 24–8–'14 to 26–4–'15. 1st Bn. 26–4–'15 to 31–3–'16.

THE DISTINGUISHED SERVICE ORDER, MILITARY CROSS AND BAR

Barber, Philip Stanley. Capt. Dorset Regt. and Staff. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 7–9–'14 to 22–12–'14.

Huskisson, Geoffrey. Major. R.F.A. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 5–8–'14 to 2–11–'15.

THE DISTINGUISHED SERVICE ORDER AND MILITARY CROSS

Henderson, George Dunnett. Capt. R.W. Kent Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 8–8–'14 to 30–6–'15.

Lincoln, Philip Lionel. Lt.-Col. Northumberland Fusiliers. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 5–9–'14 to 19–9–'14.

Mallinson, Stuart Sydney. Lt.-Col. R.E. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 25–8–'14 to 23–2–'15.

Pallant, Hubert Arnold. Capt. R.A.M.C. (attd. Loyal N. Lancs. Regt.) "A" Bty. H.A.C. 6–8–'14 to 16–8–'14.

Peberdy, Charles Edward Vernon Kingsbury. Capt. W. Yorks Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 20–8–'14 to 22–7–'15.

Peel, Edward Townley. Major. (A/Lt.-Col.) 1st Wilts Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 26–8–'14 to 11–2–'15.

Tollworthy, Frederick George. Major. 1st London Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 24–8–'14 to 11–6–'15.

THE DISTINGUISHED SERVICE ORDER

Barter, Herbert. Major. R.F.A. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 1909. Res. Bty. 4–8–'14 to 19–1–'15.

Bird, Auguston Wieland. Major. E. Surrey Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 24–8–'14 to 22–9–'15.

Carnwath, Thomas. Capt. R.A.M.C. Medical Officer, 1st Bn. H.A.C. 1912 to July '15. Later O.C. Mobile Hygiene Laboratory, B.E.F.

Christie, Murray Inglis. Capt. Royal Fusiliers. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 19–1–'16 to 29–5–'17. *Died of wounds*, 24–3–'18.

Cunningham, Bertram Stephen Rowsell. Major. R.A.S.C. (M.T.). Res. Bn. H.A.C. 6–8–'14 to 10–11–'14.

Duncan, James Fergus. Lt.-Col. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 1895. Served in S. Africa 1900.

Fair, Charles Herbert. Lt.-Col. 19th London Regt. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 10–8–'14 to 31–10–'14.

Gillam, John Graham. Major. R.A.S.C. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 1906 to 11–11–'14.

Gold, Charles Réné. Capt. Durham L.I. "2/A" Bty. H.A.C. 3–3–'15 to 19–11–'15. *Killed in action* 21–11–'17.

Grounds, George Ambrose. Major. Leinster Regt. and Tank Corps. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 4–8–'14 to 11–2–'15.

Hamilton, Benjamin Henry Noel Hans. Major. R.A.F. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 7–8–'14 to 1–1–'15.

Knightley, Percy Frank. Capt. R. Welch Fusiliers. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 31–3–'13 to 5–3–'15.

Landsberg, Herbert Valentine. Major. Berks R.H.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 1902 to Aug. '17.

Lomer, Godfrey. Major. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 1910. "2/B" Bty. 4–8–'14 to 21–3–'15.

Mason, Humphrey Francis. Major. R.G.A. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 31–8–'14 to 20–11–'14.

Pragnell, George Frederick. Major. The Buffs. Admitted 3–7–'11. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 18–9–'14 to 29–1–'15. *Killed in action* 23–7–'17.

Swann, Henry Leslie Aldersley. Major. R.A.S.C. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 4–8–'14 to 30–11–'14.

Von Treuenfels, Carl Otto. Major. R.F.A. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 1906 to Mar. '16. *Killed in action* at Armentières 1917.

Winch, Gordon Bluett. Major. R.F.A. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 1905 to 1914. *Killed in action* at Bois Grenier May '17.

OFFICER OF THE MOST EXCELLENT ORDER OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE AND THE MILITARY CROSS

Andrew, Richard Hynman. Lt.-Col. General List. Asst. Mil. Sec. E.E.F. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 8–8–'14 to 9–7–'15.

OFFICERS OF THE MOST EXCELLENT ORDER OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE

Baker, Arthur Frederick. Capt. R.A.S.C. H.A.C. Inf. 1909. 1st Bn. 4–8–'14 to 1–6–'15.

Bradley, James Lennon. Capt. R.A.S.C. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 6–8–'14 to 29–6–'15.

Butters, James Waugh. Capt. Intelligence Corps and Staff. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 5–9–'14 to 20–1–'15. 1st Bn. 20–1–'15 to 20–4–'17.

Camp, Ernest Walter. Capt. Durham L.I. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 2–9–'14 to 1916.

Coates, Christopher George. Major. R.A.S.C. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 5–9–'14 to 20–1–'15. 1st Bn. 20–1–'15 to Aug. '15. Later i/c Investigation Dept. Supply and Transport Directorate.

Cook, Victor Chandler. Capt. R.A.S.C. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 8–9–'14 to 26–12–'14. 1st Bn. 26–12–'14 to 21–9–'15.

Cotton, Percy Vernon. Major. 9th Middlesex Regt. H.A.C. Inf. 1897 to 1908.

Davidson, Colin Keppel. Capt. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 17–2–'13 to 6–9–14.

Dodds, Jackson. Lt.-Col. R.A.O.C. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 6–8–'14 to 22–4–'15. Asst. Director of Ordnance Services, VIth Army Corps.

Herbert, Edward Dave Asher. Capt. R.A. H.Q. Staff, Heavy Arty. IXth Army Corps. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 6–8–'14 to 18–12–'14. 2nd Bn. 18–12–'14 to 10–5–'15.

Herbertson, James John William. Capt. Intelligence Corps and Staff. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 25–8–'14 to 25–9–'15.

Jessiman, George Gaston. Major. (A/Lt.-Col.) R.A.S.C. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 7–9–'14 to 4–12–'14.

MacRae, Donald Macnaughton. Lt.-Col. R.E. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 8–2–'15 to 9–4–'15.

Musgrave, William Newcome. Capt. General List and R.A.S.C. Res. Bn. H.A.C. Aug. to Oct. '14.

Read, Geoffrey Jervis. Major. N. Staffs Regt. (attd. R.A.F.). 1st Bn. H.A.C. 6–8–'14 to 22–7–'15.

Romer, Robert Wolfgang. Capt. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 25–8–'14 to 7–7–'16. Instructor 2nd Army School, B.E.F.

Winch, Stanley Brooke. Capt. R.A.O.C. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 2–9–'14 to 1915.

THE MILITARY CROSS AND THREE BARS

Gilkes, Humphrey Arthur. Lieut. 21st London Regt. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 3–9–'14 to 26–12–'14. 1st Bn. 26–12–'14 to 3–9–'15.

THE MILITARY CROSS AND TWO BARS

Stokes, Vere Gordon. Capt. 1st R. Berks Regt. H.A.C. Inf. 1913. 1st Bn. 4–8–'14 to 8–1–'15. 2nd Bn. 9–1–'15 to Mar. '15.

THE MILITARY CROSS AND DISTINGUISHED FLYING CROSS

Pollak, Edmund Robert Harry. Lieut. R.A.F. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 24–8–'14 to 14–1–'15.

THE MILITARY CROSS AND BAR, AND AIR FORCE CROSS

Bulman, Paul Ward Spencer. Capt. R.A.F. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 15–3–'16 to 2–5–'17.

THE MILITARY CROSS AND BAR

Blakey, Stanley Heathfield. Major. 22nd London Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 12–8–'14 to 17–10–'15.

Burton, Gerald John Lloyd. Capt. (A/Major.) K.R.R.C. (attd. Lincolnshire Regt.). 1st Bn. H.A.C. 26–8–'14 to 11–6–'15.

Doble, Gilbert Frederick. Lieut. R.W. Kent Regt. and Intelligence Corps. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 10–9–'14 to 1–7–'15. 1st Bn. 1–7–'15 to 23–3–'16.

Field, Walter Ogilvie. Capt. R. Warwick Regt. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 2–9–'14 to 16–9–'14.

Griffiths, Arthur George. Major. Tank Corps. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 1909 to 16–7–'16.

Gunning, George Edward. Capt. 8th London Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 25–8–'14 to 23–8–'15.

Macey, Sidney Albert. Capt. Devon Regt. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 30–8–'15 to 23–1–'16. 1st Bn. 23–1–'16 to 15–8–'16.

O'Callaghan, John Charles. Capt. (A/Major.) R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 20–8–'14 to 4–10–'14. *Killed in action* 5–4–'18.

Porter, George Edward. Capt. Devon Regt. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 5–9–'14 to 26–12–'14. 1st Bn. 26–12–'14 to 19–3–'16.

Pringle, Walter Gideon. Major. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 5–8–'14 to 17–2–'15.

Webb, Noel William Ward. Capt. R.A.F. (Flight Commander 70th Squadron). Res. Bn. H.A.C. 28–2–'16 to Mar. '16. *Killed in action* 16–8–'17.

Webb, Stephen Foster. Lieut. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 1910 to 1911. and 7–8–'14 to 7–7–'16.

Wells, John. Major. 1st Sherwood Foresters. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 4–8–'14 to 10–7–'15.

Wilkinson, William Alexander Camac. Lieut. Coldstream Guards. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 24–8–'14 to 2–11–'14.

Williamson, Harold William Eustace. Lieut. R.E. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 5–8–'14 to Mar. '15.

THE MILITARY CROSS AND M.B.E.

Mann, Harry Ainslie. Lt.-Col. R.E. H.A.C. Inf. 1911. C.Q.M.S. Res. Bn. 4–8–'14 to 13–10–'14.

THE MILITARY CROSS

Abbott, Charles Bettsnorth Mills. 2/Lieut. Hampshire Regt. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 18–11–'15 to 30–10–'17.

Achilles, Henry Murray. Lieut. R.H.A. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 24–8–'14 to 26–12–'14. 1st Bn. 27–12–'14 to 20–7–'15.

Adney, George Henry. Lieut. Tank Corps. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 24–11–'15 to 7–9–'16. *Killed in action* 2–9–'18.

Allan, Thomas Christie. Capt. 22nd London Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 5–8–'14 to 31–12–'14.

Allardyce, Gavin Leith. Lieut. Gordon Highrs. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 3–5–'15 to 18–12–'16.

Alston, George Robert Goodwille. Capt. R.F.A. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 8–8–'14 to 14–7–'15.

Anderson, Ian. Capt. Seaforth Highrs. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 8–8–'14 to 12–2–'15.

Anderson, John. Lieut. Nigeria Regt. Res. Bn. H.A.C 22–9–'15 to 28–6–'16. 1st Bn. 29–6–'16 to 13–11–'16.

Anderson, William Thomas. Major. Middlesex Regt. and M.G.C. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 7–9–'14 to Aug. '15.

Andrews, Leslie Ernest. Major. Queen's R.W. Surrey Regt. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 5–8–'14 to 10–5–'15. *Killed in action* 20–9–'17.

Artis, Frank Kirtley. Capt. R.F.A. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 28–8–'14 to 24–7–'15.

Asprey, Philip Rolls. Capt. The Buffs. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 5–9–'14 to 26–12–'14. 1st Bn. 26–12–'14 to 28–5–'15.

Atkinson, Adam Proctor. Lieut. Middlesex Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 24–8–'14 to 21–9–'15.

Atkinson, Cedric. Capt. R.F.A. (attd. R.A.F.) "B" Bty. H.A.C. 1913. "2/B" Bty. 4–8–'14 to 16–4–'15.

Auten, Guy. Lieut. Durham L.I. and M.G.C. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 1909 to 1914. "2/A" Bty. 4–8–'14 to 12–12–'14.

Ayers, Percy Stuart. Lieut. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 27–10–'13 to 9–4–'15. Res. Bty. 9–4–'15 to 4–8–'15.

Ayscough, Alan Harvey. Capt. R. Fusiliers. H.A.C. 1913. 1st Bn. 4–8–'14 to 10–3–'15.

Bailey, Alfred James. Lieut. R.F.A. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 5–8–'14 to 1916.

Bain, Keith Sagar. Lieut. W. Riding Regt. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 12–10–'14 to 9–12–'16. 1st Bn. 10–12–'16 to 12–2–'17.

Baines, Arthur. Capt. Middlesex Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 8–8–'14 to 23–5–'15.

Balchin, John Richard Aubrey. Lieut. Queen's R.W. Surrey Regt. and M.G.C. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 9–11–'14 to 22–9–'15. *Died of wounds* 14–11–'16.

Balme, Edward Nettleton. Capt. Essex Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 24–8–'14 to 30–3–'15. *Died of wounds* 22–4–'18.

Barfoot, William Marshall. Major. E. Surrey Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 9–8–'15 to 25–6–'16.

Baring-Gould, Edward Arthur. Capt. R.E. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 7–8–'14 to 23–2–'15.

Barker-Mill, John Hugh Vaudrey. Capt. Wilts Regt. and M.G.C. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 26–8–'14 to 11–2–'15.

BARNES, Hugh Cyril. Capt. R. Sussex Regt. and T.M. Bty. H.A.C. 26–1–'14. 2nd Bn. 4–8–'14 to 26–12–'14. 1st Bn. 27–12–'14 to 29–8–'15. *Killed in action* 21–7–'18.

BASSETT, Douglas Dollin. Lieut. R.F.A. and Staff. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 24–8–'14 to 2–1–'15.

BAZELEY, Cyril Henry. Capt. K.R.R.C. 3rd Bn. H.A.C. 11–6–'15 to 15–9–'15. 1st Bn. 16–9–'15 to 4–9–'16.

BEAL, Alan. Capt. R.F.A. and Staff. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 1908 to 1914. Res. Bty. 4–8–'14 to 14–10–'14.

BEALL, John Richmer. Capt. S. Lancs Regt. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 8–9–'14 to 20–1–'15. 1st Bn. 20–1–'15 to 16–1–'16.

BEDFORD, Alfred. Capt. Sherwood Foresters. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 24–8–'14 to 26–12–'14. 1st Bn. 26–12–'14 to 24–6–'15.

BEESON, Norman Wendover. Capt. R.F.A. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 7–9–'14 to 24–9–'15.

BELOE, Gilbert Charles. Major. Gloucestershire Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 28–8–'14 to 8–4–'15.

BENTLEY, Thomas Francis. Capt. R.F.A. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 1–3–'15 to 4–10–'15.

BERLINER, Albert. Capt. R.G.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 1909 to 1913, and 6–8–'14 to 7–7–'16.

BERRIDGE, George Arthur Oswald. Capt. R.F.A. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 1909 to 15–8–'15. *Died in* 1923 *of wounds received in action.*

BILHAM, Ernest Arthur James. Lieut. R.E. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 22–11–'15 to 7–9–'16.

BONNIN, Gerald Muir. Capt. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 1911 to 7–8–'14. Res. Bty. 8–8–'14 to 27–10–'15.

BOWLEY, Ernest Lyon. Major. R.F.A. Res. Bty. H.A.C. 18–9–'14 to 27–11–'14.

BRACHI, Philip. Major. R.G.A. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 24–8–'14 to 9–1–'15.

BRASS, Dennis James. Capt. Lincolnshire Regt. H.A.C. Inf. 1913 to 1914. 1st Bn. 20–1–'15 to 30–1–'16.

BRENNAN, Reginald. Capt. R. Irish Fus. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 13–8–'14 to 31–3–'15.

BROWN, Thomas Bruce. Capt. Rifle Brigade. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 1909 to 14–8–'15.

BROWN, William Cuthbert. Capt. Durham L.I. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 6–10–'14 to 26–12–'14. 1st Bn. 26–12–'14 to 3–11–'15.

BROWNE, Kenneth Robert Gordon. Capt. Essex Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 24–8–'14 to 23–3–'15.

BRYAN, John Lindsay. Major. Manchester Regt. and M.G.C. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 26–8–'14 to 13–4–'15.

BURDITT, Frank Arthur Chalmers. Lieut. R.G.A. "2/A" Bty. H.A.C. 10–2–'15 to 23–9–'16.

BURMAN, William French. Capt. Suffolk Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 26–8–'14 to 10–7–'15.

CAIRNS, Stanley Ewart. Lieut. Sherwood Foresters. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 5–9–'14 to 20–1–'15. 1st Bn. 20–1–'15 to 16–1–'16. *Killed in action* 29–9–'18.

CALLINGHAM, Clement Scott. Lieut. R.F.A. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 13–8–'14 to 3–10–'15.

CANDY, Kenneth Edgerly. Lieut. 6th Lancs Fusiliers. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 24–8–'14 to 22–4–'15.

CARR, Arthur Ralph. Major. R.G.A. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 26–8–'14 to Aug. '15.

CARR, John. Capt. R.A.M.C. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 10–8–'14 to 6–9–'15.

CASSY, John Stuart. Major. R. Sussex Regt. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 7–9–'14 to 4–12–'14.

CASTELLO, Simon Magnus. Capt. Intelligence Corps. Res. Bn. H.A.C 6–10–'14 to 18–4–'15. 1st Bn. 19–4–'15 to 28–6–'16.

CATER, Joshua Rowe. Capt. R.F.A. Res. Bty. H.A.C. 8–8–'14 to 11–2–'15

Catling, Bernard. Capt. R.F.A. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 6–8–'14 to 9–6–'16. *Died of wounds* Oct. '18.

Caton, Norman Newton. Lieut. R.F.A. "A" Bty. 1911 to 1914. Res. Bty. 4–8–'14 to 26–1–'15. *Killed in action* 21–4–'18.

Chadwick, Leonard Arthur. Capt. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 1911 to 15–12–'15.

Clark, Robert William. Capt. Sherwood Foresters. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 12–7–'15 to 23–10–'15. 1st Bn. 24–10–'15 to 23–4–'16.

Clarke, Ernest Hugh Bradley. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. (attd. T.M. Bty.). Res. Bty. H.A.C. 19–6–'16 to 20–7–'17.

Cleveland, Eric Albert Needham. Capt. King's Liverpool Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 13–7–'14 to 20–6–'15.

Clilverd, Ralph Egerton. Capt. R.F.A. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 8–11–'06 to Nov. 1915.

Cooper, Charles Ernest Tyrone. Lieut. Seaforth Highrs. H.A.C. Inf. June '14. 1st Bn. 4–8–'14 to 20–10–'15.

Cooper, Lawrence Ernest. Lieut. 1st London Regt. (attd. R.E.). H.A.C. Inf. 14–10–'12. 1st Bn. 4–8–'14 to 15–9–'15.

Cork, Charles Herbert. Lieut. K.R.R.C. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 25–11–'14 to 18–4–'15. 1st Bn. 19–4–'15 to 23–1–'16.

Coster, Ernest. Capt. R. Welch Fus. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 10–3–'15 to 15–8–'15. 1st Bn. 16–8–'15 to 5–3–'16.

Couldrey, Villiers Healey. Capt. R. Sussex Regt. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 15–3–'15 to 1–9–'15. 1st Bn. 2–9–'15 to 17–9–'16.

Craighead, Robert Frank. Capt. R.A.O.C. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 2–9–'14 to 25–12–'14. 1st Bn. 26–12–'14 to 14–3–'17.

Crane, Harold James. 2/Lieut. Loyal N. Lancs Regt. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 21–6–'15 to 7–11–'15. 1st Bn. 13–11–'15 to 6–2–'18.

Crone, Harold. Major. R.E. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 5–8–'14 to 9–12–'14.

Crosby, William Noel. Capt. Green Howards. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 8–8–'14 to 22–5–'15.

Cumberland, Ernest. Capt. Norfolk Regt. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 8–2–'15 to 1–7–'15. 1st Bn. 2–7–'15 to 12–12–'15.

Dainty, Arthur John. Capt. R.F.A. "2/B" Bty. H.A.C. 7–9–'14 to 22–12–'15.

Dalton, Norman Dameral. Lieut. Middlesex Regt. (attd. M.G.C.). 1st Bn. H.A.C. 8–8–'14 to 14–10–'15.

Danielli, Arthur James Francis. Capt. Border Regt. and Staff. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 24–11–'15 to 7–9–'16.

Davies, Edward Emerson. Lieut. Monmouthshire Regt. (attd. King's African Rifles). Res. Bn. H.A.C. 8–9–'14 to 26–12–'14. 1st Bn. 26–12–'14 to 30–4–'15. Res. Bn. 30–4–'15 to 17–12–'15.

Davies, Reginald John. Capt. Welch Regt. and M.G.C. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 9–6–'15 to 22–11–'15.

Davis, Arthur James. Capt. R.F.A. "2/A" Bty. H.A.C. 30–12–'14 to 25–8–'15.

Davis, Leonard. Capt. K.R.R.C. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 4–8–'14 to 26–12–'14. 1st Bn. 26–12–'14 to 16–1–'16.

Dawkins, Frederick Clifton. Lieut. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 9–3–'08 to 21–10–'15. *Died of wounds* 2–9–'17.

Dennis, Hubert Walter. Capt. 4th London Regt. (attd. T.M. Bty.). "B" Bty. H.A.C. 2–8–'14 to 30–9–'14.

Derlien, James Cyril. 2/Lieut. Royal Fusiliers. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 22–12–'15 to 18–9–'16. 1st Bn. 18–9–'16 to 7–2–'18.

Dermer, Lionel Herbert Conduitt. Capt. R.E. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 10–8–'14 to 30–4–'15.

Doncaster, Clarence Frederick. Lieut. Royal Fusiliers. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 23–4–'16 to 30–11–'16. Previous service overseas 9–11–'14 to 16–4–'16.

Dowson, Humphrey. Major. K.R.R.C. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 24–8–'14 to 7–11–'14.

Draper, Leonard Apthorne. Lieut. Royal Fusiliers and M.G.C 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 5–9–'14 to 26–12–'14. 1st Bn. 26–12–'14 to 11–5–'15

Dudin, John Rowland. Major. R.F.A. H.A.C. Inf. 1909. 1st Bn. 4–8–'14 to 6–3–'15. 2nd Bn. 16–3–'15 to 19–7–'15.

Dudley, George Vernon. Major. R.F.A. (attd. R.G.A.) "A" Bty. H.A.C. 5–8–'14 to 11–1–'15.

Duthy, Reginald Edward Athelstan. Major. R.F.A. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 5–8–'14 to 25–1–'15.

Edell, Ivan James. Lieut. R.F.A. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 9–11–'14 to 23–9–'15.

Edwards, George Percy. Lieut. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 9–8–'14 to 29–9–'16. *Died of wounds* 2–10–'18.

Elwes, Rudolph Philip. Capt. Coldstream Gds. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 8–8–'14 to 8–4–'15.

Emberton, John James. Capt. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 5–9–'14 to 9–6–'16.

Evans, Brabyn. Lieut. Suffolk Regt. and Hampshire Regt. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 2–9–'14 to 21–4–'15.

Evans, Herbert Gwynne. Capt. R.W. Kent Regt. (attd. Loyal N. Lancs Regt.). Res. Bn. H.A.C. 11–1–'15 to Aug. '15.

Evans, Sydney Thomas. Capt. R.G.A. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 2–9–'14 to 10–2–'15. 1st Bn. 10–2–'15 to 17–6–'15.

Fischel, Roy. Capt. K.R.R.C. (attd. T.M. Bty.). 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 10–9–'14 to 20–1–'15. 1st Bn. 21–1–'15 to 16–1–'16.

Fish, Albert William. Major. R. Welch Fus. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 8–8–'14 to 4–12–'14.

Fisher, Charles Howard Kerridge. Lieut. R.G.A. "2/A" Bty. H.A.C. 2–1–'16 to 24–10–'16.

Ford, Francis William. Capt. Cambridgeshire Regt. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 2–6–'15 to 24–10–'15. 1st Bn. 21–1–'15 to 16–1–'16. *Killed in action* 26–9–'17.

Forrester, Frank Oliver. Lieut. Anson Bn. R.N.V.R. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 8–9–'14 to 26–12–'14. 1st Bn. 26–12–'14 to 14–9–'15. *Killed in action* Apl. '17.

Forrester, Philip. Major. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 1909 to Nov. '15.

Foulkes, Reginald. Lieut. K.O.Y.L.I. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 18–11–'14 to 1–7–'15. 1st Bn. 1–7–'15 to 30–4–'16.

Fox, Benjamin George. Lieut. Welch Regt. (attd. W. African Frontier Force). Res. Bn. H.A.C. 16–6–'15 to July '15.

Francis, Bernard. Lieut. R.G.A. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 5–8–'14 to 19–9–'15.

Fraser, Arthur Ronald. Capt. Bedford Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 7–8–'14 to 30–3–'15.

Frearson, Harold McArthur. Capt. E. Lancs Regt. (attd. T.M. Bty.). 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 2–9–'14 to 26–12–'14. 1st Bn. 27–12–'14 to 16–1–'16.

Freeman, Donald Henry Deaudel. Lieut. R.F.A. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 10–9–'14 to 26–2–'15.

Fryer, Evelyn Ronald Moncrieff. Capt. Grenadier Guards. 1st Bn. 8–8–'14 to 8–4–'15.

Galloway, Francis Thomas. Major. R.G.A. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 10–8–'14 to 16–6–'15.

Gane, Lawrence Charles. Lieut. R.F.A. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 15–3–'16 to 26–3–'17.

Garland, Charles Edgar. Lieut. Sherwood Foresters. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 8–6–'15 to 19–9–'15. 1st Bn. 20–9–'15 to 23–4–'16.

Gates, Lionel Chasemore. Lieut. 13th London Regt. and Lincoln Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 13–8–'14 to 9–9–'15.

Geer, Herbert Charles. Lieut. M.G.C. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 10–8–'14 to 23–7–'16.

Gibbons, John Harold. Capt. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 21–3–'10 to 12–4–'15.

Gilbey, George Harold Yates. Lieut. Hampshire Regt. Res. Bn H.A.C. 9–11–'14 to 14–10–'15.

Gilchrist, David. Major. R.E. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 8–9–'15 to 23–10–'15.

Gilman, Leoffric Hales. Capt. Hedjaz Armoured Car Bty. M.M.G.C. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 8–8–'14 to 4–10–'15.

Glaeser, Cyril Alexander. Capt. Staff. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 4–8–'14 to 6–9–'16.

Gliddon, Maurice. Capt. R.F.A. "2/B" Bty. H.A.C. 7–9–'14 to 19–11–'14. *Died of wounds* 16–8–'17.

Goddard, Edward Charles. Capt. R.F.A. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 26–8–'14 to 15–9–'15.

Goldie, John Dashwood. Capt. R.F.A. Res. Bty. H.A.C. 8–8–'14 to 15–10–'15.

Golding, Cyril Harry. Lieut. Welch Regt. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 10–9–'14 to 26–12–'14. 1st Bn. 26–12–'14 to 23–1–'16.

Goodall, Charles Montague. Capt. Northumberland Fusiliers. H.A.C. Inf. 1910. 1st Bn. 4–8–'14 to 1–9–'15.

Goodyear, Frederick George. Lieut. 24th London Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 8–8–'14 to 7–10–'15. *Died of wounds* 18–12–'17.

Gow, John Lockhart. Major. H.A.C. (attd. R.F.A.). "A" Bty. H.A.C. 1895 to 1908. "2/A" Bty. 7–11–'14 to 6–9–'16.

Gow, Stewart Murray. Capt. R.G.A. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 6–1–'15 to 1916.

Graham, Malcolm Roderick. Capt. R.E. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 6–8–'14 to 4–9–'15.

Grant, Donald Farquharson. Major. R.F.A. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 1911 to 5–10–'14.

Green, Ernest Unsworth. Lieut. Loyal N. Lancs Regt. H.A.C. Inf. 1900. 1st Bn. 4–8–'14 to 30–12–'15. *Killed in action* 14–8–'17.

Grindall, Henry. Capt. Cameron Highrs. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 3–3–'15 to 18–8–'15. 1st Bn. 19–8–'15 to 28–9–'16.

Hall, James. Capt. W. Yorks Regt. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 19–9–'15 to 25–6–'16. 1st Bn. 26–6–'16 to 31–12–'16.

Hamilton, Douglas Alexander. Lieut. R.F.A. "2/B" Bty. H.A.C. 16–12–'14 to 7–7–'16.

Hammond, Aubrey Woolmer. Lieut. R.G.A. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 7–9–'14 to 9–10–'14.

Hannah, Edward Meale. 2/Lieut. 1st Shropshire L.I. 3rd Bn. H.A.C. 4–6–'15 to 19–9–'15. 1st Bn. 19–9–'15 to 30–1–'16. *Died of wounds* 16–8–'17.

Harris, George. Lieut. Royal Fusiliers. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 21–9–'16 to 8–8–'17.

Hart, Stanley Graham. Capt. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 1906 to Nov. '15.

Hawes, George Lawrence. Major. R.F.A. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 4–8–'14 to 12–7–'15.

Hawkins, Geoffrey Severin Anthony. Lieut. R.F.A. "2/A" Bty. H.A.C. 13–1–'15 to 9–4–'15.

Haynes, Edward Barrington. Capt. R.E. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 24–8–'14 to 30–4–'15.

Hedderwick, Robert Sholto. Capt. R.G.A. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 7–9–'14 to 8–7–'16.

Henry, Clement John. Capt. R.F.A. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 1911 to 6–9–'16.

Hewett, William Edgar. Major. M.G.C. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 16–2–'14 to 6–11–'14.

Hibbard, Hamilton Edgar. Capt. 9th London Regt. (attd. Artists' Rifles). 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 17–4–'16 to 31–10–'17.

Hill, Benjamin Godlonton. Lieut. R.F.A. Res. Bty. H.A.C. 20–9–'15 to 8–8–'16. *Died of wounds* 5–6–'17.

Hill, Charles. Capt. R. Dublin Fus. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 23–10–'14 to 9–2–'15. 1st Bn. 10–2–'15 to 24–12–'16.

Hirschland, Herbert Ernest. Lieut. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 1911 to 23–5–'16.

Hoare, Robert Rawdon. Major. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 5–8–'14 to 6–10–'14.

Hobson, Percy Kyme. Lieut. R.A.F. "2/A" Bty. H.A.C. 8–2–'15 to 21–6–'17.

Holcombe, Stanley John William. 2/Lieut. 11th London Regt. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 6–9–'15 to 3–2–'16. 1st Bn. 4–2–'16 to 29–1–'18.

Hollingsworth, Percy Collis. Capt. R.A.F. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 5–9–'14 to 25–12–'14. 1st Bn. 26–12–'14 to 26–8–'16.

Holt, Leslie Frederick. Capt. R.F.A. "2/B" Bty. H.A.C. 2–12–'14 to 22–9–'15.

Hone, Niel. Lieut. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 1905 to 12–10–'14. "2/B" Bty. 12–10–'14 to 20–3–'17.

Horncastle, Leonard Henry. Lieut. Wilts Regt. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 25–8–'14 to 26–12–'14. 1st Bn. 26–12–'14 to 30–4–'16. *Killed in action* 20–5–'17.

Horne, Leslie Frederick. Major. R.F.A. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 9–9–'14 to 25–12–'14. 1st Bn. 26–12–'14 to 10–5–'15.

House, John Thomas. Capt. E. Lancs Regt. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 24–8–'14 to 26–12–'14. 1st Bn. 26–12–'14 to 16–1–'16.

Howlett, Arthur Royce. Capt. R.E. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 2–6–'15 to 6–10–'15. 1st Bn. 7–10–'15 to 16–10–'15.

Hughes, Francis Millward. Capt. R. Welch Fus. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 10–5–'16 to 24–11–'16.

Hutchinson, Sydney David. Capt. 20th London Regt. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 23–10–'14 to July '15.

Illingworth, George Felix. Capt. R.F.A. "2/A" Bty. H.A.C. 9–12–'14 to 14–8–'15.

Irwin, Frederick Ralph Milles. Lieut. R.F.A. H.A.C. Inf. 1912. 1st Bn. 4–8–'14 to 6–7–'15.

Jakeman, Cyril Arthur. 2/Lieut. M.G.C. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 17–11–'15 to 21–7–'16. 1st Bn. 21–7–'16 to 27–7–'17.

James, Robert Douglas. Capt. R.G.A. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 7–8–'14 to 9–1–'15. 1st Bn. 10–1–'15 to 20–6–'16.

Jeffs, Percy. Capt. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 1900 to 24–7–'16.

Johnsen, Oscar Claridge. Capt. Staff. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 5–8–'14 to 1915.

Johnson, Dudley Vaughan. Major. Middlesex Regt. H.A.C. Inf. 1913. 1st Bn. 4–8–'14 to 26–8–'15.

Jones, Edward Cecil. Lieut. R.F.A. "2/A" Bty. H.A.C. 21–12–'14 to 1915.

Jones, Francis Reynolds. Lieut. R.F.A. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 4–8–'15 to 21–7–'16. 1st Bn. 21–7–'16 to 24–2–'17.

Jorgensen, John Reginald Claridge. Capt. R.F.A. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 5–8–'14 to 24–6–'15.

Keeping, Richard Harry. Lieut. R.F.A. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 1912 to 4–8–'14. "2/A" Bty. 5–8–'14 to 2–3–'17.

Kingham, Richard Harry. Lieut. R.F.A. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 1–9–'14 to Mar. '16.

Knight, Charles William Robert. Capt. R.W. Kent Regt. (attd. The Buffs). 1st Bn. H.A.C. 8–8–'14 to 18–7–'15.

Knowles, William Scott. Lieut. Worcs Regt. and Gurkha Rifles. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 25–8–'14 to 16–4–'15. 1st Bn. 16–4–'15 to 23–4–'16.

Laing, Charles McMenamen. Capt. Royal Scots and R.A.F. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 2–9–'14 to 21–4–'15.

Lambert, Frederick John. Major. Tank Corps. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 18–6–'15 to 26–9–'15. 1st Bn. 27–9–'15 to 18–6–'16.

Langdon, John Henry. Lieut. Gloster Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 10–8–'14 to 23–4–'15.

Langmead, Lydstone George Norman. Major. Rifle Brigade. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 8–8–'14 to 29–8–'14.

Larkin, Frederick Joseph. 2/Lieut. 2/22nd London Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 4–8–'14 to 9–1–'15. *Killed in action* at Gaza 7–11–'17.

Laverick, Percy William. Lieut. R.G.A. "2/B" Bty. H.A.C. 31–3–'15 to 19–1–'17.

Lavers, Victor Alfred. Lieut. R. Berks Regt. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 1915 to Mar. '16. 1st Bn. 16–3–'16 to 17–6–'16. *Died of wounds* 22–4–'17.

Lawden, Henry Tipping. Capt. R. Scots Fus. and M.G.C. H.A.C. Inf. 1909. 1st Bn. 15–2–'09 to 12–5–'15.

Layton, Albert Duncan. Capt. E. Lancs Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 10–8–'14 to 21–9–'15.

Layton, Douglas Harrison. Capt. E. Yorks Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 26–8–'14 to 19–1–'15.

Le Heup, Edgar Percy. Lieut. Essex Regt. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 21–5–'15 to 7–9–'16.

Liddell, David Edward. Lieut. R.F.A. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 7–9–'14 to 25–12–'14. 1st Bn. 26–12–'14 to 8–4–'15.

Liddell, Guy Maynard. Lieut. R.F.A. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 7–9–'14 to 25–12–'14. 1st Bn. 26–12–'14 to 8–4–'15.

Light, Percy. Capt. Cheshire Regt. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 8–9–'14 to 30–1–'15. 1st Bn. 1–2–'15 to 4–4–'15.

Lindley, Arthur Cecil. Capt. Essex Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 4–8–'14 to 25–7–'15.

Linford, Ivor Hutchinson. Lieut. Essex Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 1913 to 15–10–'15. *Killed in action* 23–3–'18.

Longley, Charles William. Capt. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 1909 to Aug. '14. "2/B" Bty. Aug. '14 to 29–7–'15.

Lovell, Frederick William. Lieut. E. Surrey Regt. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 9–6–'15 to Apl. '17.

Lovering, Cecil Dolmage. Capt. Herefordshire Regt. (attd. M.G.C.). H.A.C. Inf. 1910. Res. Bn. 4–8–'14 to 28–11–'15.

Lovett, Frederick Considine. Capt. R.W. Kent Regt. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 8–9–'14 to 20–1–'15. 1st Bn. 20–1–'15 to 17–10–'15.

Lumsden, Herbert. Lieut. R.H.A. "2/A" Bty. H.A.C. 30–9–'14 to 11–8–'15.

McKechnie, Ernest Alexander. Capt. (A/Major.) Argyle and Sutherland Highrs. H.A.C. Inf. 1895. (S. Africa 1900.) Rejoined 1906. 2nd Bn. 4–8–'14 to 19–4–'15.

McPherson, Hugh Bannerman. Lieut. R.F.A. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 2–12–'14 to 1–9–'16. (Once wounded.) *Killed in action* 27–9–'18.

Mackean, Andrew Nevill. Capt. R.G.A. H.A.C. Inf. 1912. 1st Bn. 4–8–'14 to 22–10–'15.

Mackintosh, Arthur Murray. Lieut. E. Surrey Regt. "2/B" Bty. H.A.C. 11–4–'15 to 5–8–'16.

Magnus, Harold Francis. Capt. 24th London Regt. and M.G.C. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 5–8–'14 to 3–5–'15.

Mallinson, Lancelot Victor. Major. (A/Lt.-Col.) R.A.S.C. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 25–8–'14 to 23–1–'15.

Malone, Isaac John Harold. Capt. N. Staffs Regt. Res. Bn. H.A.C. July to Nov. '15.

Malone, Isaac John Harold. Capt. (A/Major.) N. Staffs Regt. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 7–7–'15 to Nov. '15.

Mann, Leslie John. Lieut. R.A.F. H.A.C. Inf. 1913. 1st Bn. 4–8–'14 to 16–2–'15.

Mansfield, Harold Goldsmith. Capt. Essex Regt. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 27–11–'11 to Nov. '15.

Marks, Leonard David. Lieut. R.F.A. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 20–4–'14 to May '16.

Marsh, Gordon Fraser. Lieut. R. Berks Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 25–8–'14 to 22–1–'15.

Marsh, Henry William. Capt. Wilts Regt. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 26–7–'15 to 29–11–'15. 1st Bn. 29–11–'15 to 1–11–'16.

Martin, Frank Angel. Lieut. R.F.A. Res. and 2nd Bns. H.A.C. 8–9–'14 to 20–10–'15.

Mathew, Hugh Carleton. Lieut. Suffolk Regt. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 6–10–'14 to 25–4–'15. 1st Bn. 26–4–'15 to 1916.

Matthew, Hector Lawson. Lieut. K.O.Y.L.I. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 9–11–'15 to 29–6–'16. 1st Bn. 30–6–'16 to 27–11–'17.

Mee, Frank Rossvell. Lieut. Leicestershire Regt. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 10–1–'16 to 1–8–'16.

Miller, John Molyneux. Capt. R.F.A. Res. Bty. H.A.C. 8–8–'14 to 13–12–'15.

Moore, Harold Mead. Major. R.A.S.C. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 7–9–'14 to 23–4–'15.

Moreton, Harry Albert Vidion. Lieut. 23rd London Regt. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 19–12–'16 to Nov. '17.

Morgan, Daniel Walter. Lieut. R. Welch Fus. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 5–8–'14 to 11–12–'14.

Morgan, Frank. Major. R.G.A. "2/B" Bty. H.A.C. 4–8–'15 to 23–9–'16.

Morgan, Frank William. Major. R.F.A. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 4–8–'14 to 9–4–'15.

Morgan, George William Taylor. Lieut. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 26–4–'09 to 14–7–'16.

Morgan, Hopkin Trevor. Capt. Wilts Regt. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 21–1–'15 to Aug. '15.

Morgan, William Marychurch. Lieut. 42nd Devli Regt., I.A. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 15–8–'14 to 1–3–'15.

Mortleman, Edgar Alan. Lieut. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 30–3–'14 to 18–4–'16.

Murch, Wilfred Newbery. Lieut. 11th London Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 24–8–'14 to 21–5–'15.

Nathan, Robert Percy. Lieut. (A/Capt.) R.F.A. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 9–8–'14 to 2–9–'15. *Died of wounds* 22–3–'18.

Nation, Albert Joseph. Capt. R.G.A. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 8–8–'14 to 26–12–'14. 1st Bn. 27–12–'14 to 17–11–'16.

Naumann, Frank Charles Gordon. Capt. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 1914 to 28–6–'15.

Neale, Stanley. Capt. Middlesex Regt. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 21–1–'15 to 20–6–'15. 1st Bn. 21–6–'15 to 19–3–'16.

Nesham, Hugh Percy. Major. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 1909 to Nov. '15.

Nihill, John Henry Barclay. Capt. R. Munster Fus. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 8–9–'14 to 25–9–'15.

Norman, Guy Harsant. Lieut. R.G.A. "2/A" Bty. H.A.C. 10–2–'15 to 15–9–'16.

Nutter, Francis A. Capt. Motor Machine Gun Corps. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 5–8–'14 to 26–12–'14. 1st Bn. 27–12–'14 to 15–9–'15.

Oates, Ernest Norman Read. Capt. R.F.A. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 10–8–'14 to 14–4–'15.

Owen, Hugh Lloyd. Major. E. Lancs Regt. (attd. M.G.C.). 1st Bn. H.A.C. 4–8–'14 to 19–1–'15.

Paris, Darell Kilburn. Lieut. R.A.F. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 4–8–'14 to 1915.

Parker, Wilfred Henry. Capt. Suffolk Regt. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 10–9–'14 to 28–12–'14.

Parsons, Lewin Ernest. Capt. R. Berks Regt. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 8–8–'14 to 26–12–'14. 1st Bn. 26–12–'14 to 23–1–'16.

Paul, John Andrew Bowring. 2/Lieut. 7th E. Surrey Regt. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 21–9–'14 to 26–12–'14. 1st Bn. 26–12–'14 to 2–5–'15. (Wounded 26–4–'15.) *Killed in action* 10–10–'16.

Pavitt, Charles Frederick. Capt. R.A.S.C. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 7–9–'14 to 12–12–'14. *Died in hospital* 21–8–'18.

Pavitt, Ralph Hayward. Capt. R.F.A. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 7–9–'14 to 24–6–'15.

Payne, Hubert Henry. Lieut. R.F.A. and Staff. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 10–8–'14 to 16–4–'15. 1st Bn. 17–4–'15 to 16–10–'16.

Peat, Charles Eric. Capt. City of London Yeomanry. Res. Bty. H.A.C. 8–9–'14 to 28–10–'14.

Plummer, Geoffrey Howard. Capt. R. Irish Regt. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 5–9–'14 to 26–12–'14. 1st Bn. 27–12–'14 to 16–4–'15.

Pontefract, Bertram. Capt. K.O.Y.L.I. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 25–11–'14 to 4–5–'15.

Poynter, Ernest William. Capt. R.F.A. "2/B" Bty. H.A.C. 21–6–'15 to 31–10–'15.

Poynton, Cyril Norman. Lieut. R.M.A. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 9–8–'14 to 11–5–'16.

Preston, Frederick Allan. Capt. R.F.A. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 4–8–'14 to 4–10–'15.

Preston, Ian Polson Harvey. Capt. R.F.A. and R.A.F. Res. Bty. H.A.C. 6–8–'14 to 27–2–'15.

Price, Ivan Charles. Lieut. R.A.S.C. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 5–8–'14 to 5–5–'15.

Price, Leonard. Capt. W. Yorks Regt. (attd. Middlesex Regt.). 1st Bn. H.A.C. 9–8–'14 to 1915. *Killed in Irish Rebellion* 1920.

Price, William. Lieut. R.G.A. "2/A" Bty. H.A.C. 5–10–'14 to Dec. '16.

Priestley, Douglas Ralph Overend. Capt. R.E. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 7–8–'14 to 30–10–'14.

Prosser, Harold Kemp. Capt. Gloster Regt. (attd. T.M. Bty.). H.A.C. Inf. 1910. 1st Bn. 4–8–'14 to 22–4–'15.

Prout, Frank Yabsley. Major. Loyal N. Lancs Regt. H.A.C. Inf. 26–1–'14. 1st Bn. 26–12–'14 to 7–11–'15.

Pullen, Leslie Howson. Lieut London Rifle Brigade and M.G.C. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 7–9–'14 to 3–5–'15.

Pullin, Arthur Henry. Lieut. R.F.A. Res. Bty. H.A.C. 24–8–'14 to 7–7–'16.

Rawles, Arthur Charles. Capt. R.F.A. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 30–12–'14 to 8–12–'15.

Raymond, John Brannan. Capt. 6th E. Surrey Regt. (attd. 5th Sherwood Foresters). Res. Bn. H.A.C. 18–11–'14 to 1–1–'15. *Killed in action* 3–10–'18.

Richards, Charles Andrew. 2/Lieut. Anson Bn. R.N.D. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 9–11–'14 to 16–4–'15. 1st Bn. 16–4–'15 to 16–6–'15. (Wounded Hooge.) *Killed in action* 10–11–'18.

Richards, Percy Crawford. Lieut. R.F.A. H.A.C. Inf. 1913. 1st Bn. 4–8–'14 to 5–5–'15. 2nd Bn. 5–5–'15 to 14–8–'15.

Riley, Alfred Joseph. 2/Lieut. Royal Fusiliers. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 21–1–'16 to 17–11–'16. 1st Bn. 18–11–'16 to 1917.

Roberts, Claude. Capt. R.F.A. Res. Bty. H.A.C. 24–8–'14 to 9–3–'15.

Robinson, Harry Hambrook. Capt. M.G.C. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 5–9–'14 to 1916.

Roffey, James Spencer. Lieut. Oxford and Bucks L.I. and Staff. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 24–8–'14 to 26–12–'14. 1st Bn. 27–12–'14 to 22–11–'15.

Rogers, Ernest Arthur Wingrove. Major. R.F.A. Res. Bty. H.A.C 25–8–'14 to 18–6–'15.

Rosen, Wilfred. Lieut. 4th London Regt. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 1910. Res. Bty. 4–8–'14 to 19–12–'16.

Ross, James Crichton. Capt. Black Watch. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 24–3–'15 to 7–12–'15.

Rudd, Edwin Archibald. Capt. K.R.R.C. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 15–10–'14 to 1915.

Russell, Richard Dean. Major. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 1904. "2/B" Bty. 4–8–'14 to 21–3–'15.

Samut, Arthur Joseph. Capt. Wilts Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 25–8–'14 to 19–1–'15.

Saul, John Bycraft. Capt. K.O.Y.L.I. and M.G.C. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 4–8–'14 to 4–5–'15.

Saunders, Douglas Mill. Capt. Bedfordshire Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 8–8–'14 to 22–7–'15. 2nd Bn. 23–7–'15 to 12–8–'15.

Scott, Alan Dale Wyndham. Lieut. R.F.A. (92nd Bde.). "B" Bty. H.A.C. 25–8–'14 to 8–10–'14. *Died of wounds* 26–10–'16.

Sewell, William. Capt. R. Warwick Regt. H.A.C. Inf. 1913. 1st Bn. 4–8–'14 to 8–9–'15.

Shiel, George Gerard. Major. Northumberland Fus. and M.G.C. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 8–8–'14 to 19–1–'15. 2nd Bn. 19–1–'15 to 17–4–'15.

Shingleton, Ernest Arnold. Capt. R. Welch Fus. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 1–5–'15 to 15–8–'15. 1st Bn. 16–8–'15 to 27–4–'16.

Shipton, Alfred John. Lieut. R. Berks Regt. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 14–7–'15 to 24–10–'15. 1st Bn. 25–10–'15 to 1–8–'16.

Shipton, Eric Ashley. Lieut. R.F.A. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 7–9–'14 to 2–9–'15.

Shoveller, Stanley Howard. Capt. Rifle Brigade. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 5–9–'14 to 28–12–'14.

Sienesi, Alan Russell. Lieut. 1/4th Gurkha Rifles, I.A. 1st Bn. H.A.C. Aug. '14 to Aug. '15. 2nd Bn. Aug. '15 to Feb. '16.

Sims, Reginald Jack. Capt. R.G.A. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 7–8–'14 to 4–7–'15.

Sington, Alford Julius. Capt. R.F.A. and Adj. South Baltic Commission. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 4–8–'14 to 5–4–'15.

Smallman, Howard Strong. Lieut. R.F.A. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 8–8–'14 to 30–9–'15.

Smith, Gordon Keith. Capt. Yorks Regt. (attd. R.A.F.). 1st Bn. H.A.C. 4–8–'14 to 27–9–'15. *Died in hospital* (France) 21–8–'17.

Smith, Kingsley. Capt. Durham L.I. H.A.C. Inf. 1913. 1st Bn. 4–8–'14 to 15–3–'15.

Smith, William Frederick. 2/Lieut. Royal Fusiliers. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 7–2–'16. 2nd Bn. 30–5–'16 to 27–11–'17.

Solomon, Robert Bernard. Lieut. R.F.A. and Staff. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 1912. "2/B" Bty. 4–8–'14 to 27–10–'15.

Square, Alwyn Holleston. Major. R.F.A. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 14–4–'14. Res. Bty. 4–8–'14 to 22–1–'15.

Stephenson-Jellie, James Parker. Major. R.A.O.C. "2/A" Bty. H.A.C. 3–5–'15 to 30–8–'15.

Stocken, Eric A. Lieut. R.F.A. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 6–8–'14 to 22–12–'16.

Stratton, John. Lieut. Cameronians (attd. Border Regt.). Res. Bn. H.A.C. 15–11–'15 to 18–11–'16. 1st Bn. 18–11–'16 to 8–12–'17.

Sutherst, Douglas Victor. Capt. R.W. Kent Regt. (attd. T.M. Bty.). Res. Bn. H.A.C. 16–6–'15 to 7–10–'15. 1st Bn. 7–10–'15 to 22–8–'16.

Sutton, Desmond. Capt. 7th London Regt. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 6–8–'14 to 26–12–'14. 1st Bn. 27–12–'14 to 11–2–'15.

Sutton, Frank Kingston. Capt. R.H.A. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 14–11–'12 to 12–2–'15.

Symonds, Charles Leonard. Lieut. Tank Corps. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 3–5–'15 to 7–9–'16.

Symondson, Francis Stanley. Lieut. R.A.F. "2/B" Bty. H.A.C. 2–9–'14 to 18–3–'15.

Tayler, Herbert. Capt. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 1910 to 1913.

Taylor, Frederick John. Capt. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 24–8–'14 to 12–10–'15.

Tebay, Charles Hugh. Major. R.F.A. "2/B" Bty. H.A.C. 5–10–'14 to 6–11–'14.

Thayre, Frederick James Harry. Capt. R.A.F. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 23–10–'14 to 28–7–'15. *Killed in action* 9–6–'17.

Theophilus, Stanley Cecil. Capt. Rifle Brigade and Tank Corps. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 25–8–'14 to 25–1–'15.

Thompson, William Harding. Capt. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 16–2–'14. "2/B" Bty. 4–8–'14 to 6–4–'15.

Thorn, Roger. Lieut. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 11–7–'10 to June '16.

Timms, Alfred Cecil. Lieut. Essex Regt. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 27–4–'16 to 25–4–'17.

Tirrell, Leonard Harborne. Lieut. Essex Regt. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 24–8–'14 to 2–11–'15.

Tomson, Maynard. Lieut. R.E. Signals. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 26–8–'14 to 29–1–'15.

Tosetti, Douglas. Major. 8th R. Berks Regt. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 8–9–'14 to 20–11–'14. *Killed in action* 21–3–'18.

Trenow, Geoffrey Foveaux. Lieut. London Rifle Brigade. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 18–11–'14 to 5–7–'15. *Killed in action* 20–9–'17.

Tyrer, William. Capt. York and Lancaster Regt. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 21–1–'15 to 14–8–'15. 1st Bn. 15–8–'15 to 11–2–'17.

Unwin, Reginald Harry. Lieut. R.F.A. and Intelligence Corps. "2/B" Bty. H.A.C. 25–1–'15 to 19–8–'15.

Vanderpump, Frank Louis. Capt. S. Wales Borderers. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 24–8–'14 to 26–12–'14. 1st Bn. 27–12–'14 to 28–5–'15.

Venables, Edward Rayson. Capt. R.F.A. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 1909. Res. Bty. 4–8–'14 to Feb. '15.

Viney, Hope Brankson. Major. R.A.S.C. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 5–8–'14 to 15–3–'15. (Wounded.)

Walshe, Holwell Hely-Hutchinson. Capt. R.F.A. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 1903 to 6–11–'15.

Ward, Leslie Rushworth. Lieut. R.G.A. H.A.C. Inf. 1911. 1st Bn. 4–8–'14 to 1–9–'16. 2nd Bn. 1–9–'16 to 23–9–'16.

Warden, William Edwin. Lieut. R.A.F. "2/A" Bty. H.A.C. 10–2–'15 to 1916.

Watling, Reginald. Lieut. Essex Regt. and R.A.F. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 19–11–'15 to 1917.

Watson, Douglas George. Capt. Highland L.I. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 6–8–'14 to 7–11–'14.

Webb, Stanley Augustus. Capt. R.F.A. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 1900. "2/A" Bty. 4–8–'14 to 7–5–'15.

Weller, William Robert. Lieut. R.F.A. "2/A" Bty. H.A.C. 3–2–'15 to 18–1–'17.

Wells, Alfred Waters. Capt. Middlesex Regt. and M.G.C. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 4–8–'14 to 30–12–'14. 2nd Bn. 31–12–'14 to 20–3–'15.

Wheatley, James Edgar Walsh. Major. R.G.A. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 26–9–'14 to 17–11–'15.

Williams, Cuthbert Gray. Capt. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 14–10–'07 to July '16.

Williams, Frederick Charles. Major. R.A.O.C. Res. Bty. H.A.C. 21–4–'15 to 4–9–'15.

Williams, Guy Dingwall. Capt. General List (T.M. Bty. and Intelligence). 1st Bn. H.A.C. 5–8–'14 to 11–12–'14. 2nd Bn. 11–12–'14 to 9–4–'15.

Williams, Thomas. Lieut. M.G.C. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 10–5–'16 to 10–6–'17.

Wingate, Terence. Capt. R.F.A. "2/B" Bty. H.A.C. 30–12–'14 to 14–9–'15.

Wooley, Hubert Worsley. Capt. R.F.A. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 4–8–'14 to 26–1–'15.

Woolf, Bernard Montague. Capt. Tank Corps. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 31–5–'15 to 1917.

Worlock, Gerald Langton. Capt. R. Berks Regt. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 5–9–'14 to 26–12–'14. 1st Bn. 27–12–'14 to 14–11–'15.

Worn, Gordon Thomas. Lieut. Norfolk Regt. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 15–11–'15 to 29–6–'16. 1st Bn. 29–6–'16 to 28–12–'16.

Worsley, Harold Montague. Capt. Oxfordshire Hussars Yeomanry. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 2–9–'14 to 20–1–'15, and 4–4–'15 to 19–10–'15. 1st Bn. (2/Lieut.) 20–1–'15 to 4–4–'15, and 19–10–'15 to 10–12–'15. (Transferred to Oxford Yeo.)

THE DISTINGUISHED SERVICE CROSS

TRAVERS, Herbert Gardner. Capt. R.N.A.S. and R.A.F. H.A.C. Inf. 1913. 1st Bn. 4–8–'14 to 17–12–'15.

WILKINS, Leopold Howard. Major. R.A.F. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 25–8–'14 to 23–3–'15.

THE DISTINGUISHED FLYING CROSS

ANGUS, Thomas Cochrane. Capt. R.A.F. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 10–9–'14 to July '15.

BAKER, Leonard William. Capt. R.A.F. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 10–8–'14 to 11–5–'15.

BOLTON, Norman Arthur. Capt. R.F.A. (attd. R.A.F.). "A" Bty. H.A.C. 1913 to 6–12–'14.

BOURCHIER, Cecil Arthur. Lieut. R A.F. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 15–3–'15 to 2–2–'18.

DAVIS, Godfrey. Lieut. R.F.A. (attd. R.A.F.). "2/A" Bty. H.A.C. 26–9–'14 to 24–1–'16.

DEAN, Horace Gordon. Major. Yorks and Lancs Regt. Squad.-Cmdr. R.A.F. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 9–3–'14 to 14–12–'14.

LONGBOTTOM, Harry Fearnley. Lieut. R.A.F. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 21–6–'15 to 14–4–'17.

PENNELL, Edward Robert. Capt. R.A.F. "2/A" Bty. H.A.C. 8–9–'14 to 4–8–'16.

THE AIR FORCE CROSS

HARWOOD, Gerald. Lieut. R.A.F. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 31–8–'14 to 3–12–'14. H.A.C. Depot 11–12–'14 to 16–1–'15.

KENDALL, Henry William. Capt. R.N.A.S. and R.A.F. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 19–5–'16 to 18–8–'16.

PRIEST, Eric. 2/Lt. R.A.F. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 24–8–'14 to Jan. '18.

TAYLOR, Frank Geoffrey. Lieut. R.F.C. and R.A.F. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 7–9–'14 to 20–1–'15. 1st Bn. 20–1–15 to 16–12–16.

MEMBERS OF THE MOST EXCELLENT ORDER OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE

CHANTRY, Guy Mortimer. Unit unknown. 1st Bn. H.A.C. to 4–8–'14 17–2–'15.

HOYLAND, Philip Charles. Major. R.A.F. and Staff. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 4–8–'14 to 13–3–'15.

KEWLEY, William Graham. Lieut. R.A.F. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 26–11–'15 to 7–9–'16.

LLOYD, Herbert Alan. Staff Capt. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 8–8–'14 to 22–10–'15.

MARKS, Herbert Elton. 2/Lieut. D.C.L.I. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 5–5–'15 to 21–7–'16. 1st Bn. 21–7–'16 to 25–2–'17. Res. Bn. 25–2–'17 to 5–10–'17.

MATTHEWS, William Reginald. Capt. Labour Corps and Staff. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 1–5–'16 to 16–4–'17.

MIREHOUSE, Henry William. A/Capt. S. Lancs Regt. (Three times wounded.) Res. Bn. H.A.C. 7–9–'14 to 2–12–'14.

POSTLETHWAITE, Frederick Hartley. Lieut. Balloon Squadron, R.A.F. H.A.C. Inf. 1913. 1st Bn. 4–8–'14 to 27–3–'15. 2nd Bn. 27–3–'15 to 16–6–'15.

SPALL, Leslie Alan. Lieut. Herefordshire Regt. and Intelligence Corps Res. Bn. H.A.C. 4–8–'14 to 28–11–'15.

TATE, Henry Percy. Capt. R.A.F. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 31–8–'14 to 24–7–'15.

THE MILITARY MEDAL

GODFREY, William Henry. Lieut. 2/13th London Regt. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 8–8–'14 to 13–3–'16. Transferred to 13th London Regt. Overseas June '16. Comm. Oct. '17.

THE MERITORIOUS SERVICE MEDAL

Pike, William Edwin. Cpl. M.G.C. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 13–2–'17 to 12–6–'17. Transferred to M.G.C.

THE ALBERT MEDAL

Morgan, William Marychurch. Lieut. 2/42nd Devli Regt., I.A. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 15–8–'14 to 1–3–'15.

Sewell, Herbert William. Capt. R.E. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 8–9–'14 to 30–12–'14. 1st Bn. 30–12–'14 to 13–5–'15.

FOREIGN DECORATIONS

THE ORDER OF LEOPOLD (BELGIUM)

Bolton, Norman Arthur, D.F.C. Capt. R.F.A. (attd. R.A.F.). "A" Bty. H.A.C. 1913 to 6–12–'14.

THE ORDER OF THE CROWN OF BELGIUM

Moore, William Webb. Lieut. R.E. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 25–11–'14 to 4–7–'15. 1st Bn. 4–7–'15 to 6–9–'15. Res. Bn. 6–9–'15 to 4–10–'16. *Died of wounds* 12–6–'18.

Swann, Henry Leslie Aldersley, D.S.O. Major. R.A.S.C. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 4–8–'14 to 30–11–'14.

Willson, Thomas Olaf. 2/Lieut. General List (attd. Foreign Office). Res. Bn. H.A.C. 9–11–'14 to May '15.

THE ORDER OF ST. ANNE (RUSSIA)

Bourchier, Cecil Arthur. Lieut. R.A.F. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 15–3–'15 to 2–2–'18.

THE ORDER OF AVIZ (PORTUGAL)

Collins, William Alfred. Major. R.A.S.C. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 8–9–'14 to 18–4–'15.

THE ORDER OF THE NILE (3RD CLASS)

Andrew, Richard Hynman, O.B.E., M.C. Lt.-Col. General List. Asst. Mil. Sec. E.E.F. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 8–8–'14 to 9–7–'15.

THE CROIX DE GUERRE (FRANCE), AVEC PALME

Beal, Alan, M.C. Capt. R.F.A. and Staff. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 1908 to 1914. Res. Bty. 4–8–'14 to 14–10–'14.

Button, Charles Augustus. 2/Lieut. R.F.A. "2/A" Bty. H.A.C. 24–9–'14 to 29–9–'16. *Killed in action* 27–5–'18.

Johnson, John Morgan. Capt. E. Surrey Regt., Tank Corps and Staff (R.T.O.). 1st Bn. H.A.C. 24–8–'14 to 5–12–'14. 2nd Bn. 5–12–'14 to 26–2–'15.

Osborne, Archibald Edward. Capt. 7th Loyal N. Lancs Regt. (attd. 10th Worcester Regt.). Res. Bn. H.A.C. 5–5–'15 to Sept. '15. Mentioned in despatches. *Killed in action* 21–3–'18.

Pennell, Edward Robert, D.F.C. Capt. R.A.F. "2/A" Bty. H.A.C. 8–9–'14 to 4–8–'16.

THE CROIX DE GUERRE (FRANCE)

Clilverd, Ralph Egerton, M.C. Capt. R.F.A. "A" Bty. H.A.C. 8–11–'06 to Nov. '15.

Cockburn, George. Lieut. R.F.A. "B" Bty. H.A.C. 18–1–'15 to 7–7–'16.

Cooper, Laurence Ernest, M.C. Lieut. 1st London Regt. (attd. R.E.). H.A.C. Inf. 1912. 1st Bn. 4–8–'14 to 15–9–'15.

Edmondson, Arthur William. Lieut. Middlesex Yeomanry H.A.C. Inf. 1909. Res. Bn. 4–8–'14 to 1915.

Goulder, Bertram Edward. Lieut. R.F.A. " B " Bty. H.A.C. 30–9–'12 to 25–9–'16.

Hamilton, Douglas Alexander, M.C. Lieut. R.F.A. " B " Bty. H.A.C. 16–12–'14 to 7–7–'16.

Herbert, Edward Dave Asher, O.B.E. Capt. R.A. H.Q. Staff, Heavy Artly. IXth Corps. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 6–8–'14 to 18–12–'14. 2nd Bn. 18–12–'14 to 10–5–'15.

Huggins, Basil Farquhar. Major. R.G.A. " A " Bty. H.A.C. 1907 to 1914. Res. Bty. 4–8–'14 to Apl. '16.

O'Brien, Frank. 2/Lieut. M.G.C. Res. Bn. H.A.C. 24–3–'15 to 2–8–'16.

Rogers, Ernest Arthur Wingrove, M.C. Major. R.F.A. Res. Bty. H.A.C. 25–8–'14 to 18–6–'15.

THE ITALIAN SILVER MEDAL FOR VALOUR

Symondson, Francis Stanley, M.C. Lieut. R.A.F. " 2/B " Bty. H.A.C. 2–9–'14 to 18–3–'15.

THE CROIX DE GUERRE (BELGIUM)

Bolton, Norman Arthur, D.F.C. Capt. R.F.A. (attd. R.A.F.). " A " Bty. H.A.C. 1913 to 6–12–'14.

Boreham, Clifford George Ray. A/Major. R.G.A. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 6–8–'14 to 10–7–'15.

Mitchell, John Douglas, C.M.G., D.S.O. Lt.-Col. 1st Sherwood Foresters. H.A.C. Inf. 1900. 1st Bn. 4–8–'14 to 14–5–'15.

Moore, William Webb. Lieut. R.E. 2nd Bn. H.A.C. 25–11–'14 to 4–7–'15. 1st Bn. 4–7–'15 to 6–9–'15. Res. Bn. 6–9–'15 to 4–10–'16. *Died of wounds* 12–6–'18.

Swann, Henry Leslie Aldersley, D.S.O. Major. R.A.S.C. " A " Bty. H.A.C. 4–8–'14 to 30–11–'14.

Willson, Thomas Olaf. 2/Lieut. General List (attd. Foreign Office). Res. Bn. H.A.C. 9–11–'14 to May '15.

THE MEDAILLE AGRICOLE (FRANCE)

Mallinson, Stuart Sydney, D.S.O., M.C. Lt.-Col. R.E. 1st Bn. H.A.C. 25–8–'14 to 23–2–'15.

PERSONAL INDEX

A

Abbott, Lieut. C. J. F., 305, 474
Abor, Pte. W., 317
Adams, 2nd Lieut. F. A , 399
Adams, Lieut. R. H., 324
Adams, Lieut. R. L. P., 102
Adamson, Col. J. G., C.M.G., 480
Aitken, L.-Cpl. H., 95
Allen, Major, M.C., 142
Allenby, Gen., 135, 136, 210, 211, 242, 263, 270, 340
Amoore, Capt. E. J., 291, 295, 296, 309, 310, 312
Amor, R.S.M. A., 289
Andrews, Major A. G., 395, 398, 399, 400
Archer, Lieut. H. D., 398, 404
Armstrong, Sergt. H. C., M.M., 336, 338
Atkins, R.S.M. F., 289
Atwool, Pnr.-Sergt. L. C., 287
Ayscough, Lieut. I., 33, 39

B

Baines, Lieut. N., M.C., 90, 103
Baldwin, Lieut. A., 325
Ballard, Brig.-Gen., 28, 50
Balme, Lieut. J. N., 300
Bannister, Gnr. E. P., 377
Barney, Lieut. E. W., 171, 176, 222, 230, 238, 239
Barratt, Gnr. H. B., 373
Barrett, Sergt. M. E., D.C.M., 175, 208
Barrow, Lieut. G. S., 90, 100
Bartlett, Pte. H. W. C., M.M., 311
Baugh, 2nd Lieut. B. P., 386
Bazin, Lieut. G. M., 33, 55
Beach, Bdr. A., 441
Belder, 2nd Lieut. H. B., 323, 325
Belgium, H.M. the King of, 99, 328
Bell, Major F. C., 22, 478, 479
Bennett, R.S.M., 56, 285
Benstead, Gnr. J. A., 453
Bent, Sergt. S. A., D.C.M., 361
Berry, Capt., R.A.M.C., 207
Bethune, Gen. Sir E., 289
Billingham, Corpl. R. S., M.M., 311
Bird, Corpl. C. K., M.M., 384
Bishop, Sergt. F. C., M.M., 384
Blake, Lieut. W. A., 17, 20
Bland, Lieut. A. A., 366
Blissett, Lieut. P. C., 318, 324, 325
Bluett, Capt. D. M., M.C., 321, 323, 324, 327, 328, 348, 350, 361
Bockett, Lieut. H. A. P., 311
Bonner, Sergt. P. M., 302
Booth, Capt., 454
Bower, Capt. T. C., M.C., 17, 294, 310, 313, 321, 332, 338, 339, 366
Bowes, Brig.-Gen., 22
Bowman, Sergt. G., 40, 41
Boyle, Lieut.-Col. E. C. P., D.S.O., 31, 32, 41, 42, 50, 60, 66, 67, 70, 79, 82, 83
Boyle, Col. L. R. C., M.V.O., 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 472
Brackenbury, Lieut. D. E., M.C., 453, 454
Bradley, Sergt. W. J., D.C.M., M.M., 339
Branfoot, Major J. J., 395, 398, 399, 400, 403, 480
Brass, Lieut. E. S., 306
Brock, Gnr. D. E., 375, 417
Broome, Lieut. C. B., 141
Brown, Lieut. G. E., 87
Brown, Lieut. G. F. C., 305
Brown, Capt. M. B., 315, 346, 351
Brownsill, Corpl. J. W., 373
Bruncker, Major-Gen., 398
Brunton, Capt. D., 27, 287, 323, 324, 325
Bryan, Capt. S. J., 61, 83
Buckley, Major C. O., M.C., R.A.M.C., 317, 365
Budworth, Major C., 19
Burningham, Gnr. A. A., 373
Bush, Gen., 473
Butler, Brig.-Gen. the Hon. L. J. P., 104
Button, Bdr. C. A., 453
Byron, Lieut. C. J., 301
Byron, Capt. S. H., 17, 25, 288

C

Campbell, B.S.M. J., 171
Carey, Corpl. T. J., M.M., 339

Carnwath, Capt. T., D.S.O., 18, 39, 42
Carter, Bdr. C. F. W., 431
Cartland, Major T. J., 395, 396, 399, 440
Cartledge, Corpl. R. A., 83
Catley, Capt. J. T., 122
Cavan, Lieut.-Gen. the Earl of, 331, 337, 344, 362
Cavanagh, Lieut.-Gen., 104
Challis, Bdr. A. S., M.M., 391
Chapman, Brig.-Gen., 30
Charles, C.S.M., L. P., 65
Chattey, Capt. A. S. C., 382, 383
Chattey, Bdr. S. F., 404,
Chauvel, Lieut.-Gen. Sir H., 152, 253
Chaventré, Lieut. A., 423 453
Chaytor, Gen., 247, 251, 269
Cherry, Gnr. F. C., 378
Chetwode, Gen., 185, 194, 208
Chichester, Brig.-Gen., 20
Clapham, C.Q.M.S. H. S., 42
Clare, Capt. W. E., 285, 470
Clare, Capt. W. G. T., 473
Clark, Sergt. A. J., D.C.M., 175, 228, 247, 251
Clark, Gnr. A. S., 375
Clarvis, R.S.M., 325
Clifford, Lieut.-Col. C., 398, 412, 440, 446
Cohen, Pte. A., 292
Cole, Capt. R. C., 18
Collins, Capt. D. G., M.C., 17, 27
Congreve, Gen. Sir Wm., V.C., 92, 102
Connaught, H.R.H. the Duke of, 100, 140, 239, 336
Connaught, H.R.H. Prince Arthur of, 100
Connell, Dvr. D. R., 438
Connell, Major R. A., 395, 398, 438, 465
Cooke, Capt. W. S., 331, 364
Coombe, Bdr. J. C., M.M., 412
Cooper, Lieut.-Col. P. C., 17, 20, 22, 27, 93, 99, 100, 101, 288, 295, 301
Corbett, 2nd Lieut. C. J., 322, 325
Corbet-Browne, Sergt. J., 30
Crampton, Lieut. R., 74, 331
Creasey, Sergt. H. G., 324
Crosse, Rev. E. C., D.S.O., M.C., 343, 344
Culver-James, Surg.-Col. W., 286, 287
Cutbill, Major W. G. O., 412, 421

D

Dale, Sergt. J. C., 26
Darby, Lieut. G. A. T., 60
Davis, Sergt. H. W., M.M., 175, 258
Dawnay, Major-Gen. D. P., 102
Day, Lieut. H. F., 399, 403
Denbigh, Col.-Comdt. the Earl of, C.V.O., T.D., 58, 94, 95, 97, 100, 104, 119, 169, 328, 370, 378, 397, 439, 473
Diamond, Dvr. A. S., M.M., 451
Diaz, Gen., 337, 340, 344
D'Oyley, Pte. C. T., 286
Dobell, Gen., 196, 203
Dobson, Capt. E. L., 17
Doran, Sergt. W., M.M., 79
Douglas, Capt. M. G., D.S.O., M.C., 18, 22, 37, 41, 295
Downes, Gnr. F. W., 584
Draycott, Lieut. F. J., 175, 178, 215, 228, 232, 247
Drinkwater, Sergt. J. C., 317
Drury, Capt. R. J., 310, 311
Duncan, Lieut.-Col. J. F., 440
Duncum, Major H. C., 440, 465, 467, 469
Durward, Lieut. R. C., 177
Dyer, Capt. C. N., 121
Dyott, Major P. A., 424, 426, 431, 434, 440, 466

E

Ead, Pte. A. J. L., M.M., 311
Earley, Gnr. C. H., 373
Earnshaw, Sergt. A., 431
East, 2nd Lieut. S. C., 323, 325
Edmondson, Major A. J., 370, 377, 378, 395, 397
Edmondson, Lieut. P. H., M.C., 378, 383, 387
Eglinton, Bdr. F. J., 229
Ellen, Capt. E. C., M.C., 419, 420, 423, 424, 440
Elliot, Major N. M., M.C., 215, 228, 232, 246, 251, 282, 284
Elliot, Major W. (R.G.A.), 390
Ellis, 2nd Lieut. C. B., 78
Ellis, Lieut. E. C., 65, 290, 311
Ellis, Capt. E. M., 27, 42, 61, 66, 67, 69, 72, 80, 287, 288, 472
England, Lieut. J. E., 341, 361, 364
Essex, Gnr. F. G., 391
Eugster, Lieut.-Col. O. L., D.S.O., 108, 110, 111, 121, 133, 170, 211
Evans, Col. W., 288, 470, 472, 474, 475
Exeter, Lieut.-Col. the Marquis of, 133, 194, 211

F

Fabian, Corpl. A. S., 24
Farmiloe, 2nd Lieut. G. F., 315, 317
Farnell, Pte E. N., 337

Farrington, Col. F., 285, 470, 472, 477
Feaviour, Sergt. W. C., 287, 300
Fedden, Lieut. R. H., 311, 474
Ferguson, Gen. Sir C., 27, 29
Fisher, Rev. T. L. T., M.C., 314, 341
Fitzgerald, Gen. P. D., 188, 204
Fitness, Gnr. H. E., 377
Fitzwilliams, Major G. K. L., 421, 423
Flory, 2nd Lieut. R. J., M.C., 317
Flynn, Capt. A. U. C., 454
Foch, Field-Marshal, 107, 302
Fogden, Gnr. G. L. A., 377
Forester, Capt., 63, 67, 74, 75
Forrester, Major P., M.C., 171, 194
Fortescue, 2nd Lieut. S. J., 436
Forth, Sergt. F., 454
Foster, Sergt. C. O., M.M., 336
Foster, Lieut. S. E. L., M.C., 348, 361
Fowles, Corpl. J. H. J., 419
Fowles, Lieut. R. J., M.C., 95, 103
Foyle, 2nd Lieut. M., 324, 325
Frampton, Corpl. W. M., D.C.M., 38
French, Gen. Sir John, 21, 58
Freter, Sergt. C., M.M., 84
Freyberg, Col., V.C., 67, 69, 74
Frymann, Sergt. G. A., 441

G

Gandar-Dower, Lieut. L. F., 311
Gare, Dvr. W. G., 396
Garnsey, Capt. E., 17, 19, 27, 30
Garrard, Capt. F. B., D.S.O., 61, 346, 358, 361
Garrett, Capt. F. A., M.C., 17, 312, 314, 323, 325
Gaud, Lieut. E. H., M.C., D.C.M., 339, 348
Gaunt, Capt. E. T., R.A.M.C., 325
Gibson, Capt. J. G., 18, 25, 474
Gilbert, B.Q.M.S. J., 399
Gillanders, L.-Cpl. J. G., 83
Gilling, C.M.S. R., 477
Glanville, R.Q.M.S. C., M.C., 326, 341
Glover, Lieut. J. B., 383, 386
Goddard, 2nd Lieut. J., 18
Goddard, 2nd Lieut. R. G., 323, 325
Gomme, Dvr. E., 431
Gooch, Bdr. F. D., 417
Gosnell, Capt. R. P., 470, 472
Gow, Major J. L., M.C., 395, 397
Gower, Gnr. J. T. G., 444
Grant, Brig.-Gen. W., 136, 138, 245
Green, Bdr. A. H. Q., 171
Green, Pte. J. W., M.M., 79
Green, Gnr. R. P., M.M., 393
Green, Gnr. T. H., 373
Green, Gnr. W. W., M.M., 384
Griffiths, Gnr. A. J., M.M., 393
Grout, Sergt. A. H., 175
Gunn, Pte. M., 30

H

Haig, Gen. Sir Douglas, 320, 375, 383, 388
Haine, Lieut. R. L., V.C., M.C., 77, 89, 90, 91, 92, 94, 102, 481
Haldane, Lieut.-Gen. J. A. L., 23, 28, 38, 51, 102
Haley, Pte. R. C., 317
Hall, Lieut. H. N., 288
Halsey, Lieut. G. E., 399, 402, 479
Hammond, Gnr. H., M.M., 391
Hammond, Lieut. E. W. F., 295, 311
Hanson, Lieut.-Col. H. T., 17, 19, 27, 51, 287
Harbord, Gen., 267
Harding, 2nd Lieut., 432
Hardman, Lieut. J. A., 311
Hargreaves, C.Q.M.S. R., 477
Harris, Sergt. A. E., M.M., 399, 408
Harris, Sergt. A. T., 364
Harris, Capt. C. L., 143, 248
Harris, Sergt. F., 60
Harris, Capt. H., 156, 167, 173
Hart, Lieut. J. N., 366
Hart, B.Q.M.S. S., 399
Havill, Sergt. S. A., 399
Hawes, Lieut. A. W., M.C., 69, 72, 88
Hawkins, Capt. R. C., 215
Hawkings, Capt. K. F., 186, 215
Hawley, Pte. L. J., 340
Hay, Sergt. L. H., M.M., 393
Hayden, Lieut. W. C., 18, 50, 55
Heather, Lieut. R., M.C., 310, 351
Hedderwick, Pte. R. Y., 30
Heller, Bdr. G. P. K., 373
Heneker, Brig.-Gen. W., 62
Hennis, 2nd Lieut. J. C., M.C, 361
Hill, Gnr. A. E., 122
Hill, Pte. M., D.C.M., 38
Hoare, 2nd Lieut. W. G., 50
Hobday, Major, 437, 464
Hodgson, Major-Gen. H. W., 130, 194, 226, 228, 239, 255
Holden, L.-Cpl. I. G., 60
Holliday, Capt. C. W., 18, 21, 41, 95, 103
Holloway, B.S.M. G. G., D.C.M., 175, 229
Hoodless, Pte. J. E., M.M., 85
Hooper, Lieut. G. B., 398, 452, 453
Hopper, Lieut. S., 311
Horn, Bdr. D. J., 419
Horne, Gen., 96
Horne, Pte. B. W., 477
Howard, Sergt., 471

Howarth, Dvr. L. P., M.M. 451
Huggins, Capt. B. F., 466
Hughesdon, L.-Cpl. R., D.C.M., 95
Hovenden, C.S.M. M., 477
Humphries, Pte. E. R., 77
Humphrey, Pte. J. C., M.M., 311
Humphreys, Lieut. L. P., 60, 74, 288
Hutchens, 2nd Lieut. W. E., 433
Hutchinson, Brig.-Gen., 97

I

Ibbitson, Farr.-Sergt. E. D., 399
Inglis, B.Q.M.S. R., 320
Italy, H.M. the King of, 332, 337, 338, 362

J

James, Sergt. S. C., 399
Jenkinson, Sergt. H., D.C.M., 324, 338, 359, 361
Joffre, Gen., 302, 480
Johnson, Sergt. H. D., 3
Jones, Lieut. A. W., 306
Jones, 2nd Lieut. D. T., D.C.M., 38, 77
Jones, 2nd Lieut. H. M., 232, 258
Jones, Pte. W., M.M., 351

K

Keech, Lieut. A. E., 474
Keen, Sergt. P. M., M.M., 391
Kent, Lieut. H. F., M.C., 73, 95, 348
King George V., H.M., 17, 18, 23, 94, 95, 99, 102, 158, 399, 481
Kirwan, Brig.-Gen. B. R., 438, 439
Kitchener, F.-M. Lord, 114, 465
Knox, Major J. H., M.C., 378, 381, 383
Kup, Lieut. F. A., 323, 325

L

Laird, Corpl. R., M.M., 339
Lamb, Lieut. P. C., 60
Lambton, Gen., 20, 21
Landsberg, Major H. V., D.S.O., 170, 174, 176, 211, 230
Lankester, Capt. E. A., 18, 38, 41, 50
Laskie, Pte. A. L., D.C.M., 24
Laurie, Gen., 97
Lawrence, Gen., 180
Leeds, Lieut. S., 55
Leigh, Pte. E. B., 317
Lennon, Gnr. L. S., 404
Leslie, Lieut. C. W., 331
Lindley, Pte. A. V., M.M., 311
Lingwood, Sergt. J. A., M.M., 379, 408
Link, Lieut. H., 60
Llewellyn, Corpl. A. A., 317
Lock, Bandmaster H. W., 100, 340
Lomer, Lieut. G., 440
Longcroft, Gnr. J. L., 444
Longhurst, Sergt. H. J., 323
Love, Pte. H. C., 294
Lowe, Corpl. W. H., 79
Lucas-Tooth, Major Sir A. L., 378, 440, 441, 447, 451, 486
Lupton, Dvr. R. C., 237
Lymbery, Sergt. F., M.M., 402

M

MacAndrew, Gen., 280, 281
Macfarlane, Gnr. D., 384
Mackrell, Sergt. D. W., M.M., 79
MacSweeney, Capt., R.A.M.C., 318
Marriott, Capt. A. T., 470, 472, 477
Martin, Lieut. D., R.A.M.C., 335
Martin, Sergt. E. R., 399
Mayhew, Major G. H., M.C., 18, 27, 42, 62, 95, 103
Maylam, Gnr. A. T., 378
McGowan, Capt. C. R., 313
Meldrum, 2nd Lieut. R., 324, 325
Meredith, Brig.-Gen., 104
Merson, Major F. M., M.C., 18, 79
Mighell, Sergt. F., M.M., 85
Milne, Pte. F. J., 22
Monck, Brig.-Gen. C. S. O., 471
Montague, Capt., V.C., 315, 474
Montgomery, Lieut. L., M.C., 331, 336
Moore, 2nd Lieut. R. C. D., 323, 325
Mordin, Farr.-Sergt. A. J., 111
Moreland, Gen., 21
Morgan, Lieut. J. E., 440
Morphy, Capt. F. P., M.C., 85, 95, 320
Morshead, Capt. R. S., M.C., R.A.M.C., 55, 66, 76
Moss, Bdr. R. W., M.M., 384
Mott, Sergt. E., 239, 258
Mott, Gen., 203
Mould, Gnr. H., 373
Mugford, Lieut. C. H., 101, 102
Mummery, Gnr. V. F., 423
Murless, Pte. H., 479
Murry, Gen., 121
Murry, Capt. E. F. H., M.C., D.C.M., 41, 300, 315, 316, 321, 323, 324, 325
Murnane. Lieut. G. F. T., M.C., 18, 24, 27
Mytton, Lieut. R., 288

N

Nathan, B.S.M. A. J., 175
Nesham, Capt. C. F., 17, 27, 288, 301
Newland, Lieut. C. J., 326
Newton, 2nd Lieut. J., 89
Newton, Capt. W. S., 17, 27, 42
Nickels, Sergt. W. T., 65
Nicole, Sergt. G. C., 89
Nivelle, Gen., 302, 307
Norris, Lieut. and Q.M. A. J., 288, 479
Norris, Corpl. W. S., 167

O

O'Brien, Brig.-Gen. C., 440
O'Brien, Capt. H. W., M.C., 60, 68, 69, 76, 89, 90, 95, 100, 107
O'Connor, Lieut.-Col. R. N., D.S.O., M.C., 323, 324, 328, 332, 314, 315, 339, 343, 344, 351, 359, 361
Odini, Capt., 347, 348, 350
Odom, Gnr. M. F., 454
Ommundsen, Lieut. H., 55
Osman, Lieut. A. G. F., 68
Osmond, Major C. F., D.S.O., 17, 39, 41, 50, 63, 79, 83, 85, 95, 102, 288, 315, 472, 473
Oulsnam, Gnr. R., 377

P

Paine, L.-Cpl. H. G., 317
Palles, Saddlr.-Staff-Sergt. W. F., 111
Palmer, C.S.M. R., 26
Parratt, Capt. G. T., 470, 472, 477
Parry, Major E. S. L., M.C., 451, 453
Payne, Pte. H. G., M.M., 311
Payne, Pte. S. D., 60
Peek, Saddlr.-Sergt. J., 399
Perkins, Capt. H. W., 18
Perry, Pte. C. H., M.M., 79
Pershing, Gen., 99, 475
Petain, Gen., 99
Pettit, Capt. C. E., 161, 173, 399, 440
Peyton, Major-Gen. Sir W. E., 102, 158
Phillips, Lieut. C. A., M.C., 195, 206, 208, 215, 250
Pitt, Pte. C. A., M.M., 95
Piva, Gen., 366
Platt, Pte. A., M.M., 311
Plumer, Gen., 330, 337
Poincaré, Mons., 107
Pole-Carew, Gen., 471
Pollack, Gnr. D. S., 383
Pollard, Capt. A. O., V.C., M.C., D.C.M., 56, 61, 82, 84, 86, 88, 91, 92, 94, 481
Pollock, Capt., R.A.M.C., 318
Pooley, Corpl. G. C., M.S.M., 444
Potter, Sergt. E. W. J., 294
Potter, Lieut. F. S., 436, 469
Powrie, Major J., 403, 405, 440
Preston, Lieut.-Col. the Hon. R. M. P., D.S.O., 156, 168, 179, 190, 211, 215, 238, 246, 256, 259, 260, 283
Pritchard, Lieut. J. H., 288, 301, 312
Pryke, Lieut. H. F. S., 69
Pryce, Capt. T. T., V.C., M.C., 287

R

Railton, Rev. N. G., 314
Raven, Lieut. H. G., 327
Reeve, Lieut. J. S., 311, 315, 338
Rice, Gnr. G. A., 419
Richards, Pte. A. W., M.M., 79
Roberts, Capt. A. E., R.A.M.C., 325, 335
Robinson, C.S.M. G. S. M., 317
Robinson, Capt. and Q.M. R. A., 290, 317, 319, 326, 364
Rogers, Lieut. G., 453
Rolfe, Lieut. C. H., 306
Rowcliffe, Lieut. F., M.C., 63, 69, 74
Rowe, 2nd Lieut. C. E., 101, 102
Rumney, Lieut. Reginald, 399, 401, 411, 417, 418, 480
Rumney, Major Russell, 412, 419, 426, 430, 434, 436
Rushbrooke, Capt. C. J., 183, 187, 188, 208, 221, 226, 229, 254
Russell, Sergt. H. W. W., 399
Russell, Lieut. R. D., 440

S

Sackville-West, Brig.-Gen., 62
Salem, Lieut. R., 341
Samuels, Dvr. W. S., 160
Sanders, Lieut. C. W., 323, 327
Sandle, Lieut. S. E., M.C., D.C.M., 323
Satchwell, Capt. F. H. S., 311, 470, 475, 477
Savill, Gnr. H. P., 404
Scharlach, L.-Cpl. V. G., M.M., 95
Schiff, 2nd Lieut. M. N., 17, 20, 37, 42
Scott, Pte., 301
Seel, Lieut. A. D. B., 333
Seton, Sergt. G. R., M.M., 384
Sharpe, Lieut. E. G., 474
Sheaves, Dvr. E. G., 416
Shelbourne, 2nd Lieut. L. J., 323, 325
Sheppard, 2nd Lieut. G., 378
Shoubridge, Major-Gen. T. H., 314, 364

Shute, Major-Gen. C., 62
Shuter, Major C. H., 122, 479
Simmons, 2nd Lieut. N., 66, 71, 77
Simmons, Lieut. P. N., 107
Sims, 2nd Lieut. D. P., 359
Skinner, Capt. J. H., 477
Slinn, Gnr. R. T., M.M., 393
Smallman, Lieut., 69, 72
Smart, Corpl. C., 20
Smith, Capt. A., M.C., 140
Smith, Gnr. C. E., 391
Smith, 2nd Lieut. C. G., 398
Smith, Gnr. H. G., 431
Smith, Major J. Bamford, 133, 140, 174, 191, 193, 211
Smith, Whlr.-Sergt. N. H., 399
Smith, 2nd Lieut. P. D., 247, 251
Smith-Dorrien, Gen., 22, 23, 29, 30
Snape, Major J., D.S.O., M.C., 315, 316, 332, 341, 366
Southgate, Sergt. C. T., 339
Spicer, Capt. R., M.C., 61, 62, 69, 71, 79, 80, 82, 100, 102, 103, 288
Spooner, Major J. C. G., 385, 390
Squires, L.-Cpl. S. L., M.M., 85
St. Quintin, Lieut. C. J., 313
Stallard, Lieut.-Col. S. F., C.M.G., D.S.O., 412, 421, 438, 446
Stanford, B.S.M. E. F., 189, 200
Steele, Brig.-Gen. J. McC., 290, 295, 308
Stevens, Capt. R. M., M.C., 351
Stewart, Brig.-Gen., 428, 439
Stiffen, Dmr. A. J., D.C.M., 38
Still, Pte. E. K., 300
Stonard, Lieut. J. R., 122, 170
Stone, Capt. W. A., M.C., 27, 100, 287
Stowe, Col. F. J., 482
Stratton, Capt. C. G., 421
Stuart, Lieut. A. T. A., 395, 479
Sturgis, Lieut. C. O., 27, 287
Sturt, Lieut. L., 311
Sugden, Corpl. L. H., 79
Sundius-Smith, Lieut. W. F., 307

T

Tansley, Sergt. H. J., M.M., 378
Tanton, Pte., M.M., R.A.M.C., 325
Tatham, Lieut. C., 18, 42, 50
Taylor, Surg.-Major J. F., 157, 479
Taylor, Capt. P., D.C.M., 395, 480, 481
Taylor, B.Q.M.S. O. L., 454
Taylor, Brig.-Gen., 108
Temple, Pte., 393
Terry, Major H. A., 109, 122, 169, 171, 437, 439, 479
Tetley-Jones, Capt. W., 421
Thomas, Lieut. H. F., 287
Thomas, Capt. T., 398
Thompson, 2nd Lieut. S. A., 322, 325, 475
Thomson, L.-Cpl. D. C., 340
Thorne, Lieut. W. S., 453
Thorpe, 2nd Lieut. G. R., 82
Tilleard, L.-Cpl. E. B., 317
Tombs, Pte. H. E., 80
Tosland, Lieut. N. I., 103
Townend, Lieut. P. C. W. G., 401
Townsend, Capt. S. M., 470, 472, 474
Treffry, Col. E., C.M.G., T.D., 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 39, 40, 51, 59, 60, 475
Trewhitt, 2nd Lieut. E. G., 77
Trice, Gnr. W. G., 373
Trotter, Pte. H. B., M.M., 311
Trubshawe, Pte. C. H., 317
Turner, Major W. A. S., M.C., 410, 416, 419, 420, 433

U

Unwin, Dvr. J. L., 451

V

Vandersteen, Lieut. A. E., 418
Viney, Lieut. H. B., 194
Viney, Lieut. N., M.C., 67, 69, 74, 332, 339

W

Wales, H.R.H. the Prince of, 23, 331
Walker, Corpl. T. B., M.M., 77, 79
Walsh, Capt. T. A., 22, 31, 38
Ward, Lieut.-Col. A. L., D.S.O., 17, 19, 20, 27, 31, 33, 39, 40, 50, 51, 289, 291, 294, 295, 298, 304, 308, 309, 310, 312, 314.
Ward, Major R. O., D.S.O., M.C., 157, 162, 171, 174
Ward, Pte. W., M.M., 336
Watson, Pte. A., M.M., 311
Watts, Major-Gen., 291
Wedderburn-Maxwell, Major, 436
Welstead, Sergt. R. A., M.M., 79
Wheeler, Capt. A. T., 440, 447, 453, 454
White, Arm.-Staff-Sergt., 169
White, Capt. H. S., 211
White, Corpl. W. A., 454
Whitehead, Corpl. D., 395
Whyte, Major C. A. J., 17, 19, 25, 479, 480, 481
Wiggin, Brig.-Gen., 197, 198, 204
Wightman, Capt. R., 398, 405, 418, 419, 434

Wilcocks, Gen. Sir J., 21
Wilkinson, Sergt. T. C., 324
Willcocks, B.Q.M.S. C. G., 229
Williams, Pte. A. E., M.M., 311
Williams, Gnr. W., M.M., 393
Williamson, Lieut. A., M.C., 326
Williamson, 2nd Lieut. A. N., 399, 424
Wingfield, Col., 296
Woodcock, B.Q.M.S. F., M.M., 378
Woollan, Capt. E. B., M.C., 95, 288, 346
Wray, Brig.-Gen. J. C., C.B., C.M.G., M.V.O., T.D., 397, 474
Wright, Whlr.-Sergt. H. E., M.M., 198, 208
Wright, Dvr. L., 402, 408
Wright, Major L., 285, 310, 332, 364, 366, 470, 472, 474, 477

Y

Young, Corpl., 90
Younghusband, Major-Gen. Sir G., 161, 164, 166, 168

INDEX OF PLACES

A

Abasan el Kebir, 132, 209, 212, 213
Abbeville, 20, 59, 330, 381
Abu Shusha, 138
Abu Tellul, 254–259
Acheux, 61
Achiet le Grand, 314, 315, 317
Aden, 97, 160–170, 177, 181
Afule, 150, 262, 263, 265–267
Agnez les Duisans, 421, 452, 454
Aintab, 282–284
Aix le Chateau, 100
Aix Noulette, 421, 452
Albert, 383, 384, 386, 388
Aleppo, 152–154, 175, 275, 276, 278, 279, 281–284
Alexandria, 111, 114, 115, 118, 119, 159, 170, 239, 260
Ali el Muntar, 239
Amiens, 381, 383–386, 388
Ancre, 61–64, 71–74, 76, 80, 96, 292, 383, 384
Arak el Menshiye, 223, 225, 229
Argues, 58, 320
Arras, 86–95, 409, 417, 418, 421, 423, 452, 453
Arsiego, 330
Arsuf, 148, 262–264
Asiago, 333, 335, 339, 344, 367
Asyferieh, 131, 132
Authville, 78
Avelvy, 81–85
Ayun Musa, 119, 121–124

B

Baalbek, 153, 280
Baggush, 115
Baillescourt, 83, 84
Bailleul (Arras), 87, 88, 94
Bailleul (Belgium), 21, 22, 29, 52, 290, 456
Balin, 226–229
Ballah, 175–177, 179–181
Bapaume, 107
Bassu, 381, 382
Beaucourt, 65–77, 81, 82, 84, 297, 302
Beaumont Hamel, 66, 70, 96, 297, 298, 301, 302, 331, 342
Beauval, 81, 85
Beersheba, 129, 131–135, 141, 148, 196, 199, 200, 209, 213, 215–221, 229, 230
Belled el Sheikh, 267, 268
Beni Selah, 209
Berkusie, 137
Bernenchon, Mount, 416, 447, 448
Bertrancourt, 81, 298, 300, 302, 304
Bethune, 417, 418, 447, 448
Beugin, 86
Biache St. Vaast, 424
Bir Abu Tif, 122
Bir el Mazar, 183
Bir Esani, 214
Bir Etmaler, 179
Bir Negiliat, 182
Bir Salem, 147
Bir Shola, 115, 117
Blangeval, 85
Blendecques, 20, 57–59, 99, 100, 320
Boeseghem, 415, 447
Boiry, 452
Bonnay, 384, 385
Bonnières, 85
Bory, 391
Bouchavesnes, 390
Bourdon, 385
Bouzaincourt, 81
Boyeffles, 421, 449, 452
Branthoec, 50
Bray, 106, 382, 383
Brielen, 53, 401, 412, 441, 444
Bruay, 427, 459
Bucquoy, 304, 305, 308, 331, 342
Buire-sur-Ancre, 388, 389
Bullecourt, 306, 313, 317, 318, 342
Bureij, 232
Busseboom, 57
Buysscheure, 409, 442

C

Caestre, 320
Cairo, 112, 113, 172, 173, 176, 239
Calonne, 60, 80
Cambrai, 421–423
Camiers, 102, 103

Camisino, 336
Campiello, 334, 335
Canchy, 78, 80
Cappy, 382
Carmel, Mount, 263, 265–269
Carnossa le Quesnoye, 81
Carnoy, 390
Carriola, 333, 335, 339
Cavaletto, 339
Cesuma, 335, 339
Clèry, 381, 382
Combles, 107
Contay, 85
Corbie, 383, 385
Cosenza, 346, 347, 353
Costalunga, 364
Courcelles, 307, 308
Coutiches, 457, 458
Curlu, 382
Cusignana, 331, 332

D

Dabaa, 115, 117
Damascus, 151–153, 270, 271, 273, 274, 276–279, 283
Daraya, 277
Deir el Belah, 129–131, 140, 195, 199, 201, 203, 204, 237–239
Dernancourt, 384, 390
Dickebusch, 33–36, 54, 55, 320–322
Dumar, 152
Dury, 423, 454

E

Eblinghem, 297
Ecoust, 305, 306, 309, 310, 312, 317, 318
Ecoust St. Mein, 306, 308
Ecuires, 59, 98, 100, 102, 107
El Arish, 97, 128, 182–184, 188, 189, 191–193, 209, 210
El Burj, 192, 193, 234
El Dhebenneh, 231, 232
El Faluje, 137, 223
El Ferdan, 170, 172, 210
El Haud, 243, 248
El Kheime, 138
El Kuneitra, 272
El Kustine, 230
El Mendur, 207
El Mughar, 229, 231, 234
El Shauth, 132
El Shellal, 211, 213–215, 217
El Tine, 138
Elverdinghe, 401, 409
Elzenwalle, 36
Englebelmer, 62–64
Epéhy, 390, 391
Equihen, 103, 104, 107
Ervillers, 305
Esani, 132
Esdud, 238
Es Salt, 141, 144, 242, 243, 245, 248–250
Estaires, 21
Estrées, 391, 392

F

Fara, 133, 134
Feuchy, 422, 424, 455
Feuillères, 106
Fiyush, 167
Fontaine au Bois, 393
Forceville, 82
Foret, 390
Fornace, 341
Frameries, 430, 460
Franvillers, 386, 387
Fresnes les Montauban, 424, 456, 457
Fricourt, 389, 390
Frise, 106
Frohen le Grand, 78, 297

G

Galzignano, 333
Gavrelle, 86–89, 91, 93, 96, 456
Gaza, 97–134, 139, 140, 148, 192, 194–196, 199–201, 203, 209, 215-217, 219, 221, 234, 235, 237–239
Gezaincourt, 80
Gheluvelt, 326, 328
Ghoraniyeh, 241, 243, 247, 248, 250, 252–255, 257, 259, 269
Gilban, 128, 180
Godeswaersveldt, 319, 320
Gommecourt, 307, 312
Gorenflos, 385
Goz Mabruk, 132
Grandcourt, 82, 84
Grumo, 337, 340

H

Haifa, 267, 269
Hallicourt, 86
Hama, 280, 281
Hamel, 62–64, 70, 73, 77, 80, 81, 83
Hazebrouck, 290
Hedauville, 62, 63, 67, 78, 81
Hem, 382
Hendecourt les Ransart, 318, 319, 342
Herbinghem, 102
Hericat, 102
Hesdin, 58, 59, 98–100, 107, 329
Hill 60, 57, 80
Homs, 153, 276, 279, 280, 283
Hondeghem, 320, 328

Hooge, 37–39, 44, 50, 51, 53, 54, 80, 95, 96, 287, 321, 322
Huj, 137, 196, 222

I

Ijseir, 229, 230
Im Siri, 132
Imst, 365–367
Irgeig, 136
Irles, 85
Ismailia, 111, 124, 125, 170
Iwuy, 107

J

Jaffa, 136, 138, 139, 147, 231, 232, 240, 241
Jenin, 149
Jericho, 141, 143, 144, 240, 242, 248, 252, 254, 259
Jerusalem, 126, 138, 141, 196, 217, 220, 221, 224, 231, 232, 235, 240, 241, 247, 254, 262
Jeshimmon, 240
Jisr Benet Yacub, 150, 271, 272
Jisr el Damieh, 141, 143, 244, 245, 249, 250, 263
Jordan, 141–144, 146–148, 150, 240, 241, 243, 244, 247–249, 251–255, 257, 258, 261, 263–267, 269–271, 273

K

Kantara, 111, 113, 114, 124, 126–128, 180
Karm, 136
Kashm Zanna, 217
Kaukab, 151
Kefr Kenna, 150, 270
Kemmel, 21, 24, 27, 80
Kezaze, 138
Khan Meiselun, 152, 279
Khan Shaikhun, 281
Khan el Shiha, 273, 274
Khan Tiuman, 281
Khan Yunus, 128, 129, 132, 195, 202
Khirbet Buteiheh, 136
Khirbet Deiran, 138
Kolonieh, 254
Kubri, 124, 125, 159
Kuneitra, 151
Kuryet el Enali, 233

L

La Bassée, 416, 418
La Clytte, 33, 321
La Jonquière, 424–426
Lamotte Buleux, 80
Langemarck, 377, 379, 404, 407, 409, 410, 412, 443
Latron, 232–234, 237
Laviéville, 383, 384, 387
Lealvillers, 61, 81, 82
Le Cateau, 391, 392, 394
Le Catelet, 107
Ledighem, 329
L'Eclème, 86
Legnago, 330
Le Haucourt, 106
Le Jossé, 107
Lejjun, 149
Le Mans, 19, 20
Le Meillard, 78
Les Lobes, 21, 22
Ligny, 297
Liktera, 265
Locon, 417, 448
Locre, 28–30
Logeast, 315
Longatte, 310, 311
Loos, 54, 418, 420, 448, 451
Lorregia, 332
Ludd, 148, 234, 262

M

Maala, 162, 164, 165, 168
Maarit el Naaman, 281
Mailly Maillet, 61, 300, 304
Marconelle, 59
Marconne, 59
Maricourt, 382, 383
Maroc, 421, 448, 450, 451
Marquay, 61
Martinsaart, 62, 78
Mastaing, 426, 458
Maurepas, 390
Mazingarbe, 420
Méautte, 390
Mejdel, 138
Mena, 113, 114, 172, 173, 194
Mendur, 131
Mersa Matruh, 114–118, 173
Mesnil, 61–63, 65
Messines, 22, 24, 374
Mestre, 341
Meteren, 325, 326
Minerbe, 330
Mingoval, 417
Miraumont, 73, 83–85
Moallaka, 279
Moislains, 390
Monchy le Preux, 422, 423, 452
Mons, 429–432, 438, 460, 462
Montecchio Maggiore, 364, 366
Montello, 331, 367
Montigny les Jongleurs, 78, 106
Montreuil, 58, 59, 95, 98

Mont St. Eloi, 93
Morcourt, 106
Morlancourt, 383, 384, 388
Mory, 306, 308, 313, 317, 318
Moulle, 297
Munkeileh, 204

N

Nablus, 148, 149, 231
Nahr Sukerier, 225, 230
Nantes, 19, 20
Nazareth, 150, 265, 266, 270, 271
Neuve Eglise, 22
Nejila, 137
Nervesa, 331
Neuilly le Diem, 78, 80
Noeux les Mines, 418, 448
Nouvion en Ponthieu, 78
Novoledo, 336

O

Onnaing, 428
Oppy, 86, 89, 90, 95, 424
Orgiano, 330
Ouderdom, 36, 53

P

Papadopoli, 341, 345–347, 354, 355, 357, 359–361, 364
Papot, 293–295
Passchendaele, 342, 376–380, 400, 408, 444, 445
Pelves, 424, 455, 456
Piave, River, 330, 331, 333, 341, 344, 346, 349, 352, 360, 362, 363, 367
Pierremont, 59
Ploegsteerte, 290–292, 342
Poelcapelle, 375, 377, 402, 405, 406, 411–413, 444
Pojana, 332
Pommereuil, 392, 393
Ponthieu, 106
Ponthoile, 79
Pont les Brie, 106
Poperinghe, 52, 319, 371, 375, 380, 381, 399, 400, 441
Port Said, 111, 112, 239, 260
Pradelle, 296
Premont, 106
Puchvillers, 61, 63, 81
Pusieux, 61, 82–84, 304–306

Q

Quatia, 179, 182
Quelmes, 320, 342
Quembergues, 102
Querrieu, 396
Quiévrain, 428, 429
Quiévrichain, 459, 460

R

Rafa, 127, 128, 184, 190, 194
Raincheval, 297
Raismes, 426, 427, 459
Ramon, 330, 331
Reninghelst, 52, 325
Reutel, 322–324, 326, 407
Richon, 139
Roano, 336
Robecq, 416, 417, 448, 449
Roclincourt, 92–96
Roeux, 424, 456
Romani, 180–183
Ronchi, 345, 347
Roussoy, 391
Rubempré, 302

S

Sailly-Flibeaucourt, 381
Salettuol, 353
Sarona, 264
Sasa, 151
Selmeh, 139, 140, 239, 240, 261
Selva, 332
Seraikin, 281
Serre, 302
Sharia, 136, 215, 216, 220, 221, 226
Sharta, 132
Sheikh Ahmed, 165
Sheikh Othman, 161–168
Sheikh Zoweid, 128, 184, 185, 188, 193–195
Shunet Nimrin, 241–243, 248, 249, 251
Sidi Haroun, 115
Sinai Desert, 111, 112, 126, 127, 140, 180, 181
Sirmione, 340, 342
Souchez, 80
Spanbrock Moelen, 24, 26, 30, 32, 80
St. Aubin, 95, 96
St. Catherine, 86, 93
St. Cecile Plage, 102
St. Eloi, 33, 35, 36, 52, 80
St. Emilie, 391
St. Jean, 80, 372, 423, 446
St. Julien, 379, 405, 409, 410, 412, 441
St. Leger, 318
St. Omer, 20, 21, 57, 58, 102, 409, 442
St. Symphorien, 431–433
Staple, 320
Steenbeke, 379, 441
Steenwerck, 290, 295, 297
Suafir el Gharbiye, 230
Suez, 119–122, 124, 125, 159, 160, 161, 163, 169, 170, 215

Sukerier, 140
Summeil, 137, 226, 229, 234
Surafend, 139

T

Talaat el Dumm, 240, 248
Tel el Hesi, 223
Tel el Jemmi, 131
Tel el Marakeb, 210, 212
Tel el Saba, 218
Tel el Sheria, 196, 197, 199
Templeux le Fosse, 390
Thiene, 333, 337
Thiepval, 61, 85
Tiberias, 150, 266, 270, 271
Treviso, 341, 364
Trissino, 340
Torrenz, 365
Toutencourt, 81
Turlinthen, 104
Turmus, 138

U

Umm el Shert, 243–245, 247–250, 262
Umm Urgan, 133

V

Valenciennes, 393, 426, 427, 438, 456, 459, 460
Varennes, 61–63, 81
Vaux Vraucourt, 317
Verdrel, 417
Vermizeele, 33, 412
Vicenza, 341, 364
Vierstraat, 35, 326
Villa Verla, 337
Villers Bretonneux, 381, 384, 385
Villers Faucon, 381, 390
Vis en Artois, 424, 453, 454
Vlamertinghe, 53, 371, 374, 401, 410, 445, 447
Vrouvercourt, 80

W

Wad el Aujah, 144, 253–258
Wadi el Hesi, 137, 223, 225
Wadi Ghuzze, 129–134, 195, 199–201, 204, 209, 215, 216
Wadi Nueiamah, 252, 257, 258
Wadi Retem, 246, 247, 249
Wadi Saba, 218, 219
Waht, 167
Wallon Cappel, 320
Wamaah, 232
Wamin, 329
Wasmes, 429
Westoutre, 24, 33, 328
Wieltze, 53, 412
Wytschaete, 24, 35, 80, 374

Y

Yebuch, 140
Ypres, 20, 21, 25, 33, 35–37, 39, 40, 48, 51, 53, 80, 96, 342, 371, 373, 374, 380, 399–401, 404, 405, 407, 413, 415, 424, 443, 448, 449

Z

Zeitun, 171, 174
Zillebeke, 56, 320, 321
Zonnebeke, 405, 407
Zouafques, 102

INDEX OF UNITS

A

A. and H.A.C., 86
American Army, 102, 103, 475
Aphis, H.M.S., 123
Artists' Rifles, 58, 59, 95, 96, 99, 289, 471, 472
Australian Infantry, 306–311
Australian Light Horse, 117–125, 131–153, 194, 199, 200, 206, 211, 217, 218, 226, 228, 243–245, 247, 257
Ayrshire R.H.A., 211, 468

B

Bedfordshire Regiment (4th), 79, 88, 96, 476
Berkshire R.H.A., 121, 124, 127, 161–163, 168, 211, 230, 396, 467, 468
Border Regiment (2nd and 5th), 37, 302, 305, 306, 318
Buckinghamshire Yeomanry, 158
Buffs, The, 30

C

Camel Corps, Imperial, 134, 139, 182, 184, 194, 199, 211
Canadian Artillery, 418, 439
Canadian Infantry, 422, 426, 428, 429, 430, 432, 433, 459, 462
Canadian Light Horse, 453
Cheshire Regiment (13th), 295
Coldstream Guards, 104

D

Devonshire Regiment (8th and 9th), 300–302, 317, 324
Divisions :
  1st, 21
  2nd, 90
  3rd, 24–57, 58
  5th, 24, 292, 323, 332
  7th, 96, 290–369, 407
  8th, 424
  9th, 407, 434
  11th, 177
  12th, 389
  16th, 290
  21st, 306, 321, 322
  23rd, 325, 338, 344
  25th, 389, 428
  29th, 434
  31st, 92
  39th, 103, 441

Divisions—cont.
  41st, 332
  42nd, 180
  47th, 341
  48th, 337, 338
  51st, 211
  52nd, 180, 211
  53rd, 203, 211, 235
  54th, 124, 211, 215
  57th, 397
  60th, 211, 235, 241, 242
  62nd, 307, 308, 314, 429
  63rd, 59–98, 289, 409, 442
  74th, 211
  75th, 211
  Anzac, 129, 130, 132, 134, 135, 139, 180, 182–184, 196, 197, 211, 216, 217, 221, 224, 225, 231, 241, 247, 253, 269
  Guards, 429
  Lahore, 21, 242
  Yeomanry, 211, 221, 224, 225, 231, 233, 234, 242
Dragoon Guards (3rd), 37
Drake Battalion (R.N.D.), 68, 74, 82, 97, 98
Durham L.I. (13th), 325

E

East Surrey Regiment, 30, 471
East Yorks Regiment, 92
Essex R.H.A., 230, 261, 265, 274, 395, 467

G

Glamorgan R.H.A., 468
Gloucestershire Yeomanry, 226
Gordon Highlanders (1st and 2nd), 26, 42, 50, 331
Grenadier Guards, 104, 474, 477

H

Hampshire R.F.A., 168
Hampshire R.H.A., 211, 467
Hertfordshire Regiment, 96
Hodson's Horse (9th), 266
Hong Kong and China Mountain Battery, 183
Hood Battalion (R.N.D.), 63–69, 71, 72, 74–77
Household Cavalry M.G.C., 104
Howe Battalion (R.N.D.), 289

I

Implacable, H.M.S., 170
Inverness R.H.A., 211, 468

J

Jewish Mule Transport Corps, 253
Jodhpur Lancers, 268

K

King's Royal Rifle Corps, 68

L

Lancashire Fusiliers, 291, 293
Leicestershire Regiment, 324
Leicestershire R.H.A., 133, 136, 211, 468
Lincolnshire Regiment, 38,54
Liverpool Scottish, 36, 55
London Scottish, 20, 471, 472, 473

M

Machine Gun Corps, 348, 353
Manchester Regiment (20th, 21st, and 22nd), 298, 304, 309–311, 314, 321, 327, 337, 341
Middlesex Regiment (4th), 22, 39
Middlesex Yeomanry, 108
Mysore Lancers, 267, 268

N

Nelson Battalion (R.N.D.), 94, 95
Newfoundland Regiment, 103
New Zealand Regiments, 117, 188, 211, 218, 243, 245, 247
North Staffordshire Regiment, 412
Northamptonshire Yeomanry, 362
Northumberland Fusiliers, 36
Nottinghamshire R.H.A., 116, 117, 128, 133, 135, 144, 211, 218, 229, 243–245, 251, 256, 396, 398, 399, 440, 441, 468

O

Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire L.I., 362
Oxfordshire Yeomanry, 158

P

Post Office Rifles, 213, 402

Q

Queen's (R.W. Surrey) Regiment (2nd), 304, 312, 327, 331, 333
Queen Victoria Rifles, 52
Queen's Westminster Rifles, 471

R

Rifle Brigade, 33, 68
Roughriders Yeomanry, 108
Royal Berkshire Regiment (1st), 86
Royal Field Artillery, 120, 125, 139, 145, 147, 202, 215, 400, 401, 412, 419, 424, 438, 441, 445, 448, 451, 452, 464
Royal Fusiliers (3rd, 7th, 28th and 29th), 30, 41, 62, 63, 66, 72, 74–77, 88, 96, 253
Royal Garrison Artillery, 120, 161, 370, 373, 375, 380, 382, 385, 417, 446
Royal Horse Artillery, 409, 410, 420, 421
Royal Irish Regiment (2nd), 290–292
Royal Irish Rifles (2nd), 28, 55
Royal Marines, 89, 90, 94
Royal Scots (1st and 2nd), 24, 26, 33, 56
Royal Scots Fusiliers, 24, 25, 51
Royal Warwickshire Regiment (2nd), 298, 301, 306, 309–311, 317, 321, 324, 326, 337, 354
Royal Welch Fusiliers (1st), 291, 293–295, 299–301, 304, 305, 309, 310, 312, 317, 318, 321, 327, 332, 336, 337, 346, 348–351, 353, 354, 357, 358, 362

S

Sharpshooters Yeomanry, 108
Sherwood Rangers Yeomanry, 158, 267
Somerset L.I., 22
Somerset R.H.A., 211, 467
South Staffordshire Regiment (1st), 312, 315, 319
South Lancashire Regiment (2nd and 4th), 28, 55
Suffolk Regiment (13th), 473

W

Warwickshire R.H.A., 109, 396, 398, 399, 410, 412, 413, 421, 440, 467
Warwickshire Yeomanry, 197, 200, 222
West India Regiment, 253
West Riding Regiment, 307
West Riding R.H.A., 440, 466, 468
West Yorkshire Regiment (2/5th), 85
Wiltshire Regiment (1st), 28, 32–35, 37, 50, 58
Worcestershire Regiment (3rd and 14th), 28, 32, 35, 51, 68, 71, 73, 75
Worcestershire Yeomanry, 200, 222

Y

York and Lancaster Regiment (10th), 70, 72, 76

Printed in Great Britain at
The Mayflower Press, Plymouth. William Brendon & Son, Ltd.
1930

MAGDALEN COLLEGE LIBRARY